

A STANDARD HISTORY  
OF  
STARKE COUNTY  
INDIANA

An Authentic Narrative of the Past, with an Extended Survey of Modern Developments in the Reclamation of Lands and the Progress of Town and Country

---

BY

JOSEPH N. McCORMICK

Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

HARRY C. MILLER

B. F. ANDERSON

---

VOLUME I

---

*ILLUSTRATED*

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

CHICAGO AND NEW YORK

1915

**Allen County Public Library  
Ft. Wayne, Indiana**

1323016

## PREFACE

The story of Starke County from its early beginnings will be found in the following pages not only in the formal chapters of historical narrative but in the numerous biographies of families and individuals, many of which have been identified with the county during the greater portion of time since this was a frontier of civilization.

The pages of this volume will furnish information to all future generations of descendants from the families whose chronicles appear in this permanent form, and that constitutes an all-sufficient reason—were one required—to justify this publication. It is a book of record for deeds and lives, lived and living, and as such will be cherished long after the actors who composed its material have yielded their places on the world's stage.

This represents a careful endeavor to measure and describe the past and present of Starke County. The data have been gathered from all available local sources, and not one but many have contributed to the varied information found between the covers. It should be stated that all personal sketches have been submitted for revision and correction, and the responsibility for their accuracy must therefore rest upon the parties chiefly concerned.

In conclusion, it may be said that "whoever cares not for history, of his or her parents and ancestry, and of the city or village and township, and of the state, lacks a great part of the foundation and motive of right and worthy living."



# CONTENTS

---

CHAPTER I	
DESCRIPTION AND GENERAL DEVELOPMENT.....	1
CHAPTER II	
DRAINAGE AND RECLAMATION.....	10
CHAPTER III	
PIONEER DEVELOPMENT .....	16
CHAPTER IV	
COUNTY OFFICIALS .....	26
CHAPTER V	
ABORIGINAL TRIBES .....	30
CHAPTER VI	
LA SALLE .....	35
CHAPTER VII	
LAKES IN STARKE COUNTY.....	39
CHAPTER VIII	
TOWNSHIPS .....	46
CHAPTER IX	
TOWN OF KNOX.....	54
CHAPTER X	
SMALLER TOWNS .....	65
CHAPTER XI	
FIRST LAND ENTRIES.....	75
CHAPTER XII	
FARMING .....	84

CHAPTER XIII	
THE AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT OF STARKE COUNTY.....	104
<i>By H. R. Smalley, County Agricultural Agent</i>	
CHAPTER XIV	
SCHOOLS AND EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.....	107
CHAPTER XV	
BANKS AND BANKING.....	125
CHAPTER XVI	
THE COUNTY'S SOLDIERS.....	135
CHAPTER XVII	
PARTIES POLITICAL .....	153
CHAPTER XVIII	
RELIGIOUS HISTORY .....	158
CHAPTER XIX	
MARRIAGE AND EARLY LIFE.....	165
CHAPTER XX	
MEDICAL SOCIETY .....	174
CHAPTER XXI	
HISTORY OF THE BENCH AND BAR OF STARKE COUNTY.....	177
<i>By Henry R. Robbins</i>	
CHAPTER XXII	
SUBJECTS OF MISCELLANEOUS INTEREST.....	182
BIOGRAPHIES .....	220

# INDEX

- Abner, John R., 470  
Abner, Mrs. Burr, 120  
Aboriginal tribes, 30  
Accidents, 203  
Adair, James H., 555  
Adoption of free schools, 113  
Agricultural development of Starke county, 104  
Agriculture, 84  
Alberding, Gazen L., 701  
Alberding, Gerhard H., 700  
Aldine, 73  
Almenkrantz, Georgia, 116  
Altmann, Otto, 615  
Anderson, Benjamin F., 532  
Anderson, Charles J., 454  
Anderson, James O., 462  
Arbor Day, 214  
Arndt, Fred, 455  
Arndt, Julius H., 710  
Arnold, Charlotte, 118  
Attorneys, 60, 177
- Bachert, Henry, 588  
Badenhoop, Herman H., 712  
Baker, John G., 392  
Baker, Joseph N., 704  
Baldwin, David M., 126  
Ballard, Ada, 107  
Banks and banking, 125  
Barr, J. Allen, 107  
Bartree ditch, 13  
Bascom, Isaac R., 325  
Bascom, Sarah J., 326  
Bass Lake, 39  
Bass Lake Cemetery, 186  
Beatty, Margaret, 645  
Beatty, Samuel, 644  
Beeman, George W., 179  
Beers, Edith M., 107, 116  
Bell, Harry L., 350  
Bench and bar, 177  
Bender, Elvira J., 276  
Bender, Robert H., 274  
Bentley huckleberry marsh, 15  
Berry, Joseph A., 58  
Best View Hotel, 296  
Birds, 213  
Birdseye View of San Pierre (view), 72  
"Blue Pup," 132  
Bogart, William J., 453  
Bogus Run or Lucas ditch, 13  
Borgman, William C., 312  
Boundaries, 1  
Brabrook, William F., 571  
Brejcha, Albert, 674  
Brems Station, 73  
Bridge Over Yellow River, Knox (view), 195  
British possession, 36  
Brooks, Samuel M., 561  
Bryan, William J., 157  
Budka, Joseph, 673  
Building & Loan Association of North Judson, 66  
Burch, Jacob, 600  
Burijanek, Charles, 738  
Burijanek, Frank, 706  
Bush, John A., 443  
Busse, Herman, 458  
Butler, Amos W., 213  
Bybee, Simon, 180, 607  
Byers, Anna, 635  
Byers, Joseph A., 634
- Cabin (view) 8  
California township location, 49; roads, 49; ditches, 50; schools, 50; land entries, 81; trustees, 199; school teachers, 123  
Cannon, Carroll W., 731  
Cannon, James, 165  
Capouch, George W., 117  
Carlson, Albert W., 473  
Carnes, Worthington S., 708  
Carrying the mail in the early days, 9  
Castleman, Andrew O., 125, 272  
Castleman, Sarah, 273  
Castleman, William P., 47  
Catholic church, 58  
Catholic school, North Judson, 118  
Cattle (view), 88  
Cavanaugh, Thomas J., 343  
Cemeteries, 184  
Center township high school, 50  
Center township land entries, 82; schools, 112; centralized school, 115; school teachers, 123; early settlers, 166; trustees, 200.  
Centralized school, 115  
Chapman, J. Frank, 344  
Che Mah, 59  
Chidester, Minnie, 123  
Childs, Horace J., 481  
Childs, Sidney J., 243  
Christian church, 58, 158  
Church of the First Born, 163  
Churches, 58, 158  
Citizens Bank, 125  
City Hall, North Judson (view), 65  
Civil war, 135, 156  
Clausen, Henry, 121

- Clawson, Simon E., 642  
 Clemens, Jacob F., 358  
 Clubs and societies, 60  
 Cobb, Mary, 120  
 Cochenour, L. B., 48  
 Coffin, George W., 413  
 Coffin, Jesse F., 491  
 Coldest National holiday, 216  
 Coldest weather experienced, 215  
 Cole, George, 376  
 Collins, George, 442  
 Collins, Hiram A., 341  
 Collins, William T., 722  
 Compton, Hazel, 116  
 Compton, Ira, 70  
 Conklin, Walter H., 411  
 Consolidated school, 112  
 Copp, Mabel, 123  
 Corn (view), 86  
 Cost of ditches, 13  
 County assessors, 28  
 County asylum, 183  
 County auditors, 27  
 County clerks, 26  
 County commissioners, 28  
 County coroners, 27  
 County expense, 190  
 County institute, 124  
 County officers from the organization in 1850 to the present time, 26  
 County recorders, 26  
 County seat, 50, 54  
 County sheriffs, 27  
 County surveyed, 36  
 County surveyors, 28  
 County Teachers' Association of 1914, 124  
 County treasurers, 27  
 County's soldiers, 135  
 Courtright, Adrian L., 180  
 Courts, 177  
 Craigmile ditch, 13  
 Crown Hill Cemetery, 184
- Dahle, Christian, 391  
 Daily, Owen, 52  
 Daly, Owen, 629  
 Daniel, William S., 263  
 Danielson, Charles J., 744  
 Darwin, Oratio, 126  
 Davis, Mary K., 117  
 Davis township soil, 52; description, 52; schools, 52; school teachers, 123; trustees, 200  
 Davis, Uncle John, 3  
 Dell, Minnie, 117  
 Deller, Letta, 117  
 Democratic party, 153  
 DeMont, Joseph E., 536  
 Denant, James L., 718  
 Description of county, 1  
 Development of Starke county, 16, 104  
 Dial, Austin P., 125, 179, 226  
 Diedrick, Walter, 121  
 Dilley, Mr., 117  
 Dolezal, John, 639  
 Doyle, Gabriel, 570  
 Drainage and reclamation, 10  
 Drainage Ditch, Kankakee Reclaimed Land (view), 12  
 Dredging Machine (view), 11  
 Drouth of 1871, 216
- Dukes, Isador M., 315  
 Dunkelberger, William H., 331  
 Durce Hogs (view), 92  
 Dusek, Augustine, 122, 729  
 Dusek, Frank V., 564  
 Dyc Lumber Co., 70  
 Dye, C. F., 115  
 Dye, Wilbur W., 506
- Eagle Creek, 12  
 Eagle Creek or Walker ditch, 13  
 Eagle Lake, 43  
 Eatinger, Frank G., 609  
 Election, 1914, 196  
 Emigh, Jacob, 401  
 Emigh, William H., 296  
 English Lake, 13, 73  
 Early living conditions, 7  
 Early schools, 18  
 Early settlers, 165  
 Early tragedies, 179
- Falkenthal, Henry, 530  
 Falvey, Mae, 122  
 Flavey, Mark D., 126  
 Fancher, Melvin H., 471  
 Farm House of the Long Ago (view), 2  
 Farm machinery, 96  
 Farmers & Merchants State Bank of North Judson, 66  
 Farmers Bank, 125  
 Farmers State Bank, 125, 127  
 Farming, 84  
 Farming on reclaimed land, 14  
 Farrar, William J., 490  
 Fay Hotel, 57  
 Fay, Thomas J., 57, 319  
 Fell ditch, 13  
 Fenimore, Hattie A., 662  
 Fenimore, William J. B., 661  
 Ferch, John C., 740  
 Fire companies, 182  
 First banks of Indiana, 131  
 First criminal case, 178  
 First grist mill, 41  
 First land entries, 75  
 First National Bank, 126, 127  
 First newspaper, 58  
 First real banking institution, 125  
 First regular county election, 26  
 First State Bank of North Judson, 130  
 Fish hatchery, 40  
 Fisher, Albert, 599  
 Fitz Hotel, 57  
 Fitz, Joseph, 57  
 Fletcher Cemetery, 185  
 Fletcher, Jesse, 165  
 Fletcher, James C., 126, 181, 227  
 Fleishman, Benjamin, 53, 327  
 Foltz, Christena A., 109, 300  
 Foltz, Daniel, 298  
 Foltz, Daniel, 495  
 Forest fires, 5  
 Foust, Lois C., 117  
 Free Methodist church, 59, 161  
 Free schools, 113  
 Fremont, John C., 156  
 Fuller, Clarence M., 654  
 Fuller, Harriet, 116  
 Fuller, John M., 180



- Gappa, August, 559  
 Geddes, Harriet, 109  
 Geiselman, Nelson, 666  
 Geiselman, Sereno E., 723  
 General development, 1  
 German Lutheran school of North Judson, 118  
 Glazebrook, B. D. L., 180  
 Glazebrook, Lorenzo D., 723  
 Glee Club, 156  
 Godfrey, James, 568  
 Golding, Vesta, 115  
 Good, Fern, 120  
 Good, John, 551  
 Goppert, Theresa, 122  
 Gould, Albert I., 179  
 Graham, John A., 460  
 Grand Army Post, 60  
 Gravel beds, 17  
 Great storm of 1845, 216  
 Greatest snow storm, 216  
 Green, George W., 693  
 Greenback party, 154  
 Grist, Thomas A., 354  
 Groshaus, William A., 525  
 Grove, George W., 439  
 Grovetown, 49, 68; cemetery, 186; schools, 121  
 Gunn, John M., 408  
  
 Hamlet, 69; churches, 161; schools, 119; school board, 121  
 Hamlet State Bank, 129  
 Hankey, Leona L., 225  
 Hankey, William, 224  
 Hanselman, David, 487  
 Hanselman, Jacob F., 485  
 Hanselman, William, 486  
 Harden, Bessie D., 115  
 Harness, Charles O., 529  
 Harness, James D., 518  
 Harrison, William H., 36, 156  
 Hartzler, Catherine, 728  
 Hartzler, Joseph K., 727  
 Hartzler, Mahlon J., 126  
 Hatter, Julius C., 668  
 Hay, Benjamin F., 626  
 Hay, Frank, 287  
 Heilman, Frank, 566  
 Heilman, James G., 339  
 Heilman, Lillian M., 349  
 Henderson, Alexander H., 125, 556  
 Henning, Henry, 581  
 Hepner, M. T., 179  
 Hermance, Frank A., 373  
 Hetfield, Charles, 122  
 Hewlett, Clayton, 342  
 Hiatt, John H., 378  
 High School, Knox (view), 198  
 Hine, Herman A., 637  
 Hoffer, William, 542  
 Holdeman, Christian E., 604  
 Holderman, O. U., 181  
 Holm, Peter, 692  
 Horner, John W., 253  
 Horvitz Brothers, 62  
 Hostetter, Mattie, 108  
 Bruska, Charles, 617  
 Hulka, Alois, 680  
 Humphrey, Charles, 174  
 Humphreys, Mervyn, 107  
 Hurley, Thomas J., 180  
  
 Icehouses, 39  
 Indians, 3, 31  
 Inks, John W., 429  
 Interior View of Early Home (view), 166  
  
 Jachim, Edward J., 574  
 Jackson township, smallest, 52; soil, 52; hay marshes, 53; schools, 53; land entries, 83; school teachers, 124; trustees, 200  
 Jacob, Paul H., 734  
 Jacobson, Axel, 522  
 Jain, Anna, 198  
 Jain, Bertha, 118  
 Johnson, Charles T., 329  
 Johnson, Harry E., 335  
 Johnson, M. V., 122  
 Jordan, Godfrey, 435  
 Joseph, Frank, 241  
 Judges, 177  
  
 Kankakee marshes, 10  
 Kays, Anna, 122  
 Koehn, William F., 583  
 Keiser, Jacob, 656  
 Keller, Jacob, 742  
 Keller, Lewis, 125  
 Kellermann, Frederick, 576  
 Kelley, Charles C., 180  
 Kelly, John P., 556  
 Kesler, Harry E., 380  
 Kingman, Fred, 702  
 Kline, Rudolph R., 62  
 Knickerbocker Ice Company, 39  
 Knights of Pythias, 60  
 Know-nothing party, 154  
 Knox, 50; location, 54; population, 54; surveyed, 54; court house, 54; electric lighting system, 55; first telegraph office, 55; municipal progress, 55; corporate limits extended, 56; modern improvements, 56; water system, 56; hotels, 57; incorporated, 57; churches, 58; first buildings, 57; newspapers, 58; attorneys, 60; business and professions, 60; clubs and societies, 60; physicians, 60; industries, 61; post office, 63; industries, 64; institutions, 64; professions, 64; rural routes, 64; first automobile, 99; schools, 107; high school, 111; school principals and superintendents, 112; first physician, 174; medical societies, 174; volunteer fire department, 182  
 Knox Metal Wheel Company, 63  
 Koffel, Herbert R., 126, 181  
 Koontz Lake, 41  
 Koontz Mill (view), 42  
 Koontz, Samuel, 42, 168, 512  
 Kraft, Charles, 541  
 Krause, Wilhelm, 415  
 Krouter, Hugh E., 181, 508  
 Krieg, John, 659  
 Krivanek, John, 715  
 Krulik, Frank, 676  
 Kuester, Charles H., 590  
 Kurtz, John W., 126, 689

- LaFever, Martin, 466  
 Lain, Roy, 109  
 Lakes in Starke county, 39  
 Lambert, Rachel A., 16  
 Land entries, 75  
 Laramore, Andrew J., 684  
 Laramore, Charles, 229  
 Lark Cemetery, 186  
 Larrew, Catherine, 295  
 Larrew, John C., 294  
 La Salle, 35  
 Latter-Day Saints, 59, 160  
 Lawrence, Knute L., 309  
 Lawyers, 177  
 Lendrum, William N., 337  
 Lewis, William A., 658  
 Lightcap, Walter, 593  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 156  
 Lindley, John W., 687  
 Lindstrand, John A., 370  
 Lintz, Anton J., 602  
 Lockridge, Arthur, 109  
 Lohse, John, 351  
 Long, John W., 126, 245  
 Lotter, Lawrence, 505  
 Ludders, Loyal H., 364  
 Luken, Henry, 665  
 Lundin, Charles S., 180
- Maccabees, 60  
 Main Street, Looking South, Knox  
 (view), 60  
 Maloney, Marie, 122  
 Mann, David, 544  
 Marks, Albert C., 404  
 Marquardt, W. Fred, 636  
 Marriage and early life, 165  
 Marsh, A. F., 121  
 Marsh, Henry L., 538  
 Marsh, Mrs. A. F., 122  
 Marsh, Nathan L., 670  
 Masonic Temple, 68  
 Masons, 60  
 Mathews, Henry W., 606  
 McCormick, Chester A., 66  
 McCormick, James S., 286  
 McCormick, Joseph N., 745  
 McCormick, William G., 116, 682  
 McCormick, Willis P., 63  
 McCrackin, Sylvester A., 178  
 McCumber, Grant, 497  
 McGruder, E. L., 180  
 McIntire, William F., 304  
 McKinley, William, 157  
 McLaren, John D., 179  
 Mechanical improvements, 19  
 Medical societies, 174  
 Meineka, Fred, 348  
 Merkert, George, 548  
 Merrifield, Thomas J., 178  
 Meteors, 215  
 Methodist Episcopal church, 58, 158  
 Meyers, Theophilus J., 300  
 Mickow, Fred R., 479  
 Miller, Harry C., 180  
 Miller, Joseph, 333  
 Miller, Mary, 334  
 Miscellaneous subjects, 182  
 Modern Way of Threshing (view), 89  
 Modern Woodmen of America, 60  
 Money and banks, 131
- Moorman, John L., 58, 736  
 Morris, Alida A., 115  
 Mosher, Peter, 232  
 Mound builders, 30  
 Mundorf, Hannah, 122  
 Murphy, George A., 179
- Nave, Daniel S., 737  
 Nelson, Amelia, 122  
 Nelson, John, 49  
 Nelson, John W., 546  
 Newman, William, 418  
 Nichols, James W., 180  
 North Bend township organized, 46;  
 location, 46; named, 46; land entries,  
 76; schools, 122; school teachers, 123;  
 trustees, 199  
 North Judson located, 65; incorporated,  
 65; railroads, 65; town board, 66;  
 industries, 66; post office, 66; at-  
 torneys, 67; lodges, etc., 67; physi-  
 cians, 67; turtle industry, 67; schools,  
 116; school board, 118  
 North Judson Cemetery, 186  
 North Judson Creamery, 66  
 North Judson Lumber Company, 67  
 North Judson News, 66
- Ober, 72  
 Oberlin, Samuel, 427  
 O'Brien, James, 179  
 Odd Fellows, 60  
 Oeser, Charles W., 678  
 Officers of County Institute, 124  
 Officers of the County Teachers' Asso-  
 ciation of 1914, 124  
 Old ditch organization, 200  
 Old fashioned dance, 23  
 Old settlers' marriages, 165  
 Old Starke County Courthouse (view),  
 155  
 Old time schools, 110  
 One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regi-  
 ment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, 145  
 Onion growing, 106  
 Onion storage house, 62  
 Ora, 71  
 Oregon township location, 48; ditches,  
 48; schools, 49; land entries, 80;  
 school teachers, 124; old settlers, 166;  
 trustees, 199  
 Organization, 1  
 Origer, John P., 585  
 Osborn ditch, 13  
 Osborn, George W., 422  
 Osborn, John W., 420  
 Osborn, William, 734
- Paegel, William, 403  
 Paper money, 131  
 Parks, Maurice E., 356  
 Parties, political, 153  
 Patterson, Charles A. F., 716  
 Paxson, Rollo G., 361  
 Peelle, William, 450  
 Pentecost, William C., 180  
 Peppermint, 106  
 Peters, Charles H., 180, 248  
 Peters, Robert D., 180  
 Peterson, Gustave N., 598  
 Pettis, George E., 307

- Physicians, 60  
 Pioneer development, 16  
 Pioneering, 5  
 Pioneer institutions and customs, 20  
 Pioneers Weaving Carpet (view), 169  
 Piper, Homer F., 427  
 Piper, James, 425  
 Pitts, Jesse L., 357  
 Place ditch, 13  
 Pohrte, August, 613  
 Political parties, 153  
 Potash, 105  
 Potter, George P., 476  
 Potter, James C., 396  
 Poultry raising, 97  
 Present county officers, 29  
 Present officers of the Farmers State Bank, 126  
 Press, 58  
 Prettyman, Wingate, 179  
 Principals and superintendents of the Knox schools, 112  
 Progressive party, 155  
 Prohibition party, 155  
 Prophet, The, 32  
 Public School, North Judson (view), 117  
 Pulver, William S., 302
- Railroads, 55  
 Rail Road township named, 51; ditches, 51; land entries, 83; school teachers, 123; trustees, 200  
 Raschka, Charles, 529  
 Raschka, Lewis, 50, 527  
 Rates of taxes for 1914 in Starke county, 188  
 Rebekahs, 60  
 Rebstock, Carson, 730  
 Rebstock, Nathan, 302  
 Reclaimed land, 14  
 "Red Dog," 132  
 Reed, Amos J., 375  
 Reed, Mary, 376  
 Reed, William J., 180  
 Reiser, Catherine, 625  
 Reiser, Frank, 625  
 Reiss, Gus, 126, 260  
 Religious history, 158  
 Rennewanz, Leonard, 698  
 Replogle, William H., 622  
 Report of Farmers State Bank, 127  
 Report of First National Bank, 128  
 Report of First State Bank of North Judson, 130  
 Report of Hamlet State Bank, 129  
 Republican party, 154  
 Roberts, Byron D., 108  
 Robbins ditch, 13, 48  
 Robbins, Henry R., 10, 177, 180, 264  
 Rockwell, Oscar B., 290  
 Rogers, George, 50, 502  
 Rogers, Jesse E., 399  
 Rogers & Harter, 63  
 Rouse, Charles H., 487  
 Rouse, William E., 586  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 155  
 Round Lake, 43  
 Royal Neighbors of America, 60  
 Rozhon, Joseph, 696
- San Pierre, mention, 55, 71; schools, 122; high school, 122  
 San Pierre Cemetery, 187  
 Sarber, Benjamin F., 468  
 Sautter, Christian, 620  
 Scene on Koontz Lake (view), 42  
 Schacht, Fred, 720  
 Schmidt, Oswald, 440  
 School Building, Hamlet (view), 69  
 Schools, 18, 107, 116, 119, 121, 122  
 School lands, 114  
 School loans, 190  
 Schools and educational interests, 107  
 Schrieker, Christoph, 601  
 Schrieker, Henry F., 58, 181, 663  
 Schrock, Marvin E., 180  
 Schultz, Gustave, 552  
 Schultz, Henry C., 483  
 Schultz, John A., 416  
 Schultz, Martin, 510  
 Schwartz, Charles J., 446  
 Schwarzenraub, Edmund M., 713  
 Schwenk, Leo T., 477  
 Schwenk, William P., 499  
 Scrip, 132  
 Seegrist, Florence, 108  
 Seibold, Lucile, 120  
 Shatto, L. Harvey, 179  
 Sheep (view), 87  
 Sherman, Adam G. W., 236  
 Shilling, Edgar W., 126, 239  
 Shilling, Hiram G., 254  
 Short, Jacob S., 279  
 Skinner, Hubert M., 36  
 Slansky, Frank, 223  
 Smaller lakes, 44  
 Smaller towns, 65  
 Smallest man in the world, 59  
 Smalley, H. R., 104  
 Smith, John G., 709  
 Smith, Oscar B., 180  
 Smith, William J., 725  
 Socialist party, 155  
 Soldiers, 135  
 Solt, William J., 632  
 "Song of the Old Sac Trail," 36  
 Spanish American soldiers, 145  
 Speechon, Aaron, 448  
 Spemner, Gustav A., 557  
 Sphtung, Alfred A., 67, 595  
 Spoor, Lois I., 648  
 Spoor, William C., 647  
 Standfield, Thomas J., 178  
 Stanton, Daniel H., 281  
 Starke County Association of Soldiers, 147  
 Starke County Bar Association, 181  
 Starke County Courthouse, Knox (view), 54  
 Starke County Democrat, 58  
 Starke County Medical Society, 175  
 Starke County Product (view), 105  
 Starke County Republican, 58  
 Starke County's First Courthouse (view), 154  
 State Bank of Indiana, 132  
 State ditching, 12  
 Stephenson, Albion C., 387  
 Stephenson, Mahala, 388  
 Stinson, John F., 695  
 Stowe, Horace, 531  
 Stuck, William L., 523  
 Subscription schools, 113  
 Surma, Charles O., 361

- Surma, Martin, 359  
 Surveys, 5  
 Swanson, Michael, 703  
 Swanson, Swan O., 422  
 Swartzell, Aris W., 268  
 Sweitzer, William Sr., 641
- Taft, William H., 157  
 Talbot, John, 198  
 Talbot, William, 368  
 Tannehill, John A. J., 383  
 Tanner, Benjamin F., 366  
 Taylor, Edward H., 310  
 Taxes, 188  
 Tecumseh, 32  
 Terry, Warren S., 321  
 The Old Rail Fence, Fast Disappearing (view), 98  
 Tierney, Anna, 407  
 Tierney, Cassie B., 408  
 Tierney, Michael, 406  
 Tietz, Leonard, 732  
 Tietz, Tone M., 733  
 Tiling, 101  
 Timber lands, 6  
 Toto, 73  
 Township assessors, 29  
 Townships, 16, 29, 46  
 Township trustees, 29  
 Trading posts, 24  
 Trigg, Charles, 410  
 Trissal, Francis M., 468  
 Truant officer, 109  
 Tuesberg, C. Elmer, 257  
 Tuesberg, John A., 432  
 Turnbull, A. Perry, 437  
 Turtle industry, North Judson, 67  
 Twenty-ninth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, 136  
 Typical Tenant House, Kankakee Reclaimed Land (view), 14
- Unassigned recruits, 145  
 Uncapher, Andrew J., 220  
 Uncapher, Sidney A., 99  
 Uncapher, William P., 515  
 Uncle John Davis, 3
- Value of potash discovered, 105  
 Van Der Weele, Eva, 120  
 Van Der Weele, Peter, 316  
 Vessely, Frank, 66
- Vessely, Frank J., 611  
 Vieting, Henry W., 494  
 View on Lane Street, North Judson (view), 68
- Walker ditch, 47  
 Walkerton, 42  
 Wamsley, DeWitt C., 464  
 Ward, Marion H., 382  
 Warkentien, Fred C., 553  
 Warnke, J. Gottlieb, 323  
 Washington township area, 47; ditches, 47; first settlers, 47, 165; improvements, 48; land entries, 78; school teachers, 123; trustees, 199  
 Watts, John H., 643  
 Wayne township area, 51; foreign population, 51; schools, 51; land entries, 82; school teachers, 124; trustees, 200  
 Weather, 215  
 Weidner, Emil R., 371  
 Weinkauf, Frederick J., 640  
 Weissert, George, 52  
 Wells, Dudley M., 652  
 Wells, Guy M., 61  
 Welsh, Morgan, 385  
 Weninger, Benjamin, 51  
 Weninger, Charles W., 235  
 West, Rebecca, 369  
 Westbrook, Charles O., 503  
 Whig party, 153  
 White, Frederick M., 389  
 White, James M., 649  
 White, Loren A., 393  
 Whitson, Franklin P., 125, 277  
 Whitson, Katharine, 278  
 Whitson, Solon, 178  
 Wild Cat money, 133  
 Wilde, J. C. Frank, 474  
 Williams, Sterling H., 578  
 Williams, Walter F., 433  
 Wilson, Woodrow, 157  
 Windisch, Charles, 251  
 Wolfe, Lee, 395  
 Wolfram, John M., 283  
 Wylie, John, 305
- Yellow River, 12, 53  
 Yellow River or Elsbree ditch, 13, 50  
 Young, Mrs. U. R., 120  
 Young, U. R., 120









JOSEPH N. MCCORMICK



The black locust is characteristic of the sassafras in that it too is found mostly in old and abandoned fields, but there seems to be no great demand for the two last mentioned timbers. Beech and sugar maple are a very scarce article in this county, although some beech was found in what we call the Upper Yellow River Bottoms. It, too, like our fine black walnut and red oak, has mostly all been cut down and converted into lumber several years ago, but where this timber grew is now some of the finest farms to be found anywhere in the county and as good as is found anywhere in the state.

The timber lands are or were called islands when the county was first settled on account of the fact that the water a great part of the year surrounded these groves of timber, but of later years they are called groves of timber instead of islands, the water having disappeared. Those groves have largely grown up since the great forest fires have ceased to burn the county over.

The farmers in their first settlement in the county fenced their land with rails. These they would split and make out of the timber that would be the easiest to manufacture into rails. But it is a very uncommon thing to see a rail fence nowadays as the modern fencing is about all done with barbed wire and wire netting.

Another thing that has been conducive to the saving of our timber in the county is the concrete that is so extensively used in the construction of our buildings. This material has largely taken the place of wood for almost all purposes. In the building of houses, barns, bridges, sidewalks, streets, public buildings, factories, depots, hotels and many other uses, cement and brick are used in place of timber, and this has had a tendency to lessen the demand for wood. This was an item not dreamed of by the first and early settlers in the county. But we have been advancing in all pursuits of life and this is one of the things that marks the way onward to greater things yet to come.

#### HOMES AND LIVING CONDITIONS

The houses or huts built in the pioneer days of the county have long since given way to fine large commodious buildings, which shows the progress that has been made in this line as well as all other forms of progress since the organization of Starke County.

Hence we see that those sturdy pioneers were awake to the situation, and lost no time in making for themselves and their families a comfortable home, changing the almost unbroken forest and wild prairie lands into fertile fields and making them "blossom as the rose."

The marsh lands, where the tall bluejoint grew and so many thousands of tons of hay would be burned up every year by great fires that were so common all over the county in the early pioneer days, have now become fields of golden grain and other crops that say to the untiring efforts of man, "we have come to stay with you."

For many years our county was trodden down, tramped upon, water knee-deep, and often merely looked upon by the unconcerned and

familiar "trapper" and "hunter," who never for one moment stopped to think of what might become of those wide and seemingly worthless acres spread out before him, but only gathering in a harvest, not of "sheaves" but of musk-rat hides, satisfied with his day's work as he would express it—"well done, I now retire to my berth, there to rest and arise the next morning to renew my hunt once more."

Then is it any wonder that the county made such slow progress in its development since the first settlers arrived here until within the last few years, especially after the drainage problem was taken up and pushed to its successful conclusion?

There are those yet here who can well recollect when it was no uncommon thing to see men shoulder their gun and bowie knife and repair to some grove or thicket or back of some little corn field which the



CABIN

good wife would cultivate, and there await the coming of a wild deer to be slaughtered by this hunter and carried to his little hut to be skinned and dressed for venison to satisfy the hunger after his long waiting and watching.

Those were the natural conditions of things and I suppose we should not be too severe in our opinions on those men, as the surroundings at that time made all these things an absolute necessity for their lives and the lives of their families.

It often occurred that when the hunters went beyond the confines of their own little cottages into the depths of the forest or across the wild prairies and wet marshes, they would blaze the timber or set up stakes by which they might retrace their steps toward their own fireside. This was necessary, as there was nothing to distinguish their course or distance, especially of a cloudy day. It was well that they thought of doing this to lead them "home once more."

We have or did have what the Government surveyors called Indian

trails, that extended across the groves of timber from one island to another, reaching in some instances across the whole county. Those were the only "highways" known of between the Kankakee River and the Second Principal Meridian, which lies along the eastern boundary of Starke County.

The Government surveyors marked those trails on their plats and field books at the time of their survey, which is of record today in the courthouse in Knox.

Carrying the mail in the early days was done in a way very much different from what it is today. The mail was carried from Plymouth or some other town by horseback and even by ox-cart and to get mail once a week was considered the ideal of regularity. The good farmers would go to the nearest postoffice once a week to get their mail. Now the mail is carried on swift-moving trains, on fast running automobiles and under our late provided and established free rural mail service the mail is delivered every day to the farmers, who place mail boxes in front of their houses to receive it.

What changes, what conveniences, what great advantages the people have today over those that first settled on the barren wastes of a cold and helpless country! But it was given to man to mould and improve the opportunities placed before him until we now enjoy them.

The locomotive whistle taking the place of the Indian war-whoop,  
And the honk of the automobile way down in your bosom so deep,  
Has now outdone the howling of the wolf as he prowls from door to door;  
Points the way to many new inventions that are coming more and more.

Pipe lines through the county have been laid along the Erie Railroad and other routes for the purpose of conveying gas and oil from the great fields of Eastern Indiana and Ohio to Chicago and other western cities.

Several attempts have been made here to drill for gas and oil in Knox and vicinity but without success, the promoters going to other fields to try their luck.

## CHAPTER II

### DRAINAGE AND RECLAMATION

It was not until recent years that the great work of ditching and dredging and reclaiming the wet and overflowed lands in the county was begun in earnest.

True it is that the state did considerable ditching in the '50s, but, without a sufficient outlet for the water, much of this ditching was of no avail.

The first great effort to drain and reclaim the Kankakee marshes was undertaken by Henry R. Robbins, an attorney of Knox, who after many hard-fought battles in the courts and after several threats to do him injury for his untiring efforts to accomplish his drainage system, finally came out victorious and in the year of 1884 inaugurated the first practical project to drain the Kankakee marshes. He has been and will be ever afterwards praised and honored for his bravery and success in his undertaking.

Then in the year of 1901 the people owning lands bordering upon the Kankakee proper began to realize that they too should do something to lower the waters of the Kankakee River. One Dixon W. Place, now living in South Bend, got up a petition to dredge, deepen and widen that slow and sluggish stream, which was soon dredged from the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in St. Joseph County to a point one mile below the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne and Chicago Railroad in Starke County. But the work was not to stop here. The Kankakee Reclamation Company was organized and taking up the work at the last-named place continued down stream to the western line of Starke County. By dredging and deepening, the river has made an outlet for other dredge and shovel ditches to empty into, thus reclaiming thousands of acres and making them into some of the finest farms in the state.

And the same is true of all parts of the county which have been and now are being ditched and drained, converting the once marsh and overflowed lands into as fine farms and luxurious homes as are found in almost any county of the state.

Of course this was a great undertaking and one that required an immense amount of money (reported elsewhere in this history). Several huge dredges were placed at different places on the line of the work and within one year from the time the first dipper-full of earth was removed from that illustrious and much talked of river the whole contract or

contracts were completed, thus constructing one of the greatest water channels in the north end of the state.

From the source of this dredge ditch down-stream to the west line of Starke County its course is in a southwesterly direction, following the general course of the old Kankakee River Channel, cutting off the short bends of that sluggish stream and making the distance something like one-third of the original river.

This gives the Kankakee River a fall of three times the original descent, or instead of .5 of a foot it now has about 1.5 feet fall to the mile.

Not only has the Kankakee River been dredged, deepened, widened and straightened, but Yellow River as well, passing clear through the



DREDGING MACHINE

county from east to west, has been dredged, deepened and straightened and widened affording a good outlet for many smaller ditches to empty into, thus draining many hundred acres of land on both sides of that stream. And after all that has been done in the way of ditching and dredging the work still continues, to make the system more complete. As someone has said, "If the amount of ditching we have done has accomplished so much, more ditching will accomplish still more."

All this inspired the landowners to take courage and it was then that they put their shoulders to the wheel and pushed the work as it never had been before, opening up new farms as a mighty index to the road to success—"Over beyond the poor house," as some of those people have been heard to say.

Prior to this of course all the ditching that had been done for years was done by shovels, and those were small ditches at that. Until our

people began to realize the importance of bigger ditches, a great deal of the first ditching accomplished but little good.

Nothing that ever did happen or ever will come to pass will advance the county as much in the same length of time as has the ditching and drainage accomplished in the county.

Had it not been for the bravery and energetic impulse of a few men who undertook a thing that they understood to be necessary to develop the county, the same conditions might prevail today, but it was the work of those who could see far in advance the most important thing to do, which has proved itself away beyond the expectations of most men (the reclamation of those wet and overflowed lands in Starke County).

Eagle Creek has been dredged from its source near the eastern boundary of the county to its outlet into Yellow River, one mile east of Knox, thus draining a great portion of that once wet and overflowed Washington Township. This adds materially to the great drainage



DRAINAGE DITCH, KANKAKEE RECLAIMED LAND

system of the county, bringing into use and cultivation a great expanse of territory that was in an early day looked upon as being a worthless swamp of bulrushes and cane-brake, among which the wild deer and wolves roved at will the year round.

The ditching done by the state, known as "State Ditching," was all done with shovels, and the lowest and overflowed lands were "skipped" as they were thought to be worthless—overgrown with bulrushes and splatter-dock, but which in after years being dredged and properly drained became the finest farm land. The proof of that is shown by the crops that are raised each year, on those same lands that looked hopelessly "gone for" in the early days of the county.

Davis Township, for instance, was at that time considered almost worthless with her low wet marshes covered with bulrush and swamp grass. With the water all over, it did look like as though it would remain so as long as time would last, but what a change! That township is today considered one of the best farming townships in the whole county,

but it has all been brought about by the ditching and draining of those lands.

No township in the county perhaps required the ditching that Davis Township did as it was an almost unbroken expanse of low and overflowed land, thus needing the attention of that great improvement (ditching) which has done so much good to that township, giving it the name of one of the Banner townships for raising of wheat and corn and all other crops planted by the farmers each year.

In speaking of the drainage of the county it is well and in place to note the fact that all the natural streams in the county have been dredged, widened, straightened and deepened—the Kankakee River, the Yellow River, Eagle Creek, Hailstorm Creek, Clear Creek, Pine Creek, Bogus Run Creek, and in fact all other creeks and small tributaries and minor streams which give ample outlet for all small ditches that are so numerous constructed and being constructed in each and every township in the county—the work going on almost every day and night the year round.

We have today about two hundred miles of dredge ditches in the county, which have cost an immense amount of money to construct, a cost of perhaps three hundred thousand dollars, to say nothing about the cost of the miles and miles of the smaller ditches.

The same lands before being dredged sold for \$1.50 to \$6 per acre which today are well worth \$50 to \$100 per acre, and some farms have sold for much more than that price.

The cost of those ditches, as said before, was immense. The first one, being the Robbins Ditch, cost almost \$14,000, and counting arms or laterals, makes about twenty-eight miles in length. The Bliss extension of the Robbins Ditch cost about \$39,000, and Bogus Run or Lucas Ditch is said to have cost about \$21,150. The Craigmile Ditch in round numbers cost \$11,900. The Osborn cost nearly \$8,500, which is eight miles in length. The Fell Ditch cost \$6,000. The Place Ditch, about twenty-three miles long, cost about \$80,000. The Eagle Creek or Walker Ditch cost almost \$11,000. The Bartee Ditch cost \$7,000. The Yellow River or Elsbree Ditch, seventeen or eighteen miles in length, cost \$21,500.

We have a great many more dredge ditches in the county and are still digging more. All those ditches mentioned are dredge ditches. The average cost per cubic yard would be about six and one-fourth cents for excavating, which has been in the aggregate 2,490,000 cubic yards of earth removed by these machines.

The time was when ditching was fought in the courts and out of the courts, but the people can look with pleasure and pride to what has been accomplished by the draining process.

A great spread in the Kankakee River formerly known as English Lake has a greater part become farm lands since that river has been dredged and straightened, which goes to show that what the county needed most has been accomplished, and instead of a low sluggish stream

spreading over so much space it can now be viewed from a standpoint of fine cultivated farms producing tame hay, corn, wheat and onions and other kinds of grain and fruits in great abundance.

#### FARMING ON RECLAIMED LAND

Since the county has been ditched and drained the farmers can boast of the fact that they can raise just as good crops here as they can in almost any county in the state, both of wheat and rye, corn, cucumbers, potatoes and all kinds of small fruits and garden stuff.

One great crop so extensively raised in the county which should not be overlooked in this connection is the onion crop. Many farmers are giving a great part of their time to the cultivation of onions. The onions



TYPICAL TENANT HOUSE, KANKAKEE RECLAIMED LAND

yield as high as eight hundred bushels to the acre and often bring \$1 per bushel and in some instances more. No wonder then that the farmers raise onions when they can raise so many bushels to the acre and get such prices, but that is not always the case. An average price would be about forty cents per bushel and perhaps about four hundred bushels to an acre.

Small fruits grow abundantly here, apples are generally very plentiful but peaches are not a sure crop every year.

It is a remarkable fact that the lands now so "vigorously sought" to raise onions on are the same lands that were so "vigorously shunned" in an early day. Covered over with flagg and cane-brakes, the land—if you could call it land in the '50s—now grows the finest crops of onions, corn, wheat, oats and vegetables. Another industry that ought to be mentioned here is the "mint" crop which is being quite extensively raised on the low black lands, the same kind of land that the onions are raised upon.



It would perhaps be well at this time, as we are speaking of fruits, to mention the fact that the huckleberry or whortleberry and cranberry crops have been a producer of much revenue to the citizens of the county. These crops have been abundant in years gone by and costing nothing to raise them, as they grow wild, and proved to be a great source of revenue to our people. There are, however, only a few such marshes found in the county in the last few years. The great Bentley Huckleberry Marsh, on the eastern shores of Koontz Lake, for many years attracted hundreds of people every year. There, men, women, children and some you could hardly call human beings would build camps or set up tents and stay during the whole crop season, picking berries and selling them by the quart to the buyers, who would come each year to buy the berries and ship them to the best markets. Holding parties or dancing at night was the chief occupation from sunset in the evening until sunrise in the morning as sleep seemed to be the least thing thought of by those bent on having a good time.

This marsh was destroyed by fire several years ago and the swamp is now converted into beautiful fields of golden grain and the "old camp" grounds are no more the place that it was in the years from 1869 to 1875. No one is left to emulate the good deeds or to discourage the bad deeds committed on that illustrious camp ground.

## CHAPTER III

### PIONEER DEVELOPMENT

There are a great many people yet living who have seen all these improvements rise above the horizon of a once forlorn hope as a result of privations experienced by the pioneer citizen in the days of almost nothing so far as relates to home comfort and home life and true citizenship.

Living in the county today are some who saw the first farms opened up and the first roads built, that have since been improved from dirt road to fine gravel and macadam highways.

The first white woman to settle in Knox was Mrs. Rachel A. Lambert, who located in Knox the same year that the county was organized (1850). She died in the year of 1901, having resided in the same house all these years. She was among the first settlers to locate here and lived to see the town grow from its infancy to a town of 1600 at the time of her death.

While it is claimed that Mrs. Rachel A. Lambert was the first white woman that located in Knox, we have citizens living in Knox and some in the country that located here some six or eight years before Starke County was organized. However, I am not qualified to assert the correctness of this statement, yet some of us are personally acquainted with some yet living who claim the honor of living here since that time.

We see that there were very few people in the vicinity of Knox or where Knox is located at the time of the organization of the county, which I have said was in the year 1850.

This county was a part of Marshall County until it was established in that year. The territory embraced in the county when first organized contained twelve congressional townships, the civil and congressional township lines corresponding with each other.

But we should not overlook the fact that when Starke County was organized it measured 18 miles north and south by 24 miles east and west, but on account of the low Kankakee Valley it was thought at that time to be the best thing to annex all that part of the county west or northwest of the Kankakee River to La Porte County making the thread of the stream the county line between the two counties, hence making Starke County nine townships instead of twelve as originally established.

By this change all the civil townships in the county do not agree or follow the lines of the congressional townships. This is true of Davis, Jackson and Rail Road townships, caused by making the Kankakee River

the line of the two counties. Reference to the county map will explain that question to all who care to look it up.

North Bend Township, Washington Township, Oregon Township, California Township, Center Township and Wayne Township each maintain the original lines, making the congressional and civil townships one and the same.

Now with all the improvement in our roads and with our big steel bridges spanning the Kankakee River and all the drainage that has been done it would be an easy thing for those three lost townships to come to the county capital—which at that time looked like an impossibility.

But this is just another instance where development and advancement have shown that there is no undertaking too great to be accomplished by man. Thus the county was reduced from 420 square miles to about three hundred and twenty-one square miles of territory as it now stands.

During the last twenty years a class of Germans and Bohemians as well as Swedes have settled in the county buying up hundreds of acres of wet and overflowed lands, utilizing the fertilizer on the farm and by using other means of fertilizer they have succeeded in raising fine crops upon those lands which have been drained.

Marl is not found in any paying quantities in the county. There is some, however, found in Rail Road Township, but has never been developed. This occupied what was at one time supposed to be a shallow lake of several miles in extent but has long since faded away and left the land, where are farms of great magnitude, producing corn, hay and wheat in great abundance.

Some of our marshes were covered over from two to five feet deep, even more in places, with a black rich muck soil which is a great producer of onions and corn.

There is one thing that is quite conspicuously absent and that is the "nigger head" or boulder rock. True it is, we have in some places in the county farms which have all the rock needed for foundations for their houses and barns, but they are not very extensively found in the county.

We have, however, some fine gravel beds in the county, a gravel which is used very extensively for making roads. It was not until after gravel road building began in earnest that we knew we had the material for those roads, but by an examination and a close hunt it was found that we had some of the best gravel beds for road building or as good as any found in adjoining counties.

The Podock Gravel Pit in Rail Road Township, the Short Gravel Pit in California Township, the Groves Gravel Pit in North Bend Township, with a few more in different parts of the county, have added materially to the advantage of building our gravel roads in the county.

In building some of our roads the gravel is shipped in from Burr Oak or Walkerton, but this is not done unless the road is too far from our pits, which would make the hauling too expensive to be profitable for the contractor.

## EARLY SCHOOLS

In 1852 there was but one schoolhouse in the county, known as the Parker School in North Bend Township, located among the oaks so common in that part of the county. With no roads except a winding track through the woods and across the almost impassable swamps and sloughs, it was no easy thing to get to school under those circumstances.

In our first schools of the county we had a term of three months' school and the teacher would board among the scholars, staying at one place for a week and then going to another place for a week and so on during the whole term of school.

The farmers in the "deestric" would unite in furnishing the wood for the term, hence that expense was not charged to the township.

The teacher's pay was of course very small, ranging from eighty-seven and one-half cents to one dollar and fifty cents per day, according as the patrons would agree on the worth of his or her services.

It was no uncommon thing in an early day of the county for the pupils to go four and five miles to school, as the schoolhouses were so far apart, and there not being enough pupils to afford a school close at home, as we have them today.

The schoolhouses were in most cases built of round logs cut from the forest and covered with clap boards laid on poles and weighted down to prevent them from blowing off. Instead of such conditions prevailing today, we have free school wagons traveling the county over, picking up the school children at the cross roads or at their homes, and hauling them to school and then in the evening hauling them home again. Much credit should be given to the legislatures of our state in making it possible for those privileges to exist.

Under our road laws of the state we have been able to build and keep in repair our roads, thus giving to the public a means of easy travel, which is a great improvement since the organization of Starke County. The legislatures of other states have done the same thing, permitting the improvements we enjoy in road building.

The Great Sand Lime Brick Company that established a plant for making sand lime brick near North Judson have virtually abandoned the manufacture of that article, although they did an extensive business for several years after commencing operation. At a number of other places in the county they made the old clay brick but on account of the many railroads traversing the county in all directions the manufacture of brick has been abandoned in most of the brick-yards in the county. The manufacture of cement blocks is a common thing in several places in Starke County, every little town having a small plant of this kind. The demand is quite extensive, as they are used for many purposes, for building and other uses. Cement is used in abutments for iron and steel bridges of which hundreds have been built in the last twenty years.

## MECHANICAL IMPROVEMENTS

The manner of travel is so much improved over the day when the people began to settle up this county that all who witness the change almost wonder if it can be. Traveling through the county on our fast-running vestibule trains, speeding through the clouds in our swift-running automobiles, riding through the clouds in our air ships—all go to show that if we are getting weaker we must at least be getting wiser. All manner of improvements in machinery make it possible for man to perform as much labor as a half dozen could do in the same time in the old-fashioned way of doing things.

Some people living today can recollect when a cooking stove was unknown, lamps were a new thing, electric lights were not dreamed of, sewerage not in use, telephones not invented.

The traveling was done by ox teams, cooking was done over a fire place, harvesting was done with a sickle, our meadows were mowed with scythes, our land was broken up with oxen or dug up by hand instead of being plowed.

Now we have ranges and gas stoves to cook on, we have the railroad train and the automobile to travel with and our air ships to soar through the air, our harvesting is done by mighty machines built for that purpose, our meadows are mowed with mowing machines, our great wide prairies are plowed with steam. So as the world gets older the more improvements are coming year after year.

The farmer can now cut up his corn and tie it in bundles with machines made for that purpose. Even the manner of making butter is a great invention when instead of making it by the old stick and dash churn, we now have creameries established all over the country, where the farmers take their milk and sell it or exchange it for the butter manufactured at those creameries, a thing that the people knew nothing of years ago. Some use extractors and separators to take the cream out of the milk and sell the cream for butter or table use in the homes.

Inventive genius is reaching out in all directions, putting old things away back in the past and bringing into use many improvements and new inventions to facilitate the work of man, making it easier and swifter than "when those now old and gray were mere boys here at play."

The carpenter has it very different nowadays when, instead of dressing lumber by hand, it is all done now by mighty machinery. The carpenter of years ago even made panel doors by hand. Such ways have gone with the things long since abandoned and the inventions of today are here to stay and more to follow on as the wheels of this mighty universe roll on.

To make a trip to Chicago years ago would stun the heart of the stoutest man, with no roads and only an ox team and cart as the only means of travel. But with our fast steam railroads it is an easy matter to make two or three round trips in a day, and it is counted a small matter to run to Chicago in the forenoon and return in the afternoon of the same day with our wonderful automobiles. An air ship will make

the trip to Knox and return to Chicago in a few hours. It sets the people to thinking, wondering what will be the condition of things in another fifty years to come.

When some of us were mere boys the wells consisted of open, dug wells, but now we have driven wells and we also have water brought into our homes by the great water system, conveying the water through pipes and supplying washstands and sinks without even having to carry the water by hand as we used to do. The farmer can do his own ditching by machinery, which is now being done in this county as well as in other counties, a thing very much to the advantage of the farmer who had to perform all this labor by the old and slow process of digging by hand. It is wonderful to look back into the dim ages of the past and compare the way of the world as it was then with the manner of performing things today.

#### PIONEER INSTITUTIONS AND CUSTOMS

The old schoolhouse built of round logs with clapboard roof has gone and neat new brick schoolhouses take the place of the old schoolhouse with its slab seats, and desks made by boring holes in the walls and pins driven to place a plank or a slab made from a puncheon split out of a log and hewn with an ax, which would be placed in such a way as to form a writing desk. Some of the first schoolhouses had fire places made of sticks and mud laid up in such a way as to make a chimney. The children would sit upon those puncheon seats, sometimes with their backs toward the fire, just as it suited them. There were just four subjects taught in the schools in those days—"readin'," "ritin'," "rithmetic," and "spellin'." One of the very essential things taught in the schools was spelling. The pupil had to learn to spell well before he was allowed to begin to read. This was a rule well kept by the parents as well as the teacher. Some schools used the Testament, and in fact it was about the only "readin'" book they used in the schools at that time. It would be a comical thing to see the big boys roll in a big back log and place it in the fire place, when they would then resume their places and studies once more.

No one not living in those days can form a close opinion of the way things were done. Some of the older people had a slight introduction to those things but the most of it would date farther back than we perhaps could recollect. The improvements made over those conditions are remarkable. Our school advantages have improved just as our farm machinery has taken the place of the old "mattock" used in ancient times. Those people in the pioneer days of their existence lived and many died never to know the advantages ahead of them. It only remains for their children and their children's children to enjoy the things brought about by the ever onward progress of civilization.

If those people could rise from their graves and appear upon this mundane sphere, what would be the thought, what would be the conclusion, what would be the first question asked? "From whence came those things?"

I suppose that new inventions, new and universal progress will walk hand in hand and continue to be so until time shall be no more.

The hardships and privations experienced by the pioneers did, however, meet with some enjoyment after all. They were the first to enjoy nature's boundless grandeur. Spread out before them was the forest with all the beautiful fields of flower gardens wafting their sweet scented perfume over the hills for miles around. They too saw the lakes and rivers lined with herds of wild buffalo, the wolf, the fox and millions of the feathered tribes singing from the tree tops high above their heads—beholding the beauties of nature's richest scenes, undisturbed among the rustic shores of a new country.

You and only you who have had the experience of diving into the unbroken forest of an unknown country can tell the tale of the hardships and privations that those people experienced in establishing a home among themselves, inhaling the sweet odors of the wild blossoms from those wild prairies which seemed to give them an assurance of better days to come.

Much praise should be given those pioneers who braved the storm of the savages' contempt, those men with courageous hearts and willing hands who have hewn a road to success, that have made it possible for us to behold the things surrounding us today. The schools, the church, the farms, the magnificent structures, the wonderful towns and villages that have sprung up on the once sad and sorrowful lands—all were made possible by the brave and undaunted white man who banished the Indian from the shores of the Yellow River and the Kankakee Valley prairies.

The brave Hoosier with his hand  
Has opened up the way so grand,  
And made it clear for you and I  
To live beneath the fair blue sky.

Where we can dwell in peace alone,  
A place we can call our home,  
Amid great nature's lovely flowers,  
Upon those plains, we can call ours.

No Indian savage to cross our path,  
No wild beast to raise our wrath,  
But nestled down so calm and fine  
A place we can call "all mine."

To a place on the old Kankakee,  
A place that's good enough for me,  
Where I can dwell forevermore,  
Until I'm called to the other shore.

You braved the storm and undertook  
 To make a home for us—but look,  
 The debt we cannot pay, you see,  
 But “never mind we giveth thee.”

Complete a home for you yourself,  
 We want no honor nor of wealth,  
 It was our duty, brave and true,  
 To hew the road to success for you.

You who have felled the mighty forest, you who have opened up great corn fields, you who have attended the “house raisin’s,” you who have broken the sod of our endless prairies, you who have drunk from the bitter cup of a new camp life, you perhaps are in a better position to sympathize with those people who settled in the “wilderness” long before the robins chirped from your door, long before you saw the blue smoke curl from the mighty smoke stack of those wonderful machine shops, long before the advent of things modern. You perhaps can give a better description of the early life in this country, you who beheld the beauties of a home hewn out of those difficulties and conditions can give to us a history far beyond the average thought of him who located here in the pioneer days of the first settlement of Starke County.

Looking back to the time when privation and hardships were converted into a life of civilization, those were the days that tried the heart strings of the bravest man, yet through it all they cleared the forest and built, and plowed, and cultivated the soil and rose above discouragements, and many lived to enjoy some of the things they so patiently longed to see. Lived to see the first little log schoolhouse built in the neighborhood, giving some idea of things to come, giving a taste of mighty and wonderful improvements that would supplant the vague and almost unknown things of the years gone by.

Many very peculiar things, or things that would look peculiar to the most of us today, happened in the early settlement of Starke County. Meeting would be held in some farm house or cabin containing only one room. On one occasion, where the preacher was reminded by the lady of the house that it was about time for her to begin her dinner, he very politely and kindly called upon the congregation to sing “Alas and did my Savior bleed,” etc. Then he dismissed the congregation by announcing that there would be “meetin’” as soon as Sister Samantha would have dinner over, which he thought would be about 2.30 P. M.

Another instance concerns a man in the neighborhood about three miles east of Knox. Having about the only horse team in the country, he hitched up and drove several miles to bring a number of ditchers home. He had to pass a little log schoolhouse on his return trip, and on reaching there found a meeting going on. He stopped his team and all the ditchers went in dressed in their ditching clothes with their big heavy rubber boots and mud and dirt all over their faces. The driver (and by the way I will just say right here that it was Mr. Horace Stow, who



was well known by some living in the county today) acted as usher and seated the whole gang on a bench or a slab-bench up near the preacher. No one thought it wrong, and all were welcome to the meeting as much so as if they had been dressed up.

It used to be a common thing to see a preacher standing in the pulpit (a stool was usually used for a pulpit) when preaching in the little log schoolhouse or in some farmer's home cabin, usually in his shirt sleeves, dressed only in his shirt and trousers, and barefooted. No one thought any less of him for it.

Foxes, wolves, the wild deer and innumerable flocks of prairie chickens, ducks, quail and pheasants were in great numbers in the pioneer days of the county. The wolves and foxes were a great menace to the farmers, as those animals would catch, destroy and eat up the fowls on the farm unless the farmer would provide good close houses for the protection of them, sometimes incidentally housing them in one end of his dwelling or letting them roost in the garret.

One great feature of the early life was the old fashioned dance held at some farm cottage where the "fiddler" would sit in one end of the room and play "Old Dan Tucker," "Zippy Coon" or the "Devil's Wash Woman," and it certainly was very interesting to those in attendance. Some came for miles with their partners, on foot or sometimes with an ox cart, but at any rate all enjoyed themselves and would "dance all night till broad daylight and go home with the 'gals' in the morning."

James Whitcomb Riley wrote something like this as near as I can recollect it:

"My playin's kinder middlin'—  
Tunes picked up when a boy,  
The kindo-sorto-fiddlin'  
That the folks calls cordoroy;  
The old Fat Gal, Zippy Coon  
And My Sailor's on the Sea  
Is the old cowtillions I saw  
When the ch'ice is left to me."

Without the old fashioned dance it would have been a lonesome time for those pioneers, but with the country "fandango" all enjoyed themselves even though they had to dance upon a puncheon floor, as most of the cabins had floors made of timber split and hewed from the trees, there being no sawmills in those days to saw the timber into lumber. But with all those disadvantages surrounding them they enjoyed themselves far beyond what we could today if we were reduced to such conditions as they were in so long ago.

The sparsely settled country seemed to have a tendency to welcome visitors and form acquaintance with each other, which is almost universally the case in all new countries. All lived upon an even plane, no "big I's" or "little U's" among them, sharing each other's hospitality in all things and on all occasions. Those were times that all were

generous and without pay or remuneration, willing to help each other. It was a great custom for the settler to go to church on horseback, taking his wife, the hired girl or his sweetheart upon the same horse, where she would ride behind him, a thing almost unknown among us today.

This was not in the earliest settlement of the county, for in the old pioneer days of the county, oxen and only oxen were used for hauling, plowing, teaming of all kinds, including going to "meetin'." Going bare-footed and only wearing such clothes as they could procure marked the way they dressed in those days. Many commenced housekeeping without funds, depending upon their strength for working out the problem of a life that seemed like an almost impossibility. Those who saw the old log house raisings, those who leveled the forest, those who dug from the soil, those who braved the storm of endless hardships, those and those alone are only qualified to read to you from their haggard and life-ridden countenances the joys and hardships that they endured. But things have changed. Instead of seeing the smoke curling from the wigwam or log hut of the Indian or of the old pioneers you can now view with pride the spires that mark the way to homes magnificent in their appearance and wonderful in their construction. None but the brave and strong were able to undergo the task of penetrating the wild forests, as they were infested with wild animals of all kinds and the Indian was a prominent figure wherever they went, many never reaching their destination. Many sad and sorrowful meetings were held by those people when taking their departure for a country of which they knew so little about. The ways of the world are made up of those conditions. Pains, heartaches, sorrow, grief, pleasure, comfort and joy make up our lives and at the end we shall have given all up to "Him who hath done all things well."

Trading posts were established at different places over the country, where the fur and other peltries were bought and a general dickering trade was carried on, there being no money; the transaction was bartering or trading one article for another just as you seemed to desire. This trading was carried on quite extensively at their "meetin's" and on court days, exchanging articles with one another. As said before, there seemed to exist a feeling for those in need and a spirit of charity rose high, and in sickness the women were ready and willing to give all the help that they could to assist those unfortunate and restore them to health once more. A great degree of Christian charity marked the lives of those pioneer citizens, doing good to all who were needy and in distress.

Sometimes we wonder and sometimes we stop to think of the conditions of men, some struggling for a living, some living in luxury with all the comforts that can be bestowed upon man, yet we must reconcile ourselves and submit calmly and peaceably to the end. The laborious tasks performed by the father, the husband or son, the heartaches and the tears of the mother or the widow, the anxiety of the daughter cannot compensate for the privation, the misery, the suffering and hardship that those people witnessed in their new homes, but the changes

## CHAPTER IV

### COUNTY OFFICIALS

The time of holding the first regular county election was in the year of 1852. At this election was elected the first set of regularly elected county officers—auditor, clerk, treasurer, recorder, sheriff, surveyor, coroner and three county commissioners.

The first auditor was Jacob G. Black; the first sheriff was Jacob S. Wampler; the first recorder was Jacob Bozarth, Sr.; the first clerk was Stephen Jackson; the first treasurer was Jacob Tillman; the first surveyor was John S. Bender; the first coroner was James B. Prettyman; the first commissioners were George Estey, William Parker and John W. P. Hopkins.

The first county school superintendent or school examiner was appointed in 1861, which honor was conferred on Andrew Porter.

The first man to hold the office of assessor was Nathan McCumber, who was elected in the year of 1863.

The first judge of the court was E. M. Chamberlain, and he held the first term of court in May, 1851, in Mrs. Rachel Lambert's house on the south bank of Yellow River in Knox. There were at that time two associate judges, Samuel Burke and George Milroy. The old building disappeared many years ago. At this term of court there was an indictment found against some parties for stealing, but there was no conviction.

The county officers from the organization in 1850 to the present time are:

#### COUNTY CLERKS

Stephen Jackson.	Willoughby M. McCormick.
Jacob Bozarth, Sr.	Matthias T. Hepner.
Charles Humphrey.	Jeremiah Good.
John S. Bender.	James C. Fletcher.
Oliver H. P. Howard.	Henry E. White.
Andrew W. Porter.	Mahlon J. Hartzler.

#### COUNTY RECORDERS

Jacob Bozarth, Sr.	Michael M. Kelley.
William M. Calkins.	Henry Seegrift.

that time has brought must partially at least offset the past and furnish a balm that shall heal our wounds for all times.

In speaking of the old-fashioned dances in an early day, there soon followed the spelling "bee" held at some "deestric" schoolhouse where the scholars would all stand up in a circle and next to the wall of the school room and "spell down," as they would call it. Great excitement would prevail and many watch with interest to see who would stand up the longest.

The music teacher too would hold his singing school, using the old kind of note-book not in use now, the little schoolhouse being full and running over on many occasions. Many parties were held at the farmers' homes, log rollings, wood choppings, corn "shuckin's," house raisings, and many more "bees" for the men folk, and perhaps on the same day the women would have a quilting bee, apple cutting or something of the kind, and after the day was over they would clear the room of every piece of furniture that could be moved and all engage in dancing, tripping the light, fantastic toe until the sun would begin to show her light in the eastern horizon.

Sometimes instead of dancing, especially among the more solemn-like, they would engage in some play as "Oh, Sister Phebe, how merry were we the night we sat under the Juniper tree," "Old Dusty Miller," and other plays, singing airs to suit each play.

Willoughby M. McCormick.	Jacob P. Quigley.
Sylvester A. McCrackin.	Sidney J. Childs.
Austin P. Dial.	

## COUNTY AUDITORS

Jacob G. Black.	Alexander H. Henderson.
Charles S. Tibbits.	William Perry.
Charles Humphrey.	Aug. H. Knosman.
John S. Bender.	John W. Kurtz.
James H. Adair.	Lee M. Ransbottom.
Robert H. Bender.	Charles W. Weninger.

## COUNTY TREASURERS

Jacob Tillman.	Joseph K. Hartzler.
Adam Lambert.	Frank P. Whitson.
Willoughby M. McCormick.	Andrew O. Castleman.
Solon O. Whitson.	Oratio D. Fuller.
Wingate Prettyman.	George W. Lightcap.
John Good.	Wilbert A. Pierson.
Matthias T. Hepner.	Jacob S. Short.
William H. H. Coffin.	Frank Joseph.
Austin P. Dial.	

## COUNTY SHERIFFS

Jacob S. Wampler.	William Seagraves.
Andrew W. Porter.	Mathew Kays.
Solon O. Whitson.	Joseph E. Jones.
William P. Chapman.	Jacob Van Derweele.
Wingate Prettyman.	Joseph E. Harvey.
Matthias T. Hepner.	William H. Harter.
William Elmhendorff.	Sidney A. Uncapher.
William H. H. Coffin.	Andrew J. Laramore.
George S. Savery.	George W. Pettis.

## COUNTY CORONERS

James B. Prettyman.	Mark R. Wright.
John Lindsey.	William M. Kelley.
Adam Lambert.	Charles Waddell.
Jacob K. Krites.	Thomas J. Agnew.
Samuel Smith.	George W. Scofield.
Elijah Wood.	Israel Uncapher.
David P. Favorite.	Wilson T. Loring.
Wingate Prettyman.	James S. Denaut.
Joseph W. Hiler.	Samuel S. Bonner.
Thomas R. Lambert.	William J. Solt.
Leander E. Conner.	Frank Eatisger.

## COUNTY SURVEYORS

John S. Bender.	John W. Good.
Robert H. Bender.	Howard M. Chapel.
John P. Kelley.	Adam F. Seider.
William C. Boyles.	Leo M. Kelley.
John E. Short.	Alfred A. Savery.
Joseph N. McCormick.	William H. Morris.
George M. D. Fisher.	Marvin A. Schrock.
Abner L. Pursell.	Charles A. Good.
Henry C. Roney.	

## COUNTY ASSESSORS

Nathan McCumber.	Jacob Keller.
Eli Brown.	Albert C. Wolfram.
Christopher Hillabold.	William James.
Thomas Cussins.	George W. Harkins.
Peter Speelman.	Oscar B. Rockwell.
William P. Stanton.	

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

William Parker.	William Turner.
George Estey.	George Stocker.
John W. P. Hopkins.	Joseph M. Hiler.
Andrew Long.	James M. Tucker.
Edward Smith.	Daniel H. Stanton.
Abram Welsh.	Daniel Lefever.
George Felden.	Jacob Kreis.
John Good.	William Collins.
William P. Chapman.	Fred E. Vergin.
James P. Fry.	William Miller.
William Swartzell.	Samuel Lefever.
Isaac Reed.	Elijah W. Geiselman.
Jacob Kelver.	Jacob Shilling.
Eli Brown.	Henry Bender.
Jesse Jackson, Sr.	Edward Tucker.
Madison Jones.	Christian Borchert.
Matthias T. Hepner.	Henry C. Short.
John W. Rea.	Sherman Carnes.
Jefferson Seagraves.	James G. Heilman.
Christian Kreis.	Peter Mosher.
Richard M. Gibbs.	Henry Luken.
William L. Scudder.	Lee Wolfe.
Oratio D. Fuller.	

## OUR PRESENT COUNTY OFFICERS

Charles W. Weninger.....	Auditor
Frank Joseph .....	Treasurer
Mahlon J. Hartzler .....	Clerk
George Pettis .....	Sheriff
Sidney A. Childs .....	Recorder
Charles A. Good .....	Surveyor
Frank Eatinger .....	Coroner
Carroll W. Cannon .....	County School Superintendent
Oscar B. Rockwell .....	County Assessor
William J. Reed .....	County Attorney
Henry Luken .....	County Commissioner
Peter Mosher .....	County Commissioner
Lee Wolfe .....	County Commissioner
Cyrenus E. Geischman.....	County Road Superintendent
H. R. Smalley .....	County Agricultural Agent

## TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES

William P. Castleman.....	North Bend Township
Elmer Cochenour .....	Washington Township
John Nelson .....	Oregon Township
Lewis Raschka .....	California Township
George Rogers .....	Center Township
Benjamin F. Weninger.....	Wayne Township
George Wisert .....	Davis Township
Owen Dailey .....	Railroad Township
Benjamin Fleishman .....	Jackson Township

## PRESENT TOWNSHIP ASSESSORS

George Brown .....	North Bend Township
Clem L. Rodgers.....	Washington Township
William H. Dipert.....	Oregon Township
John C. Baker.....	California Township
John W. Stevenson.....	Center Township
Frank Burjnek .....	Wayne Township
Peter Roney .....	Railroad Township
Conrad Lotter .....	Davis Township
John P. Micholski.....	Jackson Township

The county consists of nine townships: North Bend Township, Washington Township, Oregon Township, California Township, Center Township, Wayne Township, Railroad Township, Davis Township, and Jackson Township.

The object in these lists was to give the names of all the county officers, but of course some of them held the same office more than one term.

## CHAPTER V

### ABORIGINAL TRIBES

The Mound Builders left evidences behind them when they abandoned this part of the state, hence they are called Mound Builders. From the Mississippi River to the Great Lakes are found many mounds. These mounds varied in size from 10 to 400 feet in diameter, and some measuring as high as 100 or 125 feet, but being of different shapes. Of course it has been a long time since those mounds were in a good state of preservation and the shape and size of them are a good deal guessed at.

Part of the largest mounds and fortifications were found in or near St. Louis and some in Ohio and Indiana. In some of those mounds are found bones and evidences of them having been burned, as there are ashes and charred remains to be found. Some of the graves contain human skeletons, some of which are encased in stone sarcophagi with implements of war and various utensils adapted to the use of the Indian—stone axes, no two apparently resembling each other, arrow-heads and spears of different sizes and shapes, drills made for boring holes in stone. It is interesting to think of their knives being made of flint rock, and they even made their saws of the same material. It is quite a curiosity to find one of their pipes beautifully shaved and carved from those stones. All kinds of Indian instruments were made and used by the tribes called Mound Builders.

The cooking utensils made by those people were of clay, and in some cases they did use a cement or marl dug from the marshes, making a combination that they used. Many articles of this kind have been found and stored away as souvenirs and keepsakes, reminding us of the implements made and used by the Mound Builders.

We can recollect some strong evidences of those mounds, some of which were within the boundary lines of Starke County. We have had several places, and not very far from Knox evidence of mounds which have long since become obliterated by the constant use of the farmer's plow. One of which I can mention that comes within the memory of some of us today was located on the northeast corner of Main and John streets in Knox, one at the southwest corner of northwest quarter section 32, in Center Township, one in section 8 in Oregon Township, and several more throughout the county.

The mound builders, as they are generally called, were a very peculiar people and the knowledge they had of converting the stone into



implements such as axes, spearheads, arrow heads, kettles for cooking, vases, water-cups and ornaments was remarkable.

We know of none of the mounds that were fully excavated or thoroughly examined as to what might have been found, or just what they contained, except what evidence was gleaned from a casual survey made of them when this county was first settled by those coming from the East. It was generally supposed that all Indians were of one tribe or family, but later it was discovered from intimate relations with them this theory was incorrect, as they spoke different dialects and their habits were different—thus the conclusion that they were of different tribes. It was one belief that the inhabitants of the American continent belonged to the Mongolian race in Asia.

Since the Europeans came to this continent many habits and conditions of the American Indian have been noticed in the localities where they built their mounds and established their camp life.

One peculiarity of the Indians was to seek the high lands to build their wigwams and erect their villages. When DeSoto pitched his tent upon Florida's soil, which has now been almost four hundred years ago, he discovered the different qualities and customs of the Indians in that country and relates that "the Indians try to place their villages on elevated sites, but inasmuch as Florida is a flat and level country they erect elevations themselves, by carrying earth and erecting a kind of platform, two or three pikes in height, the summit of which is large enough to give room for twelve, fifteen or twenty houses to lodge the caeique and his attendants."

LaHarpe, writing in 1720, says of the tribes on the lower Mississippi, "Their cabins are dispersed over the country upon mounds of earth made with their own hands."

The first European explorers through Arkansas noticed similar mounds to those found in Florida.

Indiana, Illinois and Missouri mark the location of many mounds, but they were different from the mounds just spoken of, as they were built upon elevated grounds and the first settlers had no difficulty in locating them, as there would be a deep depression in the ground as though there had been a cellar dug beneath some house long since burned or decayed and only leaving a hole or circular depression in the ground. Those are the kind found in Starke County at the time of the first settlers.

We have no positive proof that there was any difference between what we term mound builders and the Indians. It is a fair conclusion that the Natchez tribe of Indians were a part or parcel of the Mound Builders.

The Indians were divided or grouped into various tribes, although the people inhabiting America prior to its discovery by Christopher Columbus in the year 1492 are thought to be descendants of one and the same stock, although those tribes were very much different in their customs, their language and their habits of living.

The greatest tribe known was the Algonquins, a prominent tribe

of North America, and the Indians of this part of the country are supposed to belong to that great tribe or grand division.

The Miami confederacy of Indians was organized for the defense of the Indians who occupied this territory. Farther east were the Onondagas, Cayugas and the Senecas. Several tribes united in making up the Miamis—as the Eel River, Piankashaws, Weeas and some others. It will be observed that the Miamis held dominion over the northwestern part of Indiana, for we find from history that “the Miamis had settled along the headwaters of the great Miami, the Maumee, the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan and the Upper Wabash River and its tributaries,” although the Pottawatomies are credited with occupying the northwest part of the state. Although the Kankakee River is not mentioned in this connection, it is, however, a certain fact that those tribes mentioned were sole possessors of this river, as it lies within the territory just described.

One peculiar method those Indians had during their warfare was to surprise their enemies by covering up their trails when on the warpath. They were stoical, treacherous, grave, cowardly, and would aim to do most of their fighting concealed and by cunning methods of warfare. Hard suffering inculcated a form of bravery, and they would hunt or fish and fight, while the burden of work rested with the women folks. It seemed as though they cared but little for a permanent place of abode, as they roamed the woods and prairie lands over. This appeared to be the custom of the earliest Indians. It is certain that in after years they did become more reconciled and built small villages, their huts being built of logs or poles, some of which would be set in the ground and interwoven with straw or grass and covered with bark peeled from the trees. They held exclusively to their one symbol of peace, and that was their pipe, which one of their number would light and each one would smoke from it, passing it from one to another, thus manifesting a form of peace pact that has always held good among those tribes.

It was a common thing for those Indians to march in single file. Sometimes a hundred or more would be in one continuous line, and when they would give the war-whoop they would make the whole country around echo with their voices.

A Shawnee chief by the name of Tecumseh, not being satisfied with the land ceded to the Miamis and Pottawatomies in Indiana, set about to form a confederacy, taking in all the tribes of the Northwest. He made a compact in which it was stipulated that no tribe could cede any of their land without the consent of all the tribes. While Tecumseh was busily engaged in forming his confederacy, his brother, Law-le-was-i-kaw, the Prophet, engaged in hostilities and attacked General Harrison at Tippecanoe on the 7th of November, 1811, and as I have said before, the Indians were defeated, which completely shattered all hopes for Law-le-was-i-kaw to establish his much desired and long-looked for authority. Tecumseh accused his brother of cowardice and never forgave him. Tecumseh upon the breaking out of the War of

1812 affiliated with the British, but was killed October 5, 1813, at the Battle of the Thames and his brother went west of the Mississippi, but died in the year 1834, twenty-one years after the death of Tecumseh. The Indians always maintained that the land belonged to them. It was, however, the aim of the United States to buy the land and acquire it by treaty, yet the Indians were in some cases compelled to sign treaties and cede their land against their will, or forced to give up their land and take up their claims in a country farther west.

In a message to Congress which he submitted on the 3d day of December, 1830, President Jackson said: "It gives me pleasure to announce to Congress that the benevolent policy of the Government steadily pursued for thirty years in relation to the removal of the Indians beyond the white settlement is approaching a happy conclusion. Two important tribes have accepted the provisions made for their removal at the last session of Congress, and it is believed their example will induce the remaining tribes to seek the same obvious advantage.

"Doubtless it will be painful to leave the graves of their fathers, but what do they more than our ancestors did or their children are doing now?

"To better their condition in an unknown land, our forefathers left all that was dear in earthly objects.

"Our children by thousands yearly leave the land of their birth to seek new homes in distant regions. Does humanity weep at the painful separation from everything animate and inanimate with which the young heart has become entwined? It is rather a source of joy that our country afford a scope where our young population may range unconstrained in body and mind, developing the power and faculties of the men in their highest perfection. These remove hundreds and thousands of miles at their own expense, purchase lands they occupy and support themselves at their new homes from the moment of their arrival. Can it be cruel in this government, when by events which it cannot control, the Indian is made discontent in his ancient home, to purchase his lands, to give him a new and extensive territory, to pay the expense of his removal, and support him a year in his new abode? How many thousands of our people would gladly embrace the opportunity of removing west on such conditions?"

In his message to Congress one year later, President Jackson said: "My opinion remains the same, and I can see no other alternative for the Indians but that of their removal to the west or a quiet submission to the state laws." In 1837 about one hundred Pottawattomic Indians began to emigrate, and the old Chic Naswauggee stood upon the shores of the lake with tears flowing down his cheek as he bid farewell to the old hunting grounds. There were 860 Indians enrolled in all, under command of Chief Menominee. Their main village was at Twin Lakes, now in Marshall County, but the same tribes often scoured the country between that lake and the Kankakee River, thus passing through and over our immediate neighborhood.

The Indian marriage vows were very sacred, a violation of which

meant banishment or death. One of the Pottawattomie chiefs was born near Chicago, and according to a dispatch published in the Inter Ocean, October 24, 1912, he died at the age of 120 years. Almost one hundred years have elapsed since the Indian possessed this land. No longer is heard the war-whoop of the red man. What a change has been made since that time, transforming the unbroken forest occupied by the Indians into fertile fields of golden grain, and where the hut or wigwam then stood is now occupied with fine buildings and towns have sprung up with their high church towers pointing to the skies, surrounded by a peaceable and industrious people, tilling the soil and living at rest with all men.

CHAPTE VI

LA SALLE

1323016

It was in the year of 1673 that Marquette with a company of six ascended the Illinois and Kankakee rivers and from the headwaters of the last-named stream they crossed over the portage and thence down the St. Joseph River. Crossing the lake, they headed for Green Bay, where the French post was located. Six years later Robert Cavalier, Sieur de la Salle, with a view of discovering the Mississippi River, launched his boat and set sail from Canada. He had nearly thirty men on board with him. Among that happy band of explorers were Henri de Tonti, Hennepin and Sieur de la Motte, who passed down the Kankakee River along the northwestern border of Starke County, stopping over night on the banks of that stream in section 13, township 34 north, range 3 west, or where section 13 was afterwards surveyed out. That would be near where the Davis schoolhouse now stands, about one mile south of where Davis Station is located. Upon that camp ground La Salle left the evidence of his camp behind him. What a journey, what a lonesome trip, no one to meet on the way, a howling wilderness and an impassable swamp on either side of that river for miles. Winding through that sluggish, crooked stream, they finally reached the Illinois River after several days of hardship, but La Salle did not reach the mouth of the great river which he sought, returning East in the next year (1680). La Salle was not discouraged, for in 1681, one year later, he increased the number of his men and started on his westward tour and in the year 1682 he was fortunate in reaching the object of his search (the Mississippi River). Taking possession of the country in the name of France, he named it Louisiana. In 1711 they organized a Catholic mission.

Traders and trappers penetrated the Cahmet and Kankakee country, and thus had a slight introduction into our Kankakee River country. I have often thought that had the Kankakee River been dredged and straightened at the time La Salle made his voyage down that stream, how much more comfortable and quicker he could have made the trip. It must have been a desolate looking country at that time. How wonderful it is that men will risk their lives, their health and their means to try to accomplish something! But this we find to be a universal thing, for people, white, colored, red race, or what not, are always looking for something or some place beyond their observation and unknown to them. LaSalle was no exception to this rule, and while

not successful in his first attempt he would make another effort, just like our people of today with pluck and courage.

Christopher Columbus would never have discovered the Western Continent had he not been possessed of that brave and noble heart to look for something unseen, something that he believed did exist but beyond the eyes of man to discover, without the full determination to venture out and meet those hardships incident to such a voyage. As we have said before, the Kankakee swamps must have been very uninviting to LaSalle and companions at the time he went down the Kankakee River. They had to stop often and cut out and remove limbs and tree tops before they could proceed down the river and the bends were so acute that they would almost lose their course, as they would sometimes appear to be going in a northeasterly direction, just the opposite course from which they were to go. If Uncle John Davis were living today he could give you a pretty good idea of the old camp ground where LaSalle camped. As I have already mentioned, about the time LaSalle sailed or rowed his boats along our county line, game was very plentiful and they captured many a wild fowl and took from beneath their boats many of the choice fish from the Kankakee River. Deer was as plentiful as our cattle is today, and it was an easy matter to kill one when occasion required it, venison being one of the chief articles of diet. How we would relish some now if we could obtain it—fresh as they did.

The British took possession of all this part of the state in or about the year 1759 or 1760, though they made slow progress, as the Indians stood firm with the French. In the year 1783 the treaty between the republic just organized as the United States and Great Britain made the western boundary of the United States at the Mississippi River.

William H. Harrison was appointed governor of the Territory of Indiana May 13, 1800; on the 14th of May, John Gibson was appointed secretary, and one week later William Clark, John Griffin and Henry Vanderburg became judges of the territory by appointment. A few days after General Harrison landed in Vincennes, which was about the first of 1801, he convened court.

It was several years after this that the white man became a permanent citizen of the northwestern part of the state, a part out of which Starke County was organized, but, as before stated, this county was not surveyed until 1833-35.

A poem was published some years ago by Hubert M. Skinner in the Northwestern Sportsman called the "Song of the Old Sac Trail," which paralleled the Kankakee River, the northwestern line of Starke County:

My course I take by marge of lake  
 Or river gently flowing,  
 Where footsteps light in rapid flight  
 May find their surest going.

I hold my way through forest gray,  
    Beneath their rustling arches,  
And on I pass through prairie grass,  
    To guide the silent marches.

In single file, through mile on mile,  
    The braves their chieftains follow,  
By night or day they keep their way,  
    They wind round hill and hollow.  
From sun to sun I guide them on,  
    The men of bow and quiver,  
And on I pass through prairie grass,  
    As flows the living river.

Where waters gleam I ford the stream;  
    And where the land is broken  
My way I grope down rocky slope  
    By many a friendly token.  
The shrubs and vines, the oaks and pines,  
    The lonely firs and larches,  
I leave, and pass through prairie grass,  
    To guide the silent marches.

To charts unknown in books unshown,  
    I am no lane or by-way,  
Complete with me from sea to sea  
    The continental highway.  
I guide the guest from East to West,  
    From West to East deliver;  
For on I pass through prairie grass,  
    As flows the living river.

The bivouac leaves embers black  
    Amid the fern and clover,  
And prints of feet the searchers greet,  
    To tell of journeys over.  
The sun beats hot, I reckon not  
    How sear its splendor parches,  
I onward pass through prairie grass,  
    To guide the silent marches.

The red man's God prepared the sod,  
    And to his children gave it,  
His wrath is shown in every zone,  
    Against the men who brave it.

The righteous be, who follow me,  
And praise the Heavenly Giver,  
While on I pass through prairie grass,  
As flows the living river.

After the Pottawatomie tribe abandoned their claims in 1832 their authority relaxed, and after taking up their abode beyond the Mississippi their main thought seemed to be to live upon their allowance given them by the Government of the United States.



## CHAPTER VII

### LAKES IN STARKE COUNTY

The lakes of Starke County are most beautiful, nestled down so tranquil and calm, with grand nature surrounding them, with all the beautiful landscape stretching far beyond its sunny shores, where the meadowlark, the bluejay and the yellow-breasted robins abound in their pleasures upon those fine wooded shores and flower gardens of nature's richest storehouse.

#### BASS LAKE

There are several beautiful lakes in the county. Bass Lake, lying partly in North Bend Township and partly in California Township, is about one and one-half miles wide by three miles long and contains bass, pickerel, sunfish and pike, which makes it a great place for a summer resort. Many people come out from Chicago, Logansport, Kokomo and Huntington and other towns, spending a good share of the hot and sultry months of summer upon the shores of this beautiful lake.

There are some three hundred cottages situated along the shores, commanding a fine view of the lake. Stores, hotels, clubhouses, theaters and icehouses, as well as many residences, are situated around the lake, and a spur from the C. & E. R. R. from Bass Station runs to the lake, built perhaps chiefly on account of the Knickerbocker icehouses on the south side of the lake, but used incidentally for delivering excursionists to the lake from that railroad during the summer months.

Almost every foot of shore line has been laid out into lots, giving all a choice of their preference in locating upon the shores of this magnificent body of pure, sparkling water. The good gravel road which extends around the whole lake makes it an easy matter to get there with automobiles, a line of which runs constantly to the lake from Knox every day during the summer season.

The largest icehouses in the county are located on the south shores of Bass Lake, owned and controlled by the Knickerbocker Ice Company of Chicago. There are hundreds of tons of ice shipped from these icehouses during the winter months, and employment is given to a good many farmers who have the time during the winter to help in that line of industry.

Subaqueous springs and flowing wells are common along the east

and northeasterly shores of the lake. The greater part of the water area is very shallow, perhaps five or ten feet deep. At some points the lake will measure thirty to forty feet in depth. The northwesterly shore of the lake was a low, wet marsh but now with little water. Now since the land has been dredged, the water surface of the lake is considerable smaller than when first surveyed in 1834.

This lake is situated about fourteen feet above the Tippecanoe River, which runs about six miles south. It has an artificial or dredge ditch for its outlet, which was one of the first ditches of any size constructed in the county, and of course has been deepened and widened since it was first constructed.

The bottom of the lake, for the most part, is a sandy bottom. In the western part are said to be muck deposits which contain a luxuriant growth of vegetation. The lakes of Starke County were a thing most wonderfully appreciated by the Indians, as evidences exist of a general camp life carried on upon the shores of all the lakes in the county.

A fish hatchery is also established on the eastern shores of the lake, the purpose of which is to supply the lake with bass, making it one of the best lakes for bass fishing in the state. This hatchery was established by the Government in the year of 1913, and is the only one in the county. The main object is to stock this lake exclusively with bass, and the Government is working to that end. A company of men are employed each year to seine the lake and sort out all the fish and dispose of them, except the bass, which are returned to the lake. The fish hatchery indicates what interest the Government is taking in this beautiful, silent and pacific lake of Starke County.

A comparison of some of the lakes in Northern Indiana shows Bass Lake to rank as the fourth in area and depth, being about three square miles of water surface and an average depth of 30.5 feet. As long as time shall last and those lakes continue to exist, they will be the pleasure and pride of our people. Changes may come and go, but as long as the lakes exist so long will they be loved and traversed from shore to shore.

In origin these lakes were formed by the glaciers, no doubt, being a part and parcel of the hills and sand-ridges characteristic of the moraines of receding ice. We have the Kettle lakes, the Channel lakes and the Irregular lakes, all of which are classed according to their shape and character and are known as morainic lakes. Bass Lake especially is a sample of those lakes and belongs to that class and division of such beautiful bodies of water found in the county.

Gasoline launches as well as sailboats and usually two or three steamboats, all plying upon the broad and tranquil bosom of the lake of lakes (Bass Lake) give entertainment to many visitors who take pleasure in sailing or boat riding upon this beautiful body of water. No lake in Northern Indiana is better known and more noted for fish than this.

This lake is situated on top of an elevated plain, and, strange as it may seem, the drainage for the most part is all from the body of the

lake. The fall from the water level of the lake to the Tippecanoe River, six miles to the south, is about fourteen feet.

Thus the waters could be materially reduced if it was sufficiently ditched, but this would be a great damage to the community, as the very existence of that lake gives to the surrounding country an important source of pleasure and profit.

Some of the first settlers located on the shores of this lake, and while the oldest citizens have passed beyond, yet there are those who can well remember the cold and bleak days of a hard and ruthless struggle for the necessaries of life. But they mastered the situation and those living are here to take advantage of the beautiful situation around that never fading and beautiful body of pure water.

It is the pride and pleasure of older citizens to sit and talk of the years gone by when they would chase the deer upon the broad stretch of this ice and snow-covered lake and capture them and dress them for venison. Also they would cut holes in the ice and bring from the lake some of the finest fish to be found anywhere. This was one of the ways the early settlers had of making their living. Contented and never complaining, at the same time they realized the many comforts and pleasures experienced by those in better circumstances than they could enjoy.

It was the brave heart and untiring efforts of those people that brought them through all those hardships and placed them upon a more easy plane of prosperity and contentment. They looked back to the years of their first settlement in the neighborhood and on the shores of Bass Lake with a heart too full for utterance.

#### KOONTZ LAKE

Koontz Lake is in the northeastern part of the county and contains between two hundred and three hundred acres, is mostly a shallow body of water. This lake was increased in size by the building of the dam at Koontz' Mill in 1848, and was known originally as Woodworth's Lake.

It is getting to be quite a summer resort. Tracts of land on the shore line have been laid out into lots which are being bought up and buildings being built for those who come to that beautiful lake to fish and while away these hot, sultry days upon its shaded shores.

With Kaney's Addition on the north shore, called Kaney North Shore Subdivision to Koontz Lake, Anderson's Subdivision to Koontz Lake and Koontz Subdivision to Koontz Lake, there is ample space for cottages, as well as other buildings around this very inviting lake for all who wish to enjoy the same. Good gravel roads around the lake add materially to the comfort of the traveling public.

It was upon the western shores of this lake that the first grist mill was built in Starke County in 1848. After being burned down a few years ago, it was rebuilt on the same spot and continues to run under the same management as of several years ago. It has been a great

benefit to all the people of Oregon Township in getting their grain ground so near home. The present owner and manager, Samuel Koontz, is a son of Samuel Koontz, who was the owner and manager of the original Koontz mill.



SCENE ON KOONTZ LAKE

Many people are coming to this lake, now becoming noted for its pleasures and comforts. The citizens that live upon its shores are doing all they can to make Koontz Lake rank with any of the pleasure resorts in the north end of the state.



THE KOONTZ MILL

Situated only three miles from Walkerton but in Starke County, it has a great advantage over some lakes, as there are several railroads in Walkerton, which afford all pleasure seekers a chance to visit this lake from all the ends of the country. It is also only three miles from

Grovertown, a small town on the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad, which too brings excursionists from Chicago to the fine and placid waters of Koontz Lake, where they can enjoy themselves in boat riding and fishing day after day during the hot summer months.

#### ROUND LAKE

Round Lake, lying in the west half of section 8 in California Township, comes in too for its share of patronage by people who desire a good day of fishing in that fine little body of water.

This lake when the Government surveyors surveyed this county was known as Silver Lake, but was afterward changed to Round Lake. It has good banks on the north and easterly side and is surrounded by fine farms and good neighbors.

Some of the finest fish is caught in this lake, and there are those who go there every year for a fishing trip or to enjoy themselves in boat riding. There in nature's boundless beauties surrounding the shores of this lake the wild Indians used to have full control away back in the '30s and '40s, when the white man just began to break in on their hunting grounds. There the Indian fished and trapped for years, in their little bark canoes, not dreaming of the approach of the white man. Yet he came and then the red man gave up his hunting ground and this beautiful lake and went farther west to look for new hunting grounds, only to be shoved on farther and farther to the west by the continual approach of the white man.

Ducks and geese and other fowls were a common thing upon the bosom of this silver-hued and sparkling lake, so characteristic of the first name it bore. The farmers, too, after coming into full possession spent many hours of pleasure, fishing in its waters and hunting upon its shores; but they too have given up this course and spend their time in more profitable pursuits. A number of farm dwellings are situated upon its shores, where the farmer can sit in his home and view the lake from shore to shore.

The area of this lake is about one hundred acres and is located about five and one-half miles southwest of Knox. The water is quite deep except in the easterly part.

#### EAGLE LAKE

Eagle Lake lies in Washington Township, about one-half mile west of the east line of Starke County. Originally it had about one hundred acres, but since the Walker dredge ditch has been constructed, which crosses the lake from east to west, it has become reduced almost one-half by reason of this drainage. No doubt but what this lake will become, as old Manitou, a thing of the past, as it was a very shallow lake in the first place. This lake is surrounded by a sandy upland of groves of timber and cultivated farm lands. The Walker dredge ditch passes along and down Eagle Creek, which was its original outlet, in a westerly

course, emptying into Yellow River about one mile east of Knox. Hence the same lands covered by this body of water will in time become farm lands, or a greater portion of it, as indications show at this time.

This lake, like all the rest, was a camp ground for the Indians ere the white man took possession of this part of the country. Hunting and fishing was their chief employment. At their campfires war dances were the main attractions of night, when they would light up their camps and make the surrounding forest ring with their war-whoops.

A part of Tecumseh's tribe, backing up from the scenes of battle with General Harrison in 1811, found within the Kankakee and Calumet valleys those beautiful lakes of pure, fresh, sparkling water, and at Eagle Lake they pitched their tents, a place where they could rest in peace and be sole possessor of the surrounding country around this lake.

The old camp grounds where they held control at that time have long since passed into the hands of the white man, where he now holds dominion over the old Indian hunting grounds and now cultivates the soil that surrounds this lake, undisturbed by the Indian war-whoop and the tomabawk.

What would we do today if the same conditions existed that did with the first settlers of the county, with Indians hugging the shores of this lake, eking out a meager existence, with their huts and tents there during the cold winter months! It was certainly a lonesome and forlorn life to live, even if it was the life of the red man, who had to endure that kind of living.

This lake is surrounded by beautiful groves of oak timber, where the birds build their nests and the owl may screech, where the whippoorwill can be heard, and ducks and other water fowls delight in the waters.

#### SMALLER LAKES

There are a number of smaller lakes of little importance, as English Lake (nearly extinct), Hartz Lake and Rothermal Lake, in the southeastern part of the county, and Black Lake in section 25, North Bend Township, which, too, has been ditched and has become of little importance as a lake.

In an early day we could name a number of small lakes which have become entirely extinct and the same land, once covered by water, is now fine farm land. The lakes of the county have been a part and parcel of the great pleasures of the citizens from the earliest days of its first settlement to the present time. Boat riding and fishing have occupied the attention of all who delight in that kind of sport and pastime.

The migratory birds would come and go with the seasons, but the Indians that caught the fur and trapped the game while living upon the shores of those beautiful lakes, left those bodies of water only when driven from the county by the white man. Then the new white citizen took up the duties that were so long performed by the red man and hunted and trapped and fished where the Indians hunted and fished so

long ago. Many of the islands bordering upon the lakes and rivers have left their marks of the Indian camping grounds, now occupied by new and more useful improvements.

Never since the Indians camped upon the sun-bathed shores of those lakes has there been the same camp life experienced as when the red man occupied this neighborhood. Some of the first settlers, speaking of the Indians, have said they could hear the Indian war-whoop and their carousals for miles on a clear, still night. Why should not the Indians have enjoyed themselves when there was no one to hinder or molest them before the white man came?

Those Indians were perhaps some of the same tribe that occupied the Kankakee Valley long after the tribe had sold their lands in the northwestern part of Indiana, after they signed a treaty in the year 1832. They scattered over the Calumet and Kankakee region, some remaining for years, but finally became discouraged by the white settlers in the '50s and abandoned their camping grounds and bade farewell to this part of the state. Many marks of an eventful camp life were left behind by the savages who hunted the deer, the wolf and the wild game upon the lands surrounding these lakes and fished and trapped the wild ducks and geese so bountiful in those days. What a great change has taken place in this county since that time!

## CHAPTER VIII

### TOWNSHIPS

#### NORTH BEND TOWNSHIP

A sketch of the several townships would certainly be in order here. North Bend being one of the first townships settled in the county, with the most of her old citizens gone before, the interests are not forgotten by the generations coming on as can be seen by the farms that are opened up and the building that is done from year to year. Also the ditching that has been done during the last twenty or thirty years has brought the lowlands into a state of cultivation where all kinds of grain and fruit are raised. Schoolhouses dot the township all over and miles and miles of good gravel and macadam roads have been built, which make North Bend Township rank with her sister townships in all that is good and useful as a part of Starke County. Each year adds to the list of gravel roads constructed in that township, almost all the main traveled ways having now become fine gravel roads. This is a great benefit to any community, and a thing that was not known of years ago. It is a great pleasure for those now living in this locality to have good roads to travel upon instead of the winding sand roads of several years ago.

This township (North Bend) is located in the southeast corner of the county and is six miles square, containing thirty-six square miles of territory, being six miles east and west by six miles north and south, and contains some of the best soil for farms in the county. Her lakes and rivers all go to make up a township for which the first settlers have had no occasion to regret their choice of location. It was named North Bend Township for the great north bend in the Tippecanoe River, a bend in that river extending and traversing the southern part of the township for a distance of some three miles, thus giving this township a taste of the waters of that fine channel of a pure and healthful stream, shaded by a magnificent body of timber upon its shores.

Attracted to this township by reason of the wonderful Bass Lake, it is no wonder that North Bend Township was one among the first to be settled in Starke County. Upon the cold and frozen shores of this lake the farmers would employ their time at hunting and fishing during the winter months, but as soon as the bright and shining sun began to cast her rays of warmth from above, they would give their attention to farming and raising of crops, which have been improving



ever since the hunter and trapper brushed the icicles off his brow upon the shores of "Cedar," or Bass Lake, so long ago.

William P. Castleman was elected six years ago to serve his township as trustee, a position that he has filled with a credit to the people and an honor to himself. No office in the county is more important than that of the township trustee, as he stands between the people and the finances of his township, and it is to the interest of the people to look well to the matter of electing good men to conduct the affairs of their township. In managing the affairs of North Bend Township, Mr. Castleman has certainly lived up to the highest obligations of his office.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Washington Township is also six miles square and is the second township from the south lying in the east tier of townships. It has many miles of ditches running through it, and with its gravel roads and schools it is one of the townships that a man might well feel proud to be a citizen of, so enterprising a neighborhood has this township become.

This township has within its boundary the once famous Eagle Lake, spoken of elsewhere in this volume, and which is about the only lake in the township. But the soil is so well cultivated in most parts of the township as to make up for what it may lack in lakes and summer resorts. All are working to the end that Washington Township shall be one among "em," keeping her own with any one of the nine townships in the way of public improvements and public-spirited men all working to make of this township a home and fireside for all who are lucky enough to locate upon its broad expanse of yet untilled acres of fine land. Building, ditching and farming continue to be carried on by those citizens at all times.

The Walker ditch passes clear through this township from east to west and it, with the other dredge ditches in this township, has added greatly towards the upbuilding of Washington Township. The attention so liberally given to the subject of schools and schoolhouses is certainly a matter for which those having in charge those duties to perform should be well and truly remembered by all the citizens of this township.

The first settlers of this township perhaps more so than the first settlers of any one of the nine townships had to meet reverses and privations almost beyond endurance. A class of citizens true as steel but poor in this world's goods, they never complained of their condition, but with willing hands and brave hearts overcame obstacles and came out victorious, establishing themselves upon a pinnacle of fame, there to remain as long as time shall last with them.

Many were the heartaches experienced by the women and children in those long ago days, but they too looked forward to the time when all would be well with them, their lives being more pathetic than romantic, but such is the case with most new countries. Some settled

in this township as far back as 1844, and some of them are living today to tell of the hardship and privations experienced by them six and eight years before the county was organized.

The building of the new high school building in Ober adds another link to the endless chain of improvements in Washington Township. This building is to cost nearly ten thousand dollars. In addition to this, all the brick in the old building and other material that can be used will be put into the new building, which will be heated with a furnace and lighted with electric lights. Those people should be congratulated upon their good fortune in being able to secure those improvements.

Free rural mail service has been extended to all the farmers in the township, a thing never dreamed of by the oldest settlers, a thing that has come to stay with the people. Instead of those good people going once a week for their mail on foot or horseback and sometimes with ox cart once a week, the fast and powerful automobile goes at lightning speed, delivering the mail to the farmers every day. In some instances before the stamps are dry upon the envelopes, the mail is in the hands of the farmer at his door.

L. B. Cochenour was elected trustee of this township at the November election in 1908, and will have served six years the 1st of January, 1915, when his successor will assume the duties of that office.

Mr. Cochenour has well and truly filled that very important office during his incumbency and should the people be successful in electing a man to take his place that will look after the interest of all branches of the township as he has done, they can be assured that the money of the township will be expended in a judicious and honorable way, thus keeping up the business interest of that township from the smallest item to the greatest obligation imposed upon him.

True, this township has met with many reverses and hardship experienced by her first settlers. While this township had perhaps more sand-ridges within its borders, with those Indian trails extending from one grove of timber to another, yet the soil was not as inviting as some other parts of the county, hence a slow improvement for several years. But Washington Township can now claim her reward over the privations and heartaches which she experienced in years gone by.

#### OREGON TOWNSHIP

Oregon Township lies in the northeast corner of Starke County and is also six miles square, and this township with her beautiful lake, her many miles of gravel roads, her schoolhouses and her wonderful farms dotted all over the country brings Oregon within the notice of all who are seeking new homes, as it is one of the best townships for farm land in the county.

It was in this township that the great and noted "Robbins Ditch" started and runs nearly through the whole township. It has become an outlet for many miles of smaller ditches to empty into, leading into it from both sides, and, as we said before, reclaiming hundreds of acres

of land and bringing them into market, which places this township second to none for farm lands in the county.

Oregon Township has not as yet adopted the centralized system of schools although they have a fine school at Grovertown. They have, as well, good schools all over the township and have the school wagons to haul the children to and from school, giving all a chance to attend school without walking, as the children had to do before this wonderful provision was made for the accommodation of the school children of country districts.

The acres upon acres of onions raised every year in this township have been the means of giving employment to a great many people. A new station located in section 4 named Garden City was established from a matter of necessity as ear load after ear load of onions are shipped from that station every year. The onions are raised upon some of the land that the Government surveyors mentioned in their reports as being "lost to the world," as they appeared to be at that time.

John Nelson, the present township trustee serving the people of his township for nearly six years, has made a good trustee as all the people of that township will admit, trying at all times to look after the wants of all who are worthy of that notice. He has done well for the people in using the money entrusted to him in a safe and honorable way as is shown by the improvements he has made and the management of the schools in that township.

#### CALIFORNIA TOWNSHIP

California Township is in the southern part of the county and joins North Bend Township on the west.

This township, like the rest, has gone through many wonderful changes since the wild Indians left it and the white man became monarch of all he surveyed.

The gravel roads that have been and are being constructed, with her brand new schoolhouses recently built in place of the old ones, together with the ditching that has been well looked after and the farmers who have made it a point to show to the world that they can raise anything here that they can raise any place, have brought California Township out of the mire and placed her upon a pedestal where she can be viewed from a standpoint of a first-class township.

This township has several fine gravel beds from which many of the roads are constructed, especially in that part of the county. Perhaps no township in Starke County gives more attention to farming than this township and the raising of onions is no small matter here, as many acres are put out each year. The profits are usually considerable, although this crop or, the prices rather, is some years very discouraging.

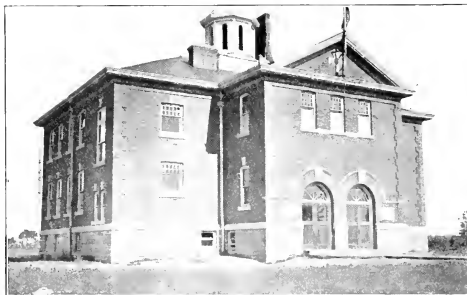
The subject of sheep raising in Starke County is very limited, not many farmers giving any attention to this particular line. This township (California Township) has some very creditable flocks of sheep, but they are very scarce compared with sheep raising in other parts of the state. Just why sheep raising is so much neglected is hard to con-

ceive as the pasture and water privileges are certainly as good here as in other counties of the state.

Six years ago Lewis Raschka was elected township trustee of this township and has served the people with credit to them and with honor to himself, having the great responsibility in having to build nearly a full set of schoolhouses for the township, which are all brick except one that was built before he assumed the duties of that office. Conducting the office honestly and faithfully, he goes out of office the 1st day of January, 1915, with a feeling that he has done well for the township and the people will have no cause to regret that they elected him six years ago.

#### CENTER TOWNSHIP

Center Township, which contains the county seat, a place where all the citizens visit at least once a year from the other ends of the county, is a township well worthy of all she contains.



CENTER TOWNSHIP HIGH SCHOOL

The noted and much spoken of Yellow River or Elsbree Ditch, which borders Knox on the north, besides all the other ditches and her stone and gravel roads, bring this township within the notice of all who are seeking new homes.

The very beautiful and magnificent brick centralized school building located in section 21 is intended to accommodate the whole township outside the incorporated Town of Knox. The school children are hauled to and from school in enclosed wagons made and provided for that purpose.

This township elected George Rogers for their township trustee at the November election in 1908. He has served the people well and has made a good trustee as the administration of office will indicate, having worked to the best interest of the township in looking after the ditches, the roads, the schools and all other duties requiring his attention, and no one has ever regretted voting for George Rogers for trustee.

It should not be lost sight of that this township has so far advanced in her agricultural pursuits that the wonderful crops raised by our farmers have caused the price in land to advance to a good round price. Since the land has been ditched and drained, all those changes so common everywhere have been brought about and raised not only the price of land and yield of crops but also the general standards of living and community institutions.

#### WAYNE TOWNSHIP

Wayne Township is six miles square and lies on the south side of the county. This township is one of the most progressive townships in Starke County. Nothing has ever come up yet to block the efforts made by those people to make of Wayne Township one of the best, if not the best township in the county, as anyone can see from the mile after mile of gravel roads within the boundaries of that township and the miles of ditching, both dredge and shovel ditches, that have been constructed in the last twenty or thirty years, which fully demonstrates the idea that those farmers know what to do to enhance the value of their lands and bring them good returns at the same time.

The good and comfortable schoolhouses within a reasonable distance of every home have helped greatly in making Wayne Township what she is today.

This township has a large foreign population, a people well worthy of the choice they made in locating in Wayne Township, and are citizens both industrious and kind in all their dealings with their neighbors, ever ready to do each other an act of kindness.

Benjamin Weninger has served the people of this township as trustee for six years and has done it well too. No one has ever had occasion to regret that he cast his vote at that November election in 1908 for Ben, who has conducted the affairs of that office in a manner that speaks well for him in managing all the affairs of the office, looking after the ditches, the roads and the schools, never neglecting anything pertaining to the township.

#### RAIL ROAD TOWNSHIP

Rail Road Township, named as it is from having the first railroad in the county, has made great strides in her advancement since the organization of the county.

It too has many miles of ditches, mostly constructed with dredges, and a wonderful amount of gravel roads, together with fine commodious schoolhouses. The first-class set of farmers, who know full well how to till the soil, have made this township well worthy of the notice of all the county and surrounding country.

This township, like her sister township on the east, is peopled with a class of farmers that have brought this township up from a wet and almost worthless class of land to its present valuable condition. In this

towship we find some of the finest farms in the county, a thing brought about by the class of citizens found in this towship, all working to the interest of each other, which is the way to make the farmer happy and prosperous, and ere he should pass away he will have accomplished something that future generations can look upon with pride and emulate with advantage.

Electing Owen Daily for towship trustee was a thing well done by the voters of this towship at the election of six years ago. Big of body as well as heart, he has endeavored at all times to administer the affairs of the office in such a manner that he will not regret or the people will be ashamed of. He has looked well to the interest of all the duties required of him in the towship.

#### DAVIS TOWNSHIP

Now as to Davis Township, which was in years gone by considered a worthless swamp, the process of ditching and draining the marshes, together with her great amount of gravel roads, her fine public schools, her wonderful improvements in farming, have made of this towship a garden spot of the whole world, known by the magnificent corn and wheat crops together with her acres and acres of onions raised each year. This has raised the price of those farms far above the expectations of all who know them.

From the eastern boundary of the towship to the Kankakee River we find farms today of great magnitude covered over with a wonderful crop of golden grain as far as the eye can reach, new farms and farm houses with large and commodious barns, corn cribs and silos springing up, thus adding to the taxable properties of the towship and showing to her class of citizens a truth that "where there is a will there is a way" to improve and bring those lands into use that have lain so long unbroken and unimproved. Thus the good work of the agriculture is carried on in this towship to the credit of all her citizens.

No one has served his towship better than George Weissert has served Davis Township as trustee during the last six years nearly past. The affairs of that very important office have been well conducted in all the several branches of the towship and when he turns the office over to his successor on the 1st of January, 1915, he will leave the office with a conscience that he has done his duty and served the people who elected him in such a manner that no one can regret that he voted for George Weissert for trustee of that towship.

#### JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Jackson Township, the smallest of all the townships in the county, lies immediately west of Center Township and is composed largely of prairie land bordering upon the Kankakee River, but it has made a wonderful amount of improvement since the Kankakee River has been

dredged. The Yellow River, as we have spoken of before, has been dredged through this township but on account of its filling in by silt and sand and logs coming down stream from the east, the dredging has not as yet proved as profitable in this township as it has farther up stream. But a great deal of good has been done and if the present plans are carried out as contemplated, there is no doubt but what Jackson Township will hold her own with any township in Starke County. A plan is proposed by which the Yellow River is to be diked and re-ditched so as to prevent the water from overflowing the land on either side of that stream, carrying the water direct into the Kankakee River, which is also to be levied on each side for several miles down stream. This accomplished will no doubt result in a complete reclamation of the Kankakee and Yellow River valleys.

The cost of all this is to be borne by the lands affected, a cost, of course, that will represent many thousand dollars, but will so bring back the returns a hundredfold to all those who have to bear the burden of the expense. An act of the Legislature or an amendment to our drainage laws may be necessary to carry out this work, but that is a matter that will solicit the attention of those concerned.

This township has not been neglected in the way of schools and schoolhouses and we also find some of the best gravel roads in this township that have been constructed under the gravel road laws of Indiana, and they are still making more in order that Jackson Township can keep her place with the best improvements in the county.

The wild hay marshes are fast giving way to the raising of tame hay. Many acres in that township are adapted to that industry.

When the people elected Benjamin Flieshman trustee of Jackson Township they made no mistake in their choice as he has looked after the business in his township for the last six years in a manner that gives him credit and gives at the same time a safe and economic administration of all the duties imposed upon a trustee of his township. When he hands the office over to his successor on the first of the year he can do so with the assurance that he has used his best endeavors to conduct all things in his office to the best and most economical interest of the people of his township

## CHAPTER IX

### TOWN OF KNOX

Knox, the county seat of Starke County, was surveyed and laid out in the year of 1851 and is located on the south bank of Yellow River in the northeast quarter of section 22, township 33 north, range 2 west (Center Township), and at this time (1914) contains two thousand inhabitants in round numbers. There has been a slow but sure increase since its organization owing to the fact that it had no railroad until



STARKE COUNTY COURTHOUSE, KNOX

the year 1882, when the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad was built through the county. Then the town began to grow and make some progress. The C. I. & S. R. R. was built through in the year of 1886, which naturally boomed the town to some extent, until we now have a fine Bedford stone courthouse erected in 1898 at a cost of \$130,000 and several miles of brick streets and also several gravel streets within the corporate limits of the town.



## RAILROADS OF STARKE COUNTY

Those railroads mentioned above were not the first railroads built in the county. The old Louisville, New Albany & Chicago was the first railroad built through the county and runs north and south through the west part of the county. Situated upon this railroad is the Town of San Pierre, formerly called Culvertown. This railroad was built in the year 1852 and Culvertown was the nearest railroad station to Knox and, in fact, the only railroad station in the county, until the construction of the P., F. W. & C. R. R. which was built in the year of 1856. This road, too, missed the county seat and left Knox six miles to the south.

Then soon after came the building of the P. C. C. & St. L. Railroad, which too, like the others mentioned, missed the county seat to the west about ten miles. Then came the building of the C. & E. Railroad in the same year that the N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroad was built through Knox, but it too like the others mentioned missed the county seat by ten miles and ran south of Knox and headed for Chicago. The building of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad was in the year 1896. This also passes clear through the county but runs through the southern part of the county, also missing the county seat. This gives us seven railroads through Starke County, two of which go through Knox, the most of them being double tracked, making it quite convenient for the traveling public so far as railroads are concerned, a thing entirely unknown and undreamed of by the first settlers of the county. What a difference in the mode and manner of traveling today from what it was in the early days of Starke County!

Knox with her railroads, telephones, electric lights, water system and sewerage, is keeping pace with the times. Notwithstanding all that we have missed in the way of railroads in the county seat, we have with the two railroads running through the town a handsome and pleasant town to live in, a town where we can purchase anything from a cambrie needle to an automobile or threshing machine.

## MUNICIPAL PROGRESS

Knox is a healthy town, being possessed of as fine water as can be found anywhere, and lies on an inclined sandy soil fifteen feet above the water level of Yellow River.

The first telegraph office in Knox was established with the building of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad in the year of 1882.

Telephones were introduced for the first time in Knox in the year of 1898, and although it was a rather weak affair it has grown to its present magnificent proportions. It is now so the people can talk to each other from the farms as well as the town people, a thing not known or thought of by the early settlers of the county.

The electric lighting system was established in the year 1895—another wonderful improvement over the old-fashioned tallow candle used in our boyhood days. We have an electric light plant here, but

we are now getting our current from Plymouth, Indiana, which makes it cheaper for the patrons who use it. The old plant here will be kept in readiness so that if anything should happen to the Plymouth line we will have the use of the electric lights at all times just the same.

Speaking of the modern improvements of Knox it should not be overlooked that we have a sewer system completed during the year of 1913 at a cost of \$21,000 which adds greatly to the development of the town and a great thing to the citizens in the way of convenience and health of the city from a sanitary standpoint.

Thus it is that all modern improvements must come sooner or later to any town that has the pride to keep on the forward march to better and more useful improvements.

Brick paving has not been turned down in Knox, for since we paved the first streets in 1892 we are still keeping in sight of that very important improvement, having just completed the paving of Main Street (1914) from Delaware Street to the south line of the corporation, making that one of the best streets in the town. North Main Street, Water Street and part of Mound Street and Heaton Street were paved in 1913, together with the pavement made on all four sides of the public square and Main Street from Water Street to the south line of the corporation. All of which gives the town an air of beauty and business-like appearance, due to an enterprising town wherever you see those improvements going on. Cement sidewalks are a common thing, but you will observe that with the exception of a few board walks we had braved the deep sand and dirt streets for many years gone before.

Another great improvement in Knox is her water system, established in the year 1909, which adds greatly to the convenience of all who take water, as it affords water for lawns as well as house use, demonstrating the fact that the good people of Knox see the advantage of those improvements as well as her neighboring towns and cities.

This water system was installed at an expense of about eighteen or twenty thousand dollars and accommodates a greater part of the town. The people living outside of the water zone are occasionally petitioning the town council to extend the water mains, giving water privileges to some who had been without that very great advantage. In fact, it will be only a short time until the whole town will be in reach of water for house use as well as for lawn purposes. No town can boast of fine green lawns unless it has water privileges on account of the very dry seasons that are sure to occur.

Knox has all the modern improvements that belong to other towns of its size and anyone purchasing property for the purpose of making this a home will find it to be equal in respect to all the facilities found in towns of even greater population. The people living in Knox are kind and neighborly, all living for each other's good, always ready and willing to do some act of kindness wherever it will do the most good to the greatest number of its inhabitants.

It was in the year of 1898 that the corporate limits were extended, taking in all that part of sections 22 and 23 not already incorporated

within the boundary lines of Knox, making the corporation to now contain two square miles, one mile north and south by two miles east and west. This increased our population and gave us more revenue for taxes to keep up the school expenses of the town.

No place in the county could have been chosen by those commissioners appointed in those cold and bleak days of perpetual hardship in the year of 1850 as better adapted to the purpose than the present site of the county seat. It is nearly centrally located in the county and extending to the south from Yellow River, which runs along its northern boundary covered over with oak timber and a sandy soil, the soil that predominates throughout most parts of the county.

Knox was incorporated in the year of 1871, just twenty years after it was surveyed and laid out and its officers have kept the wheels of business interest revolving around until we have at this time all the improvements of a modern town. The town officers are found on another page as well as the officers for North Judson and Hamlet.

We have in Knox some fine buildings, dwellings, business houses, courthouse, jail and sheriff's residence, churches and schools that are hard to beat in a town of its size.

The first buildings put up in Knox were of rude construction, similar to the former buildings built by our pioneers who chose to locate in the country (or swamp) at that time, but as advancement proceeded thus came better and bigger buildings until we have a town for which we should all feel justly proud, which would appeal more closely to those now living who saw and experienced the pioneer days and early settlement of the county soon after its organization.

Fine brick business houses and hotels and residences dot the town all over and more being built each year. The Fitz Hotel was opened up in the year 1895 by Joseph Fitz, who built and still owns the building, which is now leased by Messrs. Bogan and Andres, who run it on the principle of a first-class hotel. This hotel is provided with all the modern improvements and is patronized to its full capacity, being favorably located on Main Street near the track of the N. Y., C. & St. L. Railroad, with paved streets and cement sidewalks adding to its attractions as a comfortable place for the traveling public. It was during this year (1914) that a new addition was built to this hotel, making more room to accommodate the many guests that stop at this house.

The Fay Hotel situated on the southeast corner of Pearl and Washington streets is a fine brick building, built in the year 1895. It, too, is a place well worthy of being patronized and its genial proprietor, T. J. Fay, is ever ready to wait upon his customers and willing to do all he can to make them feel contented and happy while they are stopping with him. Near the courthouse makes it convenient for patronage, which it merits every day in the week.

The first hotels built in Knox have long since given way to our new and modern hotels just spoken of, just like the old citizens who have to give room for the rising generations to take their places to control and conduct the business started by them when they too were young and vigorous.

## THE PRESS

The first newspaper ever published in the county was called the Starke County Press, which was established by Joseph A. Berry in Knox in the year 1861, and after passing through several hands, is now owned and published by Henry F. Schricker under the name of the Starke County Democrat, which has a wide circulation and is published on Wednesday of each week.

The Starke County Republican is also another weekly paper published in Knox by John L. Moorman. This too has a large patronage. Mr. Moorman has been the editor and publisher of this paper for several years, having bought the plant in the year 1898, and is comfortably located in his own building on south side of Lake Street. This paper is published on Thursday of each week.

## CHURCHES

The first Methodist Church was built at Knox in the year 1856 and Elder Munson was the first Methodist minister to preach from that pulpit. It has only been a few months that the Methodists dedicated their present new and magnificent church building which was constructed at a total cost of \$12,000 and stands as a monument to the energetic efforts of the pastor and members and people of the town and vicinity who so liberally contributed toward the building of this fine church building. With the electric lights and with steam heat, finished with all the design imaginable the Methodist Episcopal Church is a building which marks the energies and law abiding and religious citizen of this town.

The present Christian Church was built about ten years ago and is located on the southwest corner of Delaware and Pearl streets and has a good membership. This building is constructed of cement blocks and has a basement all of which is finished off in a neat and workmanlike manner with a heating plant and pipe organ, the only pipe organ in the county. Much credit is due to the pastor and church board for the building of this neat and commodious building, standing erect and ever a monument to those who so liberally contributed toward the building where the Christian denomination can meet and worship in their own house and also hold their weekly Sunday School for the benefit of all who attend the same, which is conducted by competent instructors.

The Roman Catholics have their own building, a neat little brick church on the north side of Washington Street about three blocks east of the courthouse. Situated upon a good gravel street and surrounded by a good neighborhood it is well patronized at their services as is also their Sunday School. This building was first built by the St. Paul's Evangelical Church, but later sold to the Roman Catholic denomination, who, as every other class of church workers, can meet in their own building both for public worship and Sunday School. Those people make it a point to attend strictly to their own business, never interfering

with their neighbors, but coming and going always with a smile for those that deserve it and rather do an act of kindness whenever occasion requires it.

The Free Methodist Church located on the southwest corner of Delaware and Main streets is well patronized and has excellent preachers, also has a full attendance at their Sunday School, which speaks well for those faithful workers in their church, always giving a helping hand to those that are needy. Their membership is something like forty but increasing as time rolls on. No class of Christian workers are more sincere in their belief than is the Free Methodist, always preaching and practicing what they conscientiously believe to be right at all times and on all occasions.

The Latter-Day Saints also have their own church building here, located on the east side of Heaton Street, which has a fairly good number of members, and they hold their meetings sometimes every week and sometimes when their preacher is most convenient to participate in the meetings. They are a kind and good people and are very conscientious in their belief.

There are other classes of religious societies in Knox, as the Seventh-Day Adventists and some known as the Church of God, some Evangelists and Baptists and a few others not here mentioned but they have no church building of their own, holding their meetings in rented rooms or halls, but working faithfully in the class that they hold to be right, all serving God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

#### CHE MAH

The smallest man in the world lives in Knox. His name is Che Mah. He was born in China in the month of April in 1838, which makes him at the present time seventy-six years old. He only weighs forty pounds, he measures just twenty-eight inches high. He landed in the United States in 1881, being at that time forty-three years old. Mr. Mah has traveled quite extensively through this country and before leaving the old country he appeared in person before all the crowned heads of Europe. He is married and lives on East Washington Street in Knox and owns considerable property here and is considered perfectly reliable, and is fair and honest in all his dealings and is highly respected by all who know him.

A comparison of Mr. Mah with other small people of the world would perhaps be of some interest to those who read of this "little man." Tom Thumb was thirty-one inches high. He was born in New York in the year of 1837. Mrs. Tom Thumb measured thirty-two inches in height. She was also born in New York in the year 1842.

This fully demonstrates the fact that Che Mah is the smallest man in the world. Living peaceably with his neighbors and believing that honesty is the best policy is the universal aim of Mr. Che Mah.

## BUSINESS AND PROFESSIONS

Real estate men are a common as well as a very useful thing in all towns, and Knox is very fortunate in having several to her credit, as the names below will indicate: Dukes, Silverman, Dr. S. I. Brown, Charles Laramore, A. L. McKinney, Charles Lundin, William P. Fletcher, and some others who look after those wishing to buy or sell always with an aim of bettering their conditions.

How natural it is for the human family to keep moving from place to place seeking new fields of adventure, but such is life, all of which is to the interest of the real estate agent who of course is always willing and interested in trying to better your condition.



MAIN STREET, LOOKING SOUTH, KNOX

Insurance is a thing we should all look after, as a loss by fire means much to the owner. Your property should at all times be insured. We have a number of agents in town, so all can be served in that line, thus protecting ourselves from loss by fire should we be unfortunate in having a call of that kind. The following is a list of the insurance agents: Harry E. Johnson, Herbert R. Koffel, Henry C. Rogers, James C. Fletcher, Joseph N. McCormick, Charles Laramore, J. G. Kratli, Charles S. Lundin, Harry Hays, Robert D. Peters, A. W. Swartzell, Newton Brothers.

The following is a list of the practicing physicians: Dr. D. O. White, Dr. Harry Bell, Dr. W. C. Schwier, Dr. S. I. Brown with Dr. H. S. Stoddard, dentist, and Dr. George F. Brand, dentist.

The practicing attorneys are Charles H. Peters, James C. Fletcher, Charles S. Lundin, Robert D. Peters, Thomas Hurley, Henry R. Robins, William J. Reed, Chester Pentecost, E. L. Magruder.

The prominent lodges, church clubs and societies in Knox are Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Modern Woodmen of America, Maccabees, Royal Neighbors of America, Lady Rebekahs, Lady Maccabees, the Grand Army Post, the P. E. O. Society, Ladies Aid Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Ladies Aid Society of the Christian Church, the Ladies and Pastors Union of the Methodist Episcopal

Church, the Book Club, the Whist Club, and Literary clubs, the Epworth League and the Christian Endeavor are the two young people's religious societies. Those organizations reflect much credit upon the people of Knox.

It was in the year of 1852 that Prof. John Russel had this to say while addressing a large and highly intellectual meeting: "Long before the period of written history, there existed an order of men, known only to the initiated. It is the oldest human society in existence. The dim twilight of the early ages rested upon its broad arch, yet through every period of its existence has it been the agent of onward progress."

While it is true yet some may question the statements as to the age of societies, nevertheless some are modern, some very old. Away back during the pioneer days the people never forgot their home and its associations in the old world, and of course how natural for them to organize lodges, clubs, societies, schools, churches, Sunday schools and other associations, temperance societies, agricultural societies, reading circles, study clubs, all of which came about from a natural inclination, established in the minds of the people long before their advent into the new world.

In summing up the location, the membership, the number of persons that belong to the religious denominations, their location and their life it would be well to quote what Mr. Ball says concerning his views as published by him in his "Review" of Northwestern Indiana: "Some of the denominations have succeeded much more than others, in maintaining church life and in securing a fair amount of growth. The real good accomplished cannot be estimated by any standard or measurements known in this world. Some churches die and some live. As it is with man, so it is with organizations, who can tell what is really failure and what is success? In the realm of the moral and spiritual, neither wealth nor numbers can be a sure criterion by which to determine what God at last will call success. From the words 'well done' when written by the great Judge there will be no appeal."

From the above it will be seen that long ages ago societies existed in the old world and would it not be natural that those things would exist at the present time?

All societies are based upon the one thought and principle, that is to do some good in this world, that when all things here shall cease to exist, there shall be a compensation eternal beyond the star-lit heavens for all who are deserving of it.

#### ELEVATORS, ONION STORAGE HOUSES AND LUMBER

Knox has a grain elevator situated on the line of the C. I. & S. Railroad near the depot. Since 1910 it has been owned and controlled by Guy M. Wells, who buys up all the corn, wheat, oats and other kinds of grain from the farmers, always giving them the full benefit of the best prices obtainable anywhere. Mr. Wells, by his honesty of purpose and square dealing, has established a fine trade in that line. He keeps suffi-

cient help at the elevator at all times to wait upon those that bring their crops to him.

He is a young man who lives among us and owns considerable property in the town and is entitled to a good patronage. He has a coal yard at which he has for sale a large quantity of both hard and soft coal which he delivers to any part of town for his customers, at a fair and reasonable price. Mr. Wells opened up this coal yard in 1905.

Mr. Wells also owns a large onion storage house, which he built during the year 1912. This building is situated on the C. I. & S. Railroad, west of the depot, where he stores many hundred bushels of onions and holds them until the price advances. He will then ship them by the car-load to the best markets. He also lets to the farmers space in his storage building where they can store their onions at a nominal cost, which saves the farmers the unnecessary expense of building a storage house of their own. This is a large building, said to hold 30,000 bushels of onions at one time.

You can form some idea of the magnitude of the onion raising in the county when in all little towns you can see large onion storage houses like those in Knox, and several in the country. Besides Mr. Wells' storage house there are others, among which is the Horvitz Brothers' onion storage house, situated on the line of the C. I. & S. Railroad near the depot, which Mr. Horvitz says will hold 20,000 bushels of onions.

The Horvitz Brothers came from Chicago and built this building in the year 1912, and they too have a good patronage. Buying and shipping as well as storing keep them busy.

Then there is, located on the line of the C. I. & S. Railroad immediately west of Mr. Wells' storage house, another storage house built in the same year of something near the size of Mr. Wells' building. That too is doing a good business in the onion trade. All the onion raisers give employment to many persons that are needy and the money they receive from this source is a great benefit to them.

Then there is that ever wide-awake man, Rudolph R. Kline, who is a great raiser of onions and has several buildings here and at ToTo or Rye and at or near Lena Park. He is constantly on the move, looking to the raising, the storing and the shipping, as the seasons and the prices will admit. Many persons have been employed to work in the onion fields for those people from the time they begin to prepare the ground for the crops in the spring until the onions are all harvested in the fall, and the crops are either shipped or housed in the big buildings built and prepared for that purpose. Ralph Kline, a son of R. D. Kline, is actively engaged in the same business with his father.

It has only been just a few years since the raising of onions has been carried on so extensively in this county. However, the prices vary greatly during the different seasons. Sometimes, as I have said before in speaking of the onion raising, they would bring a good price and some seasons the price would be very low. The prices for 1912 were very poor and the prices for 1913 were certainly very encouraging. Then in the



year 1914 the prices were anything but good, but we all have to learn we must meet those conditions as they come.

Since speaking of Mr. Wells' coal yard I will just say here that the Long & Thompson coal business is carried on quite extensively in connection with their lumber yard.

Those gentlemen have a good trade in both branches of their business, delivering coal and lumber to all parts of the town, besides what they sell to the country trade—all of which convinces anyone that they are doing a good business in their line.

This lumber yard was owned and controlled by William Bollman several years ago. This was the first lumber yard established in Knox of any consequence. Mr. Bollman, after running it for some time, sold it to S. C. Close, who in the year of 1902 sold it to Mr. John W. Long, and in 1912 Mr. Bert Thompson purchased a half interest in the business, which has continued to grow and increase in business at the old stand.

Another onion storage is located on the line of the New York, St. Louis & Chicago Railroad, east of the depot. It is owned by Rogers & Harter, where they have been storing their onions each year. It is a feature of good judgment and success to see the interest those people take in the industry that usually pays so well. Now the onion raising is not all, for some of those men have been dividing their business by raising potatoes and also giving part of their time to raising peppermint, which is grown in great quantities in some parts of the county. Some of those farms are provided with stills where the oil is made from the mint. A few miles east of Knox there are several extensive fields of this mint raised each year, also in the neighborhood of Bass Lake and Lena Park, where it is grown in large quantities. Several parties that raised it in small quantities during the last year are planning to go into it more extensively during the coming year.

The grist mill that was built here in 1898 and owned by Mr. William Guyatt was sold by him to Mr. Forlick, who owned it a short time until it burned down, in 1914. The elevator owned by him also burned with the mill. This was a great loss to Mr. Forlick and also to the town in having to lose so valuable an enterprise as this mill and elevator was to the community.

The Knox Metal Wheel Company, an enterprise that was carried on so extensively, is closed down for the time, but it is said to be closed temporarily, with the view of opening up and continuing the manufacture. That it will do so is the sincere hope of all the citizens of Knox.

#### KNOX POSTOFFICE

The postoffice in Knox is located in a room in the Fitz Block on the west side of Main Street and is very convenient for the patrons of that office.

Willis P. McCormick is the postmaster, with his assistants Miss Agnes

Laramore and Constance Stephens, the office is well cared for, being in good and safe hands, all of whom administer the affairs of the office in a business-like manner, courteous and obliging, always ready to wait upon the patrons of the office.

This office was raised from a fourth-class office to a presidential office in the year of 1896, during the time that Joseph J. Cannon was postmaster. In February, 1912, during Mr. Charles Laramore's incumbency in that office it was made a postal savings depository.

There are four free rural routes out of Knox. The mail carriers go every day except Sunday over those routes delivering the mail to the farmers at their doors. The mail is conveyed in wagons made suitable for that purpose, being enclosed to protect the carriers from the inclement weather, which is the worst during the cold and frozen days of our long winters. Some of the carriers use automobiles, which can now be used quite successfully as we have good gravel roads on most of the mail routes.

The rural mail carriers upon those routes are: No. 1, Perry Rogers; No. 2, Schuyler L. Fletcher; No. 3, Bert Lundin; No. 4, Harry Wallace.

Each one of those carriers have some twenty-five or thirty miles in distance in their routes and the way they deliver the mail to the farmers is worthy of the praise and admiration of all the patrons that they have to deal with.

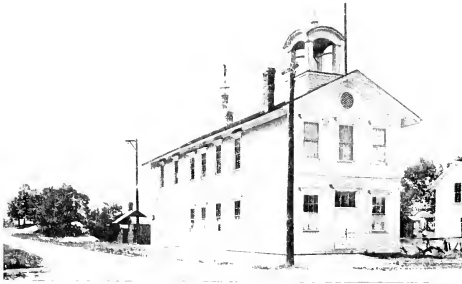
Knox has the following classes of business, occupations, professions and institutions: Lawyers, doctors, dentists, schools, churches, garages, liverys, restaurants, drygood stores, clothing stores, hardware stores, millinery stores, tailor shops, stenographers, blacksmith shops, milk stations, shoe shops, notion stores, printing offices, cigar factories, fire station, harness shops, grist mill, lumber yard, town hall, ministers, school teachers, janitors, delivery wagons, transfer wagons, steam laundry, insurance agents, dress makers, plumbers, barber shops, abstractors, saloons, metal wheel factory, cement block factory, lodges, telephone exchange, paper hangers, brick masons, carpenters, plasterers, painters, depots, railroads, hotels, banks, coal yards, public halls, grocery stores, furniture stores, postoffice, paved streets, gravel streets, water plant, electric plant, sewer system, milk wagons, express companies, merchants, drug stores, bakeries, real estate agents, opera house, second-hand store, loan agents, pickle factories, onion storages, oil station, elevators, teamsters, telegraphs, contractors, courthouse, jail and sheriff residence, preachers, teachers, musicians, societies, ball club, printers, weavers, tanners, drays, fire company and draymen.

## CHAPTER X

### SMALLER TOWNS

#### NORTH JUDSON

North Judson, laid out in 1866, is located in Wayne Township and has at this time about sixteen hundred inhabitants. It has an incorporated area of 2,000 acres. It has four railroads running through it—the Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad, the Chicago & Erie Railroad, the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, and the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railroad, two of which are double tracked, and arrangements are being made to double track the other two roads. This makes North



CITY HALL, NORTH JUDSON

Judson the railroad town of the county, a thing of which those good people may feel justly proud. They also have some as fine buildings as you see in any town of even greater population, Masonic Temple, brick business houses, churches, school building and fine dwellings with brick streets—all of which goes to show that North Judson is going to do her part in keeping up with the standard of improvements, thus making it one of the most comfortable towns to live in within the boundaries of Starke County.

The town was incorporated in the year 1888 and has a fine set of town officials, always and ever ready to cast their votes for any and

everything that will better the conditions of things both public and private. The North Judson News published by Chester A. McCormick has been an instrument well conducted in the interest of all the citizens of the town and surrounding country, ever advocating all questions for the betterment of the town which he so ably represents. No town in the western part of the state gives more attention to the improvement of streets and cement sidewalks than does North Judson. There are a great many Catholics in the town, demonstrated by the fine Catholic church just erected in 1913.

#### THE TOWN BOARD OF NORTH JUDSON

This board consists of the following persons: Trustees, Alfred A. Sphung, Joseph Dolezall, Jacob F. Manz; clerk, Charles Hankey; treasurer, Chris Neupert; marshal, W. H. Kellerman; town attorney, Simon Bybee.

#### NORTH JUDSON POSTOFFICE

Frank Vessely succeeded Charles Kuester as postmaster of North Judson in 1914, and with his deputy, G. W. Schrieker, and Grace Vessely as assistants, the office is well conducted and none of the citizens will have any occasion to regret that Mr. Vessely was appointed as their postmaster. As long as the postmaster does his duty and conducts the office in a genteel and obliging way all the patrons of the town feel proud of him in that very important office.

#### BUSINESS AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

The Farmers and Merchants State Bank of North Judson has these officers: Charles W. Weninger, president; Jacob F. Manz, vice president; Perry H. McCormick, cashier; and G. N. Peterson, assistant cashier.

The Building and Loan Association of North Judson, Indiana, is a great benefit to the people in and around the town. The gentlemen having charge of that association are ever mindful of the fact that many people could not secure a home for themselves without the aid of some kind of advantage of this kind and those needing help can secure it of the association. The officers are Charles W. Weninger, president; G. N. Peterson, secretary, and Perry H. McCormick, treasurer.

North Judson Creamery.—I have said before that creameries have been established all over the country, one of which is located in North Judson, and it is in the charge of Mr. Charles Hruska, the ever ready and efficient manager of that very important industry. It is surprising what a vast amount of butter is manufactured at this creamery, convincing every one that the right man is in the right place and that the farmers can realize a good profit by selling their milk at the North Judson Creamery. It is located in a fine cement block building in the south part of town and was built in the year 1910.

The lodges, both beneficiary and non-beneficiary, are located in all towns and North Judson has several to her credit, among which are the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Maccabees, Modern Woodmen of America, the Royal Neighbors, auxiliary of the Woodmen, and the Rebekah Lodge, auxiliary of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and some others the names of which we did not obtain.

North Judson has an industry said to be the only one in the United States and that is the turtle industry, which is controlled and managed by Alfred A. Sphung. He deals mostly with schools and colleges of the big cities and obtains good prices, and while Mr. Sphung is aiding those people commercially, he is of course helping himself financially.

The North Judson Lumber Company established in that town and which is so ably managed by Otto Kriss, was opened up for business in that name in the year 1910. It has been increased in size and dimensions from a small concern to a great big plant, keeping a big stock of lumber, lath, lime, shingles and everything usually to be found in a first-class lumber yard.

The J. J. Urshell or J. W. Long Vitrified Brick Plant at North Judson is manufacturing a vitrified brick at the Sand Lime Brick Company's old brick yards, that is complete in everything that the name vitrified brick means. This brick plant was located in North Judson several years ago, and the P. C. C. & St. L. Railroad built a spur track to the plant, and this factory after doing such a wonderful amount of business fell to pieces financially. Then Mr. Long and a few others took hold of it and have raised it to its present and profitable condition.

There are a good number of business houses in North Judson, dry-good stores, groceries, millinery and notion stores, hardware stores, furniture stores, meat markets, clothing stores, shoe stores, hotels, restaurants, barber shops, theaters, blacksmith shops, automobile garage and various other kinds of business carried on in the town that gives North Judson the assurance that she is one of the best small towns in the state, with an energetic wide-awake people.

The bank and the printing offices spoken of elsewhere are, too, institutions well conducted, and a great benefit to the town.

North Judson, like all other towns of any size, has her practicing physicians, all doing as well financially as the good health of the town and vicinity will permit. The names are: Dr. Albert Fisher, Dr. P. O. Englerth, who are always ready to visit the sick and administer to their wants all hours of the day and night. Both have a good practice and shall continue to do so while located in the Town of North Judson.

Doctor Englerth was reared in the vicinity of North Judson and is well and favorably known to all the people in that vicinity, while Doctor Fisher has resided in North Judson several years, and has become well acquainted with its citizens as well as the surrounding neighborhood and he can feel proud of the success he has met with since he located here.

All towns of any importance have their lawyers, in all cases meting out justice to their patrons in giving good advice and at the proper time conducting the cases in their hands to the best interest of their clients.

North Judson presents the names of Harry C. Miller and Simon Bybee as the lawyers of their town. Mr. Miller having been raised in this county is well known by the people, who have implicit confidence in him. Mr. Bybee is an old citizen of North Judson having a good patronage, which he has secured by his long and careful practice as a lawyer of North Judson.

The Masonic Temple built during the year just closed was dedicated Saturday, November 7, 1914. This is a fine two-story brick building situated on the corner (or near the corner) of Talma Avenue and South Lane Street and will stand as a pride and pleasure for that part of the town, a home for the Masons of North Judson, a building that is a credit to any town.

The town is soon to have an electric light system established. The poles are already up along the highways and as soon as the wires are



VIEW ON LANE STREET, NORTH JUDSON

put in position then the town is to be lighted by an electric current from Plymouth, Indiana, the same as is furnished to Knox.

They already have a plant at that place but believe they can be better accommodated by the new arrangement, taking pattern from so many towns that are doing likewise.

#### GROVERTOWN

Grovertown lies in the northwestern part of Starke County, in section 27, in Oregon Township and was laid out in the year 1858.

The Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad runs through the village, which contains some two hundred inhabitants.

Having good gravel roads running in all directions and a good farming community around it, it is a convenient place to live in. They have some good buildings to their credit, among them a fine brick church, a fine brick high school building, several stores, a pickle factory, hotel,

postoffice and a number of good dwellings which make up this little village, located among and surrounded by many good farms, placing the Town of Grovertown on the map of peace and plenty which those people so richly deserve.

### HAMLET

Hamlet was surveyed and laid out in the year 1863 and is situated on the crossing of the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad, and the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railroad, lying partly in Davis Township and partly in Oregon Township and contains about seven hundred inhabitants.

This town is built upon a beautiful, level stretch of land and contains some excellent buildings, churches, schoolhouse, town hall, elevators,



SCHOOL BUILDING, HAMLET

stores, livery and dwellings that are a credit to any town. It was incorporated in the year 1896 and its officers who look well to all interests have succeeded in building up a town that is said to be one of the best small towns in the state.

This town is surrounded by some of the best lands in the state and the farmers raise the best of crops on those rich lands lying near the town, a fact which is demonstrated by the crop of grain that they market at the elevator in that town each year.

No town in the state can produce more men to the size of the town than can Hamlet for business tact and skill in working out all the problems that go to make up a well regulated town, a town well and truly admired for the comfortable and luxurious homes that can be seen in this village, and a class of bankers, business men and agricultural and lumber dealers that represent the town so substantially.

## BUSINESS INTERESTS

The Dye Lumber Company of Hamlet is located near the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Depot and is doing a good business under the management of Wilbur Dye, who keeps on hand at all times lumber, lath, lime, shingles, paints, and any and all kinds of building material usually found in a first-class lumber yard. This is a thing very much appreciated by the people of Hamlet and the surrounding neighborhood, a place where the town people and the farmer can procure material for a building from the foundation to the peak of the roof. Besides, Mr. Dye has on hand all kinds of fencing, either barbed wire or woven wire fencing, farm tile and everything in his line and is always on hand to wait upon his many customers, giving them the advantage of the lowest prices obtainable anywhere.

The town is provided with a number of good first-class stores, groceries, meat markets, hardware stores, drygood stores, millinery stores, drug stores, bank, elevators, barber shops, restaurants, liverys, garages, hotels, blacksmith shops, postoffice, express office, carpenters, brick masons, plumbers, painters, cement workers, milk wagons, draymen, teamsters, paper hangers, railroads, depots, and rural mail carriers and others, all going to make up a neat and quiet village where you can live in peace and plenty all the days of your life, never regretting that you are one among the citizens of Hamlet.

Then there is that ever smiling and good natured postmaster, Ira Compton, who is at his post of duty from early morning until late at night waiting on his customers and also making up the mail for the rural carriers, who are always on time to deliver the mail to the farmers at their doors.

What an improvement this is! The Government looked well and acted wisely when they adopted the free rural mail service in our land. The carriers never miss a day but deliver their mail every day, giving the farmer his mail every twenty-four hours. Some of the carriers use automobiles, a thing made possible by the good gravel roads we have constructed all over the county in the last few years. It is a question of only a short time until all the mail carriers will use automobiles for carrying the mails, which can be done so much quicker and easier than by horse power.

Then there are the elevators in Hamlet, where the farmers can haul their grain with those big auto trucks, as they have good gravel road to travel on. And the livery or auto garages can see the full benefit of this kind of travel and Hamlet is supplied with those up-to-date and modern improvements so characteristic of all up-to-date towns, Hamlet being one of that class.

Everybody seems to be busy in Hamlet. The merchants' as well as all other business is carried on to its full capacity in this thriving little town, nothing neglected in the way of dispensing goods to the citizens of the town and surrounding neighborhood. This has always had the



name of being a good trading point and to see the business done here would convince anyone that the statement is true.

#### ORA

Ora, which is another beautiful little town of some three hundred people, situated upon the Chicago & Erie Railroad in the southeastern part of the county, comes in too for its share of public enterprise. With her good business in the mercantile line there are a number of good buildings, dwellings, schoolhouses and other buildings that go to make up a town worthy of the patronage she receives at all times of the year. Situated as it is upon the Chicago & Erie Railroad and laid out in the year 1882, when that railroad was built through that neighborhood, the location has been a great benefit to that part of the county, giving the farmers an advantage in shipping their grain and stock to the first class markets of our country and also giving them a market for their produce which is bought up by the several merchants of that town.

They have a pickling establishment that buys up all the cucumbers raised in the vicinity, giving the farmers a chance to market their products in that line, which naturally increases the volume of money of which the merchants no doubt receive their share, as the farmers spend their money with their home merchants, a thing which helps to improve the town in which they live. No town can improve without the willing hands of her citizens working in the one common cause and this is what the beautiful little Town of Ora has done, nestled down among a band of happy and industrious farmers, patronizing their home town. It is no wonder then that Ora is making so much progress in all her improvements.

#### SAN PIERRE

San Pierre, laid out in 1854, now has about four hundred inhabitants. It is located on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago ("Monon") Railroad in the west part of the county. The Chicago, Indiana & Southern also runs through the town. This gives the town two railroads, one running north and south and the other east and west, thus giving the town and surrounding country ample railroad facilities.

The town is well located on a level plain and has some handsome buildings in it. There is an effort at this time being made to incorporate the town, but it remains to be seen later whether this will be done. They have some fine buildings and have just let the contract for an addition to their high school building. The good people are wide awake to keeping pace with their sister towns. Owen Daily, the township trustee, backed up by the citizens of the town, is always ready to bring San Pierre to the front rank in educational interest.

With one accord they can say they have some of the finest farm land that can be found in the county, surrounding the town, which adds materially to the development of the town. With their elevators, their lumber yards, their churches and business houses, together with their residences built with an eye to beauty as well as durability, San Pierre is a pleasant and prosperous town to live in.

#### OBER

Ober is situated in Washington Township, about five miles east of Knox and on the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad. She, too, like her neighboring towns, is a very pleasant place to live in, with her fine school building, her churches, her neat and commodious dwelling houses, her up to date stores, her gravel roads and her enterprising business men, making this town well worthy of its place upon the



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF SAN PIERRE

Starke County map, a place surrounded by a good farming community, a place from which they ship carload after carload of onions, an industry so wonderfully carried on all over the county! They are beginning to improve their sidewalks also with cement walks, which adds wonderfully to the appearance of any town, no difference how small it may be. It shows the same enterprising spirit found in other, even greater and more wealthy towns.

They have a pickling station here too, that helps in a great measure to swell the revenue of the town, and the mint culture so extensively carried on adds to the business interest. This beautiful little town extends her hand of welcome to all who may come to locate in the town or vicinity, and this characteristic of Ober has had a great influence in building up the town.

Connected with the Plymouth Lighting System they are furnished with an electric current that gives them the convenience of that great improvement over some of her neighboring towns, but it will not be long

until each and every town, however small, will be lighted by electricity, as all those improvements are coming one after another to the benefit of the good people of Starke County.

#### TOTO

Toto, or Rye, as it is called by the railroad company, is a small station on the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railroad, and is situated five miles southwest of Knox. It was here that the first postoffice was located and which has to the present time held faithfully to its name.

This village does a wonderful amount of shipping. A great many carloads of onions are shipped from this station each year, as some of the greatest onion growers are engaged in the business at this place. Hay and coal are shipped in great quantities each year. They have several stores, a good school building, a church—all on the cross-roads, which is improved with gravel. Toto is worthy of notice by all who chance to go her way while traveling from town to town. Welcoming her to success in all she undertakes is the motto of all.

#### ENGLISH LAKE

English Lake, situated upon the south bank of the Kankakee River in Railroad Township, has two railroads. The Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad and the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad run through this station. The town was located at the time of building the first named railroad.

The little village has several business houses, and situated as it is in the Kankakee Valley has great opportunities for fishermen and others to visit this beautiful river. Its location among the fine hay fields of this valley makes that a very great industry, which is carried on to a great extent by the surrounding farmers. The hay is loaded upon the cars and shipped to the markets of the world, and brings good returns for those engaged in the business and greatly benefits the town.

#### NICKEL PLATE OR BREMS

Nickel Plate, or Brems Station, is located on the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad at the west line of Center Township, and is an enterprising little town with store, postoffice, school, grain elevator and other conveniences that go to make up a very handsome and commodious town to live in, surrounded by a good grain-growing district. Pressing hay and shipping from that station has been carried on quite extensively for the last several years.

#### ALDINE

Aldine is a small town, not incorporated, situated on the Chicago & Erie Railroad in section 29, California Township, with about one hundred inhabitants to their account. It was located in the same

year that the railroad was built through the county (1882), and makes a very pleasant little village to live in. There is a good farming district around the town and besides raising corn and wheat, onions are raised and shipped from the town in great quantities. They have several stores and Gleaners Hall, together with good residences. The people have no reason or occasion to regret that they "pitched their tents" upon the Town of Aldine.

Surrounded by some of the greatest onion farms in the county, besides the great wheat fields that surround them, Aldine is a place which well deserves the kind respect for the inhabitants that make up this pleasant little village. They have good stores and railroad facilities. Being located on the Chicago & Erie Railroad gives them direct communication with Chicago and the eastern states, affording them the best of markets. The ability to place their products in the markets at the first opportunity gives them an equal advantage with neighboring towns, which they well and truly appreciate as times go by.

There are several other small towns that are not large enough to be incorporated, but are all live towns doing their share of the mercantile business. Aldine, English Lake, Bass Station, Davis, Ober, Nickel Plate, Toto, Ora, Winona, and Davis, all not incorporated, come in for a reasonable share of the mercantile trade and are all well contented with the business they are doing. Besides the stores and some other kinds of business, they all have onion storage houses and are also points noted for the onion mercantile trade. Besides, some of those places have "stills" for making peppermint oil, of which I have made mention elsewhere in this volume.

The schools are an important part of these places, all of which are provided with good schoolhouses and good instructors in the various branches taught, all of which keeps those towns alive and on the map of educational and business interests.

## CHAPTER XI

### FIRST LAND ENTRIES

Back in the '30s the people began to look towards this part of the New World for new locations. This was long before Starke County was organized. As I have said elsewhere, this county was organized in the year of 1850. Believing they could establish for themselves a home where they could enjoy all of the comforts of a home life, even if it were away from the hustle of their old neighborhood, prompted with that impulse and determination to build for themselves, they started on their journey to the land where they could buy cheap homes, braving the wilds of the Northwest, there to come in contact with the Indian savage that held dominion over the region of the Kankakee River, the wild wolf, the buffalo, the wild foxes and the grizzly bear. Yet all this did not disturb the minds of the adventurer, for we find from the records that the purchasing of the lands in this county (or where the county was afterwards laid out) began in or about the year of 1836.

Upon making an examination of the tract book in the recorder's office we find the names of the parties purchasing, the description of the land, the number of acres and the date of each purchase for the land so bought prior to the time of the organization of Starke County. It may seem odd to the people of Washington Township, yet interesting to note from the following list, that the first purchase was made for a tract of land in what is so well known by all our citizens as "Haines Town," but such is the record in the tract book in the recorder's office.

The following list taken from the tract book, of course, does not establish the fact that those people all located upon those lands, as many acres were bought up by speculators, as is usually the case in all new countries. It was those that had small means, scarcity of money, that bought with a view of establishing themselves on the land. There were, however, some that were willing to undertake to make a home in the great northwestern country that they read so much about. How they got here and how they lived is almost beyond conjecture. They did, however, reach this country from the far East to find the Kankakee Valley inhabited with the Indians which they so much dreaded.

True the Indians had signed a treaty in 1832, supposedly giving up all claims to the Government, but a class of red men remained here who refused to surrender their old camp grounds which they had occupied so long, where they hunted and fished for the game so plentiful, the

place where they could hold their war dance, the place where they could sing their Indian songs.

There were many entries of land made after those as listed. The object of this is to show the entries up to the time that Starke County was organized.

#### NORTH BEND TOWNSHIP

Henry O. Turnbull, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; October 1, 1846.

Henry O. Turnbull, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; June 30, 1846.

Absolom Kinsey, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 80 acres; September 19, 1846.

Wm. Osborn, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; August 30, 1848.

Wm. Osborn, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; August 30, 1848.

George T. Turnbull, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; December 19, 1848.

Hiram E. Turnbull, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; December 25, 1848.

George Cook, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; December 28, 1848.

George Cook, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; December 28, 1848.

John Lewark, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 80 acres; May 16, 1851.

Jacob Stump, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 160 acres; August 16, 1851.

Marshall Hadden, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 40 acres; July 20, 1842.

Eli Shortridge, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; July 20, 1842.

Eli Shortridge, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 40 acres; July 20, 1842.

Robert Cox, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; June 4, 1844.

John Turner, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; June 4, 1844.

Wm. Spangler, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 40 acres; September 26, 1846.

Isaac Reed, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 160 acres; December 30, 1851.

John B. Collins, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 40 acres; August 24, 1842.

John B. Collins, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 40 acres; March 28, 1844.

Christian Warisal, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 160 acres; June 22, 1844.

John Davenport, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 80 acres; August 2, 1848.

Ramsey Martin, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6 and W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 160 acres; June 19, 1850.

Wm. Truax, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 40 acres; July 1, 1842.

O. H. P. Grover, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 40 acres; July 1, 1842.

Josiah Hoover, lots 3 and 4, section 7; 117 acres; July 4, 1842.

- James Shortridge, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 80 acres; November 3, 1842.
- Isaiah Hoover, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 40 acres; July 4, 1842.
- Christian Wansel, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 160 acres; June 22, 1844.
- Perry Watkins, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 40 acres; May 20, 1845.
- Wm. Spangler, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 40 acres; September 26, 1846.
- E. Wollenslegle, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 9; 80 acres; November 23, 1842.
- Aaron Butts, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 40 acres; November 1, 1847.
- James Mitchell, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 160 acres; July 7, 1848.
- James Mitchell, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 40 acres; July 7, 1848.
- Sarah Pettis, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 40 acres; October 19, 1849.
- John W. Osborn, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 80 acres; November 1, 1850.
- J. C. Watkins, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 17; 40 acres; June 11, 1845.
- Wm. Spangler, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 17; 40 acres; November 24, 1845.
- James Turner, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 17; 40 acres; May 16, 1849.
- Wm. J. Calvin, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 20; 40 acres; November 19, 1845.
- David Kratzer, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 20; 80 acres; October 17, 1849.
- Calvin Gravis, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 21; 40 acres; April 16, 1847.
- Talreford Downing, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 21; 40 acres; March 19, 1849.
- Jacob Repogle, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 25; 80 acres; January 24, 1848.
- Aaron Kratzer, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 80 acres; November 20, 1849.
- Christian Kurby, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 27; 80 acres; October 16, 1847.
- Lewis Munson, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 29; 40 acres; April 26, 1845.
- Cornelius Clark, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 31; 160 acres; December 20, 1848.
- Henry Eberhart, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 32; 80 acres; October 18, 1841.
- John Cunningham, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 32; 80 acres; March 18, 1842.
- Phillip Eberhart, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 32; 80 acres; September 23, 1845.
- Valentine Cup, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 32; 80 acres; October 25, 1848.

- Jesse Justice, lot 2 or S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 36 acres; March 15, 1841.
- Austin Fuller, part section 33; 63 acres.
- Charles S. Tibbits, lot 1, section 33; 39 acres; March 7, 1842.
- Henry P. Romine, lots 3 and 6, section 33; 130 acres; September 5, 1842.
- Jesse Millison, lots 4 and 5, section 33; 89 acres; December 4, 1843.
- Garrett Reasoner, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 40 acres; December 11, 1843.
- Joseph Conklin, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 40 acres; August 3, 1844.
- Sophrina Tibbits, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 80 acres; March 25, 1845.
- Charles S. Tibbits, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 40 acres; March 27, 1845.
- Daurig Romig, tract S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 153 acres; February 18, 1841.
- Geo. Eberhart, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 80 acres; October 18, 1841.
- Joseph Eberhart, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 80 acres; October 18, 1841.
- Milo Powell, lot 3, section 34; 61 acres; November 19, 1841.
- Milo Powell, lot 4 and part S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 81 acres; November 24, 1841.
- John C. Tibbits, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 40 acres; March 25, 1845.
- Samuel Shirk, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 80 acres; April 29, 1848.
- John Lindsey, lot 3 and N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 74 acres; April 8, 1842.
- Henry P. Rowan, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 80 acres; June 29, 1842.
- Eli Brown, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 40 acres; July 25, 1842.
- Wm. Parker, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 40 acres; October 10, 1842.
- Samuel Shirk, lot 2, section 35; 33 acres; May 29, 1847.
- Daniel Romig, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 40 acres; July 20, 1849.
- Peter Eisenbour, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 159 acres; November 21, 1849.
- Henry P. Rowan, lot 1, section 36, 65 acres; May 7, 1842.
- Henry P. Rowan, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 80 acres; June 29, 1842.
- Mary Brown, lot 2, section 36; 47 acres; October 22, 1842.
- John McGill, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 40 acres; June 14, 1845.
- James W. Butler, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 160 acres; June 15, 1849.

## WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

- Henry H. Poorman, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 160 acres; February 28, 1848.
- Horace Stowe, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 41 acres; February 16, 1849.
- Saml. A. Wilson, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 9; 80 acres; July 27, 1847.



- Geo. Ulbrey, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 80 acres; December 14, 1847.
- John C. Hinks, lot 4 and W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 13; 144 acres; June 18, 1839.
- Geo. M. Osborn, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 13; 80 acres; June 29, 1840.
- Solmon Howard, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 13; 80 acres; August 24, 1840.
- Henry Garner, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 160 acres; November 26, 1838.
- Mary E. Clark, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 160 acres; March 4, 1839.
- Geo. W. Mathews, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 15; 160 acres; June 8, 1839.
- Samuel Brown, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 15; 80 acres; August 17, 1836.
- Wright Loring, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 15; 80 acres; January 20, 1847.
- Stephen Lark, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 17; 160 acres; June 26, 1849.
- Jesse Dunkin, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 20; 80 acres; November 2, 1845.
- Melinda G. Mathias, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 80 acres; June 8, 1839.
- Margaret E. Robbins, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 160 acres; August 29, 1847.
- John McClelland, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 24; 160 acres; June 2, 1849.
- Wm. Atkinson, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 25; 160 acres; December 3, 1840.
- James Whited, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26, 80 acres; March 4, 1839.
- James Whited, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 120 acres; March 4, 1839.
- Mary E. Clark, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 40 acres; March 4, 1839.
- James Whited, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 40 acres; September 14, 1840.
- Jacob Ramer, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 160 acres; April 26, 1848.
- Jacob S. Wampler, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 28; 80 acres; August 8, 1846.
- Wesley Whitson, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 28; 120 acres; June 14, 1847.
- Jacob Dean, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 29; 160 acres; February 27, 1849.
- John Turner, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 30; 160 acres; June 22, 1846.
- Norma M. Whitson, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 30; 80 acres; March 29, 1848.
- Christian Wansel, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 31; 160 acres; June 22, 1844.
- Norma M. Whitson, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 31; 80 acres; March 29, 1848.
- John Miller, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 32; 160 acres; August 14, 1848.
- Henry Vanblarican, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 80 acres; June 8, 1849.
- Reuben Reed, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 160 acres; December 17, 1838.

John Krouse, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 160 acres; July 2, 1839.

James Dabrymple, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 80 acres; November 19, 1846.

Robert J. Turnbull, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 40 acres; December 23, 1846.

Hiram E. Turnbull, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 40 acres; December 25, 1848.

#### OREGON TOWNSHIP

Samuel Koontz, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; August 27, 1850.

Edwards Smith, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 80 acres; October 17, 1838.

Edwards Smith, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 120 acres; December 18, 1838.

Edwards Smith, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 40 acres; December 18, 1838.

Hiram Harvey, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 80 acres; March 30, 1839.

Catyann Brokaw, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 40 acres; June 26, 1848.

Margaret Pale, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 40 acres; June 26, 1848.

Hiram Harvey, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 40 acres; December 21, 1848.

A. Brown, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 3; 40 acres; July 1, 1850.

John Pletcher, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 9; 40 acres; May 27, 1839.

John McClellan, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 9; 80 acres; June 2, 1849.

Jacob L. Pletcher, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 10; 160 acres; May 27, 1839.

John W. P. Hopkins, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 10; 40 acres; January 9, 1840.

Ansel T. Cole, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 10; 40 acres; August 25, 1841.

Charles Summers, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 10; 160 acres; May 10, 1849.

John McClelland, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 10; 80 acres; June 2, 1849.

Cornelius V. N. Depuy, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 40 acres; February 5, 1849.

Harvey Norris, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 80 acres; April 2, 1849.

Jacob S. Pletcher, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 40 acres; March 27, 1849.

Jacob S. Pletcher, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 80 acres; March 27, 1849.

Ansel T. Cole, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 120 acres; August 25, 1841.

Elias D. Jones, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 40 acres; June 8, 1843.

Samuel Koontz, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 80 acres; September 18, 1848.

John Smith, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 40 acres; November 6, 1848.

Samuel Koontz, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 40 acres; November 6, 1848.

Horace Atwood, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 160 acres; March 20, 1850.

Thomas Norris, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 80 acres; December 19, 1838.

John Pletcher, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 80 acres; May 27, 1839.

Elias D. Jones, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 40 acres; June 8, 1843.

Elias D. Jones, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 40 acres; March 5, 1844.

John H. Armstrong, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 40 acres; May 4, 1848.

George Nerthard, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 160 acres; June 4, 1849.

Daniel Hershberger, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 15; 80 acres; September 26, 1843.

Daniel Hershberger, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 15; 80 acres; December 29, 1845.

Peter Sult, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 15; 40 acres; June 19, 1849.

George Cecil, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 17; 160 acres; July 16, 1843.

Nathan Koontz, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 40 acres; October 29, 1842.

Jacob Hopkins, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 40 acres; January 25, 1848.

Geo. Shanlaub, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 80 acres; June 4, 1849.

Nathan Koontz, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 120 acres; October 29, 1842.

Nathan Koontz, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 40 acres; January 25, 1849.

Paul Sult, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 80 acres; September 18, 1848.

Samuel Milthouse, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 25; 80 acres; December 4, 1849.

Samuel Milthouse, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 80 acres; December 4, 1849.

#### CALIFORNIA TOWNSHIP

Phillip G. Robinson, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 80 acres; September 20, 1849.

Joshua German, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; August 28, 1848.

David Conners and Silas Short, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; December 1, 1848.

David Conners and Silas Short, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; December 1, 1848.

Perry Watkins, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 5; 80 acres; May 8, 1849.

Perry Watkins, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 80 acres; May 8, 1849.

Joshua German, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 80 acres; August 28, 1848.

Jacob Curtner, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 80 acres; September 15, 1849.

- Nathan Guernsey, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 6; 167 acres; April 26, 1850.  
 Abraham Welch, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 80 acres; May 19, 1849.  
 Peter M. Leister, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 160 acres; September 29, 1849.  
 George Merritt, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 160 acres; October 6, 1849.  
 George Merritt, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 160 acres; October 6, 1849.  
 Jacob Bozarth, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 7; 40 acres; December 24, 1850.  
 Henry Hotchkiss, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 160 acres; June 30, 1848.  
 Solon O. Whitson, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8; 160 acres; October 12, 1848.  
 Phillip G. Robinson, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 80 acres; September 20, 1849.

## CENTER TOWNSHIP

- David G. Weaver, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 160 acres; November 18, 1849.  
 John Williams, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 160 acres; November 22, 1848.  
 John Green, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 160 acres; September 30, 1848.  
 Horace Stowe, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 80 acres; February 16, 1849.  
 Nathan McCumber, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 13; 160 acres; July 31, 1848.  
 Horace Slow, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 13; 40 acres; February 16, 1849.  
 Solomon Barker, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 21; 160 acres; October 23, 1848.  
 W. B. Buckingham, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 21; 160 acres; October 23, 1849.  
 Joshua Shields, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 160 acres; February 22, 1848.  
 Thomas Dunning, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 160 acres; June 15, 1848.  
 Andrew J. Heaton, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 160 acres; August 11, 1848.  
 Jones Stepp, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 160 acres; December 10, 1849.  
 Job Short, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 24; 160 acres; March 9, 1848.  
 Horace Stow, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 24; 160 acres; October 19, 1849.  
 Wm. J. Gardner, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 27; 160 acres; September 19, 1848.  
 John Green, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 28; 160 acres; September 30, 1848.  
 Henry A. Francisco, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 160 acres; February 10, 1849.  
 James R. Francisco, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 160 acres; February 10, 1849.  
 Hector Hunt, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 160 acres; June 29, 1849.

## WAYNE TOWNSHIP

- Emanuel Carpenter, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 82 acres; October 25, 1849.  
 Wm. Moller, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 1; 160 acres; November 2, 1849.  
 Geo. Esty, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 160 acres; May 2, 1849.  
 John Buchanan, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 160 acres; May 5, 1849.  
 John F. Tracy, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 2; 80 acres; September 5, 1849.

- Naney Lindsey, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 3; 80 acres; August 25, 1845.  
David M. Dunn, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 3; 80 acres; July 12, 1848.  
Elizabeth Northcroft, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 3; 160 acres; May 31, 1848.  
Hiram Pattee, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 3; 120 acres; May 26, 1849.  
James T. Hathaway, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 4; 160 acres; December 8, 1849.  
John D. Carr, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 9; 160 acres; November 19, 1849.  
A. N. Gale, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 10; 160 acres; July 24, 1848.  
John Tracy, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 11; 80 acres; September 5, 1849.  
Abram Welch, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 12; 80 acres; May 19, 1849.  
B. Hotfield, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 80 acres; May 18, 1849.  
C. H. Tracy, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 14; 160 acres; September 5, 1849.  
Geo. Moller, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 22; 160 acres; November 2, 1849.  
A. B. Conover, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 160 acres; September 14, 1848.  
Benj. Hatfield, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 23; 80 acres; May 18, 1849.  
Hugh Overmier, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 25; 80 acres; November 6, 1848.  
Hugh Overmier, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 80 acres; November 6, 1848.  
Eli S. Cox, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 160 acres; September 29, 1849.  
Cains M. Stone, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 160 acres; October 13, 1849.  
James Moller, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 27; 160 acres; November 2, 1849.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP

- John Gready, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 26; 80 acres; May 4, 1849.  
Lewis Overmier, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 33; 160 acres; November 6, 1848.  
Tipton Lindsay, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 40 acres; August 14, 1844.  
Joshua Shields, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 40 acres; September 26, 1844.  
Arthur Graham, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 80 acres; July 12, 1848.  
Arthur Graham, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 80 acres; July 12, 1848.  
Alex McCullough, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 160 acres; February 16, 1849.  
Wm. Kirker, N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34; 160 acres; February 16, 1849.  
Josiah Tucker, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 80 acres; October 10, 1848.  
Stephen Harris, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 35; 40 acres; September 5, 1849.  
Abraham Sarge, S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 160 acres; March 25, 1848.  
Josiah Tucker, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 80 acres; October 10, 1848.  
Clark Stewart, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 160 acres; November 23, 1848.  
Jacob Bozarth, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 36; 160 acres; October 17, 1849.

## RAILROAD TOWNSHIP

- John Smith, S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 29; 160 acres; February 16, 1849.

## CHAPTER XII

### FARMING

The sugar beet industry carried on so extensively in some localities would be a paying thing here if it was handled right.

The raising of beets has been tried on a small scale here, but is not pushed since the onion raising became so common.

We have excellent land for raising the sugar beet, and I presume that it is not a far distant day until the farmers will begin in earnest to raise them by earload lots.

The raising of alfalfa is comparatively a new thing in this county, but those that have tried it report it with favor.

There is no reason why alfalfa could not be raised upon our lands as well as anything else.

It is just about the same thing as Samuel Lefever said during the '50s about raising wheat, as I made mention before: "He had lived here several years before he knew he could raise wheat on the lands in this county," when, in fact, we raise just as much wheat to the acre here as they raise anywhere.

What it wants is an effort on the part of the farmer to see what he can do, and this is just what our farmers are doing for the last few years.

This is an agricultural district and there is no crop but what can be raised here successfully every year, except perhaps peaches and apples, that are not a positive certainty every year, although we do raise some of as fine apples and peaches here as can be found in any part of the state. Certainly it is the same here as other localities, we have some farmers that couldn't raise an umbrella on their farm and some farmers that are doing well, raising large crops of everything, which is a convincing argument that we have the soil to raise those crops upon.

It is no fault of the land. If your crop is light it is perhaps the way you farm the land. I know of some farmers that are raising fine crops on the same land that years ago they condemned. Of course, those lands have been ditched and drained (as I have already commented on this drainage problem, will just allude to it and pass on), but we are beginning to look well into the proposition of fertilizing and manuring our land, which you see them doing in what they call the best countries. The idea of perpetually taking off the land and never putting anything back would soon run any land down until the crops

would be a failure and your labor lost. We are having experts looking up those questions for the benefit of our farmers.

The county agricultural agent is also giving his time to the questions that are of vital interest to the farmers, it being his duty as well as a privilege to answer any questions you wish to ask him in reference to your farm, your stock, and how to make a success of all the branches of your farm, the fertilizer that is the most suitable for the different kinds of soil and the crops that are best adapted for the land.

This reminds me that an expert is visiting this county and making tests and ascertaining what the farmers are doing in the way of success as farmers of the county.

Taking a clipping from the newspapers published in our own county for your benefit, if you should read the item in the county papers of November 18th and 19th, it would greatly encourage the farmers, I will give it here, as follows:

"Mr. W. E. Elser, who is connected with the office of Farm Management of the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture and who works in co-operation with Purdue University, spent the past week here working with our County Agent. Mr. Elser is making a study of the various systems of farming which are being practiced in Indiana with a view of determining what farmers are making as a salary for their work, after paying interest on the money invested in their business. By taking a record of the farm for the year, including an inventory at the beginning of the year and again at the end of the year, taking into consideration the increase in value of live stock, supplies, his sales, purchases and expense, it is possible to determine fairly accurately how much the man on the farm is getting for his services. In nearly every case a set of figures like this will show what operations on the farm have been most profitable and what other operations have been unprofitable or have incurred losses and it is frequently found that where a complete record has been made and summarized that the farmer finds it very interesting and valuable to him and he would like to have a record made every year. Seven complete records were made last week and it is interesting to know that the labor incomes for these seven farms, that is, the salary which the farmer himself made after paying interest on the investment at 5 per cent, ranged from \$22.00 to \$2,497.00 every year. Mr. Elser left a supply of these records and blanks with the County Agent, and if any farmer would like to find out as accurately as possible what he is doing in a financial way the County Agent will be glad to take his record for him and figure these things out."

No class of men are more deserving of success than is the farmer. It is the farmer that raises the meat that you eat, it is the farmer that raises the potatoes you eat, it is the farmer that raises the fruit you eat, it is the farmer that raises the wool that goes into the clothes you wear, it is the farmer that we must look to for all the comforts of life. You should not condemn the farmer, for it is he who makes it possible for you to enjoy all those things. Of course the labor item

is a great thing to consider in raising corn in this country. Statistics several years ago showed that the raising an acre of corn, including cost of rents for the land, was something like ten dollars. Certainly conditions have been wonderfully changed since those good old days.

By scientific investigations it is found that it requires on an average the employment of one man for eight days and one horse nine days to raise one acre of corn. Counting the wages for the man at 10 cents per hour and allow one-half that sum for horse hire or the use of your own horse, would bring the cost of raising one acre of corn to about \$12. Calculating the corn to be 60 cents per bushel, it would take 20 bushels to come out even. If, in addition to this, the land can be rented for \$5 per acre, it would take a little more than 10 cents a bushel to liquidate this item.



CORN

If there be any profit to the grower there must be a greater yield than twenty bushels per acre.

If corn should bring 50 cents a bushel, it would take nearly 25 bushels to pay the cost of the labor of one man and a horse alone, and 10 bushels more to cover the cost of \$5 for rent, so that if there is a profit in this instance it must be from a field that yields more than 30 bushels to each acre farmed. Gathered from some 200 fields, consisting of about 2,000 acres, representing 23 counties in the State of Ohio, it was shown, too, that wages were about 19 cents per hour. To figure on the theory the entire cost of raising an acre of corn would be very much higher, which would increase the first estimate from \$12 an acre to about \$16 per acre, which means about 25 per cent higher. In some cases it was found that the yield from many fields did not cover the cost of production. Some did not even cover the cost alone. This shows that in some cases the farmer with his home help falls short of the average wages even when he owned the land, so that when



he rented the land the wages would be to the extent of the cost per acre for rent proportionately that much less for the year's work. In Starke County, where we raised on an average more corn to the acre than did the adjoining counties, yet it was not all profit, for allowing that it did cost the renter farmer \$16 per acre, you can readily see that his crop should equal or average 32 bushels per acre, counting the corn at 50 cents per bushel for the whole year, which would be reasonable.

Now it is made plain that to make corn farming a profitable business we should give some attention to fertilization, putting something back on the land in place of always taking off and never putting any-



SHEEP

thing on. When we were boys our parents gave considerable thought and attention to raising cattle, that too before the country was fenced up as it is now. This greatly improved the lands, and I can see very clearly that to make farming a complete success requires the raising of stock more abundantly than we are doing at the present time. Taken from the Iowa Homestead giving an analysis of the corn-belt cattle-feeding conditions, which has recently been made by Prof. H. W. Mumford and Prof. Louis D. Hall, of the Illinois Experiment Station, among other things, attention is called to the fact that about one-third of the cattle except milk cows are found in the seven corn surplus states of Ohio, Indiana, Iowa, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, and Nebraska. In value the cattle in these states equal about two-fifths of the total value of the cattle of the United States. In addition to this, large numbers of cattle are shipped into those states to be fattened for the markets, but with this being the case it is not equal to raising the stock from calves to grown cattle upon your farms as in days long since passed. The test made from the Ohio experiment above related would not exactly apply to Starke County, it being higher than would necessarily be the case here. Our soil is easily cultivated and would not require

the time and labor upon an acre that it usually requires in some other states. From what some of our farmers say, it would be safe to estimate the entire cost of farming one acre of corn here at about one-half the figure given. Then if it cost \$12 there, it would cost \$6 here, which looks reasonable to us. Then with a yield of 50 bushels to the acre would be \$25, less \$6, would equal \$19. Then, allowing you rented the land and paid \$5 per acre for rent, it would still leave you \$14 profit. The farming question is one that has not been watched and figured out by the farmers as close as it is now being done. Many farmers have harvested their corn crop in the fall of the year, heavy or light, just it happened to be, without stopping to calculate the cost of raising and harvesting it.

The question of raising cowpeas has attracted the attention of a great many farmers in this county. For several years past there has



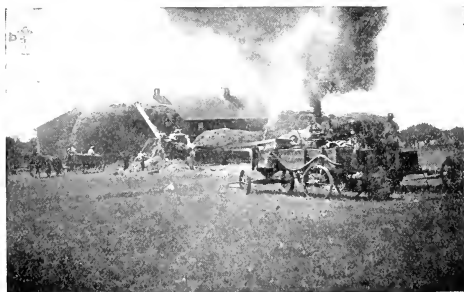
CATTLE

been a quantity of those peas raised more as an experiment than anything else, but in traveling over a portion of the county one can see great fields where a few years ago there was no thought given to them.

During the years 1913 and 1914 there seems to be a general feeling among the farmers that the cowpea season is at hand, and for that reason it is no uncommon thing to see large fields of cowpeas. They are easily raised and to thresh them out is only a short job to do with the threshing machines with which the county is well supplied. As I said before, the farmer is giving the matter more attention of late years to see and determine what crops are best adapted to his particular kind of land and then farm it to that end. Wheat does well here and so does rye. So far as vegetables are concerned, they grow abundantly in our soils, so do potatoes, but all land is not adapted to all kinds of products, so therefore the farmers are becoming convinced of this fact and are beginning to farm on a different basis, a more modern

way of doing things. True, we have the muck lands that are cultivated to onions and peppermint and celery, but those muck lands in a favorable year will raise a fine crop of corn. Timothy hay, which was unknown to the boys of fifty years ago, is quite extensively raised in Starke County, it being as much of a curiosity to us to see a load of wild hay as it was years ago to see a load of timothy hay brought into our feed stables.

The wild hay would sell for something like two dollars per ton, and the farmers have become aware that it is just as much labor to prepare a load of wild hay and market it as to prepare a load of tame hay and take it to market. Then you can get from five to ten times as much for the latter as you can for the wild hay. It is, however, a convincing argument within itself to see that the farmers have begun



MODERN WAY OF THRESHING

in the last few years to build silos and otherwise manage their farms upon a plan much different than they did when we were boys.

You should, however, take into consideration that a majority of our farmers have good and commodious barns to house their stock in and to hold their summer's crops, which of course is a great advantage over the long-ago farmer who was in rather limited circumstances and could not provide those conveniences until he became in better circumstances. But it is all working the farmer's way, and it will not be many years until you will see a full and completed system of farming in this county. Then the farmer of several years ago had to work against difficulties—far from pleasant memories when he calls them to mind. Many farms were plowed or broken up with oxen, and that, too, when land was too wet to be cultivated with any degree of success. But a great change has taken place, with the machinery they have and the new methods of farming are bound to put the farmer ahead. Fertilizing his land and using the right crop on the different soils, as I have already said, is sure to bring him success.

I have farmed for many years,  
 I tried hard, I done my best,  
 But among those difficulties  
 It was hard to make it a success.

Now with our new inventions,  
 We can now proceed again  
 To farm our plantations,  
 Raising of the golden grain.

Looking far over to the West,  
 Against the setting sun,  
 Viewing the landscape o'er  
 And the grain a-blossoming.

What pleasure now we see  
 Above the days of yore,  
 Reaping our golden grain.  
 Thanks, those dreadful days are o'er.

Fruit in this county has been wonderfully improved. The planting of peach trees has attracted the attention of the farmers, as you can see acres of peach orchards that have been set out in the last few years. Of course, as I said before, the peach crop is not an absolute certainty every year, but it has proved reasonably satisfactory to the farmer, otherwise he would not plant acres and acres of peach trees upon his land. Good care of those trees is a most sure cause for a successful crop.

The land farmed, too, in the last few years is of a very different character from the land farmed in the early days. As has been mentioned, the high sandy lands were the only lands farmed until late years. The crops raised on the sandhills were necessarily very light, and as the farmer had no thought of trying to farm the lower or black lands, no wonder then that the land was considered of but little value. When the farmer began to cultivate the lowlands, as they have in the last few years, it was not until then that we found that we had the good and productive land that we have. Experience has brought all this out and every year farming is getting better. The county is getting in a better condition each year and machinery has so much improved that it is easy to see why we have better farms and better farmers as the years roll on.

The farmers have long since abandoned the little log cabin and have built for themselves and their families good and substantial dwelling houses, and instead of the small log pen or a shed made from the sod they have fine barns and granaries that mark the location of their first settlement in the county. Of course, many of the first settlers have gone never to return, but those places are filled by the rising generations, who will farm on a very much different plan than

the first farmer did, having all the modern conveniences at hand. Many farmers have their own automobiles, which is a great saving on their horses, for when they want to go to town to do some shopping they can get into their automobile and in a very short time be in town, do their trading, and spin for home, thus leaving the tired, fatigued team in the barn to take its rest while the family makes the trip to town. Certainly those machines cost quite a sum of money, but while there may a little loss on the one hand, there is a great gain on the other. Automobiles are as common with the farmers as with the town people. Taking a trip into the country, it is surprising to see the automobiles that are on the public highways coming and going constantly. When some of us were boys we did not know what an automobile was; in fact, there was none in those days. It will only be a few years until the farmers will market all their grain with auto trucks, or some such machine. As we are getting good gravel roads all over the county, it would be an easy matter for the farmer to market his crop in that way.

We should not forget the fact that the farmers of the present day have the railroads as an advantage that the first farmers knew nothing about. It was a very difficult thing for the first farmers to market their crops, if they did raise any grain, with no wagon road to haul their grain on, and no railroads to haul it to. It is easy to see why our farmers today have such advantage over those of years ago.

It is, however, doubtful if farming will be carried on here to the extent that it is in some counties, as for instance in Canada and Kansas, where harvesting is done by an oil tractor which draws four or five machines—all of which are managed by one man on each machine. On those wide prairies and level plains it is no uncommon thing to see an oil pull or tractor in a harvest field with five or six harvesters hitched behind, each one doing its part. A person can hardly perceive how this country has advanced. From a little crooked knife called a sickle to a grain cradle, then the dropper, then the binder, of course drawn by horses, then the oil tractor hitching on behind it a row of binders. No horses are required to pull those machines. Wonderful to relate, a few rounds in an ordinary field would harvest the whole crop. The writer can recollect when a mere boy on our farm in Bedford County, Virginia, when harvesting was done with those crooked knives, or sickles, as they were called. What would you think, Mr. Farmer, if we had to go back to those days and harvest our crops in that way? With more than sixty thousand men at work in the factories of this country employed in manufacturing this machinery, is it surprising to find the American made machinery scattered all over our land? Then it has got to the place where the man that operates this machinery has it so constructed that he can sit and ride and operate his machine by working a lever from his seat. I am reliably informed that one man can run one of those oil tractors and operate two or three of those binders alone. Just a few years ago our prairies were broken up with ox teams; now on the most extensive farms it is done by machinery.

What has been the outcome of those fifty-five or sixty thousand men spoken of above? According to the advice of the year book of the department of agriculture, in forty years prior to 1894, the time of labor required to produce a bushel of corn was reduced from four hours and thirty-four minutes to forty-one minutes. Thus it was by reason of the farmers being provided with the gang-plow, the disk and the corn-planter operated by horse-power. Then there had been furnished to the farmer the harvester, operated by horses, to cut the corn and bind it into bundles, a corn shucking machine and at the same time cutting up stalks and shucks for feed, the power being a steam engine; they had furnished to the farmer a marvelous machine to shell the corn, operated by steam, and shelling one bushel per minute instead of the old way, in which it would take one man one and half hours to perform the same work. I speak of those improvements because



DUROC HOGS

they are true, because we see the machinery and see it perform the work that it has been made to do, and also I feel interested in this proposition, having seen for myself this labor performed in all the phases and conditions above given.

Having been raised on a farm, I can congratulate the farmer on his good fortune in having these improvements placed at his command.

Everything done by machinery. Should not the farmer feel encouraged when the modern way of farming is so far above the old way that he can rejoice in the advent of all the machinery that it takes to run a farm during the last thirty or forty years of his existence? The gasoline engine that you can hear in a great many farmers' yards gives rise to the thought that everything is coming to that point, where the farmer can not only grind his own feed, and pump the water for his stock, but saw his wood by his own machinery. There can be nothing more remarkable than introduction of farm machinery. This

has reached the scene of potato digging by tractor or oil pull machinery. There is nothing left undone. Machinery for everything is the universal aim of genius in our land.

One of the greatest advantages in harvesting outfits like the power-driven machinery is the chance to keep at it. In Canada they often work fourteen hours a day during the harvest season. In Kansas, however, twelve hours is considered plenty of time, even in a busy season. You could not keep up your horses and work them fourteen or fifteen hours a day. Besides, you escape the trouble and time that it takes to feed, water and curry the horses, which necessarily takes considerable time, for you would not slight your team under any consideration. There are localities where you could not use those oil pulls and harvesters, but usually those rough lands are planted to fruit and such crops as do not require machinery of this kind to gather it in the fall of the year.

Fruits you usually have to gather by hand and the uneven land is usually better for an orchard anyway, so you do not lose anything in that respect.

No doubt the farmer in Starke County will soon cut his harvest here with an oil pull and a reaper attached to it, saving his horses for other work on the farm.

Whether or not farming will be done here as in Canada or Kansas, there is no reason why it should not. We already plow considerable of our prairie lands with machinery. One could do our harvesting here the same way.

The Kankakee Valley in Starke County is well adapted to the use of oil pulls or tractor machines, and they could be used successfully in that part of the county to the full satisfaction of the farmer, and only wait till this kind of harvesting is done in earnest in this county. The wonderful improvements we have made in our roads makes it possible for the farmers to haul their grain to market, hauling as much at one load now as it was possible to haul in three loads prior to our good roads of recent years.

No country on the face of the globe can beat Starke County in raising melons, both watermelons and muskmelons, some farmers giving a good deal of their time to that industry. Cabbage does well here and the farmers raise them by the earload lots, either selling them at the pickling plant here or shipping them to some foreign market. But, after all, there seems to be no difference about what you raise on the farm, so it leaves the farmer a fair income.

Just as has been said before, much depends upon how the farmer manages his crops and endeavors to farm the land with the crop that is best adapted to that particular piece of land. A ten-acre field of land in Washington Township produced twenty-eight bushels of wheat to the acre just a few years ago, when the same ten acres thirty years ago produced only fourteen bushels to the acre.

Now it is plain to the farmer why such a state of things as that exists. Thirty years ago that land was comparatively new, but the

land lately has been fertilized and well taken care of, hence the twenty-eight bushels was easily produced.

This would be exactly double the number of bushels raised on the same land, as above outlined, and again the labor required was less than half, as the ground in the last instance was prepared for the crop by machinery of our present day and the crop harvested with our modern machinery, which convinces every one that the farmer is on the road to success.

A table formulated by the United States Agricultural Department for the year 1911 shows what effect the corn yield makes as compared between the demonstration and the ordinary methods of farming in eleven states:

DEMONSTRATION	ORDINARY FARMING
Average bushels 34	Average bushels 17

Thus you will notice that the man that farms the old ordinary way will raise 17 bushels to the acre, while under the demonstration method he raises 34 bushels to the acre, or just double the grain that he has been raising in the old way.

The very thought of the happy farmer, the ever-busy farm-band, the busy farmer's wife too, with her duties so well taken care of, the meals so well provided for the farmers and his hired help all working in unison, never neglecting any part of the work that is required to be done on the farm from sunrise in the morning until the sun fades away in the western horizon. This brings to memory the little poem thus:

The valleys like a paper  
 Lie spread out at my feet,  
 'Tis the fall's last edition,  
 'Tis her embellished sheet.

Nature's tri-weekly I whisper,  
 As my roving fancy reads,  
 The chatter of the golden rods,  
 The music of the weeds.

The rhymes of the prairies  
 You can hear everywhere,  
 The broad acres of the stubble,  
 So common over there.

The broad expanses and  
 The farmer's beauty plots,  
 And the parental fences  
 Around those homelike lots.



Each page is loudly painted,  
And around the border runs  
A woodland red as crimson,  
Brightened by many a summer's sun.

The photographic village  
In the far distance lies,  
Whose painted buildings  
Glimmer with many, many dyes.

Scattered o'er its many places,  
With its golden green,  
The mansions of the farmers  
With their corn cribs between.

It is a lovely edition,  
And I often wonder when,  
If it was produced in Heaven,  
And God signed it then.

No set of men within the boundary lines of our planet have better machinery to farm with than they have in this country, as I have said before.

The auto trucks, the gasoline engine, the oil pull—all of which have mostly been introduced into this county since our well-improved roads became so common in each township—have revolutionized the plans of farming, and the auto truck can be seen plodding its way from the farmers' big granaries to the railroad stations with more grain at one load than they could haul with horses in a half dozen trips.

The plan upon which the Germans purchased their trucks and automobiles was very much different from our way of making a purchase of one of those machines. The government of such countries reserved the right to extend to you the privilege of purchase with the absolute understanding that they held the right of seizure of any automobile or truck so purchased if, in case of war or insurrection, they deemed it to their interest to do so to help in the transportation of men or munitions of war from one place to another.

But in our own free and United States of America there are no prohibited or provisional clauses to interfere with our purchasing any one of those machines. Having the money to pay for an automobile or truck or anything else in this country to be used legitimately upon our farms is the privilege of all. Those provisions adopted by that country would greatly facilitate the movements of soldiers and supplies to the railroads, but those conditions are not imposed upon our free and worthy farmers in this country. The best paved roads in the world are found in Belgium and some other countries, and in case of war they have the advantage of that ever grateful necessity—"the paved roading."

The oil pull, or tractor engine, the automobile and the gasoline truck has reached a point in this country in which an experiment is uncalled for, as its use is fully known and established beyond any guess work or conjecture. It only remains for it to be more universally used in this country by the farmers, as its qualities are well known. Yes, the day has arrived, it has come to stay, the automobile shall forever be with us, the farmer and the merchant, the livery man, the contractor, the business man, the lawyer and the doctor, all in possession of one of those machines, coming and going at a rate of speed beyond the knowledge of us all when we were young. Great is the reward for the farmer in the universal use of those horse-saving machines in this country.

The farmers of our county, realizing the importance of farm machinery, have taken advantage of the new and late improved machinery that it takes to farm with successfully.

Then the same notice should be taken of the women folks in providing them with the late methods of machinery. I was going to say farm machinery, and well I might, for the reason that the housewife is filling a very important part of the farming industry of our land. She should be supplied with the latest kinds of machinery that apply to her house affairs just as well as the men folks are supplied with every kind of machinery that lessen the labor of the farm.

The washer, the churn, the iron, the sweeper and many other kinds of machinery, that fill the stores, should be placed at the hands of the farmers' wives so that they, too, may perform their part of the farming system with less manual labor than formerly done. Many good housewives are engaged the whole livelong day putting out washing where she is compelled to do it by the old-fashioned washtub route, while the farmer himself is riding his machine all day humming some sweet strains of music muffled by the hum and clatter of his machinery, sometimes, I fear, forgetting that his wife, too, is human, that she has a heart that feels for the comforts of home, that she so much deserves, being a part and parcel of that home that should be enjoyed by all. A vacuum cleaner is a wonderful help to farmers' wives. No one will claim that this is extravagance on the part of the farmer to provide those things for the house, as it all goes to make up a successful farmer's home. Many unpleasant hours were spent by us when children on the farm churning butter and many times the farmer's wife would labor with the butter proposition until all would be tired out waiting for the butter to come, while with the improved method of churning with a gasoline engine furnishing the power she could make herself busy in her other household duties while the churning was being done without her physical labor attached to it. The same Ruler that looks to you looks after your wives, and it is He that causes all things to be possible for you and your home surroundings. Then is it any wonder that the fair-minded wife of the farmer should demand those things, not asking more for herself than she is willing to grant her husband, but merely aiming to make life pleasant and profitable to all? We often think of the mottoes framed and

hung upon the wall of some kind farmer's home—"What is home without a mother," "Noble thought," "In remembrance of our home." There is no one that takes pride in the house duties except the women, and it must be very embarrassing to them to work and keep everything in order without the aid of some of the late and modern machinery to lighten the burden they have endured so long. Many times we have been stricken with sorrow at the sight of some women laboring to support a family without the use of some kind of facilities to aid them in their work.

It is the ever-forgetful husband, not with any bad motive but with a lack of forethought, that allows his wife to perform her work by the most laborious methods while he enjoys the full benefit of our modern machinery performing his work without any physical labor on his part. "But there is a Divinity that shall shape our ends."

Much has been said by the farmers as to the conditions of stock raising in this county and the most profitable stock to raise, taking in consideration the feed that is the cheapest and the easiest to obtain.

Hogs are easily kept and will consume any kind of feed, while cattle need plenty of hay, corn or silage.

The matter is comparatively small as to the difference in the kind of stock you keep, but the main point is to attend to it well and make the best thing possible out of whatever kind of stock you engage in raising. There can be no doubt about the profits in any kind of stock raising, let it be cattle, hogs or horses.

Even the poultry raising is a thing that is carried on quite extensively in Starke County. Many farmers are giving considerable of their time to the raising of poultry. It is no uncommon thing to see poultry houses on many farms. This you see in traveling over the county from one end of it to the other.

The farmer is not confined to the one kind of stock or the one particular kind of grain, as the lands on the different farms are perhaps better adapted to different kinds of grain, and this is what the farmer is watching with a desire to profit by such investigation.

It is a pride and a pleasure to see fine, up-to-date farming in any community. It shows what interest the farmer has in his occupation. Farming is one of the most honorable pursuits that a man can engage in. Many young men that leave the farm and go to town with the expectation of becoming great men often make a great mistake. True it is that some make a success of whatever they engage in, but many go wrong and do not realize their condition until it is too late.

The Government, through many learned professors and business men, has taken up this question and are recommending the young men to remain upon the farm, thereby in many cases making success instead of failure.

The manner of farming is so much different nowadays, as has been outlined, that it ought to appeal to the young man to take advantage of those privileges more abundantly than in the past, when all farming was performed by physical labor. Certainly it is the thought of the

young men to go to town and eventually get into some office, or engage in the mercantile business, or become a lawyer or some kind of occupation besides farming; but it often leads to a loss of your precious time, and failure is the result.

So far as the automobile is concerned, as we have spoken of it before, some idea can be formed as to the per cent of the inhabitants in Knox that are owners of the automobile when it is shown that on Main Street, south of the Free Methodist Church, there are twenty-two out of twenty-nine residents that are owners of an automobile. Now the same rule will apply to the farmers in some parts of the county.



THE OLD RAIL FENCE, FAST DISAPPEARING

The automobile is a piece of machinery that has come to stay, and it will sooner or later be in the hands of all or almost all our farmers. It is the farmer that needs those machines. It is he who should own one, as he is in a location where an automobile will be of much use to him.

When the automobile was first introduced into town there was no thought of it getting into the farmers' hands, but it was soon seen that the farmer was the person to profit by its use, hence the farmer is becoming the majority owner of those very much used machines, and well may he too. It leaves his tired horses to rest after their big day's work is done, as the farmer can step into his automobile

and go any place in a little time and transact his business almost while he would be hitching up his team to make the drive. That, too, facing the storm of the cold autumn months; but the trip is soon over, where if he had to drive it would be a very disagreeable trip. Many a farmer's wife hesitated to ride in one of those machines for fear it would go into the ditch, but by careful management they are as safe as a horse team. True there are many automobile accidents, but the most of them are the result of the driver becoming so much interested in his associates that he lets the car get the advantage of him, and then something is going to happen, and that very quick.

The first automobile ever brought to Knox was by Sidney A. Uncapher in the year 1903. This was a Hoffman machine, one cylinder, five passenger, eight horsepower car, and, as I said, was the first automobile ever introduced in the town and was the first automobile owned and operated in Starke County. Mr. Uncapher was the sheriff of Starke County at that time and he soon discovered that it was a wonderful improvement over the old way of bringing his prisoners into town. There were no speed limits established at that time and each one, as they procured cars, soon after could cut a dash to his own fancy; but the town councils soon passed a speed limit, since which time the cars are restricted to a speed-limit not to exceed eight miles an hour in the corporate limits of any of our incorporated towns. Soon after Mr. Uncapher brought the first machine to Knox there were others that did likewise, some running a line to Bass Lake, hauling passengers and pleasure seekers to that very much noted lake, and that is kept up every summer. Aetna Marvin introduced that idea in the year of 1904, and it is kept up ever since. At first it was a hard haul to the lake, as we had just begun to make gravel roads in the county, and for a few years they had to run their cars on a dirt road the greater part of the way, but we now have good gravel roads all the way to the lake.

This now, with the building of good gravel roads, is when the farmer took up the idea of purchasing the automobile, a thing that he will never regret, and more will follow.

The manufacture of automobiles in this country is wonderful. Those machines are shipped all over the country and the foreign demand is great for our American machines, as you can see by an order for \$2,000,000 worth of those automobiles from Indiana and Michigan, placed during the last few months.

One thing is noticeable, and that is that there are almost as many motor trucks and cars of this character manufactured as there is of the pleasure car and automobile, which strengthens the theory that the farmer and business man is onto the automobile as well as the pleasure seeker. In the electric cars they are divided nearly evenly between the pleasure car and the commercial trucks and cars made for carrying merchandise and other kinds of freight. The merchants and manufacturers have these auto trucks in constant use, but the farmer has the same chance to use them in his business as the business man. The

oil pull or tractor engine can be used to a better advantage on the farm than most any other place.

It is only a short time until the farmer will place all the burden of farming upon the machinery of the land and then the horses will be permitted to take their ease just like the men of the farm who have labored many years, who now see the benefit of the late improved machinery and are putting it in use.

If our farmers were to hold to the idea that they could not purchase a piece of machinery on account of accident that might occur from their use, then they might as well conclude to not keep horses for the same reason. A farmer that drives his own machine seldom meets with an accident. It is generally the case that it is brought about by the careless driving of some careless young man.

We, however, frequently hear of some team running away and causing the occupants either to be injured or sometimes killed, but you can't always charge neglect to the driver, neither can you charge the accident to the chauffeur of an automobile. Accidents will happen, always have and always will, and for that reason the use of the automobile will continue evermore.

Crop rotation should be adopted or practiced more than it is. All land will produce more and better crops if the land is farmed upon the rotary system. Then by applying plenty of manure, which it takes to give the soil the nitrogen and humus back to the land, you can make farming a successful occupation. Many of our farmers have those questions well in hand and are profiting by the new methods they have adopted.

No farmer should get the notion that land will not wear out. It certainly will by constant usage unless the soil is replenished with something that will take the place of that which you take off. Many farmers run their farm on the theory, or rather without any theory, but just farm from one year to another, and so on without giving the soil any feed whatever and, as we said before, the land would soon wear out. No farm will raise good crops from one year continuously to another without something to build up the soil.

Those conditions must be met if farming is made a successful business, even though you have No. 1 good land to farm. It will give way sooner or later just like a person that would not take nourishment, he would soon succumb. A farmer that sees no need of fertilizing his land will soon see the mistake that he is making. The farmer in the East felt like he could farm without fertilization of any kind, but the land became almost worthless so far as bringing a crop, and then it was that he too could see his mistakes and of course had a hard time bringing the soil back to a good and productive state. From the soil is produced our wealth, although it may not be in gold or silver coin, but in our crops that it bears, hence we should all look well to the matter of keeping our farms well fertilized. This theory has been learned perhaps from experience, and farmers are not getting their

knowledge all from books or magazines, but have discovered many of those ideas from every-day experience upon the farm.

It is also to the interest of the farmer to see that his land is well tilled. With the hundreds of miles of dredge ditches in this county there are but very few farmers but what have an outlet or a good stream to tile into, and a good many farms have some low spot of ground that could not be reached by the dredge in cutting the ditch, as it would have been impossible to reach all the lowest spots on the farm, but a proper amount of tile ditches put in on those lands will drain them out in good condition. This is being done by many farmers throughout the county. I expect that Starke County has as many miles of tile ditches as any county in the state, but there is always room for more, and when we get in a full and complete system of tiling and our lands are all drained out, then farming is a complete success in Starke County. I have gone over the question before of our open ditches, both shovel and dredge ditches, but what we need now is plenty of tiling and then the system is complete.

We see good crops raised on land that before it was tiled was used for duck and goose ponds, where they would swim and quack and honk all day, but now those ponds are gone and large shocks of big-eared corn occupies the place. All this change was made by the farmer putting out a few dollars for tile and draining into a near-by dredge ditch, just like you can do too if you should desire to do so, making the duck pond pay you many times what it cost to tile it.

Never in the history of Starke County has there been as much tiling done as has been in the last four or five years. On almost every prairie farm you pass you can see tile piled up ready to be placed in the ground as fast as the farmer can get it or employ some one acquainted with that kind of work to lay it for him. No farmer will make any mistake in tiling his land, as good results are bound to follow in every case. There is going to be a general revolution in farming next year if all calculations don't go amiss. Farmers are already making their plans for 1915 and 1916, some planning a big crop of potatoes, some planning to raise more corn and some going into the peppermint business more extensively than they have done heretofore. The good prices obtained the last year are an inducement for them to push farming, as it never has been done before.

The condition of the lands will warrant this effort on the part of all farmers. The conveniences for taking care of their crops too are a great incentive for them, and take all the equipments and add that proposition to the other facilities, silos, barns, sheds, and pumps—makes the thought of farming one of pleasure instead of a burden as has been the case in former years. As a lady said, why do they call farming a burden nowadays—"why, law me, when I was a girl we had to churn by hand, we had to iron by hand, we had to wash by hand and the farmer had to cut his grain by hand and had to thresh it out by hand and had to walk all day behind a plow, when now all this is a thing of the past, all done by machinery, why do you lay so much stress on

farming? If you had lived through what I have, then you would have some cause for complaint." It is an evident fact that some of us do not understand what it meant to farm the old way, but let some one who really did the farming in the long ago give you a true picture of what it was then.

The question of seed selection is another thing that the farmer is giving more attention to than formerly. It used to be that the farmer would go into his corn-crib in the spring of the year, and after dispatching a couple of big blacksnakes from among the corn, he would proceed to shell his seed corn from the most favorable looking ears of corn in the crib. But it is getting to be quite different from that now. Of late the farmer goes into the field in the fall of the year and selects his seed corn for the coming year and puts it away in some dry place until spring, and then he will shell and plant the corn he has selected and kept for the year's planting. Seed corn should be kept in a dry place during the winter months. It is not the cold that hurts seed corn if it is kept dry. It is the freezing when wet that is injurious to the germ of the grain, and as I said, the care and preparation of seed corn is looked after with much interest by farmers in the last few years and the consequence is that it tells in the crop that is grown on the farms of those who take the time and pains to care for the seed as above outlined. Every year there comes something more impressive upon the minds of the farmers in the manner of more successful farming, and I presume such conditions will follow unto the end.

Every farmer in the county is making improvements beyond what they formerly have done—breaking up land and bringing it into cultivation, land that has lain out undisturbed except by the tread of cattle or viewed from above by the wild fowls of the air. Some employ the use of the tractor to do the breaking, turning four and five furrows at one time, breaking up those prairies in the fall of the year in order that they may have it in readiness for early spring farming. This is getting to be a common thing—plowing in the fall. It enables the farmer to be on time with his spring work. Besides it gives the sod some time to rot and become tillable by plowing it up in the fall. Disking is practiced universally all over the county. It is only a few years since the disk has been in general use and the farmers have found much benefit in its use, especially soddy land. It cuts up the sod and pulverizes it in such a way that it makes cultivation much easier than it would be without the use of the disk or pulverizer. This is another step in the wake of farm advancement, and the farmer is using it to an amazing advantage, as shown by its use on most of the farms in the neighborhood.

Step by step the farmer is advancing, and why should he not? The farmer is an intelligent being, or at least the most of them are, and is keeping a close lookout for everything new in the shape of machinery and new inventions that will facilitate all the departments of farm life. Years ago it was very different. The farmer just used such implements as he had without much concern about anything better, but not



so today. Everything that can be had to help the cause of farming is resorted to of late years. The timber lands are left as nature has made them and the farmer is giving his attention to the cultivation of the prairie lands, breaking whole tracts of forty or eighty acres in one field, which is made possible with the machinery at his command.

Some, however, get the notion into their heads that there are no enjoyments in farm life, but that is a great mistake. No set of people upon the earth have more to feel proud of than the farmer and his family. The very song of the robin and the bluejay; the sound of the babbling brook; the wind as it furls the green leaves of the forest trees; the squirrel as it sits upon some magic oak above your head with that chattering sound and the honeybee buzzing over the fields gathering honey from every flower. Those are the things that bring sweet memories to the heart of the farmer, when he can lie down to rest after his day's work is done and there sleep and dream of the pleasant day just past. Then why can anyone complain of the farm life?

Many times when you were boys on the farm you have sat down and watched the sinking sun settle in the western horizon with that dazzling light becoming to you a fond farewell for the night; then to rise the next morning with the merry songs of the forest birds making their sweet sound reverberate far over the hills, a melodious sound that you will listen for until its sweet strains shall die away beyond your reach in the meadows and the flower-laden valleys, for miles beyond the reach of the naked eye to see or the ear to hear; beyond the golden grain-covered fields of the farms.

It is no uncommon thing in the cities to see two persons living close together and not knowing each other. How much different is the farm life! The farmer, if he should need the assistance of his neighbor, would not hesitate to call upon him, should the occasion demand it. Many of us, if we would admit it, would have to acknowledge that we saw our best days upon the farm. In the cities the life is so much different, and if you live in a city it's a question whether you know your neighbor on an adjoining lot. If you live on a farm you will know your neighbors for miles around and frequently you will be brought together by some house-raising or corn-husking, or some other kind of business with much amusement thrown in for good measure. Stay on the farm is the advice of one who knows, one that has a feeling for your welfare, a feeling for the success of your boy or girl, a feeling for the success of you all, a pride we should have for each other's welfare, a devotion we owe to each other in this life and a life to come.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT OF STARKE COUNTY

By H. R. SMALLEY, COUNTY AGRICULTURAL AGENT

Starke County has made its greatest agricultural development, by far, within the last twenty years; prior to this time hunting, trapping and fishing were the chief occupations of the rural inhabitants. Most of the farming that was done consisted in the making of marsh hay, which was until within the last few years a very expensive business in this county. The land had not been drained, the Kankakee River overflowed every year and spread all over the surrounding country so that it was impossible to put in crops. About twenty years ago the Kankakee River, which forms the northwest boundary line of the county, was deepened and straightened and the first dredge ditches were dug and, although they were inadequate to carry off the water from the areas which they were supposed to drain, they demonstrated thoroughly that the land could be drained and that if it were properly drained it would be very valuable from an agricultural standpoint. Since that time a great many large ditches and many smaller tributaries have been dug and tile drains have been put in, to a greater or less extent, on most of our farms. Although this drainage system still needs to be supplemented by additional dredge ditches and by the laying of many more tile drains, it has transformed Starke County from a hunting and fishing ground into one of the most valuable agricultural sections of the state.

Starke County lies almost entirely in the Kankakee Valley, and for this reason its soils are different from soils found in nearly any other part of the state. Geologists tell us that the whole State of Indiana, except a small V-shaped portion in the southern part, was at one time covered by a huge ice-sheet and that when the climate changed and the ice melted there was formed a large lake in the present Valley of the Kankakee.

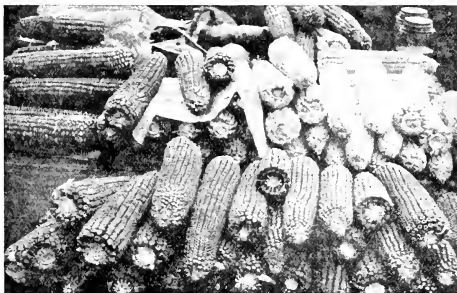
Ages passed, for it has taken a very long time for the formation of soils, and this large lake washed an outlet through its western boundary and drained away, leaving the vast marshy region much as it was when first visited by white men. When one travels over this country and sees the sand-ridges and the low lying marsh land it is not hard to imagine the prehistoric lake with its sandbars, islands, low sloping beaches and deeper waters between.

After the lake drained away and only the lower portions of its bed were occupied by water, a thick marsh vegetation sprang up, which

grew, fell and decayed for many centuries. The high sands supported only a sparse vegetation which has never accumulated because it has been thoroughly decomposed by the natural agencies of sunshine, air and limited moisture supply. Between the sands and the mucks are frequently large areas of sandy loam and peaty sand soils which contain less vegetable matter than the mucks and more than the light sands. In fact, there is every gradation of soil from pure sand to pure muck or peat and often several radically different types are found within the same ten-acre field.

#### VALUE OF POTASH DISCOVERED

About fifteen years ago investigators at the Indiana Agricultural Experiment Station discovered that in most cases marsh farm soils,



STARKE COUNTY PRODUCT

which are chiefly mucks and black sands, are very deficient in potash, which is one of the elements of soil fertility and which is very necessary for the production of crops, and many of the soils which would formerly not produce a respectable yield of any crop are now producing excellent crops of corn, onions, potatoes, oats, wheat, timothy and other crops less extensively grown. In fact, these black marsh soils are destined to become the most valuable agricultural lands in the state. Since the discovery of the lack of potash in our muck and black sandy soils we have learned that in some other soils, which are inclined to grow dew-berry briars, red sorrel and other plants which indicate an acid condition of the soil, are in need of lime and phosphoric acid. We have also learned that for our upland sandy soils the cowpea is perhaps the crop best adapted to these soils. About six or seven years ago a few farmers began to grow cowpeas and the acreage is steadily increasing until in 1914 there were raised fully six thousand acres of cowpeas, which yielded at least fifty thousand bushels, and if we estimate the price

per bushel at two dollars, they have brought in one hundred thousand dollars to the farmers of this county.

Onion growing, which was introduced to this county only a few years ago, has in most cases proven to be profitable. Many muck fields which were previously uncultivated have been drained out and are producing from three hundred to one thousand bushels per acre. The low price in 1912 served to discourage many growers and caused them to drop out of the business, but most of those who stayed in the game every year have come through with a good margin of profit.

Another crop which is receiving considerable attention at this time is peppermint, and at present there is one farm in the county on which there were 300 acres of peppermint grown in 1914. The price of peppermint oil varies considerable and it is therefore about as uncertain a crop as onions, but some people are engaging in the business all the time and thus far they have all made a nice profit.

Starke County will see an even greater development within the next few years. It needs more and better live stock in order that our farmers can manufacture their grains and roughages into some higher priced products, such as pork, beef, mutton, butter, cream, etc., for which there is an ever increasing demand and for which the prices are almost sure to be high, owing to the continued increase in our population, which is being brought about by our industrial development.

## CHAPTER XIV

### SCHOOLS AND EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS

#### KNOX SCHOOLS

List of the teachers in the Knox schools: J. Allen Barr, superintendent; Miss Ada Ballard, principal high school; Miss Mary Stilz, German and English; Miss Edith M. Beers, music and drawing; Mervyn Humphreys, commercial and eighth grade; Byron D. Roberts, manual training and seventh grade; John Talbert, sixth grade; Miss Anna Jain, fifth grade; Miss Mattie Hostetter, fourth grade; Miss Florence Seegrist, third grade; Miss Harriet Geddes, second grade; Miss Christena Foltz, first grade.

Prof. J. Allen Barr, the superintendent of the Knox schools, is a man well qualified for the position he holds, coming from North Judson, where he was superintendent for several years, and having taught elsewhere, he is well fitted to superintend this school. A well qualified superintendent is a very essential matter in any high school and our school board has certainly made a choice where the whole school and the patrons will have no cause to regret the choice made by them.

Miss Ada Ballard comes from French Lick, Indiana, is well educated and will fill the place of principal of this school with credit. She is no stranger here. Having taught here for several years speaks well for her, and this the school board was well aware of, and being assured from her former experience here as a teacher they very properly employed her for the 1914-15 term, and well may all feel proud of having her for the principalship of our school.

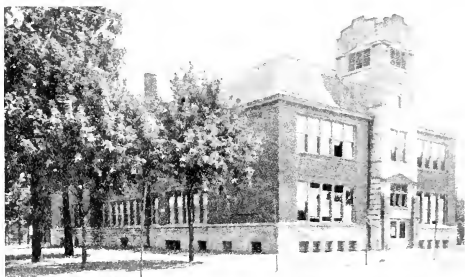
Miss Edith M. Beers has again been employed as the supervisor of music and drawing in our schools. Miss Beers has taught several years in this department of the school and is a lady well qualified for this place. Confidence in her as an able instructor is held by the entire school, the superintendent and the patrons of the town, all extending to her their best wishes, and when the term shall close she can look back over the last year with the assurance that she has performed her duty well.

Mervyn Humphreys is a young man employed in our school to teach the commercial and the eighth grade, a young man with sterling integrity and a disposition to show to the school board that he is well qualified to teach in the branch for which he is employed, giving them no cause to regret their choice in employing him to teach the commercial and eighth grade.

Byron D. Roberts, employed to teach manual training and the seventh grade in our city school, is a young man well acquainted here, a man that the people will honor and respect, a man well qualified to teach in the school the manual training and the seventh grade. We may all be justly proud of him and at the end of the term all will agree that he has filled his place creditably and with satisfaction to the school board, the people and the entire school.

John Talbert, who was raised in Knox and is known by all her citizens, is engaged to teach the sixth grade in our school, a young man that all have implicit confidence in, a man that will go out of school at the close of his term with the full confidence of having performed his part as he has before with the good will of all.

Miss Anna Jain is a lady not a stranger to us, but a teacher who has taught several terms and is known to be able and well qualified to



HIGH SCHOOL, KNOX

teach the fifth grade in the Knox schools. Having been raised in the county and being well acquainted with the patrons of the school, all wish her the best success, as does the school board, all feeling confident of Miss Jain as a successful teacher and all wishing her well.

Miss Mattie Hostetter is the fourth grade teacher in the Knox schools, who has lived here for several years and is a lady well qualified to teach in the department that she has taught in for several years. Having the good will and kind wishes for all who know her gives to her the assurance of meeting with success as she has before in the Knox schools.

Miss Florence Seegrist was born and raised in this county and is well and favorably known to all and when she closes her school term next spring she will have convinced the school board and the people that she has taught the third grade of the Knox schools with credit to herself and the admiration of the superintendent, the school board and the patrons of the entire town.

Miss Harriet Geddes is also another lady born and raised in Starke County, who is engaged in teaching the second grade in our schools, a lady well qualified to teach in any school, one who will make success her aim and endeavor to teach a school that she will be proud of. This she is doing as the second-grade teacher in the Knox schools.

Miss Christina Foltz, who was raised in Starke County, is teacher in the first grade of our school. She knows well how to teach the little folk, and having filled that place for a number of years is enough to convince everyone that she is the right teacher in the right place. Having the love and esteem of all those little folks gives her the assurance of success in teaching this class of pupils in our school.

It would be impolite to pass the janitor by without saying something of him, a man that has worked faithfully every day and part of the nights to keep the schoolhouse in a comfortable condition. "Firing up the furnace" and sweeping out the rooms and keeping everything in first-class order is no small task, but such is being done by our worthy and ever faithful janitor, Mr. Arthur Lockridge.

According to the enumeration of 1914 there are 538 children in the corporation between the ages of six and twenty-one years and there are enrolled in the school 400 that are in attendance every day.

Here, like in all other towns and cities, are some who do not attend the public schools for various reasons. Some perhaps have got married since the enumeration was taken in April of this year. Some are compelled to stay away from school to work to support a widowed mother. Some choose to follow other pursuits and some have left the neighborhood. The state law does not compel a child to go to school after he is fourteen years old. All goes to show why the full enumeration of children do not attend the schools. An average attendance of 80 per cent of the number enumerated is considered very good. The law gives the right to all children between the ages of six and twenty-one years to go to school (unless they are married), but it is never the case where all attend school even though they may not be employed.

The law providing for the election of an attendance officer for the county has had a good effect as it is the means of many attending school that would otherwise play truant. This law gives the truant officer, or the attendance officer, as he is called under the law of 1912, to look after all delinquents in the schools and to visit their parents to see what is the cause of the child being out of school. If such children are not sick the attendance officer will request the parents to send the child to school at once (that is if the child is under fourteen years and over seven years of age). Should the parents refuse or neglect to comply with his request he has the right to arrest the parent and bring him into court to show cause why he kept the child out of school. If he can show no legal excuse the parent is subject to a fine. This law has a tendency to cause the parents to keep their children in school. This applies to the whole state and is a good law. Roy Lain, the attendance officer of Starke County, is looking well to the end that the law shall be enforced and the children kept in school as the law provides. Mr. Lain lives near

North Judson, but never neglects his duties in the county. When some of us were school children we were not compelled to attend school. It merely depended on our parents, or perhaps ourselves, whether we went to school or not, but the school laws have been so improved that all may have the benefit of the school revenue.

#### OLD TIME SCHOOLS

In the first schools of the county you might see many vacant seats in the school room, and a number of the pupils with hook and line down on the "creek" back of the little log schoolhouse fishing and otherwise playing truant, while the teacher would sit and read and seem very much unconcerned about the school.

With our well equipped school it ought to be a great inducement for children to go to school. The conditions are so much different than what they were fifty years ago, with no school supplies in those days, not even writing pens, no blackboards, goosequills used for writing pens, and the pupils were each required to bring some "fools cap" paper to write on.

The fashion of making the paper into copy books was a usual thing. It would be no uncommon thing to see a dozen pupils sitting in a row with their backs toward the school, there writing on a slab desk as I have before spoken of. The conditions are so much different now. We can go to school in a fine, elegant school building furnished and fitted up in all the modern fashion possible, school building with furnace heat, with a janitor to look after that part of the building, the pupils all classed off into rooms according to the grade to which they belong, from first grade to the eighth grade, and then the high school with superintendent and assistant superintendent or principal, grammar teacher, commercial course or manual training—all taught in one building with a supervisor of music and drawing, all under the supervision of a superintendent. Now is it any wonder that some of us must look with astonishment at the progress that has been made in the way that the educational interests are conducted, when we look away back to the time when we attended school in the little red schoolhouse on the hillside, near some babbling brook, where the robin redbreast and other birds would sing from the treetops of the old maple and the oak, cheering us on to success. Our hearts may throb and our eyes grow dim when we look back to the days of our childhood, away back to the old school ground and the paths we made going and coming to school. But all is changed, all is grand now in improvement, far above the expectations of man of fifty years ago.

You and I went to school, John,  
Some fifty years ago or more.  
Well do I remember, John,  
As we walked across the field of clover.



It was in the little red schoolhouse, John,  
The teacher would stand us all in a row  
And pronounce from the old spelling book, John,  
The kind we used so long ago.  
Well do I remember, John,  
We tried so hard each to win the race,  
But it was you that won the prize, John,  
(I feel the tears trickling down my face).  
But I have never begrudged it to you, John,  
It was all done as fair as fair could be,  
And hoping you have profited by it, John,  
Is the sincere wish of me.

The school children going to our public schools have no thought, perhaps, of the inconveniences that were experienced away back in the '50s when some of the children went to school a long distance and some thinly dressed, and no roads but perhaps an Indian trail or "cow path" to follow. While all this is true, we must admit that there were noble statesmen and men of great business qualifications reared up in those days, men who could grasp the situation and handle problems with wonderful power and good judgment, men who went forward with the duties both national and domestic, with bravery, yet with calm and sure intelligence. Men not afraid to stand up and advocate all questions that in their opinion would better the conditions of our schools and school book questions as well as all other matters coming before them.

It is always a pride and a pleasure for those that attended the public schools of any town or city to have the privilege of reading the names in after years of the principal or superintendents that had charge of the school at that time. In looking back in after years to the time that you were a pupil I have no doubt but what the cherished memory of your teacher as well as your classmates comes vividly into your minds, and how much comfort you can take in reading the names of your principal and superintendents from a history giving those names and the dates that they filled that very important position.

Ever since the town has been located we have had some kind of a school. The first schools we had were in a measure subscription schools, but as the country advanced so did the educational interests advance until we could have better schools than we were able to have in the beginning.

Our schools were carried on similar to our small country schools, getting better and larger until the year of 1873. We then had advanced so far that we employed a principal to manage the school and look over the other two or three teachers.

We employed a principal each year from that time until the year of 1900. That is the year that the Knox school was commissioned as the Knox high school. Much credit is due J. Walter Dunn for the effort he put forth to have the school commissioned. This was the

second year that Mr. Dunn had been here. Coming here in 1898 he soon saw that we were to have our school commissioned, which was done in 1900, and has been known ever since that time as the Knox Commissioned High School.

The following is a list of the principals and superintendents of the Knox schools: 1873-74, Oliver A. Rea, principal; 1874-75, Robert J. Ewing, principal; 1875-76, Jesse A. Williams, principal; 1876-77, E. L. Yarlott, principal; 1877-78, Jesse A. Williams, principal; 1878-79, George A. Scott, principal; 1879 and ending 1879, Henry H. Cannon, principal; 1879-80, J. S. Robinson, principal; 1880-83, William A. Foster, principal; 1883 and ending 1883, Jacob A. Cannon, principal; 1883-84, Daniel P. Haley, principal; 1884-85, Jacob A. Cannon, principal; 1885-87, C. W. Hoffman, principal; 1887-88, Leander E. Conner, principal; 1888-89, C. A. Byers, principal; 1889-91 Henry C. Roney, principal; 1891-94, G. M. Alexander, principal; 1894-97, A. J. White-leather, principal; 1897-98, A. H. Sherer, principal; 1898-1900, J. Walter Dunn, principal; 1900-03, J. Walter Dunn, superintendent; 1903-05, C. W. Egner, superintendent; 1905-09, W. F. Ellis, superintendent; 1909-10, O. S. Staley, superintendent; 1910-14, James M. Leffel, superintendent; 1914, J. Allen Barr, superintendent.

The same general spirit is manifest in the schools of other towns, all making an effort to build up the standard of education in all its branches.

#### CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL

It has only been a few years that the idea of consolidating schools in this county was first discussed. The schools being scattered over each township about three to four miles apart necessitated the pupils walking long distances to school.

The plan of consolidating the schools has not, however, become general in this county. Center Township has a centralized school building located on the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 21, township 33 north, range 2 west, being just across the west line of the incorporated town of Knox. It is a fine two story brick and basement school building built three years ago, with an addition built to it the present year of 1914. This accommodates the pupils of the township, they being hauled to the schoolhouse every day. There was an effort to consolidate the schools of California and some of the other townships, but instead of consolidating the schools in that township, Mr. Raschka, the township trustee, contracted and let to the lowest bidder the building of five new and up to date school buildings in that township. There had been built during Morgan Welsh's term three good schoolhouses in the township, this making ample room for all the pupils in the township. Hence the thought of consolidation in California Township went flickering in the sunshine of the past and all are now content with the schools, as they used to be called, "destrict" schools, of California Township. It will be many years

hence before consolidated schools will be established in that township. Some of the other townships have talked of consolidation, but I am of the opinion that it will be several years before that will be accomplished in those townships.

The schoolhouses in an early day were rude and cheap affairs, and afterward we began to build good district schoolhouses, they taking the place of the first ones built.

It would be, no doubt, something for many people to understand the full value and meaning of the consolidated school as they have it today in a good many locations of the country. Until within the last few years the country people were entirely dependent on the district school for all the education that they received. Not even in our towns were there the facilities and opportunities for receiving a high school education. Nevertheless the country schoolhouse has turned out some wonderful men and women and will long be remembered by those who walked many miles through the almost unbroken forest with their dinner pails and their small supply of books going to school, there to study the lessons assigned to them.

Another thing that might be mentioned here was that the early schools were subscription schools, all being conducted upon one and the same plan. Usually a term was twelve weeks and the teacher had to be paid by the patrons of each school and the fuel was paid for in the same way, or in some cases the neighbors would go together and cut and haul or drag in logs with oxen, there to be cut into convenient length to be placed upon the open fire or burned in stoves, if they were lucky in having one.

#### ADOPTION OF FREE SCHOOLS

Many of the people in Indiana could not read or write. This was the condition along about the years 1841 to 1850. Some of the eastern counties in the state were much better off and had advanced the standard of education materially. Such was the case in the Quaker settlements. Caleb Mills was an active member who contributed memorials to the legislature touching the educational interest of the state. On the 20th day of May, 1847, a convention of the state met at Indianapolis. Leading men from all over the state resolved that our common schools must be free, the time had arrived when the state should take some action and that a revenue must be raised by taxation, a sufficient amount at least to pay for twelve weeks' school in each year. But it was not until the year 1848 that this question was referred to the voters. Fifty-nine counties voted in favor of this proposition. At this election more than 78,000 voted for and about 62,000 voted against the bill.

The north end of the state voted more liberally for the question than the southern counties. This was two years before Starke County was organized. Hence we have no vote for this county.

The legislature after providing for this tax referred the law to

the people for their endorsement. Some counties voted against it as it would increase the taxes, but a majority in the state voted in its favor, the vote being something like 79,000 in favor with 63,000 against it. A new constitution was adopted by the voters of the state, providing for a general system of education, hence the school law of June 14, 1852. This was the beginning of the free schools in Indiana, converting the congressional township into civil townships. Thus the incorporated towns and cities were made school corporations separate from the townships.

This was two years before Starke County was organized. Great advancement has been made since that time in all branches of the schools.

Prior to the year of 1837 the trustees examined the applicants for their license to teach in the schools. Between that date and 1853 the courts vested that right to three persons appointed by that court, then in 1853 the county commissioners controlled this power, that body reducing the number of examiners from three to one, who was to hold his office for three years. Then in 1873 the law was changed so as to include the township trustees, who have elected the county superintendents ever since that time. It was at this time that the law providing for township institutes was passed, the object being to raise the standard of teaching and to create a unity in the schools of the state. The law extending the term of county superintendent to a four-year term was passed in 1899. Since that time all county superintendents hold their office for four years for each term. They are, however, eligible for re-election.

Hence the free school system dated from 1850 or 1852. Each district had controlled its own school affairs as to building new school-houses, providing fuel and regulating the pay of the teachers. The superintendent of school was not known at this time. The taxes were assessed against the properties and all expense in conducting the schools was in the hands of each district to manage.

There was but very little state school fund prior to 1838, hence the distribution made by the state of the school fund had but little effect on our public schools. The government made provisions for education by setting aside one section of land (section 16) in each township, which, when sold, the proceeds were to go into the school fund, and paid out toward the support of the schools. The law was very different in this state from that of Michigan.

In that state the proceeds from the sale of their school lands was turned over to the state and distributed to the schools in proportion to the number of school children. This law was changed in Indiana, for in 1824 the general assembly passed an act providing for the election of three school trustees in each congressional township, turning full power and control of the school and school funds over to that body. Every person not physically afflicted was required to give one day's work in each week or pay to the trustees the amount of 37½ cents in place of the day's work until the schoolhouse was completed

and ready for occupancy by the school. The examinations for teacher's license to teach in the public schools could be held privately in those days. Those holding the examination or passing upon the questions of the applicant were very incompetent. Many times the teacher would be employed without even having to pass the rudest kind of an examination.

Some of the old citizens recollect when the seminary was conducted in this state, the township high school now taking the place of the seminary, which was calculated to furnish the instruction that was required between the common schools and our state universities. The pupils would pass examinations and be promoted from the seminary instead of our high schools, which would be virtually the same thing.

#### CENTRALIZED SCHOOL

The Center Township Centralized School having been before mentioned as to the location, etc., I will now give the names of the teachers as follows: Mr. C. F. Dye, principal; Miss Alida A. Morris, assistant principal; Miss Vesta Golding, 8th grade; Mrs. Bessie D. Harden, 6th and 7th grades; Miss Georgia Almenkrantz, 4th and 5th grades; Mrs. Harriet Fuller, 3d and part of 2d grades; Miss Hazel Compton, 1st and part of 2d grades; Miss Edith Beers, music and drawing; Mr. William G. McCormick, janitor.

Mr. C. F. Dye, the principal, comes from Claypool, Indiana, to take the place of Mr. Carson Rehstock, who had to give up the position as principal of the school on account of sickness. Mr. Dye comes well recommended and everyone interested in the Centralized School feels confident that he will give entire satisfaction and that he will teach and supervise the school in a way that will be a lasting credit to him, and a well remembered successful teacher will be the expression of all at the end of the term in the spring of 1915.

Miss Alida A. Morris, the assistant principal, is a lady well qualified to teach in any school, and all are willing to assert that she will do her duty well as a teacher in the Centralized School of Center Township. Having taught here before gives the township trustee and the patrons full assurance of her ability, and when she shall close her school next spring and bid adieu to her pupils she will have the pleasure to know she taught a good school and has the good will of all.

Miss Vesta Golding, the teacher of the eighth grade in the Centralized School of Center Township, is a lady raised in Knox and is well acquainted here and the township trustee will have no cause to regret that he employed her to teach in this school, and when her term shall end the patrons will have the best wishes for her and no doubt they will be glad to have her return for another year in the same department of the school.

Mrs. Bessie D. Harden is no stranger here, having been raised in the county, and having taught several terms in the school she is now teaching in gives every one implicit confidence in her as a successful

teacher. Mrs. Harden has the sixth and seventh grades in her care and is teaching a very fine school to the entire satisfaction of the whole school, and the endorsement of the principal and also the confidence of the township trustee who employed her.

Miss Georgia Almenkrautz, engaged in teaching the fourth and fifth grades in the Center Township Centralized School, is a lady well qualified to teach in this school. Being kind but firm with her pupils denotes the love and respect she has for them, and in return they manifest the same good will towards her.

Mrs. Harriet Fuller is a teacher who has taught for several years and was raised in Knox, being well acquainted here. The pupils in her charge at the Center Township Centralized School speak very highly of her as their teacher and when she shall close her school in the spring of 1915, she can be assured of having taught a successful school as she has always done before, no complaint coming from anyone, but all agreeing that Mrs. Fuller is a successful teacher in the third and part of the second grades of this school.

Miss Hazel Compton comes from Hamlet to teach the first and part of the second grades in the Centralized School of Center Township, and as she has taught in this locality before she is well acquainted with her pupils, who have the best wishes for her and doing their best to assure her that she is teaching them with success to them and an honor to herself. Full assurance of a successful school year is the wish of all who know her.

Miss Edith Beers, the teacher of music and art, is a successful teacher in this line and gives part of her time at this school and part of her time in the Knox schools. Miss Beers has taught here before and has the confidence of the whole school. She is teaching with the full confidence of all that she will close her school in the spring after another successful school year.

William G. McCormick, the janitor, comes in for a word, too, as he is the man who takes care of the school building, fires up the furnace and does a thousand and one things to make the schoolhouse comfortable for the teachers and pupils, never idle a minute as it is no small job to do the work that he is required to do. Shoveling coal, sweeping the floors, brushing the dust from the seats and desks require his time to keep everything in place and in first class order.

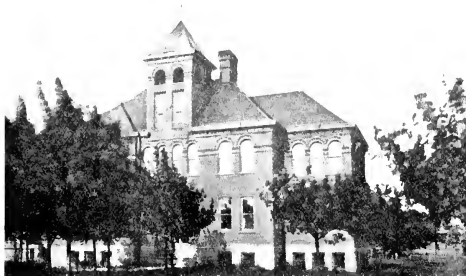
#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF NORTH JUDSON

Having referred to the schools in North Judson, I will now give the names of the faculty in the public school of that town: Mr. E. C. Dille, superintendent; Miss Lois C. Foust, principal; Mr. Aaron Miller, assistant principal; Miss Letta E. Deller, music, art; Mr. George W. Capouch, room No. 5; Miss Minnie Dell, room No. 4; Mrs. Mary Davis, room No. 3; Miss Charlotte Arnold, room No. 2; Miss Bertha Jain, room No. 1; Mr. Neal Bybee, janitor.

This school is considered one of the best high schools in the state,

having good, capable and competent instructors, a fine two story building situated on Keller Avenue, with basement, and a number one heating plant with a hustling janitor who knows how to make the children happy and comfortable from the first day of the term until the bell rings announcing the close of the school for the term. Mr. Dilley having been the superintendent during the last year comes back for the 1914-1915 term with all the assurance of having a successful school year, also with the best wishes of all the patrons of the school.

Miss Lois C. Foust having taught in this school for several years is doing her part to keep up the interest of the school and well may the patrons feel proud of her as an instructor. Filling the next highest position in the school speaks well for her as an able instructor in the North Judson school.



PUBLIC SCHOOL, NORTH JUDSON

Miss Letta Deller, occupying that very important position as director of music and art, has shown the people of North Judson that they have made no mistake in engaging her for the place she so ably fills.

Mr. George W. Capouch is no stranger to the people of North Judson and the school board certainly used good judgment in securing him to teach the fifth room pupils in their school, with the best wishes for him and believing that he will continue to serve in the future as he has in the past.

Miss Minnie Dell, the teacher for room No. four, is an able instructor, always ready and willing to perform the duties assigned to her, a teacher that the pupils love and respect and one that the patrons much admire.

Mrs. Mary Kash Davis, having been raised in North Judson, is well known and capable as the teacher for the third room, where she can instruct the children she knows so well, all of her school extending the best wishes toward her.

Miss Charlotte Arnold is well qualified to teach the second room pupils with credit to herself and honor for them. Having the entire respect of the patrons of the town, she will close her school next spring with the assurance that she has performed her duty well.

Miss Bertha Jain, having taught several years, is the teacher for room No. 1, a place she has filled so well that no one will ever regret that she is employed to teach in that department of the North Judson schools. Having the kindest feeling for her pupils gives her assurance that they have the same feeling and respect for her.

The school board of North Judson should be assured of the kindly and unanimous indorsement of the people in selecting good, competent teachers for their school as the present corps of teachers indicates.

The school board is: L. E. Mosher, president; Charles Hruska, secretary; Perry H. McCormick, treasurer.

The German Lutheran School of North Judson, situated on Talma Avenue, is a school conducted in the interest of the church whose name it bears. Good and efficient instructors speak well for them and the school that they have charge of.

Mr. Theo Smith is the instructor with the minister, Rev. W. Heine, as an assistant. No body of citizens have a better feeling to all men than this class of people, having their own schools, which speaks well for them. This school under the kind of instructors it has will prosper and have the good will of all the people in the town.

#### CATHOLIC SCHOOL, NORTH JUDSON

The Catholic school is well patronized. They have their own school with the following instructors: Sister M. Olivia, Sister M. Henne-etti, and Sister M. Floransenda, with Rev. August C. Van Rie as principal. The Catholics, like the Lutherans, have their own school, and this school is conducted in a manner that speaks well for the church and for the community in which it is located.

It has always been the pride of the people to have good schools at North Judson. That same spirit has prevailed since the town was first laid out until the present day, always mindful of the fact that education should be the first thought of man. True, it was a very hard and embarrassing matter for those people to keep pace with the countries around them that had the roads and other facilities that they did not have, but the efforts of all her citizens, working to the end that nothing shall be left undone, but standing together and securing the best conveniences they could, have eventually brought those conditions around, and North Judson can today point with pride to the good she has accomplished in the maintaining of her fine schools. As I said before, with her up-to-date and modern school building she is able to say to the surrounding towns that she is keeping her place among the best public schools in the land. This is fully demonstrated by the fine corps of instructors that has charge of this school, the names of which I have given above.



The German and Catholic schools have been well maintained and kept up with their splendid teachers and their good school buildings as spoken of before. All are indicative of fine results from an educational standpoint. Education has always been the main object of the German Lutherans as well as the Catholics, which you can see in all cities, where you never fail to find their fine school buildings. North Judson is not behind her neighbors in this respect and we give to them the same good will and pleasant wishes that we do to any other people in their efforts to do something honorable among the human family, and winning the prize at the end of the race, a prize worthy of all who make the same effort in this world, a prize you are to receive in another world, in a world to come.

Many of the older inhabitants of North Judson can recollect the little old log schoolhouse, the first one built in their town, and the inconveniences that the teacher and pupils had to encounter. Little did they think of the modern conveniences that they are enjoying today. While those older people could not enjoy those things they can take great pleasure in seeing their children and their children's children enjoying those things that they knew nothing of when they were young and going to school.

This is only one of the indications of progress that we are making in this country. Every year adds something new to our ever onward march of progress from an educational standpoint as well as all other forms of improvement spread abroad in our land. Dating back to the time ever since our public school system was established there has been a disposition upon the part of the people to see what progress they could make upon the question of education. But until our country became somewhat improved and our roads opened up the school question was a hard proposition and we had no high school in the county at that time, nothing but the common small mixed school. Teaching the eight grades was all that was required by the state, but as the county improved and our towns began to assume greater proportions, then the building of more modern school buildings was undertaken by our citizens until we have several high school buildings in the county, among which is the fine high school building at North Judson spoken of. This school is not behind those of neighboring towns in graduating a goodly number of pupils every year. It is a pleasure to know that North Judson has shown to the world that she too is marked upon the map as a first-class educational center and shall continue to hold her place as such.

#### HAMLET SCHOOLS

The superintendent and teachers are given here: Prof. U. R. Young, superintendent; Miss Mary Cobb, principal; Mrs. Burr Abner, 8th room; Miss Lucile Seibold, 5th, 6th and 7th rooms; Mrs. U. R. Young, 3d and 4th rooms; Miss Fern Good, 1st and 2d rooms; Miss Eva VanDerweele, music and drawing; Mr. Walter Diedrick, janitor.

Hamlet is noted for her schools, which are managed by a first-class lot of instructors. U. R. Young, the superintendent, is a man well qualified for the position. Always wide-awake to the best interests of all branches of the school, looking after all the grade teachers and losing no time in all his duties, he is giving the pupils the whole benefit of his services and giving the school board and also the patrons of the school just cause to feel proud of their superintendent. A good, energetic superintendent is a great incentive to the school work over which he has charge.

Miss Mary Cobb, the very well qualified principal of the Hamlet school, comes well recommended to the school board, and is employed to teach the present year, 1914-1915, which she is doing with credit to herself and a full benefit to the pupils in her care. No one will regret that the school board has selected her as principal of the Hamlet school. Doing her duty throughout her school work is her aim from the first until the last day of the term.

The eighth grade pupils are in charge of Mrs. Burr Abner, who is well qualified to teach this grade. No one will work harder to advance the pupils than will Mrs. Abner. Always showing a willingness to perform the duties assigned to her, making success her motto throughout the whole school year, she is giving her pupils her best efforts to instruct them well for the compensation she receives for her services.

Miss Lucile Seibold, the teacher of grades five, six and seven, is the right teacher in the right place. Having the full confidence and the best wishes of all her pupils is a strong indication that she is a successful teacher in any school she may be engaged in, ever ready to perform her duty and showing to the school board that she is worthy of the place she fills in the Hamlet schools.

The third and fourth grades are taught by Mrs. U. R. Young, who is a first class teacher and merits the praise of all her pupils and of the patrons as well. The assurance that she has the entire attention of the school and the respect and admiration of the citizens of Hamlet gives her full confidence of success and when school closes in the spring she can look back over the last year's works with satisfaction of having performed her work well.

Miss Fern Good, having charge of grades Nos. 1 and 2 in the Hamlet school, is a teacher of experience and one who will command the love and respect of all her pupils and the best wishes and esteem of the patrons of the town. Assuring the school board that they will have no occasion to regret that they selected her to teach in their town will be her aim during the whole term.

The very important position, music and drawing, which is taught by Miss Eva VanDerweele, will have her undivided attention throughout the whole school year. She is well qualified to teach in that line and will aim at all times to show the school as well as to convince the school board and the patrons of Hamlet school that she merits the position she fills so well.

Much depends also on the janitor of the school, for it falls on him

to keep the building warm and the children comfortable during school hours. This duty falls on Walter Diedrick, who will ever be at his post doing all in his power to perform his part well, and has the best wishes of the superintendent, the teachers and the entire school.

The school board of Hamlet is Valentine Flora, president; Jacob Short, secretary; Wilber Dye, treasurer.

The school board is a very important office to fill as much depends upon them for the success of the school in employing good and efficient teachers for our public schools. The town board of Hamlet has answered this call faithfully in electing the above school board, who will not neglect anything that they can do to keep the wheels of educational interests revolving around. Ever watchful as to their duties, aiming all the time to furnish anything that the school requires to help it along, always mindful of the fact that they will have as good schools in Hamlet as you find anywhere, this has been the motto of the school board since the present school system was first established in that town. The town well deserves much credit for the good feeling and kind assistance rendered in all the departments of the educational interest so broadly shown by them.

The good feeling towards the board in the building marks the course they all pursue in matters educational, and when they find their school building too small and overcrowded and undertake to increase its dimensions to one of sufficient size to accommodate all the pupils the same desire will be shown as was shown by the board and the citizens of Knox when we built and enlarged our school building last year.

#### GROVERTOWN SCHOOLS

A. F. Marsh, principal; Henry Clausen, assistant principal; Mrs. A. F. Marsh, Grammar grade, music, sewing; Amelia Nelson, Intermediate; Theresa Goppert, Primary.

Mr. A. F. Marsh, the principal of the Grovertown schools, is no stranger in Grovertown, having been raised in that place, is a young man well qualified for the position which he so honorably holds and will fill his place well, maintaining the full confidence of the entire school and the good will and respect of the people in and around Grovertown.

Mr. Henry Clausen, the assistant principal, knows full well the duties assigned to him and is well qualified to fill them with much credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of the whole school. Convincing all that the trustee has made no mistake in employing him as the assistant principal of the Grovertown schools shall be his motto from the first until the last day of the term.

Mrs. A. F. Marsh, wife of A. F. Marsh, is employed to teach the grammar grades, music and sewing in the Grovertown High School, and is well qualified to teach the pupils in the line for which she is employed. Having the good wishes of her pupils as well as the principal and the whole school and the patrons of the school will assure her

of success from the first day of the term until the bell shall denote the closing of the term in the spring of 1915.

Amelia Nelson, having been employed to teach the intermediate grades in this school, is a lady of whom the whole town may feel proud that she is one of the teachers employed in the Grovertown school, and shall close her term with the love and respect of the whole school.

Theresa Goppert is a lady raised in Oregon Township and no one will doubt but what she will teach the primary department of the Grovertown school to the entire satisfaction of the whole school, the principals and the surrounding neighborhood. Winning the love and affection of all those little pupils shall be her aim. Doing all in her power to make her efforts successful is her motto.

#### SAN PIERRE

The San Pierre High School has for its principal Miss Mae Falvey, who is a lady raised in San Pierre, well qualified to teach and superintend the school, a teacher that all the town may feel justly proud of, an instructor whom Mr. Daily and the entire neighborhood will honor and revere as the principal so suitably selected for the San Pierre schools.

Augustine Dusek, the assistant principal, has been well chosen, all agreeing that the selection made for that important position was well made. This confidence in the assistant principal gives the whole community the full assurance that the school will be taught with the aim in view to teach just such a school as will have the esteem and good will of all.

Hannah Mundorf's position in charge of the grammar grades is an indication of the good judgment shown by the township trustee in selecting her for that part of the school which she is so well qualified to teach. Her full aim is to teach a school that all will be proud of. She believes that success comes to those who are worthy of it.

Marie Maloney, the teacher selected to teach the intermediate department of our school, is exactly the right teacher for that very important place in the San Pierre schools, and well may the patrons as well as the school look for a successful school year, which it is sure of with the kind of teachers so suitably employed by Mr. Daily.

Anna Kays having been raised in San Pierre is well acquainted in her home town, and being employed to teach the primary department of the San Pierre school is giving entire satisfaction and merits the praise of all the school as well as the parents, and wishing her a successful school year is the sincere wish of all.

North Bend Township, too, has a high school of which M. V. Johnson is the principal, a man of sterling integrity, a man well chosen by the township trustee to so important a position, a position which he is well qualified to fill, a place that all will agree he is filling well. When the school term terminates in the spring of 1915 he can be assured of the fact that he left nothing undone.

Charles Hetfield, assistant principal of this school, has been well

chosen by Mr. Castleman to teach in the North Bend Township High School, a place that he is well qualified to fill, and when the school shall have closed its term for 1914-1915 he will have the pleasure to know he has performed his duty well and maintained the good will of the entire school and the patrons as well.

Mabel Copp, who has been employed to teach the grammar and intermediate departments of the North Bend High School, is a lady well known as a successful teacher and is capable of convincing the township trustee, the superintendents, the whole school and the patrons too that she is the right teacher in the right place, performing her part in the North Bend Township High School with credit to herself and admiration of all.

Minnie Chidister, the primary teacher in the North Bend Township High School, is a lady well suited for that very important place she holds. Kind and attentive to the small pupils, gaining the full confidence of them, when she shall have finished her term they will all wish her well and long for her return in coming years.

The following is a list of the teachers outside of Knox, North Judson, Hamlet, Grovertown, San Pierre, the Centralized School of Center Township and the North Bend Township High School, given by townships:

#### NORTH BEND TOWNSHIP

Harry Doyle, Rosa G. Rock, Forest Smith, Christena Fitting, Loyde Kingman, Mrs. Loyde Kingman and La Verne Green.

#### RAILROAD TOWNSHIP

Clara Arndt, Meta Rennawanz, Bertha Clawson, Sylvia Lindsey and Marietta Mundorf.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Cora Coffin, Roy Piper, Frank Cochenour, George Myers, Vlasta Lukes, Anna Price, John Ziegler and Zora Rodgers.

#### CALIFORNIA TOWNSHIP

Maude Mosher, Harry Hook, Earl Lucas, Minnie Coffin, Dale Short, Grover Short, C. E. Newlin and Florence Stephenson.

#### CENTER TOWNSHIP

Julia Geddes.

#### DAVIS TOWNSHIP

Rex White, Frances Chapel, Ruth Palmer, C. G. Munderf, Edna Bunnell and Margaret Aultman.

## OREGON TOWNSHIP

Forest Marsh, Henry Marsh, Edith Marsh, Sylvia Kraft, Walter Stutsman, Donald Reinhardt and Lois Falkenthal.

## WAYNE TOWNSHIP

Jeanette Smalley, Harriet Deardorf, Grace Clark, Frank Heilman, Ester Atherton and Victor White.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Ada Geddes, Irene Regnold, Laura Swabey.

All of those teachers are deserving of the highest praise for the way they have conducted the schools in Starke County and may their lives be long and continue to be useful in the future as they have been in the past is the sincere wish of the people and the writer.

Officers of the County Institute: Carroll W. Cannon, president (ex officio); Carson Rebstock, vice president; Ada Geddes, secretary; Ada Ballard, assistant secretary; J. Allen Barr, treasurer.

Officers of the County Teachers' Association of 1914: Maude Mosher, president; Grover Short, vice president; Mary Kasch, secretary; Minnie Coffin, assistant secretary; \_\_\_\_\_, treasurer; Eva VanDerweele, music director; Carroll W. Cannon, county superintendent.

No set of people are more concerned about passing events than the patrons of those children going to our public schools. Giving those small folks over to the instructors in our schools is a matter of deep concern, a matter that we all have the most sincere interest in, a matter that we all can look to with pride, since our school laws are so constructed that we can have the full assurance that our children will be well taken care of and that the taxes that we pay for the maintenance of our schools will not be spent in vain. It brings back to us and our children many times what it costs to educate them in our very well conducted schools, which are founded on the wholesome school laws of Indiana.

## CHAPTER XV

### BANKS AND BANKING

In the earlier days of the organization and settlement of Starke County there was very little money in circulation and not much demand or need for general banking business. The people that did have such use and public officials did their banking business at Winamac or Plymouth, mostly in Plymouth.

The first real banking institution established in the county was started by the late Dr. Alexander Hamilton Henderson some time during the year 1882 in connection with his drug store located in the old frame building that stood where the Frank A. Green drug store is now located. Dr. Henderson in a small way conducted a banking business and continued for several years, but after the organization of the Citizens Bank gradually retired from the banking business.

In 1889 the late Franklin Pierce Whitson, together with Lewis Keller of Winamac, organized the Citizens Bank and continued the banking business for several years. The first depositor on certificate of this bank was Austin P. Dial. Mr. Whitson started his bank in a frame building on the east side of Main Street on a lot adjoining where the New Fairy Theatre is now located. Later he built the brick building where the present Farmers State Bank is now located and moved his bank thereto, which building is used for banking purposes since that time. About 1892 Mr. Whitson sold out to some other parties and Jacob Bozarth was made cashier and conducted the business until the latter part of 1893, when they sold out to the Farmers Bank.

#### FARMERS BANK

In January, 1893, Austin P. Dial and the late Andrew O. Castleman and Louis Keller of Winamac organized the Farmers Bank and started business in the room of the old Central Hotel. Of this bank A. P. Dial was president, A. O. Castleman, cashier, and C. C. Kelly assistant cashier. After the purchase of the Citizens Bank they moved into the Whitson Building and remained there.

#### FARMERS STATE BANK

In 1901 Austin P. Dial and associates converted the Farmers Bank into the Farmers State Bank, having obtained the charter for that purpose from the secretary of state.

The first officers at that time were: Austin P. Dial, president; Hjalmar A. Ellingson, vice president; Isaac Templin, cashier. Mr. Dial has continued as president of the Farmers State Bank to the present time. Mr. Ellingson resigned as vice president in 1910 and was succeeded by J. W. Long. Isaac Templin, the cashier, remained as cashier of this institution until December, 1904, when he resigned to qualify as treasurer of Starke County and the duties of cashier devolved upon Guy M. Well, the assistant cashier, until June, 1905, when John W. Kurtz, who had just retired from the auditor's office, was elected cashier and has remained cashier of the institution continuously until the present time.

The present officers of the Farmers State Bank are: President, Austin P. Dial; vice president, John W. Long; cashier, John W. Kurtz; assistant cashier, David M. Baldwin. And the present board of directors are the president, vice president, cashier, Herbert R. Koffel, Mablon J. Hartzler, and Gus Reiss. In 1913 the Farmers State Bank had their building enlarged and remodeled, put in new furniture and fixtures and have at the present time a very modern and up-to-date bank that is a credit to the town, the bank and the county.

#### FIRST NATIONAL BANK

In 1901 the late Oratio Darwin Fuller organized the First National Bank of Knox. The other incorporators with Mr. Fuller were: James C. Fletcher, Edgar W. Shilling, Robert H. Bender, John G. Kratli, Schuyler C. Shilling, Joseph Smith, Francis Yeager, William L. McFarland, Lawrence E. Good, Monroe C. McCormick, James A. Bell, Samuel Koontz, John L. Moorman, William E. Odell.

This bank opened its doors for business in the same room that the Farmers Bank started, August 8, 1901, and the first depositor was Mrs. Alvira J. Bender.

The first board of directors were, O. D. Fuller, Monroe C. McCormick, Edgar W. Shilling, Robert Bender and Francis Yeager. Officers were: President, Oratio D. Fuller; vice president, Edgar W. Shilling, and cashier, Monroe C. McCormick. Mr. Fuller remained president of this institution until his death, February 4, 1914, when he was succeeded by James C. Fletcher, Mr. Fletcher having been made a member of the board of directors on the retirement of Robert H. Bender, and Henry F. Schrieker was elected director to succeed Mr. Fuller on the board. Edgar W. Shilling has continued to the present time as vice president. Cashier McCormick resigned in September, 1911, as cashier and director and was succeeded in both positions by Mark D. Falvey, who still holds the position of cashier and director. In 1912 the board of directors was increased from five to seven and Frank A. Green and Lee M. Ransbottom were elected as the two new members, which makes the present board of directors composed of James C. Fletcher, Edgar Shilling, Mark Falvey, Francis Yeager, Frank A. Green and Lee M. Ransbottom. The present officers are: President, James C. Fletcher; vice president,



Edgar W. Shilling; cashier, Mark D. Falvey; assistant cashier, Perry W. Uncapher; bookkeeper, Ethel Sweitzer. This bank remained in its old quarters for a few years and then moved to its present location on the corner of Main and Washington streets.

The general banking business of Starke County in the past few years has increased very rapidly. The total amount of deposits on the 31st day of October, 1914, shows a very creditable and handsome increase of deposits in the county and indicates that the people of Starke County not only have confidence in the present four banking institutions of the county but that the county has grown and increased not only in population and number of acreage of cultivated lands but in the general wealth of its citizens. It is no uncommon thing to hear remarks that Starke County is blessed with sound, substantial banking institutions and that the people who patronize the various banks have the utmost confidence in them, not only in the institutions but in the management of them. All of the banks are conducted along conservative, sane and safe banking business lines, and are undoubtedly destined to make a larger and more substantial showing in the next ten years than they have in the past ten years.

Report of the condition of the Farmers State Bank, a State Bank at Knox, in the State of Indiana, at the close of its business on October 31, 1914:

## RESOURCES

Loans and discounts.....	\$277,033.39
Overdrafts .....	865.45
Furniture and fixtures .....	4,317.85
Other real estate.....	915.00
Due from banks and trust companies.....	74,548.23
Cash on hand.....	16,192.51
Cash items .....	1,348.31
Current expenses .....	456.38
Interest paid .....	532.48
	<hr/>
Total .....	\$376,209.60

## LIABILITIES

Capital stock, paid in.....	\$ 25,000.00
Surplus .....	25,000.00
Undivided profits .....	5,107.11
Exchange, discounts and interest.....	2,164.58
Demand deposits .....	318,937.91
	<hr/>
Total .....	\$376,209.60

State of Indiana, Starke County, ss:

I, J. W. Kurtz, cashier of the Farmers State Bank, Knox, Indiana, do solemnly swear that the above statement is true.

J. W. KURTZ, Cashier.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 7th day of November, 1914.

WILLARD L. WYMAN, Notary Public.

My commission expires June 26, 1918.

Report of the condition of the First National Bank (No. 5919), at Knox, in the State of Indiana, at the close of business, October 31, 1914:

#### RESOURCES

Loans and discounts .....	\$237,518.30
Overdrafts, secured and unsecured.....	227.31
U. S. bonds to secure circulation.....	25,000.00
Premiums on U. S. bonds.....	700.00
Bonds, securities, etc. ....	8,636.94
Stock in federal reserve bank.....	500.00
Banking house, furniture, fixtures.....	1,500.00
Other real estate owned.....	5,303.54
Due from approved reserve agents in central reserve cities in other reserve cities .....	45,033.25
Checks and other cash items.....	149.62
Notes of other national banks.....	1,100.00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents.....	101.69
Specie .....	15,223.50
Legal tender notes .....	5,500.00
Amount paid on account subscription to \$1,000,000,000 gold fund (subscribed) less interest paid and expense.....	4,686.09
Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer, 5 per cent of circulation .....	1,250.00
Bills in transit.....	1,709.03
Unknown resources .....	
Total .....	\$354,109.27

#### LIABILITIES

Capital stock paid in.....	\$ 25,000.00
Surplus fund .....	22,000.00
Undivided profits, less expenses and taxes paid.....	
National bank notes outstanding.....	25,000.00
Due to state banks and bankers.....	712.16
Individual deposits subject to check.....	111,070.18
Demand certificates of deposit.....	152,125.17
Certified checks .....	850.00
Securities, collateral security for same, interest received and other profits .....	4,158.92

Bills payable, including obligations for money borrowed. . . . .	10,000.00
Savings accounts . . . . .	2,989.00
Liabilities other than above stated. . . . .	203.84

Total . . . . . \$354,109.27

State of Indiana, County of Starke, ss:

I, Mark D. Falvey, cashier of the above named bank, do solemnly swear that the above statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

MARK D. FALVEY, Cashier.

FRANCIS YEAGER,

L. M. RANSBOTTOM,

E. W. SHILLING,

FRANK A. GREEN,

H. F. SCHEICKER,

JAMES C. FLETCHER,

Directors.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 7th day of November, 1914.

(Seal)

DAISY CRABB, Notary Public.

DANIEL H. STANTON, President.

JAMES L. DENAUT, Vice President.

JACOB S. SHORT, Cashier.

Report of the condition of the Hamlet State Bank, a state bank at Hamlet, in the State of Indiana, at the close of its business on October 31, 1914:

#### RESOURCES

Loans and discounts . . . . .	\$127,898.19
Overdrafts . . . . .	2,057.14
Other bonds and securities . . . . .	3,750.00
Banking house . . . . .	1,850.00
Furniture and fixtures . . . . .	2,000.00
Due from banks and trust companies. . . . .	28,744.95
Cash on hand . . . . .	5,177.16
Cash items . . . . .	7.76
Total resources . . . . .	\$171,485.20

#### LIABILITIES

Capital stock paid in. . . . .	\$ 25,000.00
Surplus . . . . .	4,500.00
Undivided profits . . . . .	222.49
Exchange, discounts and interest. . . . .	978.74

Demand deposits .....	76,741.20
Demand certificates .....	64,042.77

Total liabilities .....\$171,485.20

State of Indiana, County of Starke, ss:

I, Jacob S. Short, cashier of the Hamlet State Bank, do solemnly swear that the above statement is true.

JACOB S. SHORT, Cashier.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 9th day of November, 1914.

JERRY H. BRICKLES, Notary Public.

My commission expires March 30, 1918.

CHAS. W. WENINGER, President.

P. H. McCORMICK, Cashier.

JACOB F. MANZ, Vice President.

G. N. PEERSON, Asst. Cashier.

Report of condition of the First State Bank of North Judson, Indiana, at the close of business October 31, 1914:

#### RESOURCES

Loans and discounts .....	\$ 86,028.09
Overdrafts .....	166.44
Other bonds and securities.....	95,218.74
Banking house .....	5,000.00
Furniture and fixtures.....	3,701.37
Other real estate .....	2,674.67
Due from banks and trust companies.....	28,408.18
Cash on hand .....	7,656.06
Cash items .....	547.04
Current expenses .....	347.01
Total .....	\$420,147.60

#### LIABILITIES

Capital paid in .....	\$ 25,000.00
Surplus .....	10,000.00
Undivided profits .....	4,189.87
Exchange, discounts and interest.....	1,080.02
Demand deposits .....	388,183.34
Certified checks .....	5.00
Due to banks and trust companies.....	390.98
Contingent fund .....	298.39
Total .....	\$420,147.60

State of Indiana, County of Starke, ss:

I, Perry H. McCormick, cashier of the First State Bank of North Judson, Indiana, do solemnly swear that the above statement is true.

PERRY H. McCORMICK, Cashier.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 7th day of November, 1914.

HARRY C. MILLER, Notary Public.

My commission expires December 12, 1915.

## MONEY AND BANKS

About the year of 1786 the Congress of the Confederation established as the money unit of the United States the dollar of 375.64 grains of pure silver. This unit originated in the Spanish dollar, a milled coin, being the coin in general use up to that time. An act of Congress in April, 1792, adopted a monetary system upon a gold basis of 24.75 grains of gold and the silver dollar was reduced to 371.25 grains of pure silver. The first mint ever established in the United States was at Philadelphia and there began the coinage of gold and silver at a ratio of 1 to 15. Different acts of the Congress were passed between the years of 1834 and 1853 readjusting the ratio of the two coins to agree with the commercial value of both metals, as the cheapest one generally forces the dearer out of circulation. It was not until the year of 1873 that the single standard of value was established of gold, as it was found to be impossible to keep them on an equality without frequently changing the ratio to conform to the commercial value of both metals. Gold from that time on has been the unit of value with silver as used for convenience in smaller business transactions and as subsidiary coins.

In the early days of Indiana there seems to have been no paper money in circulation. Trading one article for another was used as a sort of money medium or used as a currency. Those values were based upon the fur, as mink, coon and muskrat skins at whatever they would sell for. Such conditions could only exist in a thinly settled country, as manufacturers were an unknown quantity in those days, and what trading they did was for the things they actually needed to sustain life. In those days the settlers raised on their small patches of clearing a part of their living, depending upon the wild game and wild fruits for the rest. They traded wheat or corn for salt and such articles that they could not obtain in the country or make from the lands within their range. They always met on certain days at a place designated, by giving notice beforehand, and there they would trade or "swap" one article for another. They generally used the word "swap" or "swapping" in their dealings with each other.

It was usually the case that they did a great deal of their trading at the close of some public or religious meeting, where they would remain for hours carrying on the trading of their different kinds of articles, sometimes to be delivered afterwards. Later they came in possession of a little government paper called "scrip," as also a British and silver coin which was introduced by settlers from the East. Should they want to make change they would cut a Spanish dollar into halves, quarters and eights, a practice that would be a violation of our laws in this day and age of civilized progress.

The first banks of Indiana when it was a territorial government were chartered in 1814. This was when the following banks were chartered: The Bank of Vincennes and the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Madison. In 1816, at the time that Indiana became a state and the constitution recognized, the charters of those two banks were estab-

lished. The bank at Vincennes was established as the state bank in 1817, making the bank of Madison as a branch bank. Then came the establishing of the bank of Vevay and Corydon. The bank at Vincennes was so unsatisfactorily managed that the Legislature in 1821 revoked their charter. This caused a heavy loss to some of its patrons but the branch at Madison paid out in full, continuing on until about the year 1834, when the state felt a great depression in financial circles and prices went down to a low figure. Epidemics broke out in which many people died and suffering reigned from 1821 to 1824.

The government became convinced that a reduction in the price of land should be made thereby encouraging the coming of new settlers, and then the prices of the public lands were reduced from \$2.00 per acre to \$1.25 per acre. It did, however, work out well, for better times were soon seen, prosperity gradually returned, public improvements were soon begun and hurried to completion. Among the public works were the building of canals and roads through the country.

The State Bank of Indiana was chartered in 1834 (while the Government surveyors were surveying the lands embraced in Starke County), with authority to establish branch banks. This bank became a complete monopoly. The charter was to run twenty-five years and during that time no other bank was allowed to operate in the state. True, the management was conducted upon sound financial principles, but in 1837 a panic, which it was claimed was caused principally by President Jackson's interference with the United States Bank, compelled the Indiana State Bank to suspend specie payments. But in the year 1842 the Legislature ordered the bank to resume specie payment, and from that time on it was always ready to answer all demands and redeem all notes presented at the bank. In 1832 to 1840 the state was lending assistance toward the building of our canals and roads through the country, which involved the state materially, and in 1839 or 1840 the Legislature ordered an issue of \$1,500,000 at the rate of 6 per cent interest. A depreciation of this scrip caused speculators to take advantage of the markets, but it was later redeemed. Then the issuing of scrip by the state created a still further inflation of the currency. All manner of business men and companies, contractors and men carrying on all trades began the issuing of paper money or scrip, which was redeemable in goods or merchandise, and it became a common thing among the people. The scrip issued by the plank road company had for its basis the receipts of toll, as there was toll fee charged upon those plank roads to meet the expense of keeping them up and in repair.

The denomination of this scrip ranged all the way from a 25-cent shimplaster to one of \$3. Being printed upon blue paper, it became derisively known and styled by the name of "Blue Pup," which was to distinguish it from "Red Dog" of the state, as the last named was made of red paper. About the same time the State of Michigan chartered its bank, with slow regard to the financial soundness of its paper money, which soon covered the whole northern part of Indiana and

caused a depreciation of all currency and added to the difficulties in all the financial affairs of the country. It seems, however, that the state bank was well managed and those paper bills passed without discount, but ere long there were those that became discontented and envious, as it appeared to have become a monopoly.

Then in the revision of the new constitution, the clause in the original bill of 1816 giving the state bank full and exclusive power and authority to issue money was stricken out and gave the Legislature the authority to establish free banking laws. This act was passed by that body in 1853, and two years later a charter was given to the State of Indiana which was vetoed by Governor Wright, but became a law over his veto.

It was not until the year 1859 that the charter of the old bank expired, but there was an understanding entered into in which the new company was to buy out the old, and the change was made in 1857 on certain conditions, which were to the effect that Hugh McCullough should be made president. This was done, and by the good and honorable course pursued by Mr. McCullough he soon established a safe and sound basis of this bank, which went through all the financial difficulties of 1859 and continued its business until in 1865, when it was suppressed by the national banking system.

Banks of issue bobbed up in all directions and the banks made no claims to be banks of deposit. Their only thought was to issue and float notes. Then a company of individuals would throw their forces together and buy up a few thousand dollars' worth of depreciated bonds of some municipality, far away perhaps, deposit those with the state auditor, and thereby authorized to enter into the issuing of paper money. This privilege was often abused, for they would issue bills many times greater than the amount of securities that they would deposit, float them, and they would soon become worthless. A good many of those banks would start on just sufficient capital to secure the engraving and printing of the notes and the necessary fixtures to fit up an office, which was very scant in furniture. Mr. McCullough, in speaking of those banks, said: "Their life was pleasant and short; their demise ruinous and shameful. As soon as their notes began to be presented for payment, they died without a struggle." Mr. McCullough was the first to become controller of the currency under the act which established the national banking system in 1865, and was afterward the secretary of the treasury.

Little is known of the floating of those bills in the first of the '50s in Starke County, but later this was a matter that gave to our pioneer citizens much concern. As there were but few people in this part of the state, the portion out of which Starke County was organized in 1850, as I have said before, the money question was not of so much importance then as it came to be soon after. Those bills might be worth one hundred cents on the dollar today, but there was no assurance of what it would be after a night's sleep. Those bills were commonly known as "wild cat" money.

In looking over some history I find a sketch written by Wilson, an article on banking, which was read before the historical society on February 26, 1909, which says, "The only bank I ever saw along the Wabash or the Kankakee River was a farmer banking up his house one day. And the snow banks, that bank up in the winter, and the sand banks that are banking up in May. But there's faro banks galore along the river and other banks in which you put your trust; then there's another kind of bank you put your money in; there's a loud report and then that bank's bust."

Much credit should be given to Abraham Lincoln, the President of the United States, for the conditions and changes in our monetary system. We now have a currency reliable, a currency that we can exchange any place upon our globe, which rule has held good and faithful ever since 1863, no one losing a dollar on account of our national banking laws. By the present laws state banks are allowed to issue their own notes, but the tax is so high that it is impracticable, and only national banks under control of the comptroller of the currency have been issuing bank notes since the national bank system was established in 1863. We do have, however, state and private banks of discount and deposit and savings banks so well taken care of by legal conditions and restrictions, making the stockholders responsible, with examinations made often, and requiring the stockholders of savings banks to have been citizens of the county for at least five years, and to have in their possession a certain amount of unincumbered real estate. With the protections thrown about us we seldom hear of defalcations of banks since the days of "Wild Cat," the "Blue Pup" and the "Red Dog" are over. Just recently, in fact in the year of 1893, our Legislature passed a law by which trust companies could be established, but they do not do a general banking business, they only receive deposits and make investments, execute bonds and administer estates. We have a law also authorizing the organization of building and loan companies, especially to benefit and encourage the laboring class of people to secure their own home by paying a certain per cent of the loan each month. There were several of those associations or organizations in this part of the state which helped many to procure a home who perhaps otherwise would have had to do without. Those associations seem to be retiring, as we do not hear of them very much of late.



## CHAPTER XVI

### THE COUNTY'S SOLDIERS

The great Civil war experienced by our people fifty years ago was a fearful and heart-breaking thing to contemplate, a dread for the wives and children of those men who went forth at the country's call for "more men," leaving the plow standing in the field and the anvil in the shop. The most piteous thing of all was the leaving of their families. He bids adieu and starts for the field of action, to fight for the flag of his country that he and his family may be safe under its floating banner and that the nation be preserved. Such were the feelings of those who fought in the great Civil war, who so valiantly answered the country's call.

When the cannon's roar resounded far beyond the hills at Fort Sumter on that eventful morning in April, 1861, then began the men of Starke County to volunteer and prepare for war, and it was in the summer of that long and lonesome year that the Twenty-ninth Regiment of soldiers started for the scenes of action. Our farmers, merchants and business men gave up their professions and enlisted in the service of our country. Many were killed upon the field of battle and others returned home after more than three years of hardships during that awful struggle in which the Union was preserved and peace and liberty once more prevailed. It was left to those that returned to relate the scenes and carnage of that great conflict then closed.

Many were shot, many maimed and crippled for life; but such is war. So, we see, that Starke County responded promptly to our country's call, and its men among hundreds and thousands of brave and true boys fought through the war to the end. There are many yet living in the county that will never forget the hardships they endured during the rebellion from 1861 to 1865. When those that were left returned to their homes once more, many found their families—some dead, some gone or removed to some other location. Many of those soldiers that went into the war have never met each other since the war closed, some going to one part of the country and some to another.

The blood spilled upon European soil during the present awful struggle makes the hearts of our old soldiers of the Civil war throb with emotion for the lives and suffering of those in that far away country. While the stoutest fathers and their sons are engaged in that dreadful warfare, we shall hope that we may never have a repetition of that great war between the North and South of fifty years ago.

Living peaceably at rest, our country, not being engaged in this great foreign warfare, can give assurance that we are to live among men who shall advocate peace and prosperity among all nations of the earth. So awful is the thought of war, it ought to be a lesson well taught that to live in peace with our neighboring countries should be the watchword of us all.

The following is a list of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, with the soldiers from Starke County included in the list:

Leland H. Stoker, Cornelius Fymeson, Eli M. Albright, James H. Collins, Mentor J. Hill, Michael F. McCrory, Charles Pierce, Charles Rogers, William P. Stevenson, Alonzo V. Wade, Henry Lathrop, Ira S. Morey, Lewis Bentz, Aaron Deloter, Hutchinson Hutchinson, William J. Otis, Frank Pierce, Peter L. Runyan, Jr., William M. Stockdale, Ezra C. Albright, John C. Griffith, Edward G. Burgess, Charles Grosspitch, George F. Mame, Aquilla R. Philpot, Sylvanus Rathbone, Andrew Sack and Hamp W. Wright.

Company A—Irenus McGowan, David B. Allen, James R. Wadsworth, Miletus McGowan, John Hunt, Hiram Bundy, Hiram Baker, John A. Berger, John Boyer, James M. Carpenter, Elias F. Contad, Barney Cummings, Claudene Dillingham, Willard Fales, Eli H. Frink, Adam H. Gleason, David Haines, Philip Haines, William H. Hanselman, William Hunt, William H. Keyes, William Leteher, Frederick McGowan, Edward A. Parker, Lewis Phenecie, Eli Rinehart, Charles E. Sabin, Albert H. Stewart, Andrew Summerlot, Calib Talbot, Simeon Tingler, John J. West, Frederick B. Wood, George Brown, Nelson Berger, Gilbert Carpenter, James Conn, Benjamin K. Garfield, Orlando J. Dennison, Henry E. Elliott, Richard J. Gaskill, Jacob Ferrier, Charles H. Jennings, Joseph M. Everhart, William H. Cole, Moses B. Hushey, Webster Allen, Thomas J. Baker, Francis H. Beach, Anson Brown, George D. Cleveland, Chester Coe, John T. Dennis, Joseph J. Delabaugh, George Fisher, James Gatehouse, George E. Guthrie, George Hackett, Nathaniel Hanna, Harris V. Holdridge, John W. Huffman, William Kerns, George Myers, Cornelius Moore, Edwin L. Parker, James Phenecie, Daniel Ruth, Oscar C. Sabin, William Stevenson, Franklin Summerlot, Joshua E. Taylor, George D. Tuttle, Frank Willaby, Hiram W. Woodard, Lakin W. Bicknell, Michael Bowerman, Horace Cook, Jesse Craft, Jacob Dixon, John Eaton, Ezekiel Field, Andrew G. Gwin, John W. La Rue, Emery G. Melindy, Daniel Berger, Ziba H. Jsjger, John Hutchins, James J. Adkins, Abner W. Beck, William Bender, David Bromley, Alonzo Courtney, Fredrick Cloek, William Deeler, John Eleo, Chauncey French, Christian Gibbons, Hugh Guthrie, Henry Hanna, William Hanselman, Judah Hutchins, William Jenkins, Reuben Knowles, Hiram B. Melendy, William S. Moore, John Petty, William C. Phenecie, William H. Stitson, Lafayette R. Spangle, Levi A. Stuck, Franklin B. Seymour, William J. Taylor, Charles L. Wells, Lewis H. Wilkin, John P. Altman, Charles J. Berger, Aaron K. M. Crise, Samuel Coble, John B. Christenberry, James Darling, Jonathan L. Emery, Allen Ferguson, Smith Guthrie, William H. Grundman,

Emery W. Hutchins, Frederick High, George W. Hills, Thomas M. Huey, Bland B. Ketchum, David Lord, Jacob C. Likes, Henry McKinney, Samuel H. Moore, Daniel C. Northway, Alvah Pattee, Hubert Rhodes, Mortimer Seymour, John Simpkins, James W. C. Shable, Theodore Twitchell, Henry B. Tague, William A. Van Cleve, Nathaniel P. Walcott, Elijah J. Waller, Robert H. Garrett, Stephen E. Heley, Alfred Haywood, Price W. Hanley, Erastus P. Hall, Alex W. Kilpatrick, John B. Lacey, James McNabb, Noah Martoff, Joseph Miller, Thomas A. O'Neal, William Priest, John Roach, Valentine Summerlot, Henry Shook, John P. Tillotson, John Tingler, William H. Tolbert, Adrian Walker, William H. Walcott, Lewis G. C. Young, Preston Howarth, Robert A. Haffield, Henry Holden, Joseph H. Hall, James Inman, Peter J. King, Martin A. Lewis, William W. McVay, James S. McCray, Lewis Y. Newhouse, William S. Polk, Edward J. Quigley, William Richman, William C. Sweeney, Alexander D. Sargeant, James E. Thompson, James E. Taylor, George L. Van Ankin, James M. Wiloughby, Alexander G. Wilson and Philip L. Young.

Company B—Levi M. Hess, Amos B. Butler, Richard W. McCumsey, Samuel Knight, Amos B. Mills, George Jackson, William Buras, John R. Buchanan, Albert Camp, Zora A. Clifford, John B. Grawson, Sprague P. Dewolf, Albert P. Fox, Charles Groesbeck, Scott Haynes, Jonathan Honck, Simeon Key, William Knight, Calvin Marshall, Milton Mills, Almond Mott, William P. Needham, Uriah Osborn, James J. Reem, Samuel Riefsnyder, Philip Row, Henry Sebring, Luther Smith, Franklin M. Stewart, Ira Stetler, Elijah McCumber, Alfred W. Fenton, William Ivans, David B. Hutchinson, Garrett Ream, George P. Amidan, Cornelius M. Boyd, Manius Buchanan, William Chasey, Lewis Coleman, Webster Criss, Robert S. Dickson, Norman E. Gibsou, John Groesbeck, John K. Harris, Owen D. Ivens, Seth W. Keesey, Benjamin McCumsey, Jacob Miller, George Minager, Samuel Mott, Jacob Odell, Webster F. Paxson, John Reed, Absalom Row, Samuel Saylor, Joseph Showalter, William H. H. Smith, John M. Stonebraker, George Temple, George W. McKain, Stephen Deardoff, John F. Younts, Cyrus Hughs, Sylvester Seymour, Isaac T. Aldrich, James P. Boyd, Thomas Buchanan, Henry C. Clifford, Richard W. Cook, Samuel Davis, Robert Fahlman, William Gonser, Jonathan Gushwa, James R. Hoyt, David James, Franklin Knight, Benjamin McCreasey, Levi Mills, George Moore, Bethania Myers, John Osborn, Daniel Rager, Isaac Reed, Moses Row, Henry L. Seamon, Abner Smith, Lafayette Stauffer, William Stover, Simon Trego, Jacob J. Ulrich, William A. Worley, Cyrus Wyland, Thomas Anderson, William B. Allen, John Bowman, Jacob Bickel, Edson Blanchard, Joshua Boomershine, Woodford Cottran, Talmon L. Cross, James Coldwell, William Davenport, Lewis C. Foust, John Featherston, William Gladwell, Philip Gushwa, William Harri-man, George G. Howard, John R. Kimmel, Thomas L. Lacey, David Liby, James McCurdy, Henry Metcalf, Zebnis A. McCumber, Peter Ricing, John R. Rugg, John F. Schofield, Jonas Simpson, Washington

Snodgrass, Richard Snyder, John Teller, Charles W. Williams, Richard W. Wright, Joseph Wear, Adam A. Whitehead, Joel Wyland, Emanuel Aurand, Elias Bushong, David Baxter, John Bloomington, Joseph Beam, William J. Bowman, James M. Corns, John F. Cross, Christopher Clay, Hiram Drawley, John G. Fulk, John Gushwa, James Gilmore, Francis B. Griffith, Fredrick Harsh, Zeph Hollingsworth, George B. Looseman, John Lorents, John Moore, Solomon Mottinger, Michael Miller, Allen Nickson, Samuel Rugg, John F. Rudy, Jonathan Shaffer, Levi A. Simmons, Richard Shade, Tracy R. Terrell, David Tirlpaugh, John C. Wade, George Weipert, Elias Wright, Thomas Williams, Henry Amidon, Jacob Bents, James M. Bristol, David Beninger, John J. Berry, John Hutton, George W. Conner, Christopher Camp, Daniel Croop, William H. Estep, John Furr, Merritt Gibson, Peter Gouser, Eli Hires, James H. Hulls, David Hancy, William Lants, David Luttsman, Alva Mott, Castile F. McCreary, James McCuen, Jonathan Poe, Robert Renner, John F. Shehan, William H. Stetler, Henry Shemery, Christopher Shade, Olystus Thornberg, Benjamin Williams and Jacob Walmer.

Company C—Thomas S. Cogley, Columbus Gates, David F. Beach, Benjamin Matchett, Oscar Rockwell, John H. Chappell, Frank Batch, Isaac W. Bowen, Leroy M. Burdick, Alfred A. Butler, Henry W. Cline, William H. Crane, David W. Crouch, Seth Eskridge, John Garver, Henry H. Graves, John H. Haun, Augustus Hendricks, George W. Hopkins, Adam Hull, Henry J. Jourdan, Walter Nevins, William VanWent, Henry L. Booth, Davis Williams, James W. Brink, William Backhaus, John Batch, Charles H. Bookhoyt, Henry C. Budd, David P. Bryant, James L. Cline, Alexander S. Crane, Robert Diuwiddie, George W. Fessenden, John W. H. J. Gillett, John W. Grover, Hiram A. Hall, Loomis Herrod, John C. Holtorf, John W. Johnson, Stephen Kish, Leroy S. Burch, Samuel L. Lock, Francis A. Shoemaker, Daniel Shoemaker, Richard W. Comfort, Fernando C. Barnes, Samuel H. Boardman, John Burdick, Gilford D. Burch, Bergen H. Brown, Charles Corkins, Ayers Crouch, George C. Dorland, Fletcher Garis, Jeremiah Goodman, Peter Groover, Patrick Hays, Harvey Holmes, James M. Huffman, Benjamin F. Jessup, Lafayette Keyes, George Lawrence, John McCune, Jacob W. Mandeville, John H. Michael, Archibald S. Morton, John Phillips, James H. Preston, Wallace H. Rockwell, John W. Shoemaker, William W. Taylor, Mart L. Vandenwalker, Francis M. Winchell, Albert Brown, Simon T. Bailey, Samuel M. Brady, Elijah E. Collins, Thornton Davis, William T. Graves, Alfred Grierson, Green L. Holtsclaw, Henry M. Harvey, John T. Jones, Isaiah H. Mitchell, Peter B. Mock, Alston Nichols, Robert F. Newby, Michael Phillips, John M. Powell, George W. Raines, Charles F. Ray, Jeremiah Swisher, Thomas Sweringen, William H. Tilton, John M. Templin, Christian Wachstetter, Benjamin F. Wells, Walter Lightcap, Alonzo McLane, Rhymus S. Mandeville, Alonzo Miller, James M. Nelson, Norval Phillips, Alfred Reed, Theodore D. Romans, Adam Sigrider, William Toyne, John A. Whitercraft, Clinton F. Worden, Absalom A. Bowers, Joel E.

Bray, John E. Cox, John C. Cline, William English, Henry C. Gluckey, John M. Gully, Simon P. Hagee, James H. Jones, Albert P. Love, Samuel M. Mitchell, John L. May, James Nichols, George Phillips, James Phillips, George C. Robey, Alfred B. Richardson, Charles Russia, Lewis Sapling, John B. Sutton, Edward H. Thompson, Esquire Turner, Robert P. Williams, Jesse M. Wade, Silas Long, Richard McLane, Thomas Marr, Sylvanus Monroe, Orlan R. Peck, Tristram Pike, Enoch Robinson, John Shaffer, Justin Smith, Jacob A. Troxel, Cullen J. Wickham, Philander C. Burch, John H. Biddle, John M. Barker, William Coburn, John Daily, Alfred B. Fox, Simpson C. Green, Emanuel Hickman, Seth Huron, Jr., William P. Jones, Joseph W. Lewis, William McCarty, William R. Mendenhall, James Newman, William Phillips, Dan C. Postill, George E. Riley, Washington Reynolds, Charles Scott, Marmaduke Smith, Richard B. Timmons, John H. Tilton, Benjamin F. Walden and Jacob Whitehead.

Company D—McCaslin Moore, Joseph Phillips, Byron W. Worden, Jonathan F. Sanford, William R. McCormick, Daniel Rowell, William Anderson, James Baker, Silas J. Bascom, Asa Brown, William H. H. Coffin, Riley H. Craig, Benjamin Fairchilds, Harvey Goon, Thomas M. Hamlet, David S. Hepner, William H. Herrill, Andrew C. Shepherd, Alpheus Dunlap, William T. Baker, Oliver S. Carpenter, Matthias T. Hepner, James Abbott, Oakley Askridge, Isaac R. Bascom, William S. Bidwell, Gilman Bryant, Park H. Collins, Ezekiel Cole, John M. Fisher, Harvey C. Green, John W. Hanshaw, William T. Hepner, Alexander Hewitt, John H. Geller, Elson A. Smith, James H. Dunlap, Alexander Young, Darius Ault, Caleb P. Adams, Barzilla Askridge, Jonathan Bascom, Michael Blew, John O. Burton, James S. Collins, William Elmendorff, Arthur Girard, Franklin C. Hamlet, David Hay, Joseph Herrin, Jabez Izzard, Job W. Johnson, Sylvester Kennedy, Jacob Leiby, John McConnehey, Calvin Miller, John Oakman, Thomas Pyne, Jacob Robbins, George W. Sherwood, Robert E. Short, Jeremiah Smith, William H. Stephenson, Elkanah Strimbach, Peter F. Wambagh, John Windbigler, Abraham L. Zook, Levi T. Bell, William J. Bell, James W. Boyle, Alonzo B. Craig, William Darragh, John C. Free, Albert H. Highway, Charles W. Hartman, John F. Johnson, Allen J. Kutch, Joseph Long, David McCumber, Edward McCann, John McMullen, Joshua Pryor, Robert L. Russell, Albert Stevenson, William H. Stout, Owen O. Thompson, Joseph C. Vertner, George B. Whitaker, William Wallace, John J. Kaler, William Landon, Smith Love, John McMillen, William Miracle, Jeremiah L. Ormsby, Nathaniel Rebstock, Andrew B. Serrels, Jasper H. Shore, James Simmons, Jesse R. Smith, John Stickley, Napoleon B. Swires, Peter Warner, Charles Worden, William Zook, George H. Burch, Christopher C. Belcher, Edward Case, Jesse Chappell, Eli French, John Goodman, Andrew L. Hanshaw, Thomas J. Hobbs, John T. Johnson, Arnett Lindsey, Joseph Larrimore, Joseph Miller, David McCann, Jacob S. Miller, Robert Proyer, William Russell, Levi Stevenson, Jared Spooner, Henry C. Turnbull, Joseph Wayman,

Anthony Weise, Samuel M. Kelly, Peter Laguire, John H. Mackey, Charles Melcomb, Isham R. New, George D. Overly, David W. Rhodes, Abraham Shaffer, James Short, Ezra J. Smith, John Smith, Charles Stowell, William VanNote, Henry Windbigler, Joshua Wyant, Benjamin Anderson, Francis Bell, Adam Burgeaff, John E. Collins, William H. H. Daughy, David T. Ferguson, James Goldsberry, Julius C. Hatter, John W. Harrison, James E. Johnson, John M. Logan, Peter Lantz, Courtland Marsh, Isaac McMullen, John Orr, Charles Rossen, Hamilton Smith, Tipton Short, Samuel Shirley, Tucker Thornton, John W. Worden, John Wallace and Thomas J. Wilkins.

Company E—Austin Sargent, Jefferson Boshop, Nelson B. Bennett, Milton Mitchell, William Griswold, George Johnson, Allen Brown, Henry Burns, Alexander H. Copner, Robert W. Christie, Daniel Callihan, Tyra Douglass, Michael Folley, Jacob R. Fowles, Oliver E. Felly, William H. H. McDonald, John G. Penrose, Sylvanus Bishop, George Myres, James P. Wilson, Thomas Athon, Samuel W. Bennett, John W. Chestnut, John N. Covert, James Campbell, Andrew M. Callihan, David Early, John Fouts, Edward G. Fry, Joseph B. Graham, Leander B. Sargent, Joseph M. Bennett, Benjamin F. Fickle, John Henderson, John F. Callihan, Aaron Booth, Thomas Black, Edward Campbell, Isaac Crane, Thomas J. Campbell, Joseph S. Calkins, Benjamin Elliott, George Fultz, Alfred Faunce, Cyrus A. Goodwin, John D. Green, John Humes, Samuel Helper, Enoch B. Jones, Willis H. Kelley, Bradford Louderback, Theodore Morrison, Job V. Pownall, William H. Pownall, Stephen H. Read, Edward S. Smith, Enos Stndebaker, James Townsend, John Walker, William Yocum, William J. Blue, Felix G. Buck, Jacob L. Brockover, Harvey M. Coan, Edward R. Colstir, John W. Crouteh, Andrew Demoss, Robert Davis, Silas Elliott, Thomas F. Fickle, David H. Freeman, John A. Gordon, Zimri Holenbeck, John Horton, Peter Henderson, William H. Kinster, William Livingston, Gideon Martin, Philip Miller, Joshua Nelson, Jacob J. Power, Michael Rising, Henry Risinear, William D. Stoddard, Enoch B. Smith, Charles Stinnett, Solomon Showalter, Oliver B. Sargent, John I. Vandever, John Wright, Harvey Grable, John B. Hollenbeck, Adam Jenkins, David S. Kahlen, John Louderback, John S. Lunsford, Samuel McElhany, Henry C. Pownall, John V. Read, Ezra Rhodes, Robert W. Smith, Alexander H. Thompson, James Ward, Daniel M. White, John Asher, Channey L. Blue, Henry Burns, James M. Bowser, Charles Cassaday, David H. Calkins, Charles Coray, Jacob R. Deckard, John Early, Oliver B. Enyart, Henry Ferrell, Thomas H. Flemons, John A. Girt, Frederick Hemminger, Thomas Hefty, Cornelius Jones, James Lemasters, Samuel Lamb, Henry C. McLaughlin, John Marsh, Henry C. Olliver, Thomas Pownall, Michael Rhodes, George W. Runnels, William Spiker, Henry Shakel, David R. Smock, Adam Sinder, George W. Thompson, John Wilson, James Youkum, Henry Grow, Philip C. Hinkle, William H. Jones, William J. Kline, Allen Louderback, Alfred C. Myers, John W. Martin, Isaac W. Pownall, Robinson B. Read, Daniel Smith, Alexander

Seedam, John Tuttle, Jacob J. Warrick, John Wagoner, George W. Ash, Joseph H. Ball, William J. Buck, Samuel Clark, Charles C. Connell, William M. Cornelius, George Campbell, William H. Davidson, William B. Enyart, Joseph B. Enyart, Jonathan From, John A. Griswold, John W. Green, John Horton, Plummer Hanson, Nathan Koons, John A. Lowery, Charles Michael, John Morgan, Samuel Norris, Andrew Potter, Joseph M. Henderson, David J. Reed, Isaac Smith, Henry C. Sellers, Henry Stinnett, Harvey Smock, Mordecai Sherman, Edward Tollotson and Gustin P. Wolfington.

Company F—Isaac B. Goodrich, John Taylor, Daniel L. Shanks, Charles W. Schenk, Charles W. Groff, John W. Anderson, Anthony Aubert, Franklin O. Bentley, Timothy Paige, Owen M. Eddy, Alden Whitney, Zachariah Alcock, Homer C. Eller, John T. Arbaugh, Israel Baker, Samuel Bowers, Calvin Stillson, Levi H. Sipes, John Glass, Robert Shields, George J. Epps, William H. Augustine, David Bell, Casper Bowers, Joseph A. Boquet, William H. Brewer, Joseph Burke, Solomon W. Christie, Asa Earls, Rowen Hagerty, James M. Hughes, Augustus Lario, Solomon Mangus, Eli Mangus, Samuel Matlock, Daniel R. Morehouse, Henry F. Parks, George W. Quigley, Elum W. Rice, Henry C. Shedrick, Andrew Swintz, James F. Vinnedge, Henry S. Williams, Nathan York, Peter Brewer, George W. Bremer, John Bowman, John R. Bullock, Lorenzo Casteel, James A. Crech, Frank East, Charles E. Givens, Henry C. Grimm, Samuel T. Head, Jesse Henderson, Jacob Kerns, Amos Maheny, Russell McCormick, George W. Meldon, John Pierce, Jacob R. Parks, Samuel Ritter, James B. Russell, John Sigmond, Nehemiah Smith, Charles R. Stewart, John Tuttle, Cyrus N. Wheatley, John C. Wright, Ashbel M. Brown, Edmond Burkhart, Edward Chase, John W. Duffield, David M. Frame, Fritz Hardy, Daniel Judie, Augustus Lionsous, Elias Mangus, Simon Manuel, David B. Miller, Charles Moritz, John Poff, Turpen Rentfrow, Chrinycance I. Schenek, William N. Schultz, Jerry D. Snyder, Edward Tipton, Frederick Wively, Daniel E. Whitman, Christian Bark, William Black, James L. Baker, William C. Boyer, Hiram V. Corning, Scott Chambers, Jesse C. Davis, Nathan Farr, Allen N. Goodrich, William N. Grimes, David Harrison, Hugh A. Jordan, Horatio Lodge, James T. Martin, Henry W. Miller, William L. Norris, William Parker, John A. Peterson, Charles Ridgeway, Lawrence Scott, John Sparrow, Michael Sowers, Ashley Sutherland, Elijah Watson, John B. Wilson, Covington Way, Lewis Brewer, Joseph N. Burdick, Joseph Caudle, William H. Dodd, James M. Gillan, Jacob Hardy, John W. Kiner, William Longacre, Peter Mangus, Henry Mapes, Solomon C. Miller, Warren Munday, William Pratt, George W. Rizer, Bernhard Segel, Abraham S. Shultz, Frederick Steimer, John J. Traub, Albion A. Williams, William Wood, Courtney Bonneville, James M. Blyler, Walter Bayse, Adam Bremer, William Craiger, Lawrence Cox, Abner P. Dodds, Ferdinand Giroud, Nicholas Gresling, Peter J. Grube, Taylor Hughes, Lewis Kline, William Lawler, David McConnell, John Henry Myers, Daniel O'Shea,

Henry W. Porter, Virgil Reynolds, Absalom Ringer, Uriah Shorte, Andrew Stillson, Andrew J. Stoops, Tilghman Swigart, Jason M. Wheeler, George Witherald and Adam W. Shearer.

Company G—Griffin A. Coffin, John W. Vanderhoff, Samuel H. Gilmore, Alonzo Sturges, John E. Holland, James O. Beahm, Henry Adle, Orasmus Bushnell, Oscar Harris, Aaron H. Miller, Henry Haskins, William L. Eagleton, Wheeler Bartram, Harrison Baxter, David C. Clark, Francis Cunningham, James M. Donaldson, Sherry Evans, David Grice, Joseph J. Haskin, Kenyon Hyde, James R. Johnson, Daniel Leeper, David M. Love, Joseph McDonald, Benjamin S. Maudlin, John E. Oliver, Conrad Popp, Hugh Roberts, William Saybold, Frank N. Sheets, William F. Stewart, William Tennis, Seth Vader, Allen W. Warnock, Chester F. Wilkinson, Abner Arrasmith, John D. Baker, John M. Boschat, Orren L. Closser, William H. Cahill, John Coy, Horace A. Edwards, Thomas W. Firl, John W. Green, Paris Goodwin, Hugh G. Harding, Thomas G. Ham, George W. Johnson, John Lee, Samuel McCarty, Jacob Malone, William Moore, Clemens E. Phillips, Michael Pierce, Joseph A. Sherman, William V. Searlett, John Snyder, Alexander Trent, Peter Walsh, Hiram H. Martin, Austin Steele, James Abbott, John Billfer, Charles Bishop, Henry Clymer, Christopher L. Davis, Henry Dunn, Samuel Freet, John J. Grommon, Michael Hunt, William Ivy, Simeon Key, Charles Lewis, James Love, James C. Megraw, George W. Morton, Sylvanus Palmer, Abraham Popple, Stephen A. Rollins, Benjamin F. Sharpe, Charles F. Skinner, Willard Trull, Henry Towelton, George W. Williams, John C. Watson, George Woodard, Thomas R. Adams, Joseph Batch, Lewis A. Brown, James Costillo, Joseph Conway, Elias Dahuff, Jasper Fogus, John D. Fields, Charles H. Grebe, Peter Hewler, Philip Hicks, Jacob Inel, Andrew Kramer, Henry Lapp, John Miller, John Moore, Artemus Norris, William R. Phillips, Gideon Palmer, David M. Smith, Thomas H. Smead, George W. Shippee, Edward Vanderverter, Americus Wells, Catlon Weed, Alfred R. Abbot, Charles H. Blackwell, John A. Bennett, Henry Charlesworth, George A. Collins, Jacob Daugherty, Andrew Eggenburger, Wheeler Gould, Henry C. Grove, John F. Huntley, John Jackson, John Leahman, Simeon Lightfoot, John McCormack, Philander Mackey, Edward Norwood, John W. Plummer, Amos H. Roberts, David Rhodes, Martin Sent, Michael Snyder, Jonathan J. Trupper, John E. Usher, James Ward, Joseph W. Wheaton, George H. Atwell, William Black, John Barnett, David J. Benjamin, Shelton L. Culp, Franklin T. Clarkson, John W. Eaton, Albert A. Finley, Freeborn J. Fletters, Abram J. Gillispie, Baytt Humble, Willett Ham, Henry C. James, James N. Kibler, Archibald Leach, Enoch May, Thomas Moore, John A. Ocker, David M. Price, George W. Steele, Thomas Smith, August Snyder, George W. Singleton, William Winchell and Robert J. York.

Company H—Thomas H. Musselman, Benjamin F. Stambaugh, Hiram B. Bates, Franklin G. Moore, Libnie H. Hunt, Cornelius Bogart, E. L. Bowden, Eli H. Clampitt, Thomas Dolan, Horatio French, Har-



mon Heacock, William Kemp, Adam Loventhall, Samuel E. Mettee, Patrick Moloney, William Noricks, Eli Reese, David Smith, Philander Thompson, John Ault, Charles Buckley, Samuel D. Burns, Noah Bolan, Jacob Brown, Jefferson Conover, Joseph Douglas, Richard H. Dixon, Jasper Edwards, James Foster, John Folley, Ezra Green, Parkinson F. George, Edward Harding, John A. Haskins, Henry H. Holstine, Amos A. Johnson, George W. Keim, David M. Leard, Isaac A. Linsey, Daniel Lahmar, Isaac Lanegar, Frank Meeker, Jacob W. Miller, Jacob Mussulman, James Petty, Charles W. Price, Daniel Porter, William H. Reavis, Jackson Raccoon, Josiah F. Smyzer, Lewis Senior, George Surdam, Gilbert Brainard, Elijah Hawkins, Nelson Earl, William Williams, Byron Holly, John Barnes, W. J. Bowden, Gilbert Crammore, Charles Earl, Joco Goodbo, James Horton, John Killin, Isaac Lehmer, George S. Manas, James McClain, Theron Potter, Leonard Rider, James M. Stultz, Harvey S. Walker, Charles D. Allen, John Beeraft, George W. Bair, Andrew J. Buckhart, Abraham Booher, James A. Clemens, John Dailey, Lorenzo Elibee, Ottawa B. Evans, Jasper Farnham, Frederick Flagel, John Green, John Gruble, Henry Holwell, James Hodges, Madison F. Holburn, Asa Jones, John J. Kennedy, Thomas La Porey, Nelson Loughton, Joseph Liggett, Elias Miller, Alonzo Mussen, Anson M. McDonald, Erastus Miller, Elijah Poor, James Purhey, David M. Rennoe, Eli H. Reese, Alvin B. Stutsman, Daniel Swigart, Joseph School, Peter Tennis, William Thompson, Thomas H. Reese, Samuel Cade, Martin V. Kemp, Benjamin West, William W. Boyce, Robert H. Campbell, John Dailey, Benjamin Franklin, James H. Harshman, Charles L. Irish, Robert Keown, James McNair, John Miles, Andrew J. Moore, William Ream, Eli Seerist, William Sulkman, Robert Ward, Andrew Adams, Daniel Barlett, William Brumbarger, Oscar F. Brown, Noah Bowman, Byron T. Cooper, William Delany, William English, Henry Ebhart, William Fordyce, George Francis, Alexander Goodrich, Isaac J. Hipple, Phillip Hanpris, Lewis Hetner, Frank Johnson, David Keller, Lewis Kearns, Moses A. Lyons, Lewis Loughton, Oscar Lafevre, Owen McLean, James P. Mareen, Benjamin F. Muttshaugh, William H. Petty, Madison Piper, William Persing, John W. Robinson, Peter Raccoon, Jacob Smith, William Streable, Jesse Shoemaker, Martin Thornton, Quigley Thomas, Benjamin F. Wright, Henry E. Welch, David F. Willard, John Thalls, Elwood Ward, George H. Winslow, Jacob Yeidicker, James Underwood, William J. Walters, Anthony Willis and John Zoleman.

Company I—John Flucard, John D. Armstrong, William H. George, Wilson Cherry, Anson Badgley, James E. Bivens, Russel Bowen, Loyal Burch, Franklin Coil, William Crawford, Charles Decker, Robert Dilworth, Warren D. Edwards, Joseph Gibbons, Frank Harris, John Hexel, Edwin C. Imley, Frederick Koehler, Michael Miller, Griswold Phelps, William Saylor, George C. Smith, George W. Van Kirk, Oliver Allen, William H. Burton, Joseph Buckles, Allen Bodine, Eli Burk, James H. Chappel, John Deep, Jacob H. Ehret, Edmond Everhart,

Alexander Gilmore, Samuel Gipe, Artemus G. Harrington, John Haley, John A. Johnson, Lewis C. Lee, Levi Lewis, Michael McCormac, Andrew J. Middleton, William Maples, Jacob McLaughlin, Frederick Nolting, James Quigley, William S. Repogle, Israel Rose, Daniel Shotwell, Francis Sherwin, George W. Harper, Viat E. Smith, John R. Green, Benjamin Dilworth, Alphonso Kidwell, Warren Babbitt, John Bromley, Charles Burton, Patrick Collins, Sylvester Crawford, Peter Deggo, John Eavers, Asbury Fleweller, William H. Grover, William W. Hawkins, Lyban Hunt, Michael Katin, John N. McBroom, George Mossholder, William K. Polly, Jacob Shell, Henry Taylor, William H. Whited, Owen A. Ames, John Beiderman, Levi Buzzard, Joseph P. Bishop, Levi Bixler, William B. Chasteen, Orson Dmham, John Edgar, John T. Everhart, Joshua A. Gibbs, James Higbee, Joel G. Holley, Charles Hutchinson, George H. Lee, Oliver Loomis, Sylvester Lovell, Charles Metzker, William A. McCurry, Clinton Mullis, John W. Mace, Samuel E. Pitts, George Repogle, William R. Robbins, Thomas Sage, Charles Singleton, Francis Smith, Robert B. Patterson, Albert Z. Norton, James R. Gregory, David Redding, Jesse N. Marks, Michael Bain, Russel Burch, Benjamin F. Chandler, Patrick Conway, Levi F. Dawson, Lewis Dickle, John Erb, Edmond Fuller, Josiah Grover, John Hall, Martin Howley, Patrick Kelin, Thomas McChesney, Thomas O'Neal, Patrick Ryan, Henry C. Smith, Charles F. Tucker, John Whited, Robert Ames, Leonard Bigger, William Birch, John W. Burton, John W. Cost, Michael B. Clark, William H. Dawson, Theodore Emerson, Thomas J. Flinn, Harvey Gibbs, John Hays, John Holderman, William H. Jamerson, John M. Loomis, Riley Liston, Franklin Lane, Henry F. McLaughlin, Daniel Mason, Arthur Mackey, Frederick Miller, Daniel Pfaff, Alexander Rhea, Peter Rothman, James Simmons, Josiah Shutts, Samuel Sutton, Squire H. Tague, John Tennis, William Williams, Daniel Wright, Joel Wall, Silas Tongate, William H. Tucker, Nathan Watson, Martin Wetzel, William Weaver, Thadeus Tanner, William Thompson, James Williams and Jeremiah Walker.

Company K—John Cutler, Edwin Henderson, James M. Ducomb, Jacob Wynn, Charles J. Swezey, Abner Leonard, William Annis, John L. Bunch, William Cline, John Donahue, Jasper Fogns, Henry C. Hathaway, Henry Hardzog, Parris Henderson, Simon S. Huyler, Philip Kirkendall, John A. Lamb, Frederick Mangus, Zebadiah Oliver, Perry J. Rhue, Solomon O. Shoup, Henry Tener, George W. Ulery, Burroughs Wolverton, Gotlip Wagley, William Akise, Thomas Boone, Harrison Beal, Anthony E. Burnett, Christian H. Casker, William Chateen, Christian Dietrich, Joseph H. Ellis, Thomas Fritch, Jacob Fry, John R. Grant, William Henderson, Hiram Hook, Hiram E. Jackson, Jordan Keen, Francis Kist, George W. King, Milton P. Kizer, Charles H. Lehr, Henry Murphy, John F. McKay, John Ott, Philip Duncumb, Daniel T. Welch, John Sample, Richard J. Henderson, Henry Perry, Luke Aldrich, Simon Bailey, Eli Burns, Tobias Cole, John M. Elder, Jacob Ging, Jesse Hathaway, John W. Hart, Elijah Hildebrand, William

Jackson, Nelson King, James S. Lees, John Mangus, Charles Purdy, Benjamin F. Seybold, Francis M. Smith, Philip Tener, Leander Venedge, John Wood, Frederick Wagley, Joshua B. Barnum, Seymour S. Butler, Henry C. Bell, Lewis P. Baxter, John H. Conliff, Isham Cordill, Peter Dietrich, Leander J. Edwards, George W. Fox, James B. Gearhart, Thomas Grace, Lewis Hitchcock, James B. Henry, Henry B. Jay, David Knepper, Martin L. Kennedy, Peter Kizer, Andrew J. Knoblock, Millard F. Lukens, Daniel Miller, David S. McChesney, Thomas Parker, John R. Moon, Joseph A. Bunch, Andrew Mounts, George W. Parker, Arelius Decamp, Lorenzo Annis, Otis T. Brown, William B. Burnsidcs, Wilson C. Cotton, John Eslinger, John Hildebrand, Christian Hardzog, Dayton Henderson, John Hughes, Cyrus Jones, John B. Kizer, Morgan McGuire, Eli Mountz, Charles Ream, Peter D. Shoup, Benjamin F. Steiner, Samuel Tener, George W. Wiles, John C. Wynn, Levi Arty, Elisha Brown, Levi N. Bodley, Michael G. Byers, John N. Bitters, Francis M. Collins, Francis M. Chapman, Levi Duvall, Jacob Fried, Sylvester A. Fast, Elijah D. Gunsulles, John Henderson, William S. Harris, John Hardesty, Joseph C. Kinsey, Philip Kelly, Lewis King, Jeremiah Kizer, Samuel Lauderman, Lafayette Lewis, David C. Miller, George W. Owings, Finley Powling, Adam C. Pollard, Levi Roberts, Jacob Sneland, Henry Steiner, Rinehart Shroyer, Harmon Tabert, Theodore Titus, Samuel T. Whiteman, Jacob M. Walter, John J. Weaver, Sylvester Young, Michael Price, Samuel J. Rose, James Smith, James T. Shelton, Frank C. S. Simer, Eli Tippet, Jacob E. Talbert, Deloss Wood, Elias Webster, William Weaver, George W. Yanna, George Ringle, Benjamin Ritter, Christian Sailor, Edward A. Stone, Frederick Stickley, James Trauter, Rezin Watkins, John Willey, Charles H. Winslow and Joshua B. Ward.

Unassigned Recruits—William Aldridge, Walker Bays, Elijah H. Collins, Benjamin Clayton, William Cooper, Thomas Dolen, Charles Davis, David Heney, John H. Logan, Valentine Lang, James McEwen, Kennedy L. Martin, John Norton, Nelis Olson, Jacob Roop, Hamilton Smith, Gillon Troyer, Henry W. Thomas, John Worden, Thomas I. Wilkins, Louis Wiseman, George Brown, Charles Brevier, William Cahill, Andrew Camp, Allen J. Couch, John Dean, James T. Ferguson, James H. Hoffield, Peter Long, John Lininger, Jacob Metzler, James McWilliams, James Odell, James Patterson, John W. Smith, Ashley S. Sutherland, Thomas W. Tirrl, Silas Tongate, James White, James Webster, John Wallace, William C. Bennett, Jacob Bowman, James Conroy, James Casad, Mitchel Dolen, Daniel Deeds, William W. Gamer, James Highie, Peter Lepp, John Morris, James Moore, Josiah Neidig, Alexander Osborn, Robert Pryor, Albert Smith, Andrew J. Sculley, John M. Tennis, Samuel Wetzel, Felix Wallard, William H. Wade and Jacob Zedicher.

#### SPANISH AMERICAN SOLDIERS

Starke County boys mustered into service of the United States May 10, 1898, for the Spanish-American war, Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry:

Captain—Charles Windisch.

First Lieutenant—Bradford D. L. Glazebrook.

Second Lieutenant—George D. Laramore.

Sergeants—William H. Clayburn, Louis N. Laramore, Charles H. Peele, Thomas V. Wilson, Othar C. Wamsley and Charles M. Hart.

Corporals—Samuel J. Cunningham, Eber Foote, John R. Braden, Robert F. Rennewantz, Arthur B. Howland and Charles Potter.

Artificer—Henry Garner.

Wagoner—George Evans.

Musicians—Charles E. Eikenbary and Lloyd C. Brown.

Privates—Mark Anderson, Arthur A. Alexander, Arthur A. Bayne, Clayton Bonta, William H. Barrick, John C. Bence, Norman E. Carpenter, John S. Chamberlain, Warren Chapman, Abraham B. Chidister, William E. Duetch, William E. Dillon, Samuel W. Defreese, Albert J. English, Edward Fawley, James B. Finch, Worthy M. Green, William A. Gall, John L. Griffith, Frank M. Haskins, August R. Hilberg, Alvaro Hunter, Wellington Harmon, Frank Humphries, Jarry S. Jennings, William F. Kincl, Ross Latshaw, Joseph W. Loudermilk, George C. Mann, Harry Miller, Matthew McDonald, Frank Nowinski, Clarence E. Platz, William N. Anderson, Byron H. Badgley, Harry L. Badger, Max Biniakowski, Willard S. Beaston, Andy J. Bressler, George W. Carpenter, John M. Chandler, Thomas J. Clark, Harry Davidson, Scott Delong, William M. Draper, Anthony Durken, George D. Elder, Julius Forkies, William Fielder, Chester Grzesk, Edward D. Geller, William N. Harmon, Clayton Hewlett, William Horn, Joseph Hunter, John Haines, Clyde E. Jacks, Spencer S. Koontz, John J. Koscieski, Charles T. Lohse, Elmer E. Louderback, Michael Martin, William Miltenberger, Merl N. Musselman, Franklin E. Phillipi, Charles O. Phillips, James L. Rater, Francis S. Rathfon, Charles L. Scott, Stanley Szalewski, William H. Smith, Daniel V. Summers, John D. Vanhorn, William H. Wash, Walter J. Woods, John J. Whalen, Charley Wolfenberger, William H. Walters, Lloyd Rader, Wilford E. Savage, Milton L. Seagraves, Thomas T. Sloan, Walter F. Stevenson, George A. Vanderwalker, Daniel C. Walters, Haddie L. West, Frank Woltman, Frank Wilders and Frank Zedick.

Those boys having the same spirit of their fathers who responded to the call for men at the beginning of the Civil war, they too quickly answered the call for soldiers at the first of the Spanish-American war, when on the 10th day of May, 1898, the above young men were mustered into service.

Many mothers wept and many sisters shed tears as those boys marched to the front ready to do their duty just like all patriotic citizens have always done when our country needs their services.

Many no doubt felt a longing for the old home, for father, for mother, for sister or brother and for his sweetheart he left behind, but there is a disposition and a desire as well as a duty to his country that spurs us on, that fills the heart of man to ever be ready and willing to tread

the battlefield, to meet the hardships of war that our country might be saved and our laws respected and obeyed, maintaining the integrity of our nation, assuring peace and happiness to all its citizens. The above list is official and correct, having been furnished to the writer by Captain Windish and Sergeant Peele.

Many times the old soldiers of the Civil war will read the names of their comrades upon some chart or list otherwise kept which is a great consolation to them, just as these boys will in after years read the names of their company of the Spanish-American war, bringing back the memories fresh and green of the time they shared each other's company, the hardships, the pleasures and peace of their soldier days.

There must be a feeling for each other especially when in their declining years they shall look back into the past to see what has been and what might have been, should this war have continued as did the Revolution or the Civil war. Well do we remember, at the breaking out of the Spanish-American war in the spring of 1898, that the Cubans' antipathy, opposing Spanish rule and their desire for independence had become so great for several years that it became a menace to the commerce of this country and largely injurious to American interests, to the extent that the Congress of the United States acknowledged Cuba's independence, which brought on the war with Spain. Then the President, William McKinley, issued his proclamation call for 125,000 men, which was in April of the year 1898.

Many have wondered how it was that the first battery was numbered 27, and 157 for the regiment of infantry. In the Civil war this state furnished 26 batteries and 156 regiments and in numbering the batteries and regiments in the Spanish-American war they commenced to number with 27 for the batteries and 157 for the regiments of infantry. The quota to be furnished by Indiana was two batteries of artillery and four regiments, and on the 25th of April, 1898, the governor issued a call for the number of men that Indiana was to furnish. Soon after this the President called upon Indiana for another regiment of men which was promptly raised.

As already shown the company from Starke County was Company A of the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment and they remained in that company until muster day, which was in the spring of 1899.

The result of this war was that Cuba gained her independence and Spain also gave up the Philippine Islands as well as Porto Rico to the United States. Our Government did, however, as a matter of generosity, pay to the Spanish Government the sum of \$20,000,000 for those islands. Thus ended the Spanish-American war.

#### ROSTER OF MEMBERS

of the Starke County Association of Soldiers taken in the year 1908, giving the number of the regiment, company and the state in which they enlisted but now belonging to the above association, in Knox:

A. J. Linza, Henry Upp, H. C. Hisey, Forty-first Illinois, Company F; Joseph Carter, Abraham Wilson, J. B. Barnum, Alexander Horner, G. W. Wolfe, Thirtieth Indiana; Grant Fletcher, Orleando A. Hays, John Giles, One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Indiana, Company C; John Rose, Seventy-fourth Ohio; George C. Carr, Fourth Indiana, Company C; Cyrus Wyland, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company B; Abe Emigh, Fifty-fourth Pennsylvania, Company C; Henry Coleman, Fourteenth Indiana; Joseph Rhodes, Forty-eighth Indiana; Stephen D. Wiser, Twenty-eighth Indiana; Cornelius Phillips, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana; John Lowery, Seventy-third Indiana; G. W. Williams, Twenty-first Indiana Battery; J. H. Snyder, Twenty-third Indiana; L. M. Stewart, Sixty-sixth Illinois, Company I; Joseph Nelson, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company E; Tyre Douglas, Twenty-ninth Indiana; James Vermillion, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, Company E; William Myers, Ninth Indiana; J. A. Bettcher, Eleventh Indiana, Fifty-fourth Indiana Cavalry; W. H. Love, Forty-eighth Indiana, Company I; S. L. Wilson, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company G; Hiram Peeler, Thirty-fifth Indiana; William Manson, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry; Herman A. Seyferth, First United States Cavalry; Clark Dillon, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company I; Albert H. Taylor, Forty-eighth Indiana, Company H; O. P. Fulmer, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, Company H; Enoch Simmons, Seventeenth Indiana, Company E; Jacob Plotts, Ninth Michigan, Company B; Henry Crocker, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry; John H. Bernard, Forty-ninth Ohio, Company E; Allen Ramsey, Fifty-fifth Indiana, Company D; George Cannon, One Hundred and Fifty-third Indiana; James Casad, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company C; George G. Leopold, Ninth Illinois Cavalry; Isaac N. Bailey, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana, Company H; William James, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana; George Ringle, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company C; John C. Kuhn, Thirty-second Indiana, Company D; Geo. Hilficker, Thirteenth Indiana Cavalry, Company K; George W. Beeman, Sixth Missouri Cavalry; J. V. Moore, Eleventh Indiana Cavalry, Company C; George Favorite, Fifty-seventh Indiana, Company I; Moses Rose, Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania Company; John Thomas, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana, Company E; Samuel Getlig, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana, Company D; John E. Collins, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; William Inks, Thirtieth Indiana, Company K; Charles Laramore, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana, Company H; John W. Golding, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana; I. N. Deere, Thirty-ninth Indiana, Company G; M. C. Parker, Second Indiana Artillery, Company M; C. Schultz, Fifty-seventh Ohio; J. W. Falconberry, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company F; James Surpluss, Eighty-first Ohio, Company D; Joseph W. Hiler, Seventeenth Indiana, Company E; Leyo N. Vermillion, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry; An Cross, Twenty-ninth Indiana; James F. Masterson, One Hundred and Fifty-third Indiana, Company H; Benjamin F. Anderson, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; W. E. Gorsuch, Seventy-third Indiana, Company

C; John Miller, One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, Company K; J. M. Caulfield, Seventy-third Indiana, Company G; L. B. Cutshall, Twelfth Indiana, Company I; John W. Inks, Twenty-sixth and Thirtieth Indiana, Company E; C. H. Collins, Thirty-eighth Iowa, Company F; James Good, One Hundred and Thirty-second Ohio, Company B; Royal Bereh, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company I; John M. Wolfram, Fifty-third Indiana, Company H; James Groves, One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana, Company A; J. V. Pownall, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company E; Solomon Speelman, Forty-second Indiana, Company D; William H. Spiker, Third Virginia, Company II; S. M. Maharter, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana, Company F; Al Hagle, Eighty-fifth Illinois, Company B; S. S. Mann, Fifty-seventh Indiana, Company K; J. Grounds, Ninth Pennsylvania, Company E; L. M. Stewart, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company E; H. McMillen, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; R. R. New, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; F. G. Beck, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company E; J. W. Lowderback, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company E; Charles Beeter, Thirty-fifth Indiana, Company H; J. J. Windbigler, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; C. W. Sarber, One Hundred and Sixtieth Indiana, Company II; Charles W. Caldwell, Forty-sixth Indiana, Company K; D. C. Wamsley, Forty-eighth Indiana, Company D; W. Y. Hine, One Hundred and Fifty-first Maryland, Company H; Harvey Wagoner, Seventh-seventh Illinois, Company D; Michael Timm, Second Indiana Cavalry, Company D; F. C. Barnes, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company C; John Barnes, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company H; E. M. Williamson, Seventy-third Indiana, Company I; Julius C. Hatter, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; J. D. Fields, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company G; Isaac R. Bascom, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; John W. Price, One Hundred and Twenty-third Ohio, Company A; Franklin B. Hart, Fifth Indiana, Company I; James M. White, Nineteenth Illinois, Company E; Joseph F. Chapman, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, Company K; James M. Reese, Nineteenth Ohio, Company F; John G. Kratli, Twelfth Indiana, Company B; A. L. Duddleson, One Hundred and Forty-fourth Ohio, Company A; Levi Stevenson, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; Ira Brown, Forty-sixth Indiana, Company H; Jasper Byer, Twenty-third Indiana, Company H; John Cox, One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Ohio, Company A; Homer Chapman, Forty-eighth Indiana, Company C; Jesse Fletcher, Forty-second Indiana, Company C; Harvey Goon, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; Matthias T. Hepner, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; John B. Jain, Thirty-third Wisconsin, Company K; Jacob Keiser, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Ohio, Company D; Andrew J. Laramore, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana, Company A; Leonard Long, Thirteenth Indiana Cavalry, Company K; William J. Marsh, Eighteenth Massachusetts, Company F; Benjamin Oglesby, Seventeenth Indiana, Company A; Samuel M. Quick, Third Iowa, Company G; Oscar B. Rockwell, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company C; James Reed, Ninth Indiana, Company I; A. G. W. Sherman, Ninth Indiana, Company D; Truman Smith, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana,

Company I; Frank Smith, Ninth Michigan, Company B; James Smith, One Hundred and Twenty-second New York, Company D; L. P. Williams, Seventy-third Indiana, Company K; S. M. White, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company H; J. B. Grover, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company I; W. Kelley, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Quarter Master; Albert Stevenson, Twenty-ninth Indiana, Company D; J. W. Heath, Sixth Indiana Cavalry, Company D; Henry Baker, Twenty-sixth Indiana Battalion; Samuel Osborn, Fifty-third Indiana, Company H.

Many of the above soldiers were from different states, but the object of this list is to show the names of the soldiers residing in Starke County in 1908 and belonging to the association as above stated. This shows how the old soldiers change their location and their residences years after the close of that awful struggle which terminated its bloody conflict in 1865.

The above association was organized especially with the view of bringing together the old soldiers of the Civil war where they could enjoy each other's company and talk over the many hardships and privations that they experienced during those war days while in the South. Many pleasant days were also experienced in their soldier lives. There were many pleasant days that they enjoyed together, but when the bugle call was sounded every man was in line at a moment's notice and all through that engagement they fought side by side, some falling mortally wounded, some killed outright, but those were the days that tried the courage of every soldier, who with that determination to fight to the end, stood brave and true until the breeze should clear away the smoke from the battlefield, there to expose to their view the brothers slain, giving up their lives in a glorious cause, defending the American flag that our country should be free.

Many new acquaintances were formed by those soldiers coming together from different states and from various regiments into close relationship with each other. All are brothers in the sense of the life they lived during the years they were away from their families and friends, dreaming perhaps of that good wife, that boy, that daughter, that home so far away. By their faithful service those that survived came home after four long years of perpetual warfare, there to greet the families they loved so well, and again to take up the duties of their farm life or continue in whatever occupation presented itself most favorable to them.

Many of those old soldiers are among us at this time. Many of them are drawing pensions, having been disabled in the army, but money will not restore those old soldiers to the good health that they enjoyed before going to war. Content with their conditions they are seeking to provide and maintain their living, trying to enjoy themselves as best they can under all those difficulties that have followed them from the battlefield.

Those old soldiers, with throbbing hearts and eyes dimmed with years, are ever mindful of the thought that they too shall give up the struggles of this life to be made more joyous for having acted their part so well,



having fought the good fight, having shown to the world their courage, their ambition, their devotion to so sacred a cause, a love for our country, a determination to establish and maintain a government where your children shall be protected from all harm, where they can enjoy the blessing so valiantly defended by the misery, the privations and the suffering of those old soldiers.

One by one the old soldiers are leaving us. Instead of going to war they are going to that peaceful rest where the cannon's roar is never heard and the bayonet flashes not, but all is peace and happiness beyond this vale of tears. Many who fell upon the battlefield while engaged in battle have been sleeping that sleep that knows no awakening, just gone on before, waiting for all the heroes of the great Civil war to join them where they can sing that national air of "a heavenly home beyond the skies." No set of men in the world more display a feeling of gratitude towards each other than do the soldiers of this country, and I have often thought that perhaps this friendship and veneration is prompted more by the thought that ere many years shall pass away there shall be laid to rest many more of their dear comrades, consigned to the tomb just like those who have already given up this life and all that this world contains, only to be remembered by those not yet called upon to receive their reward. The first impulse of man is to overcome his enemy, and to ride triumphantly to victory is the ever-prevailing thought of us all—a thought brought down all along the rugged ages of time.

You who never witnessed the field of battle, you who never faced the awful foe, looking down into the very mouths of the cannons before you ready to go thundering through the ranks of soldiers at a touch, you dear friends have not the knowledge of that mother's boy standing there with drawn gun and sword to protect his home, his country and his Government though he should fall before the enemy; with courage and a true heart he never flinches or shirks his duty but stands firm in the fond hope of coming out of the battle sound and well, gaining the victory for which he offered up his life and all that was in him to give that the nation he preserved and prosperity reign throughout our land from North to South and from the Pacific to New England's ocean shore.

We thank the citizens and soldiers of Starke County for the respect shown us in arranging these meetings. This is the universal feeling of all the old soldiers of our country, grateful for the provisions made for the accommodation of all the old soldiers, who come together from year to year to hold sweet communion one with another and to visit and to talk over those long days of suffering that they experienced for four years fighting the battles of our country, climbing up rugged mountain sides and then descending on the other side, sometimes marching right into the jaws of death. Such is warfare.

Thanks to Him above for the favors shown us that we too were not slain upon that battlefield. While our sympathy goes out for those that fell by our side and the kind wishes for those families left destitute of a father or son, yet many are the kind words spoken by the enemy who

fell wounded in that same conflict, sometimes beckoning to a dear brother some signs of comfort that his condition might be relieved and both restored to their friends once more.

Well do you remember the day that you were mustered out of service and then returning to your home with your honorable discharge from the war that you had been engaged in so long. No wonder then that you congratulate yourselves for the part you took in the war and your return to your old homes there to greet your families and friends and then settle down in peace once more. War is an awful thing. So many of our brave men and boys that go into the battle never know the pleasure of a returning trip to their old home, but many were laid to rest in some southern cemetery lot, there to be known no more by their friends at home.

Hoping that we may all meet again in years to come where we can visit as before and all have a good time together, is the sincere wish of all the old soldiers that have met with you, our friends, on so happy an occasion as those meetings prove to be.

Next year no doubt the old soldier society will be revived and they will join in holding a meeting of all those that are left of the now living in the county. Some have passed away already since the last association was held but many are yet left to unite in the coming meeting of 1915.

## CHAPTER XVII

### PARTIES POLITICAL

Before the time of the Revolutionary war there was no such thing as a political party in this country. Following the discontent of the people in regard to the old country, the people divided and organized what was known as tories and whigs. The whig party resisting the demands of England and the tories advocating submission. About the time that the colonists gained their independence, the whig party became divided, one branch calling themselves the federal party and the other the republican party. The federal party was led by Alexander Hamilton, who had the endorsement of Washington. Both advocated a strong centralized form of government. The republican party, led by Thomas Jefferson, maintained and stood for state rights. Those parties became almost a thing of the past in 1816, James Monroe being elected over Rufus King, a federalist, receiving all the votes but three states, which were Delaware, Massachusetts and Connecticut. With this election ended the federal party and James Monroe was reelected in 1820 with but one vote against him which was cast for John Quincy Adams.

The presidential election four years later was a personal one as there was no real organized political parties at this time. This was the campaign when there were four candidates in the field for the presidency. They were Henry Clay, John Quincy Adams, Andrew Jackson and William H. Crawford. The result of that election showed that neither candidate had received a majority of the electoral votes cast and this threw the election into the House of Representatives, which elected John Quincy Adams.

It was during this time that the whig party had been organizing to succeed the federal party, being led by Henry Clay. The vote cast for him was the action of this new party.

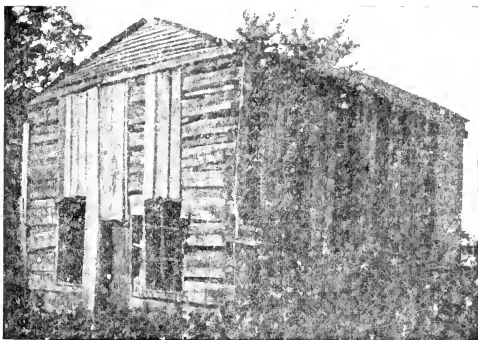
The democrats in 1828 during that campaign came into existence as the successors of the old original republican party. Sometimes it was called the Jeffersonian party under the leadership of Andrew Jackson, who was elected President in that year, and the whig party came into existence under the leadership of Henry Clay.

The whig party is a name of Scottish origin and was at first supposed to mean peasantry, which was given to the covenanters when they took up arms against the oppression of the Government.

After Jackson's first election in 1828 the democratic party was

ushered into existence under that name, and has been known by that name from that day until the present time, showing a greater tenacity of strength and power of endurance than any other party within the history of this country.

This party has never given up. Although many times beaten, it always appears upon the scene at each election, putting on a brave front, showing the greatest confidence, a courage only belonging to a party with grand hopes before them. The whig party had existed since 1824, but was not regularly organized until four years later. It continued its party organization until the year of 1854, when it was succeeded by the republican party, which has gone through many vicissitudes and endured many ups and downs all along until the present day.



STARKE COUNTY'S FIRST COURTHOUSE

Then there was the know nothing party, who were strictly opposed to foreigners voting until they had resided and been citizens for a period of twenty-one years in this country. It was organized under that name in the year of 1852 and four years later, 1856, Millard Fillmore was introduced as the candidate for the presidency for that party. This party never elected a candidate during their short existence, for in the next campaign the party had gone out of existence.

Now it was after the resumption of specie payment, which was in 1873, that the greenback party remembered so well by the writer sprung up. They were so much opposed to that measure of resuming specie payment, that they nominated a ticket and put it into the field at the next election, but were unsuccessful, and some years after they went with the people's party and the national party, which soon went to defeat and ceased to exist.

Next we have the prohibition party organized in the year of 1872. Their object was to prevent the manufacture and sale of all liquors and beverages, and has continued ever since, but never has been successful as a party, yet maintaining and holding to the principles of bettering and educating the people to a higher plane of morals from a political standard of principles. No one will accuse it of holding to anything but high and elevating principles.

During the last score years or more there have been a number of parties formed, as the socialist, the union labor party, the socialist labor party and the labor party, as well as the people's party, but all lying in the background, not showing any great degree of success. Then we have



OLD STARKE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

the progressive party which swung into line perhaps through the influence of Theodore Roosevelt, who not receiving the republican nomination for president in 1912 has worked in that party with those followers up to the present time. The vote in Starke County, at the election, on the 3d day of November, 1914, showed the progressive vote to be 344 out of a total of 1,782 given for secretary of state by this county. In August of 1912 a convention was held in Chicago at which Theodore Roosevelt was nominated for President and Johnson for vice president. They received a larger vote than the regular republican candidates. It is a question what this party will do in years to come.

The democrats made good under the leadership of Andrew Jackson

from 1828 to 1832 and their success was repeated again in 1836 when they elected Martin VanBuren. But in the election of 1840 the whigs were successful, electing William H. Harrison over Martin VanBuren, who was running for re-election. Harrison was known as the log-cabin candidate and was frequently jeered as such by the democrats, who sometimes called him the backwoods candidate, using that as a campaign issue.

Many great public speakings and meetings were held during this campaign, hauling whole log cabins on wagons with barrels of hard cider and coons that were alive. Harrison was wrongfully accused by the democrats of cowardice at the battle of Tippecanoe. The whigs held a great rally at Tippecanoe, and some of our older citizens' parents often told about the barrels of hard cider and the log cabins and the coons very much alive, all using the phrase "Tippecanoe and Tyler too."

Harrison lived only about one month after he was inaugurated President and John Tyler, by virtue of his office, became the President. It is said that Tyler so confused and tyrannized the whigs that they lost the election in 1844, thereby making James K. Polk, a democrat, President in that year. Four years later, the whigs not giving up, nominated Zachariah Taylor, who was known as the hero of the Mexican war, and elected him as the President of the United States. But in 1852 the democrats were successful in electing Franklin Pierce. Then it was that the whig party died to rise no more and the republican party was organized in 1854. Then in 1856 John C. Fremont was the first republican candidate for the presidency, and the writer recollects Allen Richardson well, who sang in the Glee Club during that campaign.

The republicans put up a hard fight, but went down in defeat as James Buchanan was elected as the President of the United States at that election. Starke County has quite a number of citizens that will recollect that campaign as long as they live. Some are living in Knox now that can sit and talk about that eventful campaign for hours at a time. The writer has a faint remembrance of that campaign, can just recollect hearing the name of Buchanan mentioned, which was just after his parents moved to Starke County. In the year of 1856 the republicans held their first national convention, which was presided over by an Indiana man, Henry S. Lane, who was a brilliant speaker.

Mr. Pratt acted as secretary at the convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln in 1860. This was a three cornered campaign, but the republicans gained the day and Abraham Lincoln became the President on the 4th of March following. Starke County gave Lincoln a small majority of course. Had he got the full vote, it would have even been quite small, as at that time the county polled a small vote.

The Civil war of 1861 to 1865 wrought the whole nation into a state of turmoil. Many democrats advocating the cause of the republican party called themselves the union party, who were opposed to a division of the Union. The Legislature did not endorse Governor Morton's policy and that body adjourned without making any appropriations, thus em-

barrassing the state. Governor Morton did, however, borrow money to meet the state's obligations and came out victorious. In the campaign of 1864 Mr. Lincoln was re-elected over Gen. George B. McClellan. Ulysses S. Grant was elected in 1868 over Horatio Seymour, the democratic candidate, by a handsome majority. Starke County went democratic by a small majority. General Grant was re-elected in 1872.

In 1876 the republicans ran Hayes and Wheeler, while the democrats had nominated Tilden and Hendricks. In this election Hayes was declared elected by an electoral commission. Hayes was elected by one vote, although Samuel J. Tilden had a majority of the popular vote of the United States. Garfield and Hancock were the opposing candidates in 1880, but the republicans were successful and elected James A. Garfield as President.

Then in 1884 James G. Blaine was defeated by Grover Cleveland, who took up the reins of the National Government on the 4th of March, 1885. It was left for the campaign to turn the tide and elect Benjamin Harrison over Mr. Cleveland in 1888. In 1892 Mr. Cleveland defeated Mr. Harrison in that election and again administered the affairs of the Government. It was during that very exciting year of 1896 that William McKinley ran against that ever free-silver coinage sixteen to one democrat William J. Bryan for President. Mr. McKinley was elected and in 1900, four years later, Mr. Bryan was again defeated by the same William McKinley.

In 1904 Theodore Roosevelt was elected over Alton B. Parker. Then in 1908 William H. Taft took up the reins of the Government, having defeated William Jennings Bryan at the election in 1908. Woodrow Wilson was elected over Taft in 1912 on the democratic ticket.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY

The different religious denominations represented in the county are: The Methodist Episcopal Church, the Christian Church, the Free Methodist Church, the Roman Catholic Church and the Latter-Day Saints Church all located in Knox and each have a good membership; the Baptist Church, the Lutheran Church, the Roman Catholic Church, the Methodist Episcopal Church, United Brethren Church at North Judson; the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Lutheran Church, the Roman Catholic Church at San Pierre; the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Roman Catholic Church, the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Hamlet; the United Brethren Church at Grovertown; the United Brethren Church at Round Lake, and several churches over different parts of the county.

These go to show that the religious life is not forgotten by the people of Starke County. In the country where there were no church buildings especially provided, the schoolhouses in the neighborhood were used for that purpose so that all who desired to attend might feel at liberty to do so. The time was before schoolhouses were a common thing for meetings to be held in private houses but that is a rare thing now as churches have been built in all towns and some in the country accommodating all the people.

In various chapters, mention has been made of several of the leading church organizations of the county. In the following are found some individual sketches of leading church organizations:

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

No community is complete without churches. Almost the first thing that is asked by a "newcomer" coming into a town or community is—How is the town in regard to churches? No one contemplating to move into a strange place regardless of just what he believes or whether he is a church member or not, but admires and respects any town or community all the more if he sees above the elms, the oaks and the maples the steeples and spires of church buildings.

In addition to what has been said before about the churches it would be well here to present you with a list of the Methodist ministers, the names and the year that they had charge of the churches here, beginning with the year 1853, two years after the organization of Knox, as follows: Francis Cox, 1853; N. L. Brakeman, 1854; (supply), 1855-56; John



T. Jones, 1857; J. B. Odel, 1858-59; Wilson Beckner, 1860; (supply), 1861; J. C. Crouch, 1862; R. D. Utter, 1863; R. H. Sanders, 1864; (supply), 1865-66-67-68; W. J. Forbes, 1869; (marked S), 1870; — Atkinson, 1871; Geo. Guild, 1872; (supply), 1873; J. C. Taylor, 1874; Levi Moore (also marked supply), 1875; A. J. Clifton, 1876; (supply), 1877-78; S. C. Platts, 1879; J. M. Jackson, 1880; S. M. Brown, 1881; Z. Lambert (also marked supply), 1882-83; (supply), 1884-85-86-87; E. P. Bennett, 1888-89; S. W. Goss, 1890-91; R. G. Hammond one-half, N. E. Tinkham one-half, 1892-93; G. M. Williams, 1894; C. H. Leason, 1895; B. H. Beall, 1896-97; W. F. Clark, 1898-99; Robert J. Reid (resigned, G. A. Reeder), 1900-01; O. H. Berry, 1902-03-04-05; E. W. Strecker, 1906-07-08-09; J. M. Williams, 1910; Robert O. Kenberlin, 1911-12-13-14.

There is a tradition that Reverend Munson preached the first sermon in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Knox. Although it is so given in some of the histories, his name does not appear on the church record.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT KNOX

The Christian denomination has existed in this place for a good many years and they have had preaching from time to time by local preachers perhaps but there seems to be no record or list of their names or the time they filled the pulpit before 1892. The information obtained from some of the members I have succeeded in securing shows the following names and the dates so far as could be ascertained from them. Having tried to find a record of those ministers and failed I give the names as well as I can. It seems as though there is no record back of 1892, although the Christians were an organization prior to that time. Mr. Guy M. Wells furnished me with the following list: E. C. Faunce, from 1892 to 1896; W. W. Denham, from 1896 to 1898; E. C. Faunce, January 1, 1898, to September 1, 1898; Grant Waller, September 1, 1898, to January 1, 1899; no regular minister until June 1, 1899; Fannie E. Mickel, June 1, 1899, to January 1, 1900; then no regular minister until June, 1900; H. E. Lueck, June 1, 1900, to July 1, 1901; M. W. Nethercut, July 1, 1901, to August 1, 1902; W. A. Foster, August 1, 1902, to January 1, 1904; D. W. Wakeman, January 1, 1904, to August 1, 1905; W. A. Foster, August 1, 1905, to July 1, 1906; H. M. Streibeck, July 1, 1906, to January 1, 1907; T. P. Bauer, March 1, 1908, to January 1, 1909; E. B. Cross, July 1, 1909, to January 1, 1910; L. E. Page, April 1, 1910, and is the present minister.

Prior to the year of 1892 it appears as though no record was kept of those ministers until E. C. Faunce came here and took charge of the church in that year.

The present new building was built during the time that Rev. D. W. Wakeman was in charge in 1904-05. They have a good membership and take great pride in all their church affairs, always having an organist and also a splendid choir. They have their regular Sunday School in

charge of a competent superintendent. The Christian Endeavor is a great auxiliary to the church, which is not neglected by those ever wide-awake Christians. One thing is very noticeable in their church and that is the organist, who is always at her place to play the organ, never hesitating to do her part. Mr. Page, the minister in charge, is a man well versed in the Bible and besides he has traveled considerably over the world and can interest all who have the opportunity of hearing him tell of the different countries he has had the privilege of visiting, telling of the character, the customs and the manner of living in a foreign land.

#### LATTER-DAY SAINTS

The following is a list of the ministers that have been engaged to preach at this church, also giving the state from which they came, but the date that each occupied that place could not be ascertained, although the names are given in rotation beginning with the year 1860: 1, Elder James Blaksley, Galien, Mich.; 2, Elder Wilsley, Illinois; 3, Elder E. C. Briggs, Lamoni, Iowa; 4, Elder L. B. Scott, Galien, Mich.; 5, Elder Lamfere, Plano, Ill.; 6, Elder Jesse L. Adams, Buffalo Prairie, Ill.; 7, Elder Steven J. Stone, Illinois; 8, Elder James B. Prettyman, Knox, Ind.; 9, Elder Francis Earl, Chicago, Ill.; 10, Elder W. S. L. Scott, South Park, Ind.; 11, Elder Samuel Stroch, Coldwater, Mich.; 12, Elder Charles W. Prettyman, Knox, Ind.; 13, Elder E. L. Kelley, Indianapolis, Ind.; 14, Elder Wm. Kelley, New Albany, Ind.; 15, Elder Edward Blaksley, Galien, Mich.; 16, Elder J. W. McKnight, Galien, Mich.; 17, Elder Columbus Scott, Lamoni, Iowa; 18, Elder J. M. Smith, Flora, Ill.; 19, Elder Wildred J. Smith, Michigan; 20, Elder G. H. Hillerd, Jeffersonville, Ill.; 21, Elder W. H. Pender, Nebraska; 22, Elder M. T. Short, Indianapolis, Ind.; 23, Elder Wm. Waterman, Lamoni, Iowa; 24, Elder Joshua B. Prettyman, Knox, Ind.; 25, Elder W. W. Blair, Lamoni, Iowa; 26, Elder Clyde Ellis, Michigan; 27, Elder James Bagerly, Southern Indiana; 28, Elder John Scott, Southern Indiana.

Thus you see that while the Latter-Day Saints have not had regular ministers hired by the term or year, they have been a long way from not having ministers to preach to them as the above list shows beginning with 1860, one year before the great Civil war swept the southern states. Some of those ministers are residents of Knox and many more of them were well and favorably known by our people here. There are a goodly number of those Latter-Day Saints located in Knox and they are good quiet law-abiding citizens.

This list was handed to the writer by Elder Joshua B. Prettyman, whose name appears on above list as No. 24, and I take it to be correct as Mr. Prettyman was personally acquainted with every one of those ministers, having lived here himself since 1846 except perhaps for a short absence from the county.

This shows that the Prettyman family were residents of this county

or where Starke County was afterwards surveyed out, before the county was organized, about four years ahead of that date, and are living in the town today in apparently good health.

#### FREE METHODIST CHURCH

Having referred to the Free Methodist Church at Knox, and not having the names of the ministers and the years in which they were employed, Rev. P. W. Newcomer furnished the following list of the pastors who served Knox Free Methodist Church from 1882 to 1914 as follows: J. O. C. Huston, 1882; Henry H. Cannon, 1883-84; C. P. Miller and E. H. Calkins (supply), 1885; H. Ferguson (supply), 1886; George B. Day, 1887-88; Robert Clark, 1889; William Davis, 1890-91; A. F. Goodwin, 1892-93; U. V. Hoover and J. A. J. Tannehill, 1894-95-96; N. S. Cotterel and J. A. J. Tannehill, 1897; J. A. J. Tannehill, 1898; D. G. Briggs, 1899; B. J. Vincent, 1900-1901; H. G. Ingersoll, 1902-03; John Fenner, 1904; T. J. Russell, 1905-06-07; J. A. J. Tannehill, 1908; Monroe Williams, 1909; Anna Bright, 1910-11; J. A. J. Tannehill, 1912; W. T. Loring, 1913; P. W. Newcomer, 1914.

Those ministers were all well known by the people of Knox, especially was this the case among the members of the Free Methodist Church. Some of those ministers reside in and near Knox and are all known to be first-class citizens, faithful to the church that they belong to, always being present at their services unless detained or kept away by sickness. The present pastor, Reverend Mr. Newcomer, is a man of great ability as a minister and will see to it that the Free Methodist Church will prosper under his care as long as he shall stay with them. There are some of the church members belonging to that church living here that have been residents of the county before it was organized (since 1844) and are active members of that church, filling their places in the services from the foundation of that church in Knox until the present day.

Like all churches in a new country they had many severe battles to fight in order to keep up all the expense incident to maintaining their church and paying their pastors, but good Providence has furnished a way whereby they could meet all those demands and has brought them triumphantly above all those obstacles and put them upon a sound financial basis where they can now worship God as all others do "according to the dictates of their own conscience."

#### CHURCHES AT HAMLET

The minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Hamlet is Rev. George Albert Emerich. The minister of the German Lutheran Church is Rev. B. C. Barth. The minister of the Wesleyan Church is Rev. K. C. McCullum. The Catholic Church is in charge of their priest.

Any town without churches is lacking in a great measure of the uplift of the moral and religious standards of the place. But Hamlet is

well provided for in this line; churches so essential for the betterment of all its citizens. Each denomination has its good and commodious church building, with its spire pointing toward the skies. This speaks well for the town and surrounding neighborhood.

No one, whether he is a member of a church or not, would care to live in a community where there are no churches. It is an indication of morality and good citizenship to see neat and commodious churches in any town. It shows the respect the people have for the neighborhood in which they live. It indicates the attitude the people have toward the principle of right and the advancement they hold in their homes and their respect for the Bible, the book of all books, a book that should be read and studied more and more by everybody in the land. It is an inspiration for the young people in any town or country to live in the midst of churches. To hear the ringing of the church bells gives an invitation to come together where they can meet in friendly fellowship with each other.

Having referred to the churches at Hamlet, after endeavoring to get some information concerning the names of the pastors I met with little success except the names of the present ministers. I have since been furnished with the names of the ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Hamlet by the Rev. George Albert Emerich, whose name appears elsewhere. Their names are as follows:

Rev. W. A. Mathews, pastor 1891 to 1892; Rev. Lyman Bates, pastor 1892 to 1895; Rev. J. O. Linock, pastor 1896 to 1897; Rev. J. N. Harmon, pastor 1897 to 1899; Rev. C. F. Taylor, pastor 1899 to 1900; Rev. E. H. Edwards, pastor 1900 to 1902; Rev. John B. Smith, pastor 1902 until the summer of 1904, when he died; Rev. Robert Turner, filling his place until conference in the fall of 1904; Rev. J. E. Watson, pastor 1904 to 1907; Rev. J. J. Rankins, pastor 1907 to 1909; Rev. G. C. Richardson, pastor 1909 to 1910; Rev. H. H. Cannon, pastor 1910 to 1912; Rev. G. H. Black, pastor 1912 to 1913; Rev. C. L. Marsh, pastor 1913 to 1914; Rev. George Albert Emerich, pastor 1914, is the present pastor, who so kindly furnished the above list to the writer, for which he has my kind thanks. This society was organized in 1890 by Rev. W. A. Mathews and the church was built in 1891. The parsonage was built in 1894. Much credit is due to the ministers, the members and to others for the liberal donations they gave and the assistance they rendered in building this elegant church building at Hamlet. It stands on the west side of Main Street with an east front, with its spires pointing towards the skies, beckoning to all the citizens of Hamlet in good will and affection, that feeling that all good people should have for each other, that love and esteem we owe to our neighbors, our church members and our God. Several active members who so faithfully worked and gave their time in building this church have long since gone to their final rest, but they are not forgotten and will ever remain in the minds of those who stood heart to heart and hand to hand until the last nail was driven and the last bit of paint was spread, and the last dollar was raised, thus complet-

ing their building, an honor to them, a credit to the town and a blessing to all. Many hard battles are fought and many discouragements have to be met in building churches, for not many have the funds to build from the foundation to completion, but the pluck and good will towards each other, such as the people in Hamlet have, will accomplish much and this is why this fine building was raised, built, completed and paid for without a hitch, without a murmur from any one. The writer extends to them his best wishes and may they all be happy to the end.

The first one of the church buildings in Hamlet was built by the Catholics in the year 1891. The German Lutherans built in 1902. The Methodist Church was built in 1891. The Wesleyan Church was built in 1893.

Not many towns the size of Hamlet have four good substantial churches. As near as I can learn, they are all paid for, which speaks well for the people of Hamlet. Many hard efforts are put forth by some of the citizens to accomplish some enterprise commenced, but to stick to it is the only solution and then success is yours.

There is one thing very noticeable about the people of Hamlet and that is they all take pride in standing together and boosting any good thing that will promote the welfare of the town.

This is a disposition that will help to build up any town and maintain a friendly feeling towards each other. It maintains their churches, maintains the schools and maintains good citizenship in all classes of business, in everything they undertake to do.

This has been the prevailing watchword from the earliest settlement of the town to the present time. No community can accomplish much unless this disposition is shown among its citizens.

There may be churches of different denominations just as you find it to be in Hamlet and for that matter in all towns, but while that is true the same friendly spirit can prevail and the work of all be carried to a successful end.

Each church having its own Sunday School where the young can be taught many good lessons regardless of what church or denomination it is, it all counts for the better education of the whole community from a religious standpoint, and a standpoint of morality which shall go with them through the many vicissitudes of this life.

#### “CHURCH OF THE FIRST BORN”

There is a class of Christians in this county known as the “Church of the First Born,” which holds its meetings in schoolhouses or rented halls. They are a very conscientious people, advocating and preaching what they honestly believe to be the true scriptures, keeping Saturday for the Sabbath day, and they strictly adhere to that belief, never yielding or shrinking from that faith. They are a very kind and honest people, always ready to assist in case of sickness, always willing to do any kind of Christian kindness that will help to alleviate the distress

of any sufferer and render any assistance to those bereaved by death of any member of the family.

Rev. Charles Edward Groshans living in Hamlet, Indiana, is the only minister in Starke County of the Church of the First Born, although it is frequently the case that some minister from abroad will assist in their meetings. There are some thirty members of this church and all are very strict in living up to their faith.

Nothing could be said against their belief that would in any wise disturb or change their views upon the Bible. Mr. Groshans was born and raised four miles from the Town of Hamlet, the town where he resides, and is well and favorably known by all the people within a radius of several miles and is universally honored and respected by all who know him. While there may be some that would take issue with Mr. Groshans in his church belief, there can be none as neighbors and friends that would say he and his estimable wife would overlook any act of kindness that it was in their power to render to those deserving of a kind and sympathetic word or any act of kindness that lies in his power to give. It is not so much as to the name of the church to which one belongs as it is to the acts of Christian kindness bestowed by the members upon the unfortunate that furnishes the true basis for judgment of any sect.

## CHAPTER XIX

### MARRIAGE AND EARLY LIFE

Since the organization of Starke County there have been 4380 marriage licenses granted up to Christmas of 1914, and during that time there has been about one divorce to ten marriages, making about four hundred and thirty-eight divorces granted during the same time.

It is a pleasure to hear some of the old citizens tell of their ways of living in an early day. Then there are the younger generation that recollect what their parents had to say about the county and its condition before they were old enough to recollect anything about the early days. Many of those now living here were not born at that time, but like the writer they can recollect the story that has been so often told by their parents. A good many, however, can look back into the dim ages of the past and see and have some knowledge of the early days, which of course is not clear to them but gives them a sort of distant knowledge of the past history of the early settlers in Starke County.

It seems though that marriage has not been overlooked in the county, notwithstanding the hardships encountered, for as I have said the first marriage license was issued to James Cannon in 1850 and marriage continues to be the practice ever since that time. Those first settlers, wanting to make life as pleasant as possible, could do so much easier with a companion to cheer them on the way and encourage them to endure those obstacles that so often loom up before the face of man in an unknown land.

The following gives the dates and names of some of the old settlers' marriages and where they located soon after; some locating in Knox and some in the country, but all with that one aim in view, to live the best life that it was possible to do under all the circumstances confronting them. Many old citizens of the pioneer days could sit and talk over the old days for hours, telling of the hardships they endured when first locating in Starke County. With no roads, no bridges and but very little of the land in cultivation, it was an awful trying time. Many of our early citizens would, when going a few miles away from their little cabins, blaze the trees to designate their route on their return home, many time encountering a wild wolf or some other wild animal before arriving at their own cabin door.

Jesse Fletcher, now living here in Knox, with his parents was among the first settlers of Washington Township, locating there in 1844.

There were Stephen Lark and the Coffin families, the Daums, the Van Notes, the Deens, Tilla Page and the Pecks, the Swartzells, the Poormans, the Goons, the Bakers, the Van Arsdolls, the Walkers, the Andersons, and many more that settled in Starke County about the time of the organization of the county and some before that time. Some yet living can tell of the hardship, the privations and the suffering of those pioneer days in a new country. The same is true of all the townships in the county. Horace Stow located in Center Township in 1848 and often he has told of his experience in this county, with no roads, no schools, no



INTERIOR VIEW OF EARLY HOME

churches and in fact no neighbors. It was a desolate and an uncomfortable experience to him and his family. Soon among them came the Laramores, the Hatters, the Shorts, and the Tibbits and many more that settled in Center Township ere the county seat was located, but by their long suffering they endured to the end and lived and prospered in a new land.

Oregon Township, like those just spoken of, has some of the old citizens still living. The Koontz, the Awalds, the Gopperts, the Uncaphers, the Sults, and many more who located in that township about the time that the county was organized, still live to tell of the early days that they experienced just after locating here. Many privations and



hard spent days they passed before they could accumulate enough of this world's goods to place them upon easy living, but those same citizens can look back to the cold bleak days of perpetual hardship upon those broad plains and can now acknowledge the pleasure of living upon the same land where was then a hard struggle for life, a place that many of us would surrender and give up in despair if we were placed in the same conditions as were those people when the county was so new.

We could take up each township separately but it would be sufficient to say that from what can be learned of them that about the same conditions prevailed in all parts of the county at that time. James Cannon, who married Nancy Lane the year that Starke County was organized, and Abraham Welsh one year later, who married Elizabeth Collins of California Township, and Samuel Tinkey, who married Catharine Kibler of Oregon Township, and James Evans, who married Mary J. Graham of Washington Township, and David L. Wood, who married Frances Cunningham of North Bend Township, all in the year of 1851, if they were living today could give you an interesting history of their pioneer days in this county when living here several years after their first location in this county. William Osborn, now living in Culver, Indiana, about three miles from the farm he located in the '40s, made a speech at the old settlers' meeting here a year ago that was very interesting to those that had the pleasure of hearing him. In it he spoke briefly of his pioneer days in this county. Mr. Osborn is in the enjoyment of fairly good health and is widely known by most of the citizens of Starke County, having been one among the first to locate here about the year 1848.

Then there was Andrew W. Porter, who was afterwards the clerk of the Starke Circuit Court, whose wife was Rebecca Mahan, whom he married in 1852; and Solon O. Whitson, who married Mrs. Sarah Case in 1852 and located in section 5 in North Bend Township; and Charles Humphrey, who as I have already said was the first practicing physician in Starke County, who married Miss Marsha Abbot in the year of 1852. Jacob Bozarth, who was the first county recorder of Starke County, married Charlotte Short in the year 1852. Adam Lambert married Rachel Tillman (given elsewhere in this volume as Rachel Tillman Lambert), she being the first white woman to locate in Starke County, as has been mentioned elsewhere in this history, having married the said Adam Tillman in the year 1852, and took up their residence in Knox and remained here until their death. The first marriage license issued in Starke County after the writer came to the county when a mere boy, was issued to John W. Osborn of North Bend Township to marry Sarah Mishler on the 11th of November, 1853. Mr. Osborn died a few years ago. He was a brother of William Osborn, who lives in Culver, Indiana.

The writer was personally acquainted with nearly all of those mentioned and of course was acquainted with many more mentioned in the list taken from the tract book in the early days of Starke County to the present time. The Wyants and Van Blarions were residents of Wash-

ington Township in 1853. Hiram Jones, who married Elizabeth Van Note, was a resident of Washington Township when they were married in 1853. Alfred Humphrey, who was a brother to Dr. Charles Humphrey, lived in Knox until he died and left quite a family. Some of them are residents of Knox at this time.

The Fletchers took up their abode in Washington Township in 1844 and some of the younger people of that family are citizens of Knox, living on South Main Street, among whom is James C. Fletcher, who served this county as clerk of the Starke Circuit Court for eight years, having gone out of that office sixteen years ago.

Alfred B. Wiley, who married Jennebeck Prettyman on the 24th of October, 1855, was known to the older citizens, and so far as the Prettymans are concerned there are several of that family living in Knox, among them being Joshua B. Prettyman, who married Mary Boots in Knox on the 17th of March, 1857, and are both living in Knox on the corner of Bower and Washington streets.

Then there is Conrad Groshans, now living in Walkerton, Indiana, who is enjoying good health; he married Liza Jane Demasters, June 4, 1856. Mr. Groshans after getting married began housekeeping on their farm in section 6 in Washington Township, but a few years ago he moved to Walkerton with his second wife, who was a sister to George and Aires W. Swartzell of Knox, his first wife dying while he still lived on the farm.

John Collins, who married Ellen Reed on the 26th of November, 1857, lived in this county until recently, when he took up his residence in Kewanna, Ind., where he and his wife are enjoying fairly good health. Cornelius Stevenson, who died a few years ago, was married in Knox on the 21st of April, 1858, to Chloe Crites and his children live in Knox at this time.

Samuel Koontz of Oregon Township, who built the first grist mill in Starke County on the west bank of Koontz Lake, formerly called Woodsworth's Lake, in Oregon Township, procured license to marry Sarah Sult on July 22, 1858. He was the owner and operator of that mill and when he died the mill fell into the hands of his son, Samuel Koontz, Jr., who operates it up to this time.

Joseph Austin was known as the fiddler of the Kankakee neighborhood. He was married to Delila Dial on the 7th of October, 1858, and moved to Knox some time afterwards and opened up a small grocery store on Main Street. He was known by all the citizens of Knox on account of his musical talent.

John McGill or Megill, who married Mary Miller on the 26th of January, 1859, was engaged in the mercantile business on North Main Street for several years, and was the owner of the farm which he afterwards sold to the county for a "poor farm," as is shown elsewhere in this history. He conducted a general store during the Civil war, and well do some of us remember paying him \$14 and \$16 per barrel for flour, which was very high during that war.

Matthias T. Hepner was married to Lovisa Spoor on the 2d of January, 1861, and he and his wife live on the corner of Shields and Lake streets in Knox in first rate health. Mr. Hepner served this county as sheriff and for eight years he was clerk of the court after the war,



PIONEERS WEAVING CARPET

and having been one of the pioneer citizens of Starke County he can tell of some of the adventures of an early resident, years ago when the people experienced what it was to live in a new country.

Francis Yeager, living on Heaton Street in Knox, married Matilda Koontz on April 10, 1861. Mr. Yeager is well acquainted over the

county, having been the county drainage commissioner for several years, having just recently given up that occupation on account of failing health. Mr. Yeager was an old resident of Oregon Township, having lived for a number of years on his farm one-half mile north of Grovertown, where he commenced keeping house after getting married.

Cornelius Tanner, living at Bass Lake, moved to Starke County with his parents in an early day and is familiar with the conditions and the ways of living in the pioneer days of the county. He married Cordelia Corey in April, 1866, and has been and is now a citizen of Starke County and lives on a part of the old homestead at Bass Lake. His parents were among the first settlers of that neighborhood, having located in section 18 in North Bend Township in the early '50s. The list of the early entries of the land by those old citizens is given in the list taken from the tract book, which is contained in the history. Many of those old citizens lived through those early days whose experience can only be told by themselves who had that experience so wonderfully seen and felt by them. Many more have gone, to be seen or known no more, never to tell of the hardship of their early days soon after the organization of Starke County.

We could mention the Windfries that located on section 29 in Oregon Township in 1852. A small cabin of rude construction housed that destitute family, who made their living principally by digging gentian roots upon the little island upon which they lived and some they procured from the surrounding highlands.

Edward Welch, the Triplets, the Rockwells, the Dailys and Mulvains, the McLaughlins and Eikens located in Railroad Township about the '50s and were all highly respected citizens of that neighborhood, where the wild deer and other animals inhabited the swamps so common in the vicinity of San Pierre and the Kankakee Valley. Nathan M. Gerrard was married to Nancy Bright February 5, 1853.

James McCormick, who was living in Bedford County, Virginia, about the year of 1852 conceived the idea that he could find cheaper lands than he was able to procure in the East, and in the spring of 1852 turned his face westward and purchased the west half of section 6 in Washington Township in 1853. Here he made a fair living for his family, although he met with many trials in that wild country. His neighbors took part and parcel in those trying times. The women folks would help with the farm work. It would be no uncommon thing to see the farmer and his good wife and perchance a daughter, if he had one, all working side by side in the hay fields or even plowing corn if necessary. This the women could not do so well, as almost everyone used oxen in those days.

When Paschal Ferguson got married in the spring of 1852 and located on a piece of land four miles northeast of Knox, Mrs. Ferguson said she believed that it was her duty to help Mr. Ferguson with his farm work until he got a start, and many days she would be seen working in the fields with her husband. It would be an unusual sight to see the

women working in the fields at this time. In fact it is not expected of them to do so in this enlightened land, that day having passed beyond.

George Anderson located in section 32 in Oregon Township in that same year. South of him was what was called Jager Lake, which has long since disappeared and the same spot of ground once covered by that body of water is now fine farm land. The Kellers came to Starke County in the '50s and opened up what might be called the first mercantile establishment in North Judson about the time of the building of the Pan Handle Railroad.

John Daum, living with his parents in section 7 in Washington Township, who located there in 1848, was married to Eliza Smith of Oregon Township, August 28, 1858. This marriage took place at Philander Coffin's, the couple remained seated in their buggy while "Squire" Coffin performed the marriage ceremony, and then they drove away, those present bidding them a happy future.

Then there was Isaac Reed, who owned the northeast quarter of section 5, in North Bend Township, who married Mrs. Susannah Guernsey for his second wife (both having been previously married) on the 18th of October, 1866.

Joseph F. Chapman, who was raised on a farm in section 15, township 32 north, range 1 west, married Emaline Turner on the 16th of March, 1867. John Cogle married Sarah Coats of Davis Township the same year, and many others that might be mentioned if they could be brought into remembrance, but all of those mentioned were among the early settlers. Some of them are dead and some living, enjoying life since rising above those dark clouds of long ago.

William A. Turnbull was married to Eliza Osborn on the 27th of September, 1853, and located on a farm in North Bend Township, where he died several years ago, but his widow still lives on the farm enjoying good health, she being the oldest living female citizen in Starke County. David McCumber, who married Caroline Coffin five years after the county was organized, the 10th of April, 1855, died several years ago, but his widow still lives in Knox.

Samuel Dunkelbarger was an old citizen of the north part of Wayne Township, some of the Dunkelbargers locating in Jackson Township just over the township line from Samuel Dunkelbarger's. He was married to Sarah Bell on the 29th of December, 1852, when Starke County was in its infancy. Kendall L. Short married Martha Ann Elkins in 1857, of Wayne Township, and Henry C. Petro of Railroad Township was married to Sarah Jane Adair in the same year and began house-keeping in that township. So those people were scattered all over the county, all meeting their trials as best they could where they reared their families, many of them living among us, and many times talking over the history of the past as their parents gave it to them, a history that they will not forget as long as time with them shall last.

John P. Kelley, who located on the northeast quarter of section 1 in Center Township early in the spring of 1853, if he were living could

give an interesting account of this county as it appeared to him and his family at that time. Mr. Kelley shot and killed two deer at one shot about Christmas day in 1854. It was a common thing for a farmer to go out from his little log cabin, especially of an icy morning, and shoot a nice deer for breakfast, they being very plentiful in an early day. A good many of those pioneers made it a rule after getting married to go out and kill a nice fat deer so as to have some nice venison for an infair dinner. Dear citizen, would you not like to have a chance to sit down to a table spread with some of the fine deer meat and other wild game relished by those people long perhaps before you were born? Many were the varied experiences witnessed in our wild swamps and wide extended prairies by the early settlers who after getting married took up the struggles for life in a wilderness country.

James Evans married Mary J. Graham on the 28th day of May, 1851. Benjamin F. Wyant married Mary M. VanBlaricton on the 11th of April, 1853. Tilly Page secured license to marry Mary Crismore April 13, 1853, which was soon after the organization of the county. There are those living that recollect those people well, having grown up by them and helped to share the ups and downs and the trials so common among those at that time.

David Beebe, who married Mary Lain on the 22d of April, 1856, was a man well known by the old inhabitants of Starke County. He opened up a farm and commenced housekeeping about one-half mile east of what is known as Lena Park in Wayne Township and lived there until his death a short while ago. Then there lived in the county Ralph Williams, who married Jane Watkins on the 12th of October, 1857; and George Anderson, Jr., who married Cynthia J. Monroe July 22, 1858, known by everyone in the east part of the county. The Monroe families were numerous in their neighborhood before and even after the Civil war.

Aaron Morrow, who took up the occupation of farmer, located on the southeast quarter of section 15 in Oregon Township, where he lived for a number of years, marrying Elizabeth Koontz in February, 1860. Mr. Morrow was a man well posted in legislative affairs and could interest anyone talking upon the events of the day. He was well versed in the Bible and occupied his leisure time in posting himself upon the religious subjects as he could see and understand them.

The Van Derweele family located in Starke County in or about the year 1856. Albert VanDalen, who was a brother to Mrs. Van Derweele, located on a tract of land about six miles east of Knox and remained there until his death. He lived a bachelor life until he married Mary Haeker of Ober, Indiana. The Van Derweeles and VanDaleus were successful farmers and demonstrated that fact by turning the wild and unbroken land into farms and made them blossom as the rose.

Robert H. Bender, who located in Starke County in the early '50s with his parents, pitched tent in section 13, township 34 north, range 1 west, and lived there a few years, going to Knox from the farm, where

he married Elvin J. Morris on the first day of December, 1863. This was during the great and awful strife between the North and South, and eleven days thereafter Austin P. Dial married Miss Edna Beatty, stepsister of Mrs. Bender. John Raschka married Mary Ken February 5, 1864, and took up the duties of a farmer boy on the southeast quarter of section 9 in California Township. Jesse Roose married Julia Ann Anderson March 15, 1864, and located on a tract of land just south of where Hamlet is located. Mr. Roose met with a fatal accident by falling from the top of a freight train upon which he was braking soon after his marriage. Peter Dipert of Oregon Township married Florilla Cup March 26, 1863. Philip Awald married Lydia Koontz on the 22d day of March, 1864. William Ayres married Nancy Wood on the 16th of July, 1864. John H. Geller married Ruth Green October 20, 1863. George Jones to Felitha Fletcher October 27, 1863. James M. Scott to Sarah Swartz.

## CHAPTER XX

### MEDICAL SOCIETY

All towns of any size have a medical society, and of course there is one in Knox. It was established in the year 1912 with the following officers: Dr. S. I. Brown, president; Dr. P. O. Englerth, treasurer; Dr. James L. Denaut, secretary. The members: Dr. W. C. Schwier, began practice in Knox in 1905; Dr. D. O. White, began practice in Knox in 1897; Dr. Harry L. Bell, began practice in Knox, 1908; Dr. S. I. Brown, began practice in Knox in 1890; Dr. James L. Denaut, began practice in Hamlet in 1897; Dr. J. R. Abner, began practice in Hamlet in 1898; Dr. P. O. Englerth, began practice in North Judson in 1894; Dr. Albert Fisher, began practice in North Judson in 1904; Doctor Robler, began practice in Hamlet in 1914; Dr. Albert Parker, began practice in Ora about 1900; Dr. J. W. Solt, began practice in San Pierre in 1900; Doctor Hunter, began practice in Grovertown in 1888.

Those doctors all seem to have a fairly good practice. Being located part in North Judson, Hamlet, Knox, Ora and Grovertown gives them a wide range and, while we have a practically healthy neighborhood, yet there is more or less need of a physician in all localities during almost any season of the year.

The first physician to locate in Knox was Dr. Charles Humphrey in the year of 1852. Then after him came Doctor Swingel, Doctor Hoag, Doctor Sparr, Doctor Garner and many others. It is impossible to name all in rotation in the absence of a directory or a list of their names. The names above given are the names of the present practicing physicians in the county.

Doctor Durr practiced in the county in the early '50s, but never lived in Knox. He resided in Pulaski County and when Dr. Charles Humphrey took up the practice of medicine in Knox, having become a permanent resident of the town, he was the only recognized physician for several years. He built the second good frame dwelling house in Knox on the lot south of the present courthouse on the same spot of ground where Aug. H. Knosman now lives. That dwelling was built by Doctor Humphrey in the year of 1854, but burned down in after years, when Oliver Musselman built the present dwelling on the same place. Doctors, like all other classes of people, have experienced many vicissitudes and spots of pleasure, of privation and "ups and downs"



in their practice of medicine in the county. At the time when this county was a howling wilderness and its broad expanses of timberless swamps, with no road except an Indian trail to guide them from one little settlement to another, it was an awful hardship for doctors to visit the sick.

With no telegraphs or telephones to call a physician to some honest farmer's cabin, the farmer had to wind his way as best he could to call the doctor to see his sick wife, his son or his daughter, and frequently when the doctor did arrive it was too late, having done his best to reach the bedside of that poor family. Forging the streams, as we did not have a bridge in the county; trailing through the swamp, and sometimes hid from view by the tall blue-joint so common on our driest prairies, is it any wonder that the physician would be too late to render any assistance to the sick mother or other members of the family? Now a physician can go miles and miles in a remarkably short time with his automobile, as our county has improved, roads opened up, gravel roads running in all directions, making it possible for the doctors to travel in that way. There are not many in Knox at this time that lived here in those days. Not many here now to tell of the hardships and privations experienced in old times. None of our physicians of the early '50s are here to tell you of their personal experience while practicing their professions at that time; but there are those who lived here then that can tell you that they witnessed those conditions and had a part in them in and around the year of 1850, the year that Starke County was organized.

The members of the Starke County Medical Society can console themselves with the knowledge that they will not be called upon to brave the storm or face the wild ferocious animals as did their brother physicians of the years gone by. The physician had to make his visits mostly on horseback until we began to have better roads through the country, and it was a common thing in those days for a doctor to stay all night when he visited the sick, as he often had to go a long distance, and to ride through the sparsely settled country was not very pleasant, especially after night, with nothing to guide him on his way but some Indian trail and the star-lit heavens above. He often guided his course by the north star, if it should be a clear night; sometimes of a dark night he would dismount and feel his way along the trail as best he could.

It was a common practice for those at home to open wide the window shades, "if they had a window," to let the light shine from their cabins in order to guide the doctor and the farmer to the home of the sick patients, for with nothing but an Indian trail to follow, frequently of a very dark night they would lose the trail and then would depend upon the light to guide them home.

Our people of today do not realize what trials the physician had to endure in the pioneer days. We can step into our automobiles and glide over the country with the swiftness of a steam locomotive, never

thinking or realizing what those doctors had to meet before the advent of fine gravel roads. I have often thought that perhaps it was well enough that we did not understand such conditions as those doctors had to meet.

It would only make the heart ache and perchance a tear drop from the eye to understand the condition of the sick and the efforts made by the doctors and the farmer doing their best to alleviate the suffering at their little cabin home. But all is changed now. We have outlived those conditions and can now look with pride and satisfaction upon the scenes of the present day. To go back to the time of those trying days will never be done by us again, and our children can feel assured of the fact that they will never experience what some of us have experienced in a new and unsettled country like this was fifty and sixty years ago. If Dr. Charles Humphrey could come back and call you all around him where he could give to you the true history of his experience when practicing medicine in this county in the early '50s you could then perhaps sympathize with those who witnessed similar conditions. Then would you realize what it is to practice medicine under the same difficulties as Doctor Humphrey did and some others that followed him soon after he passed on beyond the scenes of time.

## CHAPTER XXI

### HISTORY OF THE BENCH AND BAR OF STARKE COUNTY

By Henry R. Robbins

Prior to 1852 Starke County, so far as its courts were concerned, was a part of Marshall County, and Plymouth was the county seat where all litigants and others who had business with the county government resorted on court days or in order to pay their taxes. Thus the early legal business was performed by attorneys from Marshall County as well as from Starke County. Courts of law and equity are a public necessity in every well regulated community, and before taking up consideration of some of the courts and the judges and lawyers of Starke County as an individual civil division, it will be of interest to refer briefly to the origin of the chief courts of Indiana.

Under the first state constitution of 1816 it was provided that the judiciary power, both as to matters of law and equity, should be vested in the Supreme Court, Circuit Court, and in such inferior courts as the Legislature might from time to time direct and establish. Circuit Courts were established, each having a presiding judge who must reside in the circuit, and two associate judges in each county of the circuit. This was the arrangement until the adoption of the new state constitution in 1852. Therefore it is evident that only the older settlers of Starke County had experience with the old form of Circuit Court. As described by Judge McDonald in his history of Marshall County, the old Circuit Court had three judges, the presiding judge being flanked on both sides by the associate judges. "The associate judges did not have much to do. They occupied their seats on the bench, looked solemn and dignified, and when the presiding judge had decided a point or a case he would turn to one of the associates and ask him if he agreed with him in that opinion; he would nod his head in assent, when he would turn to the other associate, who would also give his consent, and that was all the duties they had to perform."

Thus when Starke County was entitled to its own sessions of the Circuit Court, these sessions were presided over by one circuit judge, and Starke County was for several years a part of the old Ninth Judicial District, the judge of which was Thomas S. Stanfield of South Bend. Besides the Circuit Court at the beginning of its organized existence Starke County had a Common Pleas Court and the various justice courts now in existence, only not so many of them.

Under the first constitution the Indiana Legislature provided for probate courts, but with this court also Starke County had no experience save as its early residents resorted in chancery cases to the old Probate Court in Plymouth. The Probate Court as a separate institution passed away with the adoption of the new constitution in 1852. In its place was established the Court of Common Pleas, with which the older residents of Starke County were familiar. The Common Pleas Court was a sort of circuit court with chancery jurisdiction, and presided over by a judge who was elected in a prescribed district. Elisha Egbert was the first judge of the Common Pleas Court for a district comprising Marshall, St. Joseph and Starke counties, and presided over its sessions until a rearrangement of the district was effected in 1859. Judge Egbert was a resident of St. Joseph County, was an able man and very friendly with all his associates. He was born in New Jersey in 1806, and is described by Judge McDonald as "an impartial and upright judge." The Common Pleas Court continued as a separate institution until it was abolished in March, 1873, jurisdiction in probate matters then being turned over to the Circuit Court.

The first executive officer of the courts in Starke County was Solon Whitson, who was elected sheriff. At the first sessions of court in this county Judge Egbert admitted to practice in his court Horace Corbin, of Plymouth, who had located in Marshall County about 1852, who became prominent as a lawyer, later served as state senator, and filled the office of judge of Circuit Court; also Albert S. Deavitt, who was admitted to the bar in 1854; William G. Pomeroy, who was one of the pioneers of Marshall County. Andrew G. Porter was also an early attorney and afterwards became clerk of the Starke Circuit Court.

The first criminal case held in Starke County was against Henry Dom, who was charged with perjury, but was acquitted.

At the beginning of Starke County's existence Sylvester A. McCrackin was a justice of the peace, and in that office became very clever in justice practice, possessing good natural ability and in 1854 was admitted as attorney at law. Mr. McCrackin years afterwards became prosecuting attorney of the 44th Judicial Circuit, and acquitted himself with reasonable cleverness. Samuel Beatty was also one of the old attorneys, and afterwards became a member of the House of Representatives of the State Legislature. His ability was not very flattering, but sufficient for the business that was carried on at that time in Starke County.

Thomas J. Merrifield, who figured prominently as an attorney in Porter County and elsewhere in Northern Indiana, often came to Starke County to try cases while Starke was in his judicial circuit. Merrifield was an attorney of exceptional fine ability. His habits overcame his usefulness to a great extent, and but for that he would have been classed as one of the ablest attorneys in the United States. While on the subject of the first Circuit Court in Starke County it should be mentioned that Thomas J. Stanfield, who presided over its early sessions, was as able and honorable a judge as we have ever had in any circuit in the state. Lytle Jones became a regular practitioner in the Starke County bar in

1867, was a regular traveler for several years around the circuit with Judge Stanfield. In passing it may be remarked that it was customary for the lawyers of that time to follow the Circuit Court in its peregrinations about the district. Thus the sessions of court, lasting sometimes for two weeks in one county seat, would be attended by lawyers from every part of the district, and when court adjourned, all the lawyers would get on their horses or take places in the stage coach and follow the judge to the next place on the circuit.

From 1852 to 1856 Wingate Prettyman was sheriff of Starke County. (This seems to conflict with the previous statement about Solon Whitson.) In 1856 Austin P. Dial became sheriff of Starke County. Both of these gentlemen were efficient and honorable officers. In 1852 John S. Bender became clerk of the Starke Circuit Court and also an attorney. He was about that time or shortly afterwards elected county surveyor; also county auditor, and was a civil engineer of unquestioned ability. He moved from Knox to Plymouth, and about ten years ago passed to the other life.

One of the early tragedies in the local bar requires mention. James O'Brien, who was an attorney of promise, was in attendance at one of the sessions of court in 1854 at Knox. It illustrates some of the diversions of early lawyers to state that during a recess some of the attorneys went out into the woods surrounding the then village of Knox, to hunt squirrels and rabbits. O'Brien was wearing a fur cap, and as he was separated some distance from the other hunters it was mistaken for a fox squirrel, and received a shot which killed him instantly.

John D. McLaren practiced law for several years at Knox, moved from here to Plymouth, and was recognized as the leader of the bar there for a number of years until his death. William B. Hess was also an attorney of Knox, subsequently removed to Plymouth, and later became judge of the Marshall Circuit Court.

Albert I. Gould became a resident attorney of Starke county in the year 1880. He was a jovial man. Besides his mental qualifications he had a stature of six feet four inches, and an avoirdupois of 480 pounds. He was a great joker and comedian of rare quality. His remains were cremated in 1906, his spirit passing to the beyond, from whence it has on several occasions returned to converse with his surviving friends.

L. Harvey Shatto figured as an attorney and editor in Starke County from 1876 to 1882. About 1882 George A. Murphy was admitted to practice, gaining a reputation as a brilliant attorney and later going west to Beatrice, Nebraska. George W. Beeman moved from Lake County to Starke County about 1856, built up a very fair practice, and was elected judge of the Forty-fourth Judicial Circuit, serving a term of six years, when his successor was elected. His popularity was less when his term expired than when he was first elected.

We might mention here that M. T. Hepner was also clerk of the Circuit Court and filled many other offices in the county, and was almost, it might be said, a member of the court.

Henry R. Robbins was admitted an attorney to the court about 1863, became a resident of Starke County in 1885, and is still in practice.

Along about the same time James W. Nichols was an attorney, moved away from town, then returned, moved away again, and at present is practicing at Danville, Indiana. Within the past few weeks his son has come to practice in the territory abandoned by his father.

Charles H. Peters, who was admitted to practice in 1895, went into business with an older attorney, Albert I. Gould, who has since died. His son, Glenn D. Peters, was also a local attorney, practicing with his father, but has since gone to Hammond, Indiana, and is in practice in that city.

B. D. L. Glazebrook about 1890 took up the practice of law in Starke County, was twice elected prosecuting attorney, was one time appointed special judge on the bench by George W. Beeman, and is now practicing with success at Indiana Harbor.

One of the recent additions to the bar of Starke County is Robert D. Peters. Oscar B. Smith is an attorney of ability and is still practicing law at Knox. Adrian L. Courtright practiced law in Knox from 1900 to 1905, and served one term as prosecuting attorney.

One of the more recent attorneys practicing at Knox was Charles C. Kelley, who later received appointment to public office in the auditor's department in Indianapolis, went from that position to a sanitarium, and died without regaining his health.

William C. Pentecost, who is one of the more modern attorneys, achieved a very fair practice in Knox, and at the last election was chosen to the office of judge in the Forty-fourth Judicial Circuit.

Another member of the Starke County bar is William J. Reed, and mention should also be made of Charles S. Lundin, who recently established himself as a Starke County lawyer and is doing a good business. E. L. McGruder, an attorney from West Virginia, has formed a partnership with one of the older attorneys and is doing reasonably well.

John M. Fuller, one of the alumni of the Michigan State University, having graduated at Ann Arbor in 1863, has served as a justice of the peace of Starke County, is the dean of the local bar, and will be ninety years of age his next birthday.

Thomas J. Hurley, whose practice began here several years ago, gives his attention principally to criminal practice in prosecuting pleas for the State. He located in the county in 1911.

Simon Bybee, a former editor of the North Judson News, formerly a preacher in the Christian Church and an all around good fellow, was admitted as an attorney to the Starke County bar in 1890, but passed on to the higher life and his reward on January 4, 1915. Mr. Bybee was a magnetic orator, very successful as a lawyer, and possessed a talent and ability rather unusual.

Since his admission to practice in 1905, Harry C. Miller has served a term in the Indiana Legislature, and is one of the effective lawyers at North Judson. A more recent addition to the list of attorneys is Marvin E. Schrock.

James C. Fletcher, who was former clerk of the Starke Circuit Court and president of the First National Bank and of the Abstract Company, has been recently enrolled among the local attorneys. Another lawyer is Herbert R. Koffel, who is a member of the State Board of Pardons.

O. U. Holderman, who was formerly an attorney of Starke County, moved from Knox to South Bend, from there to Oklahoma, and died in the latter State.

A recent comer is Robert H. Moore, who remained only a short time, then moved to Michigan City, where he is now engaged in practice.

Henry F. Schricker, who was an active member of the Starke County bar from 1905 to 1910, giving an excellent account of himself as a lawyer, finally quit practice and now edits the Democrat county paper.

Hugh E. Kreuter, who was a member of the Starke County bar, has since been elected to the office of clerk of the Starke Circuit Court.

The writer cannot resist stating his conclusion that if the reputation of the various lawyers was left for themselves to determine, Starke County would have the ablest bar in the United States. In an estimate prepared in that way, each one would give the reputation of himself particularly and not of his neighbors, and assuming such a course in this brief judgment, the Starke County Bar Association will stand A No. 1.

## CHAPTER XXII

### SUBJECTS OF MISCELLANEOUS INTEREST

#### FIRE COMPANIES

Almost any town, even though it be small, is always in great need of some sort of fire protection. This our people at Knox well knew years ago, but without a water system in the town it was looked upon as a thing almost impossible. But in order to protect the properties in the town they organized a sort of free fire company on July 20, 1894, and procuring a small chemical engine with buckets, etc., they started out to meet the emergencies as they should appear. So that for twenty years or more Knox has had a fire company, which was generally known as Knox Volunteer Fire Department with their chemical apparatus doing the best they could. But to successfully fight a fire you must have the equipment that will meet the demand and accomplish the purpose for which it is intended.

Along about that time George W. Sarber was fire chief and then J. F. Tarleton became fire chief. By this time the department developed into a strong and efficient organization, since the introduction of our late fire protection, being well equipped with two hose carts, hook and ladder wagon, and chemical engine. Especially under the late organization it has done some very effective work and saved many pieces of property from destruction during the last four or five years. The last Knox Fire Department was organized in the year of 1911.

The following is a list of the Knox Fire Department: Henry F. Schrieker, chief; Elmer E. Horner, assistant chief; Charles H. Peele, first lieutenant; Bert Horner, second lieutenant; Frank Musselman, George Barnum, Clarence Scott, John W. Stevenson, O. D. Hepner, John Eisenberg, Allie Grindle, Clarence Slidinger, Charles Rannels, Guy Loudermilk, J. C. Applegate and Charles Cutshall.

Many were the disadvantages that our people worked under to fight fire before we put in our water system. The town had to depend upon a small chemical engine and water from the near-by pumps and a bucket brigade, principally volunteers, to combat the flames, that often became so remarkably hot that they could not approach near enough to do much good with their pails. Since the establishing of our water system and a full and complete company of fire fighters under the leadership of Mr. Henry F. Schrieker as chief, much effective work has been done. The old way of fighting fires became almost out of the question since



our people have begun to build greater and higher buildings. With the fire equipment we now have, they can subdue almost any fire that they have to cope with. Fire hydrants are placed along our streets a reasonable distance apart so that they can reach the fire from some one of those hydrants with the 1,000 feet of hose provided for their use. With a stand-pipe the capacity is ample to furnish water for the whole town for house use as well as to supply the water in case of a fire. This stand-pipe is located on North Shields Street and the fire station is at this time temporarily located in one of the Musselman buildings on Lake Street, the town board having sold the old town hall and grounds with a view of building a good and permanent town hall and fire station in the near future on their lot on Main Street opposite the Fitz Hotel. With a new and up-to-date town hall and fire station, this location, being on a brick street, will place the fire company in a position where they can do more effective work than they have been able to do.

The members of this company are all young men, stout, robust, willing and ever ready to respond at the first tap of the fire bell, each to his respective place according to their rules, all performing their part until the last spark of fire is quenched and the fire equipment returned to its resting place.

North Judson and Hamlet both have fire protection. A company at each of those towns furnishes to the citizens fairly good protection from the ravages of fire, which is a great menace to any town when it gets under headway. Should those towns be provided with a full and complete system of water, with a power house or stand-pipe sufficient for the towns, it will add materially to the interest of all the property owners in the towns. A system of water properly provided for the town is expensive, but all towns require something of that kind to put them on the safe side of any calamity that might occur in the shape of fire. True, North Judson and Hamlet have driven wells upon the streets where they can attach the hose and put out the fire in an ordinary building, but it does not meet all the requirements that an up-to-date system can furnish. Much credit is, however, due to the citizens of North Judson and Hamlet for the effort they have shown in providing the equipment they have at their hands.

#### COUNTY ASYLUM

Many years ago the Legislature enacted laws for the protection and care of those not able to take care of themselves.

Many became so from causes over which they had no control. Sickness and misfortune have sent many good hearted citizens to those benevolent institutions. Many times they have been found at their home suffering from the ravages of hunger and almost freezing with cold on account of not being able to procure clothing and other necessities of life. Starke County, not wishing to be behind in this particular, lost no time in providing for its poor and knowing too that all being human the same heart that beats within one bosom is not so much

unlike the heart of the unfortunate person, the victim of circumstances. Although you may be in good circumstances the same Ruler that rules over your destiny shall rule over his.

The county asylum, known as the poor house, is located in Center Township in northeast  $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 27, township 33 north, range 2 west, and is conducted by Frank Hildenbrand and his estimable wife, who was appointed as superintendent of the poor in 1911.

There are a number of inmates the whole time at the place who are well taken and provided for by our very courteous and gentlemanly superintendent. This farm lies just across the road dividing it from the south line of the town and lies at the south end of the Main Street pavement. No county farm in the state is conducted upon a safer and more business-like manner than the poor farm in Starke County.

This farm was purchased of John Megill on the 20th of October, 1875, for and in consideration of \$5,000. Since the farm was purchased by the county commissioners, they have made some fine improvements in the way of buildings as well as improving the land.

A good and commodious two-story and basement building fronting towards the town is well built and so arranged to make it pleasant for the inmates that have the misfortune to have to be assigned to a charitable institution. Good barns and sheds are built upon this farm for the protection of the stock and grain and farm implements. The superintendent aims to carry out all the requirements imposed upon him by the county commissioners, to which they can look with pride and pleasure, in being fortunate in securing one so well qualified to manage this farm to the best interest of Starke County.

It is unfortunate to be placed in those institutions, but our legislatures saw fit to make laws by which all the poor and unfortunate beings might have a home where they can be provided for even though the expense has to be paid for out of the county revenues.

So after all, while it is embarrassing to some to go to those places, it is a great credit after all to know that you can be provided for and have a home where you can be protected from winter's cold and frozen days of inclement weather, a place where you may reside as long as you live, a place where you may enjoy yourself as you could not enjoy without those privileges extended to you until you shall have served your time and be assigned to another place among those placed in the cemetery beyond the hills, a place of the silent dead.

#### CEMETERIES

The Crown Hill Cemetery lies in the southeast  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the northeast  $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 23, township 33 north, range 2 west, and is in the corporate limits of Knox. There seems to be no regular surveyed plat of the original part of this cemetery, but William Windish and wife on February 15, 1890, had an addition laid out on the west side of the old cemetery. This was regularly laid out with walks between the rows of lots and contains seventy-two lots. It appears that the old part of this

cemetery was taken out of the farm then owned by Job Short, and those wishing to bury their dead chose any location that suited their fancy the best.

This cemetery is enclosed with a good iron fence on the north and west sides and a common fence on the south and east sides. Many have put cement curb around their respective lots, thus giving them a neat look. Flowers are planted upon the graves which shows the respect the living have for the dead.

Several years ago it was found to be necessary to extend the size of this cemetery by adding another addition to it or procure ground elsewhere. A decision of the health officer of the town stated that it would be a violation of our laws to lay out any more cemetery in or so near to the town. Then a company was organized and land bought for a new cemetery. This company consisting of the following named persons, to-wit: Mark R. Wright, president; John G. Kratli, vice president; John C. Jones, secretary; Wilber A. Pierson, treasurer; George W. Beeman, and Fred A. Chapel, as trustees, with William E. Pinney, Jacob Bozarth, Adam F. Seider and James C. Fletcher, with Joseph N. McCormick, engineer, did lay out the following land into a cemetery known as Oak Park Cemetery, the north half of the northwest quarter of southwest quarter of section 27, township 33 north, range 2 west, making 703 lots with walks and driveways through it. This cemetery was laid out on the 26th of January, 1900.

This cemetery lies south of town about one and a half miles from the courthouse. It has a good gravel road on the west line and is also accessible by a track leading into it on the east side from the gravel road running north and south. It is a great consolation to the friends to have a neat and well kept cemetery where they can bury their precious ones.

The Fletcher Cemetery is located in the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 30, township 34 north, range 1 west, upon lands owned at that time by Jesse Fletcher and wife. The original plat contained sixty-four lots. This was laid August 12, 1878. Then on the 18th of October, 1907, with Marvin Schrock, as engineer, an addition was laid out, containing 128 lots, making in all 192 lots in this cemetery, which lies on an elevated tract of land, a very desirable location for a cemetery, with a good gravel road on the east side make it accessible to the whole neighborhood.

The people in and around the Town of Hamlet buy lots here and many of their friends are buried in this cemetery. There being no cemetery at Hamlet is perhaps why they choose to bury their friends at this place. Of course, the Catholics have a cemetery, where they bury their dead, which is located in the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 6 in township 33 north, range 1 west, being about three miles south of Hamlet. This cemetery was laid out a few years ago, but the plat is not recorded, but is owned and managed by the Catholic denomination of the neighborhood.

## THE LARK CEMETERY

located in the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 17, township 33 north, range 1 west, was laid out by Stephen Lark in about 1880 and is kept neat and clean with the choicest flowers and shrubbery, which adds greatly to the looks of any cemetery.

This cemetery, like the others spoken of, is on a cross road, which has been graveled in the last few years and inasmuch as it is within a few rods of the Eagle Creek Church makes it convenient for the neighborhood.

## GROVERTOWN CEMETERY

The Grovertown Cemetery was laid out on November 1, 1889, by Andrew J. Uncapher, who owned the land, and is located in the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 22 in township 34 north, range 1 west (Oregon Township). This cemetery was surveyed by Joseph N. McCormick, engineer, and contains 270 lots. Being about one-fourth mile north of Grovertown, and a good gravel road on the east line of it and near the Grovertown United Brethren Church makes the distance very short in going from the church to the cemetery.

Mr. Uncapher has taken much pride in keeping this cemetery in a neat manner, which shows that there are those who obey the living and respect the dead. Many dear friends have been laid to rest in this cemetery, with tombstones and monuments placed at the head of the graves there to remind their friends of this world that they are sleeping beneath the sod, that they have gone on before, gone to that sleep from which there is no return.

## THE BASS LAKE CEMETERY

This cemetery lies in the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 6 and contains forty-nine lots. This had been used as a cemetery for several years and it was not until the "Church of the Living God" took it in hand that a survey and a plat were made of it, which was done, the survey having been made on the 3d day of May, 1902, and this plat is recorded in plat book No. 1 in the recorder's office. The plat is signed by Elmer D. Elder and Absalom Price, as trustees. There is another cemetery located in the same section, but it too like a good many other cemeteries in the county is not placed upon the plat book in the recorder's office, hence no record of them all can be given here.

## NORTH JUDSON CEMETERY

The land contained in the North Judson Cemetery (original plat) was conveyed by Ebenezer Jones and Elizabeth Jones, his wife, to John

Sharp, Ebenezer Jones, A. L. Chenoweth, Levi Lightcap and Isaac Aldrich, as trustees of the North Judson Cemetery. The said described land, to-wit: Commencing twenty-five rods west of the southeast corner of section seventeen (17), township thirty-two (32) north, range three (3) west, thence running west thirteen (13) rods, thence north thirteen (13) rods, thence east thirteen (13) rods, thence south thirteen (13) rods to the place of beginning, being a part of the southeast quarter of said section seventeen. Said deed was signed by Ebenezer Jones and Elizabeth Jones, his wife, who acknowledged the same before A. B. Ellis, a justice of the peace, on the 15th day of November, 1862, and filed for record in the recorder's office January 3d, 1862, and recorded by Willoughby M. McCormick, recorder of Starke County, Indiana, in Record "E" at page 726.

Then deed record "T" at page 431 in the recorder's office we find that Lewis Keller and Nettie C. Keller, his wife, convey to the North Judson Cemetery the following lands, to-wit: Commencing at the northwest corner of the old cemetery, thence running north 175 feet, thence in a northeasterly course 291 feet to the northwest corner of the school lot. Thence in a southwesterly course 332 feet, thence in a southwesterly direction 80 feet, thence south 16 feet, thence west 375 feet to the place of beginning, being a part of the southeast quarter of section 17, township 32 north, range 3 west. Signed, Lewis Keller, Nettie C. Keller, and acknowledged before L. E. Bernethy, a justice of the peace, April 1, 1880, and recorded April 12, 1880.

#### SAN PIERRE CEMETERY

James Brazzill and Ann Brazzill of San Pierre, Starke County, convey to the Cemetery Board of San Pierre, as follows: Commencing four chains and twenty-three links south of the northeast corner of the west half of the northwest quarter of section 28, township 32 north, range 4 west in Starke County, Indiana; thence south  $26\frac{2}{3}$  rods; thence west along South Knox Road 18 rods; thence north  $26\frac{2}{3}$  rods; thence east 18 rods to the place of beginning. Containing three acres and being a part of the northwest quarter of section 28, township, and range aforesaid, and signed, James Brazzill and Ann Brazzill and acknowledged before B. Glazebrook, a justice of the peace, on the 19th day of January, 1876, and recorded April 15, 1876, by Michael Kelley, recorder Starke County, Indiana.

Then Abigail M. Adair conveys to Ajace H. Triplett, John R. Seabrook, James H. Ekins, L. Dow Glazebrook and Elvin E. Mulvain, as a Cemetery Board and their successors for and in consideration of \$100, the following real estate: Beginning at a stake 8 chains and 32 links east of the corner of Webster and Elizabeth streets in the Town of San Pierre, north  $6\frac{1}{4}$  degrees west, one chain and 58 links to stake; thence

north  $83\frac{3}{4}$  degrees east, 3 chains and 16 links to stake; thence south  $6\frac{1}{4}$  degrees east, one chain and 58 links to public road; thence south  $83\frac{3}{4}$  degrees west 3 chains and 16 links to the place of beginning, being part of the northwest quarter of section 28, township 32 north, range 4 west in Starke County, Indiana, and signed, Abigail M. Adair, and acknowledged before J. C. Faris, a justice of the peace, on the 26th day of January, 1877, and recorded February 21, 1877, by Michael Kelley, recorder of Starke County, Indiana.

Many more cemeteries are in different parts of the county but not being placed of record we'll have to omit them. There are, however, several in each township.

#### TAXES

Certainly every taxpayer in the county, or whether he lives in the county or not, if he owns property and pays taxes in the county, is always anxious to know what his taxes are going to be for the coming year. As I have said before, nothing will so touch the heart strings of man, as that which requires him to pay out his money with no expectation of ever getting it back, but just such is the case in paying taxes each year. I will herewith produce an official list of your taxes for 1914, to be paid in 1915. This schedule is signed by the county treasurer, Mr. Frank Joseph, and is official. It is given by township and corporations, as the same rate of taxes does not appear the same in all the townships and corporations, giving the various items upon which the taxes are based and carried out showing the amount in first and second installments also the amount for the whole year. And as to school loans, the table is signed by Charles W. Weninger, county auditor.

#### *Rates of Taxes for 1914 in Starke County*

The taxpayers of Starke County, Indiana, are hereby notified that after January 1, 1915, I will be prepared to receive the several amounts of taxes for said county for the year 1914, at the treasurer's office in the Town of Knox.

The following table shows the rate on each \$100 assessed valuation, and each poll in the several townships and corporations in Starke County, Indiana, for the year 1914.

NAMES OF TOWNSHIPS AND CORPORATIONS, ALSO NUMBERS CORRESPONDING TO THE NUMBERS ON TABLE

1, North Bend Township; 2, Washington Township; 3, Oregon Township; 4, California Township; 5, Center Township; 6, Wayne Township; 7, Railroad Township; 8, Davis Township; 9, Jackson Township; 10,



ing. And provided further, that in all cases where as much as one-half of the amount charged against a taxpayer shall not be paid on or before the first Monday in May, the whole amount charged shall become due, and returned delinquent, and collected as provided by law.

"It is the duty of taxpayers to call for the property on which they wish to pay, and see that they have separate receipts for each township or corporation, and see that they are correct before leaving the office.

"Taxpayers will find it greatly to their advantage to call early and avoid mistakes incident to the rush of the last few days, and those who have their tax complicated, such as undivided estates, are especially requested to call when we are at leisure, as it requires considerable time to make the divisions and issue separate receipts.

"The treasurer has no option in rebating the penalty on taxes allowed to go delinquent. Taxpayers are particularly notified that all road tax is due and payable with the first installment. No credit will be allowed on road tax unless the receipt is presented. Road receipts will not be received in payment of second installment taxes.

"No county order will be paid to any person owing delinquent taxes and parties are warned not to purchase such orders, as they will be held for delinquent taxes of the original owner.

"The annual sale of delinquent lots and lands will take place on the second Monday in February, 1915.

"FRANK JOSEPH,

*"Treasurer Starke County, Indiana."*

#### MORTGAGE DEDUCTIONS

Mortgage deduction affidavits may be sworn to before any person who is authorized to administer oaths, and must be filed with the county auditor during the months of March or April of each year. Said affidavits must be sworn to by the persons securing the deductions personally.

#### SCHOOL LOANS

All persons owing interest on school fund mortgages are hereby notified to pay the interest promptly and thus save the expense of foreclosing same.

CHARLES W. WENINGER,

*Auditor for Starke County, Indiana.*

KNOX, Indiana, November 20, 1914.

#### COUNTY EXPENSE

We herewith present the tax payers of Starke County a list of the monies that it takes to run the expense of the county for one year. This allowance is made for the year of 1915 made by the county council as follows, which is passed by them in September, 1914, furnished by the auditor from his records.



*Ordinance for Appropriations and Recommendations and Suggestions*

Section 1. Be It Ordained by the Starke County Council of Starke County, Indiana, That for the expenses of the county government and its institutions, for the year ending December 31, 1915, the following sums of money are hereby appropriated and ordered set apart out of the several funds herein named and for the purpose herein specified, subject to the laws governing the same. Such sums herein appropriated shall be held to include all expenditures authorized to be made during the year, unless otherwise expressly stipulated and provided for by law.

Section 2. That for the said fiscal year there is hereby appropriated out of the "County Fund" the following:

## For Expense of Office of Clerk of the Circuit Court

Item	1.	Salary of clerk.....	\$ 1,200.00
Item	2.	Clerk's per diem attending all courts.....	216.00
Item	4.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery.....	555.00
Total .....			\$ 1,971.00

## For Expense of County Auditor's Office

Item	5.	Salary of county auditor.....	\$ 1,100.00
Item	6.	Additional salary as clerk County Council and secretary of the County Board of Finance....	650.00
Item	7.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery, and all supplies for vaults .....	1,065.00
		.....	200.00
Total .....			\$ 3,015.00

## For Expense of County Treasurer's Office

Item	8.	Salary of county treasurer.....	\$ 1,500.00
Item	9.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery.....	490.00
Total .....			\$ 1,990.00

## For Expense of County Recorder's Office

Item	10.	Salary of county recorder.....	\$ 1,000.00
Item	11.	Additional salary on account of fees collected....	500.00
Item	12.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery.....	720.00
Total .....			\$ 2,220.00

## HISTORY OF STARKE COUNTY

## For Expense of County Sheriff's Office

Item 13.	Salary of county sheriff.....	\$ 1,100.00
Item 14.	Sheriff's per diem attending all courts, Board of Review and County Council.....	380.00
Item 15.	Sheriff's fees, except per diem, payable out of county treasury under Act of 1909 including boarding and care of prisoners.....	130.00
Item 16.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery .....	300.00
	Total .....	<u>\$ 1,910.00</u>

## For Expense of County Surveyor's Office

Item 17.	Fees for county surveyor or deputy, if any, payable out of county treasury.....	600.00
Item 18.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery.....	535.00
	Total .....	<u>\$ 1,135.00</u>

## For Expense of County Superintendent's Office

Item 19.	Per diem of county superintendent.....	\$ 1,408.50
Item 20.	Expense of County Teachers' Institute.....	100.00
Item 21.	Office expenses and supplies, including books, blanks and stationery .....	1,115.00
	Total .....	<u>\$ 2,623.50</u>

## For Expense of County Assessor's Office

Item 22.	Salary of county assessor.....	\$ 600.00
Item 23.	Per diem of deputy assessor, where allowed by law .....	40.00
Item 24.	Office expenses and supplies, including expense attending state meeting.....	35.00
	Total .....	<u>\$ 675.00</u>

## For Expense of County Coroner's Office

Item 25.	Salary or per diem of county coroner.....	\$ 400.00
Item 26.	Office expenses and supplies.....	25.00
Item 27.	All other expenses of coroner's inquests and post mortems .....	25.00
	Total .....	<u>\$ 450.00</u>

## For Expense of County Health Commissioner's Office

Item 28.	Salary of county health commissioner.....	\$ 250.00
Item 29.	Office expenses and supplies.....	35.00
Item 30.	All other expenses incident to the prevention or suppression of contagious diseases.....	1,000.00
	<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 1,305.00</b>

## For Expense of Commissioners' Court

Item 31.	Salary of county commissioners.....	\$ 375.00
Item 32.	Office expenses and supplies.....	685.00
Item 33.	For salary of county council.....	70.00
Item 34.	For salary of county attorney.....	250.00
Item 35.	For salary of pauper attorney, defending criminals, etc. ....	100.00
Item 35.	H. R. Robbins, Aect. Law.....	25.00
Item 35.	W. C. Pentecost, Darrow vs. Auditor.....	50.00

## For Expense of County Board of Review

Item 36.	Per diem of members.....	\$ 360.00
Item 37.	All other expenses .....	200.00
	<b>Totals</b> .....	<b>\$ 560.00</b>

## For Expense of County Board of Truancy

Item 38.	Per diem of truant officer.....	\$ 360.00
Item 39.	Office expenses and supplies.....	70.00

## For Expense of Assessing

Item 40.	For assessing North Bend Township.....	\$ 300.00
Item 41.	For assessing Washington Township .....	300.00
Item 42.	For assessing Oregon Township .....	320.00
Item 43.	For assessing California Township .....	350.00
Item 44.	For assessing Center Township .....	450.00
Item 45.	For assessing Wayne Township .....	450.00
Item 46.	For assessing Railroad Township .....	350.00
Item 47.	For assessing Davis Township .....	300.00
Item 48.	For assessing Jackson Township .....	150.00
Item 60.	Making plat books .....	250.00
Item 61.	For expense of poor (to be paid back into county treasury by trustee's levies the following year)	4,250.00

## HISTORY OF STARKE COUNTY

## For Expense of Courthouse

Item 63.	Repair of buildings and care of grounds, including insurance and improvement tax.....	\$ 2,500.00
Item 64.	Janitors and other employes.....	820.00
Item 65.	Supplies, including fuel, light, water, movable furniture, etc. ....	1,650.00
	<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 4,970.00</b>

## For Expense of County Jail

Item 67.	Repair of buildings and care of grounds, including insurance and improvement tax.....	\$ 250.00
Item 69.	Supplies, including fuel, light, water, movable furniture, etc. ....	450.00
	<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 700.00</b>

## For Expense of County Poor Farm

Item 70.	New buildings and grounds.....	\$ 500.00
Item 71.	Repair of buildings and care of grounds, including insurance and improvement tax.....	250.00
Item 72.	Salary of superintendent and all other employes, including physician .....	1,300.00
Item 73.	Supplies and maintenance, including fuel, light, water, furniture, farm implements, etc.....	1,250.00

## For Expense of County Home for Orphans

Item 78.	For expense of orphan poor in other institutions, including transportation .....	400.00
Item 79.	For expense of inmates of State Penal and Benevolent institutions .....	400.00
Item 80.	For expense of insanity inquests.....	665.00
Item 81.	For expense of epileptic inquests.....	340.00
Item 83.	For expense of burial of soldiers, sailors or marines, their wives and widows.....	500.00
Item 84.	For expense of public printing and advertising...	1,000.00
Item 85.	For expense of highways, viewers, damages, etc..	525.00
Item 87.	For expense of Farmers' Institute.....	100.00
Item 88.	For expense of ditches, if any payable out of the county treasury .....	1,440.00
Item 90.	For expense of bridge superintendent or engineer	400.00
Item 91.	For expense of employes for special services under contract with the Board of County Commissioners .....	1,000.00

Item 92.	For deficiency on school funds, principal and interest .....	2,000.00
Item 93.	For expense of game warden, destroying seines, etc. ....	25.00
Item 94.	For expense of poor children under compulsory education law .....	200.00
Item 95.	For rent of county offices where not provided for in courthouse .....	36.00
Item 96.	For expense county agent out of county funds..	1,500.00
Item 97.	For expense posting delinquent notices, county fund .....	20.00

For Expense of New Bridges  
(Give Location)

Item 112.	For bridge .....	\$ 1,500.00
Item 119.	For expense of bridge repairs.....	3,000.00



BRIDGE OVER YELLOW RIVER, KNOX

For Expense of Prosecuting Attorney's Office

Item 125.	For expense of changes of venue.....	\$ 500.00
-----------	--------------------------------------	-----------

For Expense of the Circuit Court

Item 127.	Expense of petit and grand jurors and jury commissioners, including per diem, meals, etc....	\$ 950.00
Item 129.	Per diem and expenses of official reporter, including fees, where allowed by law, and supplies..	350.00
Item 130.	Per diem of bailiffs, allowed by law.....	400.00
Item 134.	Expense of supplies, repairs, etc., for courtroom, on order of the judge, including law library..	175.00

## For Expense of Juvenile Court

Item 184.	Per diem and expenses of probation officers.....	\$ 75.00
Item 1.	Payment county bonds, principal and interest....	12,500.00
Item 92.	Deficiency in school fund.....	500.00
Item 96.	Special street paving.....	41.15
Item 125.	Changes of venue .....	500.00
Item 15.	Sheriff boarding prisoners.....	50.00

No question concerning the affairs of the county appeals to the taxpayers more than the expenses that it takes to run the county and pay the expenses of all the different departments of the county and believing that a statement made from the records in the county auditor's office which is official would interest our people hence we have given it above which is signed by the county council with their recommendations and suggestions as follows:

Memoranda of suggestions and request as made by the Starke County Council in session assembled at the auditor's office in the courthouse at Knox, Indiana, on the 9th day of September, 1914.

We, the undersigned members of the Starke County Council in view of the high rate of taxes prevailing in Starke County at this time, a considerable portion of which is caused by the extensive building of free gravel roads, do hereby respectfully suggest and request all taxpayers of Starke County, Indiana, to refrain from petitioning further the Board of County Commissioners to grant and establish any additional gravel road until the present gravel road indebtedness is greatly reduced, we deem it the best policy to carefully consider the cost before signing any gravel road petition to be presented to the Board of Commissioners of Starke County, and we further recommend that the county auditor cause a copy of this request to be published in the leading newspapers of the county for one insertion.

W. W. OSBORN,  
HENRY PEELE,  
WM. MARSH,  
FRED M. WHITE,  
JOHN DOLEZALL,  
HENRY W. ENGBRETH,  
FRED E. VIRGIN.

*Members of the Board of Starke County Council.*

## ELECTION 1914

Believing that an account of the recent election held in Starke County showing the official vote on the 3rd day of November, 1914, would interest our readers, especially in long years to come perhaps more than many other subjects we might write about, I will give the name of the candidate, the office for which he ran, and the number of votes

he received, and showing his plurality or majority over his opponent beginning with the judge of the Forty-fourth Judicial District.

#### Judge

W. C. Pentecost, received.....1,548 votes  
 Frank Vurpillat, received.....1,111 votes  
 Pentecost also carried Pulaski County by 39 votes,  
 making his majority in both counties.....476 votes

#### Prosecuting Attorney

John G. Capouch, democrat, received.....1,263 votes  
 James A. Dilts, republican, received.....1,349 votes  
 Dilts' majority in Starke County 86 votes and in  
 Pulaski County 161 votes, making his majority.....247 votes

#### Clerk

John G. Marks, democrat, received.....1,279 votes  
 Hugh Kreuter, republican, received.....1,303 votes  
 Kreuter's majority ..... 24 votes

#### Treasurer

Henry Luken, democrat, received.....1,292 votes  
 William Henry Emigh, republican, received....1,229 votes  
 Luken's majority ..... 63 votes

#### Recorder

Edwin W. Mathews, democrat, received.....1,255 votes  
 Charles H. Reasoner, republican, received....1,273 votes  
 Reasoner's majority ..... 18 votes

#### Sheriff

George E. Pettis, democrat, received.....1,377 votes  
 Delbert Peterson, republican, received.....1,192 votes  
 Pettis' majority .....185 votes

#### Surveyor

Charles A. Good, demoerat, received.....1,362 votes  
 Frank W. Spoor, republican, received.....1,194 votes  
 Good's majority .....168 votes

## Coroner

Thomas C. Hite, democrat, received.....1,269 votes  
 Joseph B. Favorite, republican, received.....1,214 votes  
 Hite's majority ..... 45 votes

## County Assessor

Henry C. Rogers, democrat, received.....1,242 votes  
 Abel Rea, republican, received.....1,264 votes  
 Rea's majority ..... 22 votes

## Commissioner, District No. 2

Peter Mosher, democrat, received.....1,275 votes  
 Charles J. Swartz, republican, received.....1,258 votes  
 Mosher's majority ..... 17 votes

## Commissioner, Third District

Oliver Swanson, democrat, received.....1,269 votes  
 Fred J. Kingman, republican, received.....1,272 votes  
 Kingman's majority ..... 3 votes

## County Councilmen at Large

Manrice E. Parks, democrat, received.....1,237 votes  
 Wm. H. Clausen, democrat, received.....1,247 votes  
 Homer L. Piper, democrat, received.....1,252 votes  
 John Dolezal, republican, received.....1,279 votes  
 Henry Vieting, republican, received.....1,244 votes  
 Fred E. Virgin, republican, received.....1,258 votes  
 thus electing Piper, Virgin, and Dolezal.

## County Council for Districts

First district, Clarence C. Johnson, elected by..... 84 votes  
 Third district, Cecil R. Jackson, elected by..... 1 vote  
 Third district, Henry Henning, elected by.....181 votes

## Joint Representative

Peter Folmar, democrat, received.....1,212 votes  
 James R. Guild, republican, received.....1,265 votes  
 Guild's majority in Starke County..... 53 votes  
 and in Pulaski County it was.....275 votes  
 But Folmar carried St. Joseph County by about.....2,000 votes  
 thus Folmar was elected.



The proposed constitution was carried in this county by 709 votes, but lost in the state.

The appropriation resolution for a new state house was defeated by 1,952 votes.

Shively was elected to the United States Senate by about forty-four thousand votes over Hugh T. Miller.

Beverage was third on the ticket.

Henry A. Barnhart for representative in Congress was elected by 3,741. The following being for plurality votes:

	For Barnhart	For Hickey
St. Joseph County.....	2,554	
Marshall County .....	1,265	
Fulton County .....		31
Elkhart County .....	815	
Starke County .....	57	
LaPorte County .....		623
Kosciusko County .....		296
Total .....	4,691	950
Barnhart's majority .....	3,741	

This was a very interesting election and all parties working to get out their full vote, although the full vote was not in, yet all parties went to their homes or to their headquarters and waited patiently for the full returns of that election. Some were disappointed, of course, and some very much surprised at the result. The township trustees elected in the county were three democrats and four republicans and two progressives, as follows:

#### North Bend Township

Harry Leopold, democrat, was elected by six votes over George Collins, republican.

#### Washington Township

Walter Ransbottom, republican, was elected by six votes over H. O. Hisey, democrat.

#### Oregon Township

William R. Richey, democrat, was elected by forty-four votes over Peter Holm, republican.

#### California Township

Lon C. Miller, republican, was elected by forty votes over Samuel Taylor.

## Center Township

Joseph Cox, republican, was elected by fifty votes above Daniel B. Hostetler, democrat.

## Wayne Township

Henry Mathews, progressive, was elected by thirty-seven votes over Dr. Albert Fisher, democrat.

## Railroad Township

William J. Solt, progressive, was elected by nineteen votes over Jesse Eberhart, democrat.

## Davis Township

John Graham, republican, was elected by twenty-two votes over Gabe Doyle, democrat.

## Jackson Township

William H. Dunkelbarger, democrat, was elected by one vote over Frank Clemens, republican.

## AN OLD DITCH ORGANIZATION

In looking over the records in the recorder's office I find where there was an organization formed, the purpose of which was to drain the wet lands in Davis Township and surrounding country and I will give it in full as appears of record:

*Article of Agreement of Starke County Ditching Company*

Know all men by these presents that we the undersigned have this day entered into an association and body corporate to be known and "stiled" by the name and "stile" of the Starke Ditching Company and in such name to sue and be sued and do all business necessary to carry out the purposes of said company.

Article 1st. This company shall be known by the name and stile of the Starke Ditching Company.

Article 2nd. The object of this company shall be to contract drains and levees for the improvement of lands in Davis, Center, Washington and Oregon Townships, Starke County, Indiana, dated and signed this 20th day of July, 1860.

Peter Speelman,  
Ezekiel Cole,  
John Hamlet,  
Stephen Cole,  
Alex Hewett,  
James Jolly.

Journal of the Starke Ditching Company on the 28th day of July, 1860, written articles of election of directors of said company was posted up in five public places as the law directs signed by P. Speelman, Stephen Cole and James Jolly. Then members of this association, election to be held on the 24th day of August, 1860, at the house of Peter Speelman.

August 24th, 1860, a majority of said company having met according to the previous notice James Jolly and Stephen Cole were appointed Judges of election and Peter Speelman was appointed Clerk of said election after taking the following oath of office administered by S. A. McCrackin a Justice of the Peace proceeded to elect said officers.

We James Jolly and Stephen Cole swear that we will faithfully and impartially discharge the duties of Judges of election to the best of our ability.

James Jolly,  
Stephen Cole.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of August, 1860.  
S. A. McCrackin,  
Justice (Seal)

I, Peter Speelman, swear that I will faithfully discharge the duties of clerk of election to the best of my ability.

P. Speelman.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of August, 1860.  
S. A. McCrackin, Justice, (Seal)

Names of Voters.	Result of election.
James Jolly .....1	Stephen Cole .....4
Ezekiel Cole .....1	Ezekiel Cole .....4
Stephen Cole .....1	Alexander Hewitt .....5
Alexander Hewitt .....1	P. Speelman .....1
Peter Speelman .....1	John Hamlet .....1

Stephen Cole received four votes and was declared duly elected Director. Ezekiel Cole received four votes and was declared duly elected Director. Alexander Hewitt received five votes and was declared duly elected Director.

I, Stephen Cole swear that I will faithfully discharge my duty as Director of the Starke Ditching Company to the best of my ability.

Stephen Cole.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of August, 1860.  
S. A. McCrackin, Justice, (Seal)

I, Ezekiel Cole swear that I will faithfully discharge my duty as director of the Starke Ditching Company to the best of my ability.

his  
Ezekiel X Cole  
mark

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of August, 1860.  
S. A. McCrackin, Justice (Seal)

I, Alexander Hewitt swear that I will discharge my duties as Director of the Starke Ditching Company to the best of my ability.

Alex Hewitt.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of August, 1860.

S. A. McCrackin, Justice (Seal)

Know all men by these presents we Stephen Cole, Ezekiel Cole and Alexander Hewitt, Directors of the Starke Ditching Company appoint Peter Speelman Clerk of the Starke Ditching Company for the present year, dated this 24th day of August, 1860.

Stephen Cole, Ezekiel Cole and Alex Hewitt.

Know all men by these presents that we the Directors of the Starke Ditching Company appoint James Jolly Treasurer of said Company for the present year, this 24th day of August, 1860.

Stephen Cole,

Ezekiel Cole,

Alex Hewitt.

I, Peter Speelman swear that I will faithfully discharge the duties of Clerk of the Starke Ditching Company to the best of my ability.

Peter Speelman.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 24th day of August, 1860.

S. A. McCrackin, Justice (Seal)

I, James Jolly swear that I will faithfully discharge the duties of Treasurer of the Starke Ditching Company to the best of my ability.

James Jolly.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of August, 1860.

S. A. McCrackin, Justice (Seal)

Received for record August 25th, 1860 at 9 o'clock A. M. and recorded on the same day.

Willoughby M. McCormick,

Recorder.

Then on the 20th day of October, 1860, the appraisers file their assessment sheet showing the assessment made by them which reads as follows:

*Schedule of the Appraisers of the Starke County Ditching Company*

State of Indiana:

Starke County:

Be it remembered that according to previous notice the appraisers of the Starke Ditching Company, to-wit George Laramore, Jesse Jackson, and Philander Coffin appraisers for the ensuing year met at ten o'clock A. M. on the lands hereafter described and proceeded to assess the value to each piece as follows, to-wit NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 26, T 34 N Range 2 West, also the N $\frac{1}{2}$  of NW $\frac{1}{2}$  of Sec. 25, T. 34 N. Range 2 West appraised to Peter Speelman 60 cents per acre: \$72.00. The SE $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 26, T and range aforesaid, appraised to James Jolly 35 cents per acre \$14.00.

The SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of NW $\frac{1}{4}$  and NW $\frac{1}{4}$  of SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 25 T and R aforesaid appraised to Glidden and Reeves at 60 cents per acre \$48.00.

The SE $\frac{1}{4}$  of NW $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 25, also NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 25, T and R aforesaid, appraised to F H Nitterhouse at 85 cents per acre, \$68.00.

The NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 25 to A. Roose and John Hamlet, appraised at 35 cents per acre, \$56.00.

The N $\frac{1}{2}$  SE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 25 T and R aforesaid to Peter Speelman at 85 cents per acre, \$68.00.

We the undersigned appraisers of the Starke Ditching Company do certify the above to be a true appraisement to each tract of land to the best of our judgments.

George Laramore,  
Jesse Jackson,  
Philander Coffin.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, Peter Speelman, Clerk of the Starke Drainage Company, October 20th, 1860.

Peter Speelman, Clerk.

Received for record October 22nd, 1860 at 10 o'clock A. M. and recorded the same day.

Willoughby M. McCormick, Recorder.

Thus it is seen that there was a faint attempt to drain the Kankakee Valley, or east of it rather, before the Civil war, but that war coming on as it did the following year, the Starke Ditching Company went to naught and there was no real effort to drain this county along its north-western border until H. R. Robbins and afterwards the Place Ditch or the Kankakee Reclamation Company took up the work as I have already shown.

It was during one of those meetings that one of the members of this organization undertook to make his first speech when he said: "Gentlemen and ladies (no ladies present) we have met here today for a grand purpose, a noble scheme, a great enterprise stands out before us, a matter long sought but not found, brother Pete, a matter we should all take an interest in, gentlemen and ladies (no ladies being present), but by the long-handled spoon, by the stars that look down upon us, by the course of the milky way and the comet's tail we have struck a good ide Zeke, that is to ditch our lands and rise our crops"—interrupted by Hewett "You should say raise."—"Don't make a racoon bit of difference, we John, we are going to fetch her come and ditch this here land and make her blossom as the sun flower Philander, aint we James?" All agreed yes, yes, and after singing, "Nearer to the Kankakee," etc., they adjourned sine die.

#### ACCIDENTS, ETC.

Not many people in the county realize the number of inquests held by the coroner since Starke County was organized. The following is a list made up from the files in the county clerk's office and it does not

contain all at that, for the writer can recollect several being drowned in Bass Lake and Jacob Zerba drowning in Yellow River several years ago, and a Miss Gould drowning at the same time, a lady that Mr. Zerba was trying to rescue, and some others that some of the old settlers can tell about. This list is made from the files, as there is no regular record kept in the clerk's office, hence I had to make it from the papers filed by the coroners in each case, thus you see the dates are all mixed up, but in each case the coroner's report was signed officially by him.

Julius Long, found dead about one mile east of English Lake, December 5, 1900. Verdict: Ran over by train.

John R. Snyder, found dead at Koontz Lake, January 9, 1901. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Ora Bennett, found dead near Ora, June 26, 1899. Verdict: Drinking carbolic acid and hanging.

Charles Dodd, found dead at his home October 16, 1899. Verdict: Organic disease.

Elizabeth Kenline, found dead October 19, 1900. Verdict: Mis-carriage.

Edward Ames, found dead at Knox, September 26, 1899. Verdict: Falling between cars on I. I. & I. Railroad at Knox.

J. B. Falaradeon, found dead in I. I. & I. Railroad yards in North Judson, August 15, 1899. Verdict: Falling between cars.

Unknown man found dead in Pan Handle track, September 16, 1886. Verdict: Struck by locomotive.

Charles Henderson, found dead in Hamlet, February 9, 1888. Verdict: Came to his death attempting to board a train.

Unknown found dead at Aldine, July 31, 1904. Verdict: Falling from train.

Anna Konovsky, found dead on Erie Railroad, September 1, 1898. Verdict: Struck by train.

Henry Engelke, found dead September 23, 1889. Verdict: Supposed to come to his death by violence or from drink.

John Brusnaham, October 12, 1886, Washington Township. Verdict: Shot in road by man supposed to be Martin.

Herman H. Redman, found dead in Hamlet, Indiana, February 28, 1886. Verdict: Came to his death jumping from train.

Michael Haley, Hamlet, Indiana, December 17, 1888. Verdict: Dislocating neck from falling off freight caboose.

Ella Dyer, found dead in Railroad Township, March 15, 1895. Verdict: Nervous prostration.

Richard McIntire, found dead June 24, 1887. Verdict: Fell between cars.

Anna Kado, found dead June 27, 1889. Verdict: Supposed carelessness.

Henry Dier, found dead February 11, 1891. Verdict: Found hanging in barn in San Pierre.

Man unknown, found dead at Davis Station, July 23, 1895. Verdict: Run over by cars.

John E. Becker, found dead in depot of Pan Handle Railroad, October 20, 1890, North Judson. Verdict: Hit by train.

Man unknown, found dead on track of Nickel Plate R. R. east of Jackson in Center Township, March 13, 1890. Verdict: Struck by train.

William E. Waterson, found dead at Nickel Plate Depot in Knox, April 25, 1892. Verdict: Falling from the cars about three miles west of Knox.

Phillip Anthony, found in Cedar or Bass Lake, February 25, 1894. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Jacob Simmons, found dead in an old house on the Piper farm, April 22, 1891. Verdict: Over exertion from walking.

Levi Crim, July 20, 1892, in Oregon Township, found dead. Verdict: Perhaps paralysis.

Unknown remains found in Grovertown, June 10, 1894. Verdict: Killed by train in Grovertown near station.

Henry Mickesh, Wayne Township, June 25, 1891, found dead in calaboose in North Judson, June 24, 1891. Verdict: Hanging.

Charles Adams, October 28, 1896, found dead. Verdict: Accidental.

Grovini Dorato, found dead at Aldine, July 27, 1891. Verdict: Struck by engine on C. & E. Railroad.

An unknown found dead in Center Township, February 21, 1894. Verdict: Causes unknown.

Frederick Smith was found dead on his father's farm, April 6, 1891. Verdict: By shot from gun.

Infant unknown, March 30, 1891. Verdict: Cause not known.

Lon Williams, found dead May 16, 1895, at Grovertown. Verdict: Shows killed by accident in getting off train.

Mrs. Mary A. English, found dead in California Township, April 1, 1895. Verdict: Organic disease.

Ambrose Road, found 1 mile west of county line of LaPorte and Starke County, May 21, 1893. Verdict: Drowning in bayou.

Oliver P. Campbell, found dead November 14, 1895, at his residence in North Judson. Verdict: Hemorrhage of the lungs.

Martin Stalkman, found dead at residence of Clinton Cooper on January 7, 1895. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Daniel Garbison, died in postoffice at Ora, Indiana, February 19, 1894. Verdict: Heart failure result of intemperate use of ardent spirits.

Benjamin E. Bush, found dead at Grovertown, Indiana, March 2, 1892. Verdict: Supposed killed by train.

F. W. Vincent, found dead at North Judson, January 31, 1895. Verdict: Crushed between cars on I. I. & I. Railroad through carelessness.

Unknown man, found dead near C. I. & S. Railroad tracks  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles southwest of Toto, Indiana. Verdict: Accidental.

J. F. Cunningham, found dead at Knox, August 29, 1891. Verdict: Falling off of freight train.

Anton Miller, English Lake, September 28, 1880. Verdict: Cause unknown.

Anton Bamivah, found dead July 15, 1884. Verdict: Supposed caused by violence, unknown.

John W. Lowe, found dead July 15, 1882. Verdict: Natural causes.

Edward W. Loring, November 26, 1885. Verdict: Cause paralysis.

George W. Whitney, Davis Township, October 11, 1881. Verdict: Ran over by train at Hamlet.

James Kelley, found dead September 27, 1883. Verdict: Caused by drinking liquor.

James Austin, found dead in Starke County, October 24, 1885. Verdict: Cause unknown.

Andrew Stilson, Oregon Township, found dead September 17, 1884. Verdict accidental discharge of gun in hands of Thomas Welsh.

Anna Horak, Wayne Township, July 8, 1885. Verdict: Cut her throat with razor.

Linus C. Bullock, found dead September 18, 1884. Verdict: Circumstances show he shot himself.

Henry Bonekemper, found dead July 20, 1896. Verdict: Fell off wagon west of Knox.

Ralph A. Nadherny, found dead at club house at Bass Lake, July 10, 1905, struck by lightning.

Verne Cecil Adam, found dead at his home 1 mile east of Ober, July 29, 1905. Verdict: Natural causes.

David Reed, found dead in Robbins Ditch near Hamlet, August 4, 1905. Verdict: Suicide by drowning.

Elizabeth Smith, found dead near Ora, July 30, 1905. Verdict: Cause unknown.

Louisa Starke, found dead on Pennsylvania Railroad, December 5, 1905. Verdict: Killed by passenger train.

Charles Schultz, Railroad Township, October 20, 1904. Verdict: Suicide by hanging.

Eva Alice Mays, found dead in Bass Lake, June 6, 1905. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Charles Weidner, found dead at his home in California Township, April 2, 1905. Verdict: Natural causes.

James Dolezall, found dead at home July 3, 1905. Verdict: Natural causes.

Wilhelmena Mittelstart, found dead in North Bend Township, January 5, 1905. Verdict: Natural causes.

Walter R. Baker, found dead on north spur of Erie Railroad, January 13, 1905. Verdict: Accidental by reason of a defective engine.

George Krow, found dead in Knox, February 28, 1905. Verdict: Natural causes.

Carl B. Fry, found dead in bed, December 6, 1904. Verdict: Natural causes.



Louisa Tietz, found dead December 8, 1904. Verdict: Natural causes.

James Polka, found dead at English Lake on C. C. & St. L. R. R., November 9, 1903. Verdict: Killed by train, no one blamed.

A. Gritz, found dead in Hamlet on Pennsylvania Railroad, September 7, 1904. Verdict: Struck by train.

Paul Budaek, found dead on Nickel Plate Railroad, September 15, 1904. Verdict: Killed by train.

Commodore P. Rogers, Center Township, found dead November 24, 1904. Verdict: Accidental shooting himself.

J. Michel Freet, Oregon Township, July 31, 1903, found dead. Verdict: Struck by passenger train.

Floyd Brugh, found dead near Bass Lake on C. & E. Railroad, September 14, 1903. Verdict: Accidental.

John Jandik, found dead on C. & E. R. R. in Railroad Township, November 5, 1903. Verdict: Ran over by train.

Wilhelmena Ristoff, found dead in her bed, August 2, 1903. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Infant of Julius Fechner, December 1, 1901. Verdict: Natural causes.

David Turnbull, found dead 1 mile west of Knox on Nickel Plate Railroad, December 31, 1902. Verdict: Struck by passenger train.

Charles Haines, December 7, 1904, Washington Township. Verdict: Shot supposed by a neighbor.

Clifford Chapman, found in the Kankakee River, August 8, 1903. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Elizabeth H. Duncan, Davis Township, August 29, 1903. Verdict: Drinking carbolic acid.

Herman Shuman, found dead in Davis Township, October 31, 1898. Verdict: Accidental discharge of gun in his own possession.

Wm. H. Sult, found dead in Oregon Township, June 19, 1903. Verdict: Struck by engine.

Arthur Akers, found dead June 4, 1903. Verdict: Drowned.

Alex J. Bartkieveice, found dead in Railroad Township, May 5, 1903. Verdict: Natural causes.

Infant, died January 10, 1903, child of E. E. Rodgers. Verdict: Natural causes.

Samuel Scott, found on tracks of C. & E. R. R., August 30, 1898. Verdict: Killed attempting to cross track in front of engine.

Joseph Zebar, Wayne Township, July 21, 1896. Verdict: Struck by train.

John G. Taylor, found dead in Oregon Township, December 29, 1897. Verdict: Heart failure.

William E. B. Fetters, December 15, 1896. Verdict: Found buried under a mule near Eagle Lake, supposed to have been shot and then buried.

Unknown person, found dead near North Judson, March 2, 1903. Verdict: Frozen to death.

Stella Wilson, found at home of George Osborn, North Bend Township, May 11, 1897. Verdict: Accidental discharge of gun.

William Splitstizer, found dead in Railroad Township, April 13, 1897. Verdict: Falling out of his wagon.

Charles Nelson, San Pierre, found dead August 12, 1897. Verdict: Bullet fired from gun in hands of Charles Messenger.

Della Akers, two miles south of North Judson, October 29, 1900. Verdict: Hanging.

Charles Kruper, found dead at San Pierre, November 16, 1900. Verdict: Cerebral hemorrhage.

John L. Broadstreet, on the Gallup Farm, August 24, 1900. Verdict: Gun shot by his own hand.

Unknown man, found dead two miles northwest of North Judson, October 10, 1899. Verdict: Unknown causes.

Nicholas Theodore, Bass Lake, July 21, 1902. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Augustia Gertz, found in dying condition, died same day, September 4, 1907. Verdict: Took poison presumably by herself.

William H. Henderson, found dead on Peelle Farm one mile east of Knox, July 20, 1900. Verdict: Killed by lightning.

Albert Penfield, found dead Bass Lake Station, September 26, 1900. Verdict: Struck by mail car.

James G. Brunner, found dead on C. R. & M. R. R., April 29, 1902. Verdict: Knocked down and run over by train.

Lillie M. Seider, September 7, 1899. Verdict: Shot herself in Knox.

Edith M. Davis, found dead January 7, 1902, Center Township. Verdict: Shot supposedly by Henry Clements.

S. Lebanz, found dead May 7, 1902. Verdict: Rheumatism of the heart.

William B. Chapel, found dead in bed, November 27, 1902. Verdict: apoplexy.

John R. Snyder, found dead at Koontz Lake, January 9, 1901. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Jones Dipert, found dead April 20, 1901. Verdict: Killed by vicious bull.

John W. Aker, in Washington Township, found dead January 26, 1900. Verdict: Struck by engine.

Dale Darling, found dead at Grovertown, August 23, 1901. Verdict: Killed accidentally by train.

Hudson Fuller, North Judson, April 11, 1902. Verdict: Struck by train and killed.

Mary Reed, at home, found dead August 4, 1905. Verdict: By pistol shots fired by her husband.

Amos Payne, found dead about three-fourths mile east of Knox, August 10, 1905. Verdict: Accidentally struck by train.

Isaac J. Davis, found on bridge where Nickel Plate crosses Yellow River in Center Township, June 4, 1906. Verdict: Being struck by a train.

Joseph Butzen, found in Koontz Lake, July 16, 1906. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

August Bery was found October 18, 1906, Davis Township. Verdict: Hanging himself.

James Reese, found at Mr. Appelgate's barn in Knox, January 23, 1907. Verdict: Came to his death by alcoholic drinking.

Manervie Kline, found at her home in Knox, November 21, 1906. Verdict: Natural cause.

Gilbert Payne, found on C. I. & S. R. R. at North Judson, July 21, 1907. Verdict: Neck broken by locomotive.

Carnile Rutgart was put off train at Knox, May 4, 1907. Verdict: Natural causes.

Peter Oyinga, found at home, Wayne Township, December 9, 1907. Verdict: Natural causes.

Infant child of J. Nodell, California Township, found July 16, 1907. Verdict: Natural causes.

Ed Lintz, single, found at his father's house, North Judson, July 10, 1907. Verdict: Suicide.

Martha Anna Thompson, found at her home, North Judson, May 6, 1906. Verdict: Natural cause.

Philip Mondon, California Township, found on farm of Carl Forina, November 29, 1907. Verdict: Being shot by gun in hand of Carl Forina.

Henry Z. Roberts, found on Monon R. R., one-fourth mile south of Kankakee River, in Railroad Township, December 30, 1907. Verdict: Struck by train.

John J. Budka, found at his home in Wayne Township, April 27, 1908. Verdict: Suicide by shooting himself.

Josephine Budka, found at her home three miles north of North Judson, March 28, 1908. Verdict: Taking Paris green.

Martin Surina, found about three miles north of North Judson, in Wayne Township, April 8, 1908. Verdict: Drowning.

J. R. Wilson, found at the Steiger Farm, one-fourth mile west of Ora, in Starke County, February 20, 1908. Verdict: Natural causes.

Minnie Zable was found at her home in Railroad Township, June 2, 1908. Verdict: Suicide by hanging.

Theodore Kane, found on Nickel Plate R. R., at Bolen Crossing, in Washington Township, April 30, 1908. Verdict: Accidentally killed by locomotive.

Wm. H. Robertson, Railroad Township, found about three miles north of English Lake, Starke County, May 30, 1908. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Joseph F. Mrazek, found on C. C. & L. R. R., at North Judson, July 19, 1908. Verdict: Accidentally struck by locomotive.

Darelex Willard Gardner, found in Yellow River, one mile east of river bridge at Knox, July 15, 1908. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Charles Nostrum, found in Center Township, December 2, 1904. Verdict: Suicide by shooting himself.

Lewis Hulka, found on C. I. & S. R. R. track in Wayne Township, near Bogus Ditch, May 5, 1908. Verdict: Accidentally struck by locomotive.

Delitha Buck, found at her home in Knox, August 30, 1908. Verdict: Natural causes.

Julius Fechner, North Bend Township, found hanging in his barn, September 22, 1908. Verdict: Suicide by hanging.

Marion Edna Haskins, found at North Judson, November 13, 1908. Verdict: Cause unknown.

James Marion, found at English Lake, Railroad Township, November 11, 1908. Verdict: Natural causes.

Francis Pruka, Wayne Township, found January 15, 1909. Verdict: By myocarditis.

Frank Follick, found on P. C. C. & St. L. R. R., March 17, 1909. Verdict: Struck by train breaking his neck.

Samuel Worman, found at Hamlet, Davis Township, November 15, 1908. Verdict: Struck by train.

Emil F. Kvasnieka, at his home, Wayne Township, one-half mile north of North Judson, May 21, 1908. Verdict: Shot with a shot gun in hands of Albert Roubek.

Wm. G. Mills, found dead at house of his son Chas. T. Miller, June 28, 1909. Verdict: Mitral stenosis.

Samuel Cassaday, California Township, was found dead at Bass Lake, Indiana, July 20, 1909. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Mandes Myers, Center Township, was found in Yellow River, July 25, 1909.

Franciska Goudeca, found dead at Knox, September 7, 1909. Verdict: Brights disease and heart complications.

John Bertkewitz, Railroad Township, was found in Railroad Township dead, September 4, 1909. Verdict: Suicide by hanging.

Samuel Foust, North Judson, Wayne Township, found on Pan Handle R. R. west of C. & E. Crossing, January 21, 1907. Verdict: By being struck by a car on said railroad.

George Henry Anders, found dead in Oregon Township, November 14, 1909. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Josephine Prickett, found at Ober, Indiana, December 6, 1909. Verdict: From effects of poison.

Thelma Golding, found dead in Knox, January 28, 1910. Verdict: Accidental suffocation.

Jacob Drunecky, found dead April 11, 1910. Verdict: Struck by lightning.

Edwin Larnek, found dead near Hamlet, Indiana, May 31, 1910. Verdict: Accidental shooting.

Robert M. Bailey, found dead August 8, 1910. Verdict: Fatty degeneration of the heart.

William Alonzo Noland, found on the C. & E. R. R. track at North Judson, December 21, 1906. Verdict: Struck by locomotive on Erie Railroad.

John G. Goppert, found dead September 30, 1910. Verdict: Apoplexy.

James G. Heilman, found dead September 28, 1910. Verdict: Struck by train on C. I. & S. R. R. west of Knox.

Charles Vendell, found dead October 20, 1910. Verdict: Acute gastritis.

Frank Hugh, found dead on Stinson Gravel Road west of English Lake, November 22, 1910. Verdict: Accidentally shooting himself.

William Sawyer, found dead February 11, 1911. Verdict: Myocarditis.

Ethel Thompson, found dead February 22, 1911. Verdict: Found dead when returned next day.

Mary Kenaline, found dead June 12, 1911. Verdict: Valvular heart lesion.

Mrs. Abigail Stauffer was found dead February 16, 1910. Verdict: By rupture of left ventricle of heart.

Mary Wilson, found dead March 18, 1911. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Marie Jane Parrault, found dead May 29, 1911. Verdict: Cerebral hemorrhage.

Nels Frederick Olson, found dead in Koontz Lake, May 27, 1911. Verdict: Accidental drowning in Koontz Lake.

William Schuenke, found dead July 2, 1911. Verdict: Accidental drowning in Bass Lake near Cranberry Point.

Jacob Clark, found dead September 20, 1911, Brems, Indiana. Verdict: Mitral stenosis.

H. S. Robinson, found dead under train at Bass Lake Station, September 16, 1911. Verdict: Struck by train on Erie Railroad.

Nathan M. Leeper, found dead October 11, 1911, Hamlet, Indiana.

Frank Duzik, found dead on Nickel Plate R. R. right of way, September 2, 1911. Verdict: Accidental death by being struck by train.

John Rosson, found dead December 20, 1911. Verdict: Rupture.

Margaret Burbank, found dead December 20, 1911. Verdict: Cerebral hemorrhage.

John Elinger, Lena Park, January 2, 1912. Verdict: Falling of brick wall.

William H. Stevenson, found dead on streets of Knox, Indiana, January 8, 1912. Verdict: Mitral stenosis.

Chester Herbert Young, found dead February 5, 1912. Verdict: Abscess of left lung.

Elmer Montague, found dead March 24, 1912. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Geo. Hohamer, Center Township, found dead March 28, 1912. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Lizzie Vojak, found dead April 17, 1912. Verdict: Spontaneous death due to exposure and cold.

James Shanahan, found killed April 4, 1912, struck by Erie train.

Unknown infant, found dead in privy vault in Hamlet, Indiana, June 11, 1912. Verdict: Death due to exposure.

Frank Trunosky, found dead July 1, 1912. Verdict: Cerebral hemorrhage.

Sigmond Klopot, found dead in Knox, September 3, 1912. Verdict: Suicide by hanging and shooting.

Geo. C. Wood, found dead September 25, 1912, Oregon Township. Verdict: Accidentally thrown under wagon.

Charles M. Kemp, found in Washington Township, November 23, 1912. Verdict: Paralysis.

Bert Gehr, English Lake, found dead October 31, 1912. Verdict: Burned to death.

Wm. J. Green, found dead October 31, 1912. Verdict: Skull mashed.

Daniel P. Haley, found dead Davis Township, December 18, 1912. Verdict: Cerebral apoplexy.

Anson Phillips, found dead in bed at Brems, in Center Township, January 8, 1913. Verdict: Chronic interstitial nephritis.

Leander L. Tompkins, found dead on street in Knox, Indiana, March 8, 1913. Verdict: Chronic valvular heart disease and embolism.

Raymond Merrel Baughman, found in Bass Lake, July 4, 1913. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Ethan T. Reasoner, found dead in his cottage at Bass Lake, July 16, 1913.

Martin V. Strasburger was found on front porch, Bass Lake, July 20, 1913. Verdict: Suicide by shooting himself.

Austin C. Holdeman, found on Pennsylvania R. R. at Grovertown, August 7, 1913. Verdict: Accidental death, being struck and run over by train.

John R. Bunnell, died in Dr. P. O. Englerth's office, North Judson. Verdict: Suicide by drinking carbolic acid.

Geo. Miller, found on Erie R. R. track one-fourth mile east of North Judson, August 29, 1913. Verdict: Chronic myocarditis.

Arthur Albertson, found on porch of his home in Hamlet, Indiana, September 14, 1913. Verdict: Suicide by drinking carbolic acid.

Treva Bower, found in branch of Craigmile Ditch, September 17, 1913. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

Frank Hall, Washington Township, found in bed in tent, September 25, 1913. Verdict: Pulmonary hemorrhage.

Felix Lelka, found one-half mile east of English Lake on P. C. C. & St. L. R. R. right of way, December 1, 1913.

Henry Otto Bruenlin, picked up on Erie tracks, North Judson, November 8, 1913. Verdict: Struck by west bound train on Erie while crossing track.

Norman Adam Bruenlin, picked up at Erie Crossing, November 8, 1913, east of North Judson. Verdict: Struck by Erie train.

Otto Henry Goltz, picked up on Erie R. R. right of way, east of North Judson, November 8, 1913. Verdict: Struck by Erie train.

Carl August Kane, North Bend Township, found in bed at his home, February 13, 1914. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Patrick Phillips, Center Township, found dead in bed, February 9, 1914. Verdict: Aortic regurgitation.

Peter A. Peterson, found in shed at Hamlet in Davis Township, February 17, 1914. Verdict: Paralysis of heart.

Burnadetta Gains, found dead at home, March 27, 1914. Verdict: Acute colitis.

June Frederick Shultz, Oregon Township, found dead in his bed in Oregon Township, April 30, 1914. Verdict: Endocarditis.

Albert Svoboda, found in field across road in Center Township, June 2, 1914. Verdict: Accidental manner gored by bull.

Alvin Barnum, found in Yellow River just above Heaton Street Bridge, June 27, 1914. Verdict: Accidental drowning.

John J. Stinson, found in bed at Ora in North Bend Township, June 28, 1914.

Mrs. Emma Isfort, found in Yellow River just above Heaton Street Bridge in Knox, June 27, 1914. Verdict: Accidental drowning while trying to rescue Alvin Barnum.

James Hubeny, found in home in North Judson, August 14, 1914. Verdict: Acute endocarditis.

Infant of John Banta, found in bed in California Township, October 26, 1914. Verdict: Suffocation.

Verna May Clark, found dead in bed at her home in Washington Township, August 7, 1914. Verdict: Hydrocephalus.

Lewis Ray, found about seventy-five yards east of house at Hamlet, Indiana, October 28, 1914. Verdict: Cerebral apoplexy.

Wm. G. Hurst, found dead in Fitz Hotel basement stairway, November 5, 1905. Verdict: Apoplexy.

Geo. J. Girard, conductor Pennsylvania Railroad, March 18, 1906. Verdict: Accidentally killed by train.

Robert Meeks, found dead on Erie tracks east of North Judson near Bogus Ditch. Verdict: Took carbolic acid.

#### BIRDS

In 1897 Mr. Amos W. Butler made up a list of the birds in Indiana, in which he says that nearly every species of birds is found in this county.

During the month of February the migrating birds begin their movements to the sunny shores and the broad expanse of those lakes. The duck, the robin of the South, make their flight for the Hoosier State and many other kinds of birds, as the bluebird, the blackbird, the orioles and swallows, arrive to take up their joyful songs of praise for this happy land they love so well, also the snipe, the plover, the thunder-pumper, so common during the summer months appear here.

The goose too with the great sandhill crane can be heard in our land. The pheasant used to be a common sight. The peculiar sound that it would make with its wings would attract the attention of anyone for acres around.

Prairie chickens would come in great droves and it would be a common thing to catch or kill a dozen a day. They are, however, getting very scarce of late years. The purple martin is a bird much admired and is a beautiful singer.

A goodly number of birds winter here, nearly half a hundred different kinds remaining here during the cold winter months. Hence, we see that Starke County can produce many kinds of birds and wild fowls that are found in other counties of the state.

This would apply truly to the aquatic birds as from the reports we have with the exception of some two species of wild duck all the varieties found in the state are "citizens" of our county.

Bird meat was eagerly sought after by the early settlers, wild game furnished about the only kinds of meat they had until later years, when the farmer began to raise cattle and hogs for meat. We still have the buzzard, the crow, the hawk, which stay with us, but some species of birds have become quite scarce. The wild turkeys are a thing hardly ever seen in the county. The eagle is seldom seen. The pheasant is next to no more, and the whippoorwill is a scarce quantity, but for all that we have birds galore, their sweet melodious songs to lull us to sleep at night, and their sweet strains of music to call us up in the morning. What would be a country life without the twitter of those birds and the melodious voices as they sing from the trees above us, ever reminding us that we should enjoy the grand scenes of nature and take pleasure in them! We have in our possession a list of the birds found here that gives the blue jay, the blackbird, the robin, the woodpecker, the meadow-lark, the chirp bird, the pee-wee, the thrush, the catbird, the crow, the hawk, the owl, the kingfisher, the swallow, and the world renowned English sparrow, which is a great bird to increase in numbers and is a great fighter and can endure untold suffering in driving out the bluebird and the common barn swallow, a fact not noticed by a number of our people, as they occupy the same conspicuous abode in our hay lofts and barn garrets on the farms.

Those swamps, that once contained innumerable birds that built their nests low down, having become farm lands by the draining and clearing, bird life has greatly decreased in that section of the county, but we have birds with us, we shall have them for all time. When the birds all leave us and we can no longer hear the fine warble and the sweet songs of them it will be when things shall cease to be and time shall be no more.

#### ARBOR DAY

Arbor day was first established in Indiana in April, 1884, but not being very well observed it continued about the same until the year 1896, when on the 30th day of October of that year the day was quite generally observed and has been since that time. There are some forty-four states that have passed laws for arbor day.

The planting of trees was introduced by Hon. Northup of Connecticut



in the year of 1864 or 1865. The first proclamation for a day of this kind in Nebraska was promulgated in 1872, and the day known as arbor day has existed in that state ever since that time. Minnesota adopted arbor day in 1876. Kansas adopted arbor day two years later. Michigan, Iowa and Illinois in 1882, and as I have said, Indiana in 1884. This day is being quite generally observed, and I predict it will only be a few years until all the states will adopt a similar day, encouraging the planting of trees as some of the states are now doing.

This is certainly a thing in the right direction; it gives amusement as well as pastime for the young people to engage in, and beneficial in after years as the encouragement of raising timber is a matter that is going to command the attention of our people in the near future. If I am correct, the 30th of October of each year is our regular arbor day in Indiana.

#### METEORS

The meteors or falling stars were certainly a grand sight. Often the writer's father has sat and told of the falling stars that occurred in the fall of 1833. He was living on a farm in Bedford County in old Virginia at the time and many people became frightened and thought the world was coming to an end. The whole sky was lit up with those falling stars that would descend with a buzzing or sizzling sound. I have no recollection of the meteoric shower of 1866. Whether it touched this part of the country, I cannot say.

There has occasionally a meteor or leonoid fallen from the skies, one or two that the writer witnessed, but no shower of those meteors have been seen by the oldest inhabitants of Starke County. Some of them frequently speak of their parents' witnessing the grand sight in 1833. It is said that those showers occur two or three times every 100 years but perhaps they would not be general over the country.

#### WEATHER

The coldest weather experienced by our people in this locality was January 1, 1864. The mercury registered 26° to 30° below zero. The wind was high, which added greatly to the discomfort of all the people of Starke County. The day before was warm with a drizzling rain in the evening which turned to severe cold in the night. As long as they shall live some of our neighbor boys will recollect that eventful night or towards morning of January 1st, as they went to a dance up Eagle Creek some six miles on the evening before, and returning towards morning they became prostrated with the cold, and being afoot they nearly froze to death. They did however reach home and fell against the door to signal their parents to take them in. Some of those boys are living in Knox today, never to forget that fearful night nearly fifty-one years ago.

The year before was cold and frost was common, not missing a month

during the year. According to some diaries kept of the weather, the year of 1812 was said to have been the coldest. But the coldest weather during the summer months is charged to 1816.

The greatest snow storm ever witnessed by the people of the United States was in 1817.

The winter of 1875 was said to be the mildest, when on January 1st the thermometer registered about 70° above zero. This was a clear day and the fields were green, giving the appearance of summer weather. This was known as the wet month as it rained a greater part of the month. It was a hard winter for the ice men, very little ice being put up that winter. March the last was closed with a deep snow but it did not last long as the sun came out warm and the snow soon melted and gave way soon after it fell.

According to the weather bureau the hottest weather we have had during the whole summer for twoscore years was in 1901. The year of 1911 being nearly as warm as the summer of 1901.

The drouth of 1871 was the most severe and lasted the longest of any that we have any knowledge of. This was the year that Chicago was nearly swept from the map by fire. Well do our citizens recollect that awful catastrophe. Well do our citizens recollect that awful dry period when the corn apparently burned up. The stalks standing in the fields looked more like a brush thicket in the fall after they had shed their leaves.

Another severe drouth might be mentioned, which was fifteen years before or in the year of 1856, when rain was almost unknown during the summer months. The wettest season according to history was 1855 and 1857, when it rained almost constantly during June and July of those two years.

The 4th of July, 1873, is claimed to be the coldest National holiday witnessed by the people of Starke County. Many persons suffered from the cold, being thinly dressed as the morning of that day was very beautiful, but turned cold during the day. Many of us living in Starke County well remember that disagreeable 4th of July, a day long to be remembered by those who dressed for a pleasant day but were so wonderfully disappointed.

According to history (as we were not born at that time), the great storm of 1845 occurred five years before Starke County was organized. The storm did but little damage here, as there were no residences or big barns or telephone or telegraph lines to be destroyed. Some of the older counties east of here sustained a great loss by the hurricane. A pioneer poet describes this storm in a poem written by him after it occurred, which we found among some old papers. It reads as follows:

“ 'Twas on the first day of July a storm rose, the wind blew high  
and in a furious splash did crash, and tore many things to smash.

“The first we heard twas on its way, within our midst there did stay,  
and there a wind storm by turns, it struck the hows of nabor burns.

“And tore a part of the roof asunder, which caused them to quake of wonder  
As it passed across the river, and those who saw it how they did quiver

“To behold the water whirled in air, it made the people gasp & stair  
it made its course toward the ski and drank the river almost dri.

“The next we heard as it dashed and tore many roofs to smash,  
kind providence held out his arm, protecting all those from harm.

“The bildens stanin by it hit them as they were near by  
it cawt the rufs al in its flite, as if it was nuthin but a kite.

“The places hit fel to the groun, tops of chimneys tumbled down,  
this wind storm it cawsed much wunder, the bildens was nerly rent asunder

“Now i must speak of mr ross to his offis it then flew across,  
his buggy was whurld roun & roun, and then returned safe to the groun

“The next thing thet cum to view, the methadis church was damaged too,  
the next thet cum to view aroun, was a man in the upper end of town,

“As he was out in the strete, the storm it did him badly beet,  
this maid him somewhat flat, becaws it damaged his bran new hat.

“This cawsed him to wonder and look cause he seen he,d lost his pocket  
and now when a storm begins to rise, you,d see him lookin fer a hole  
in the skies.”

A wind storm passed over this county in 1879 but did no great amount of damage. We had a severe snow storm in the winter of 1912, as many of us can tell. About twelve inches of snow fell and the wind kept up most of the day with the temperature almost down to the zero mark.

It was the cold blizzard of April, 1910, that put the fruit crop out of business for that year. On November, about the 10th or 12th of the month, the mercury in the thermometer fell more than 50° in twelve hours. This day was accompanied by rain and snow and the telegraph and telephone lines and poles were carried down causing many dollars of expense in repairing them.

June 30, 1912, was ushered in by a continuous roar of thunder and the sky was made red with the constant flashes of lightning.

March 21, 1913, will be remembered by many as an unusually stormy day, although there was not much damage done in this vicinity. This storm, however, covered many of the western states. The loss of life by those storms has been light here, as compared with some other locali-

ties, but several houses and barns have been burned by the lightning setting them on fire.

In the year of 1881 a severe tornado passed over a part of this country. Those tornadoes are very much different from a hurricane. They pass through the air in a funnel shape, point downward, and when the cyclone touches the ground it begins to mow a swath and as it descends the wider swath it mows and when it begins to rise the swath becomes smaller or narrower, when it will then rise so far above the ground that it will cease to do any more damage.

The storm just spoken of, which occurred on the 21st of March, 1913, as I have said before, did but little damage here in Starke County, as compared to other localities. This storm took an easterly course and did considerable damage in the counties farther east. The heavy rains caused the rivers to rise above their banks and inundate a great area of country, which was the case especially in Cass, Miami, Grant and Delaware counties, and at many more places in the state, but as the flood did not materially affect us in Starke County we can feel proud that we have been as fortunate as we have. True, we did have bridges and culverts washed away and all this required money to replace, but nothing like they had to meet in some parts of the country.

It is a foregone conclusion that our rivers rise quicker than they used to do, but this is all easily understood, for when you come to think of the ditching that has been done both with dredges and other means, all emptying into our larger streams, and then consider the miles of under or tile drainage that is put in by the farmers, then is it any wonder why those rivers rise in so short a time? The more ditching there is into those rivers, just in that proportion will the rivers rise. This has been done by a system of ditching. This the farmers can see by the time it takes for the water to leave their lands as compared with what it required before being ditched. But those ditches carry the water off and soon the water begins to fall in the rivers, sometimes causing floods far below.

The climatic conditions in the Kankakee Valley are said to be slightly colder in winter and slightly warmer in summer than the surrounding country, for the reason that it is an open, prairie plain. The same rule will apply to the moon and stars. To magnify the brilliancy of the moon and make it appear closer would give some idea of the magnitude of this luminous body. It is said that the knowledge gained from the moon with reference to the south pole indicates that we know more concerning the south pole of the moon than we do about the south pole of the earth and its influence upon the weather. Somewhere I have read that if we were stationed upon the moon near the south pole we would find ourselves in the midst of steep mountains almost perpendicular which would measure 10,000 to 20,000 feet high and several miles across. This perhaps is not exactly correct but it is nearly so.

It is remarkable how those people of so many years ago could understand the conditions and positions of the sun, moon, and stars, the changes and the motion of the earth, yet one thing peculiar about it too,

they contended that the sun and moon and stars traveled around the earth instead of the earth traveling around the sun. Of course, the earth turns on its own axis every twenty-four hours and it takes 365 times 24 hours to travel clear round the sun. Certainly this is not the only movement of the earth. They did discover that something peculiar caused the different seasons and discovered from the means at their hands that the movement of the earth and the sun is towards the northern part of the heavenly space, which takes place at the rate of ten to fourteen miles per second. In this case we are then continually moving in the direction of the northern sky at the astounding rate of 400,000,000 miles every twelve months. The course traveled by the sun seems to us to be in a straight line, but some astronomers claim that it may be in a circular line of such dimensions that it cannot be observed by any means obtained by the human race. As the earth accompanies the sun this brings us into new positions of the universe.

By the great journey the earth and sun pursue by separate orbits through space, many of those stars appear to be traveling in different courses so far as has become known. There are indications in recent years of the existence of more than one general movement of the stars but this theory is rather weak. Hence the early citizens were not clear on those subjects, though astronomers have, it seems, worked out those problems and fully understand their conditions and positions, and their influence over the atmospheric conditions of the different parts and locations of this continent and their influence over the weather.

ANDREW J. UNCAPHER. Many lives have entered into the foundation and development of Starke County, and none of them more worthy to be considered in a history of pioneer personalities than A. J. Uncapher. Mr. Uncapher was practically the founder and builder of the prosperous little Village of Grovertown in Oregon Township, and for upwards of fifty years has been the leading figure in that community. In a sketch of his activities will be found more of the history of Grovertown than could be written under any other head.

Before the present Pennsylvania Railroad was built through Starke County, in this then comparatively wild section of Oregon Township Mark E. Reeves owned forty acres in the northeast corner of section 27. Mr. Reeves made a contract to deed the railroad company a hundred feet on each side of the right of way on condition that a station and certain other buildings should be built by the railway company. A civil engineer named Grover laid out and platted the site, and it was named Grovertown in his honor. Before the railway company had completed its buildings it asked of Mr. Reeves a deed to the hundred foot frontage on either side, but he would only agree to the terms of his contract to turn over the deed when the railway company completed its part of the contract. The company refused this and took down a partly completed water tank, moved it to another location, and thus killed the townsite for the time being. The plat still remained, and a couple of parties had built small stores, but the proposition was not in a way to substantial success. Grovertown, as it chanced, was exactly the halfway mark between Fort Wayne and Chicago.

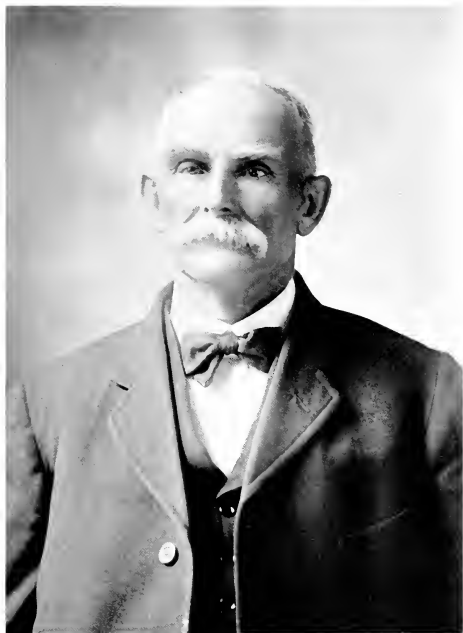
The next chapter in the history of this little village begins with the entrance of Mr. Uncapher on the scene in 1867. He purchased from Mr. Reeves the entire forty acres, erected a general store, and began as a merchant and trader to contract for all the live stock, grain and other produce raised in the neighboring country, and keeping a store which sold the settlers everything they needed from a threshing machine to a goose yoke. His store was the real town, and year after year his prosperity increased. He gathered in the trade from a large scope of country, and his customers came even from the then struggling village of Knox. He had bought his first stock of goods in March, 1868, and some years ago he erected a fine store building on the main corner of the town and near the railway station. This building is 24 feet wide





*Mrs. A. J. Uncapher*





*A. J. Uncoffer.*



with 110 feet depth and 24 feet high. Here he carried an immense stock of merchandise, fitted for the local trade, and though the subsequent building of railroads and the rise in importance of Knox interfered somewhat with his original business, it has been one of substantial prosperity down to the present time. Mr. Uncapher also served as postmaster of Grovertown twelve years, and later his son had the office four years. He was station agent and express agent, and at one time the business of the express office on a 10 per cent basis yielded \$5 a day. He also represented some fire insurance companies, did a large business in that line, but his chief prosperity has come from his real estate investments. His surplus from the business at Grovertown was invested in lands, largely in Oregon Township, and as an investor he has shown almost infallible judgment. He had been brought up on a farm, knew farming as an experienced operator, and became an expert valuator of practically every piece of land in Oregon and adjacent townships.

His real estate investments were not confined to Starke County. In 1888 he went to Chicago, and in a subdivision of Englewood, then a separate suburb, bought seven acres, paying \$1,600 an acre. He laid out this subdivision and improved it, and still owns a portion of the tract, which is now included in the City of Chicago and is one of the most closely built up sections of the city. It has, of course, had a wonderful increase in value in the past twenty-five years. Mr. Uncapher gave his attention to this city property until 1892, and then returned and resumed business at his old stand in Grovertown. His store at Grovertown is now under the management of his son Sidney.

For many years he has continued handling lands in Starke County, and has not only bought but has added extensive improvements, and has done as much perhaps as any other one man to contribute fertile and productive acres to Starke County. Upwards of three thousand acres in Oregon Township alone have at one time or other been under his ownership, though at the present time his holdings amount to about two thousand acres. This includes much of the choicest land to be found in Oregon Township and he pays taxes of more than two thousand dollars annually.

For a man whose success is so undisputed, Mr. Uncapher has had a really remarkable career, beginning as a poor boy. He had only a few months education all told, and has relied on hard work, sound judgment and an adaptability which has caused him, especially in his earlier years, never to refuse an opportunity for legitimate earnings. At one time he carried mail by horseback and by buggy over his father's star route from Plymouth, Indiana, to Logansport, a distance of fifty miles, and later he also looked after the mail carrying between Grovertown and San Pierre. While he has been extremely successful in the acquisition of wealth and prosperity, it has been a fortune well deserved and no one can justly grudge him a single dollar. He has been the central figure in all the growth and activities of Grovertown, and while it is not a city, it is one of the important centers of population and business in Starke County, and has had a steady prosperity.

Andrew J. Uncapher belongs to a pioneer family of Starke County. He was born July 30, 1842, a son of Israel and Margaret (Sult) Uncapher. His parents came from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, located in Marion County, Ohio, in 1837, and after a residence there of five years moved out to the western frontier in Missouri. Later they returned to Ohio, and in 1853 Israel Uncapher came to Starke County. He was a man of mechanical turn of mind, had been a miller in Ohio, and a farmer in Missouri. On moving to Starke County he located in Oregon Township near Grovertown, and acquired his first eighty acres in section 23. He entered this land at Winnemac, going on horseback to make the entry. There he lived as a farmer and a man of industry and excellent qualities until his death in 1881. For twelve years he served as justice of the peace.

A. J. Uncapher was eleven years old when his parents came to Starke County, and while his education was limited to the pioneer schools, he learned the best lessons of life in hard work. He lived on the homestead with his father until reaching his majority, and then started out with no capital except energy and ambition to succeed. He went west at the age of twenty-one, but returned not long after and made a living by canvassing for books, then sold sewing machines, and another fact of interest in his early career was contracting to build a schoolhouse. He got out the material from the native forest, cutting the trees with his own hands, and finished the contract, for which he received \$501. For one term he was a teacher. At the same time he raised potatoes on five acres of ground, and sold the crop in the ground for \$250. In the early days he was one of the chief buyers and shippers of potatoes from Starke County, sending them east in earload lots, and in this way largely got his start. From dealing in potatoes he engaged in the general merchandise business, and a general outline of his activities since that time has already been related.

Early in his business career Mr. Uncapher met and married Mary E. McCormick. Their marriage relationship has been one of ideal happiness, characterized throughout with love and success. Mr. Uncapher is a man of exemplary morals, his favorite beverage is cold water, he has never used tobacco, and has devoted himself to business, to home and to church. In his career he felt called upon to do something in the name of religion, and one of his first acts was donating land for a cemetery, and his little son, Charles, was the first to be buried therein. Soon afterwards he and his wife were converted and baptized at a general conference of the United Brethren Church, held at Indian Village by Elder Fletcher Thomas. Since then he has been very useful in church work, has served as Sunday school superintendent, as class leader, delegate to conferences and conventions. He paid more than half the cost of the United Brethren Church at Grovertown, and it is said that no deserving person has ever called upon him and gone away empty-handed. Though always a democrat in voting, Mr. Uncapher has

never aspired to office and his chief contribution to the public welfare has been through his steady influence in the development of his section of Starke County.

To Mr. and Mrs. Uncapher have been born the following children: Sidney A.; Dora A.; Ruca P., deceased; Cuba D., who died at the age of thirteen; Charles W., who died when one year old; Mary L., who died at the age of eleven months; Albert J.; and Mark E.

FRANK SLANSKY. One of the substantial citizens of Wayne Township is Frank Slansky, who has a comfortable and well improved home in section 18. Frank Slansky first came to know Starke County when a young man, more than thirty years ago, in the capacity of a farm laborer. For a number of years he worked at his trade in Chicago, and about sixteen years ago returned to Starke County and has since enjoyed prosperity as an agriculturist. He is a representative of the sterling Bohemian people who are so numerously represented in this section of Starke County, and while establishing a home and rearing his family has also been a useful factor in community affairs.

Frank Slansky was born at Pilsen, Bohemia, June 15, 1864. Many generations of the family had lived in the same locality, and his parents were Frank and Mary (Taylor) Slansky, both of whom died in Bohemia in the prime of life and when their son Frank was four years of age. After their death he was reared by his grandmother Mary Taylor, was educated in the local schools, and at the age of sixteen left his native land in 1880 and came to the United States. He took passage on a steamer at Hamburg, Germany, and was fifteen days on the ocean until landing in New York City. He came west to Chicago and then to North Judson in Starke County, where he was employed on a farm two and a half years. He then returned to Chicago and found employment as a laborer and afterwards developed skill as a mechanic in cabinet-making. He was for many years a capable employe of a piano factory, where he was one of the most proficient in general wood-working, as a finisher, framer and joiner. This was his occupation for a number of years, but in February, 1908, he returned to Starke County and bought sixty acres of land in section 18 of Wayne Township. He has since added twenty acres and now has a well improved farm of eighty acres, part of it in meadow and pasture, and the rest cultivated through the staple crops of Starke County. He has a comfortable home, substantial barn and other buildings, and enjoys a well deserved prosperity as a member of the Starke County agricultural community.

During his residence in Chicago Mr. Slansky married Josie Svoboda. She was born in the same locality of Bohemia as her husband in the year 1867, a daughter of Thomas and Josie (Hololova) Svoboda, both of whom spent all their lives in Bohemia, her father dying at the age of eighty-five and her mother aged seventy-five. They were both devout members of the Catholic faith. Mrs. Slansky had known her husband from childhood, and three years after his departure from Bohemia she followed him, taking the same route though landing at Baltimore, and

immediately after her arrival in Chicago they were married. They have now lived together and shared their toil and prosperity and joys and sorrows for more than thirty years. Mr. and Mrs. Slansky are the parents of eight children. Bertha is the wife of Henry Kudrna of Chicago, and their children are Lillie, George and Irvin. Louis, who is a machinist in Chicago, married Polly Roder, and their children are William and Elmer. Jerry, who was born in Chicago, as were the other children, and received his education in the public schools there, while still a boy began an apprenticeship at the tailor's trade and followed that occupation until coming to Starke County with his parents in 1908, since which time he has assisted his father in the management of the farm, and is still unmarried. Emma is the wife of Joseph Burijanek, lives in North Judson, and is the mother of two sons, George and Raymond. Edward, who is single, recently completed his education in the public schools of Wayne Township, and is at home. The three youngest children, Emil, Ella and William, are all attending the district schools of Wayne Township. Mr. Slansky and his older sons generally support the republican ticket in politics.

**WILLIAM HANKEY.** Starke County had cause to regret the removal of one of its most substantial and thrifty citizens in the death of William Hankey on July 21, 1911. Mr. Hankey had spent the greater part of forty years in Starke County, was a capable mechanic, assisted in the building and construction of many houses and other structures in this vicinity, but his chief business was as a farmer, and the homestead which he developed and cared for during his lifetime is now regarded as one of the best farms in Railroad Township, being situated on section 17, with San Pierre as postoffice. Mrs. Hankey and a number of her children are still at the old home and their influence as workers and citizens is one that may be well continued for many years to come in Starke County.

The late William Hankey was born in Posen, Germany, December 9, 1850, and was therefore in his sixty-first year at the time of his death. His parents were Christopher and Anna (Schmidt) Hankey. His father was a cabinetmaker in the old country, followed that trade a number of years and while living in Posen four sons and four daughters were born. These children were all yet unmarried when the family in 1871 set out from their native land, and embarked on a vessel at Bremen which landed them after many days of sailing in New York City. From the eastern seaport they came west to Wanatah in Laporte County, Indiana, and after coming to this country Christopher Hankey changed his occupation somewhat, combining farming with the business of carpenter. He was an expert and finished mechanic and his services were greatly in demand. A few years after locating at Wanatah the family removed to North Judson in Starke County, and somewhat later still transferred their home to Railroad Township, where the father bought eighty acres of land in section 27. He improved this land from a wilderness condition, and made that the home of his declining years. He passed away

February 2, 1902, while his wife died in May, 1893. They were members of the Lutheran Church, and in politics the elder Hankey was a democrat.

The late William Hankey was the oldest son and the third child of a family of eight children. He had just reached his majority when he came to America, and in the meantime had secured a good education and also had served an apprenticeship in the trade of his father. He likewise possessed skill as an artificer in wood and metal, and for a number of years actively followed the trade of house carpenter. Like his father, he combined that vocation with practical farming in Railroad Township, and year after year contrived to prosper and add a little bit to the sum total of his material resources. When he died he was possessed of an estate of more than three hundred acres of fine land and had always stood as one of the most capable farmers and stock growers in that section of Starke County. His crops were mainly corn, rye and potatoes. He also raised considerable stock, and was an all around good farmer. In local matters he took much interest, and was a regular voter with the democratic party and a man whose prosperity had been so well earned that it gave him the thorough respect and esteem of his entire community.

In Railroad Township in 1881 William Hankey married Miss Rose Dalka. Her birthplace was also Posen, Germany, and her birthday was Christmas Day of 1859. Her family for generations back were farming people and her parents were Michael and Anna (Tessloff) Dalka. They lived in Posen until most of their children were born. Two of the Dalka children died young, and in 1864 the parents with their children Michael, John, Charles and Rose emigrated to the United States settling in Pulaski County, Indiana, where her father bought and improved a good farm in Cass Township. His death occurred there September 7, 1884, at the age of sixty-four, while his widow survived until June 8, 1910. Four days later she would have celebrated her eighty-second birthday. They were of the best type of German people, thrifty, of sound morals, and made any community better for living therein. They were of the faith of the Lutheran Church, while in politics Mr. Dalka was a democrat and held several minor offices.

Mrs. William Hankey became the mother of thirteen children. Two of these, Theodore and Herman, died in childhood. The eleven still living are: Lena, wife of William Kellerman of North Judson, and the parents of one daughter Lena; John A., a farmer in Wayne Township who married Lydia Weinkauff, and has three children, Lloyd, Edna and Harry; William, who lives at home and is an expert and vigorous young farmer, having the practical management of his father's fine estate; Edward, who lives at home, but who by profession is a moving picture operator; Henry, a farmer, lives at the old homestead most of the time; Emil, who is a graduate from the South Bend Business College and is associated with his brother Edward in the moving picture business; Elvey, at home and unmarried; Leona L. and Anna M., twin

daughters who are now about sixteen years of age, and received good educational advantages in the local schools and are both promising and attractive young ladies. The family are all confirmed members of the Lutheran Church and attend worship at San Pierre, while the sons are democrats.

AUSTIN P. DIAL. The Farmers State Bank of Knox, of which Austin P. Dial was one of the organizers and is now president, is an institution with a successful record, and has been in existence and efficiently serving the community for more than twenty years. It was established in January, 1893, as a private bank known under the title of Farmers Bank. In January, 1901, the bank took out a state charter and was reorganized as the Farmers State Bank. The capital of the original institution was \$10,000, but since its incorporation under a state charter the capital has been \$25,000, and it has a surplus of an equal amount. The total resources of the bank in March, 1914, at the regular statement, showed over three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and at that time the bank had approximately three hundred thousand dollars in deposits. Mr. Dial has been president of the bank since it was incorporated. The first vice president was H. H. Ellingson. In 1908 he was succeeded in the office of vice president by J. W. Long, a well-known lumberman of Knox. F. P. Whitson, now deceased, was the first cashier and was succeeded by Isaac Templeton, who resigned, and now lives in the State of Pennsylvania, and Mr. J. W. Kurtz has held the office of cashier since 1906. The Farmers State Bank has paid large dividends to its stockholders, and since 1913 it has occupied an ideal banking house on Main Street in Knox. The bank has membership in both the State and National Association of Bankers.

Among the men who have started life at the bottom of the ladder and have steadily climbed the upward rungs the president of the Farmers State Bank is deserving of particular honor and of all the prosperity which he has acquired. He has lived in Starke County for sixty years, and has thus been a witness of changes and developments such as a younger man would find difficult to visualize. His home has been in the State of Indiana for sixty-two years, and he was born in Holmes County, Ohio, March 27, 1840. He comes of German stock, and his parents were thrifty and hard working, but always people in modest circumstances, and were able to give their son Austin only a home, the usual brief training in the schools accorded to the boys of Ohio and Indiana prior to the Civil war, and thus the future banker began life entirely dependent upon his own energy and ambition. In 1852 he moved to Allen County, Indiana, with his parents, and in 1854 to Starke County. Reared in the country, he was a farmer by training, and had many struggles before he was well started on his career of success. Many years ago the people of Knox knew him as a professional ox team driver, and he frequently drove an ox team hauling wood into Knox, and in that way and by various other work earned enough to supplement his meager income as a farmer.



Mr. Dial in 1867 was elected county recorder of Starke county, and filled that office for two successive terms, for four years each term. In 1878 he was elected to the office of county treasurer, and in 1880 re-elected, serving two terms of two years each in that responsible place. During his long career he has held a number of other local offices, and has twice held office on the city board. Mr. Dial is a strong democrat, has been delegate to different conventions, and in 1908 was an alternate elector from Indiana. Though best known as a banker Mr. Dial has a fine farm in Starke County, and it was farming that constituted the basis of his successful business career. He has lived in one house on South Main Street for more than forty years, and that is one of the substantial homes of the county seat.

On December 12, 1913, Mr. Dial and wife celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. They are one of the oldest couples in Starke County, and the fine co-operation and ideal relations which have always subsisted between Mr. Dial and wife have been in no small degree responsible for their success. Mrs. Dial before her marriage was Edna Beatty. She was born in Grant County, Indiana, May 8, 1846, and was about fourteen or fifteen years of age when her parents moved to Starke County. She was married in this county at the age of seventeen, and she and Mr. Dial started out with hardly a dollar, and for a number of years had a hard struggle to support themselves and to provide for the future. To their marriage were born two children. One of them died unnamed, and the other, Beatty, died when three years of age.

**JAMES C. FLETCHER.** In every community are found those whose character and ability well equip them for leadership in civic affairs of importance and in the control of business enterprises of broad scope and importance. In Starke County such a valued citizen is found in the person of Mr. Fletcher, who is president of the First National Bank of Knox, and who is likewise president and treasurer of the Starke County Abstract, Title & Guarantee Company, which, as may well be understood, exercises most important and beneficent functions bearing upon the general well-being of the community covered by its activities. Mr. Fletcher is serving also as state bank examiner for fourteen counties in Northwestern Indiana, his work in this capacity involving the periodical examination of the affairs of all banking institutions in his assigned territory with the exception of the national banks.

James C. Fletcher was born in Washington Township, Starke County, Indiana, on the 20th of December, 1864, and is a son of John and Clara (Thompson) Fletcher, the former a scion of Irish stock and the latter a representative of a family of English origin that was early founded in the State of Virginia. John Fletcher and his wife were reared and educated in Clermont County, Ohio. There their marriage was solemnized, and there all of their children were born with the exception of James C., of this review, who is the youngest of the number. In 1860 John Fletcher came with his family to Starke County

and settled in Washington Township, the land having been obtained from the Government by his brother, Jesse Fletcher, who still resides in this county and who is one of its venerable pioneer citizens. John Fletcher became one of the substantial agriculturists and stock growers of Starke County and continued to reside on his homestead farm until his death, which occurred on the 1st of May, 1874, the year of his nativity having been 1807. His widow survived him by a decade and was summoned to the life eternal on the 2d of June, 1885, her birth having occurred in 1828 or 1829. Mr. Fletcher was a man of strong individuality and inflexible integrity, and was prominent and influential in public affairs of a local order, the while he ever commanded the high regard of his fellow men. He was a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party and both he and his wife held membership in the United Brethren Church. Of their children, James C. is the only one now living.

Under the sturdy influences of the home farm James C. Fletcher waxed strong in mind and body, and while still employed at farm work and attending the public schools he felt the spur of ambition. Thus he was not satisfied with meager scholastic attainments but availed himself of the advantages of the Northern Indiana Normal School & Business College, now known as Valparaiso University. In that institution and in a private way he devoted his attention to the study of law, and though he was admitted to the bar of his native state he has never been engaged in the active practice, his technical knowledge, however, having proved of inestimable value to him in connection with his signally active and successful business career.

In 1890 Mr. Fletcher assumed the office of clerk of the Circuit Court for Starke County, and of this position he continued the efficient and valued incumbent until 1898, when he became the owner of the leading abstract business of the county. To this he gave close attention, the business being conducted under the title of the Starke County Abstract Company, and he made the records of his office most comprehensive and authoritative. In 1907 the company combined its interests and records with those of the firm of Koffel & Taylor and under the reorganization the business was incorporated under the present title of the Starke County Abstract, Title & Guarantee Company, with an authorized capital of \$25,000. Mr. Fletcher has been president of this company since 1911, from the time of its incorporation, and the personnel of its executive corps includes also the following named officers: Mahlon J. Hartzler, vice president; Edward H. Taylor, secretary; Herbert R. Koffel and William S. Daniel, who are members of the board of directors; James C. Fletcher, attorney; and Misses Daisy A. Crabb and Marie Fletcher, notaries. The company holds membership in the Indiana Title Association and none in the state covers its fields more effectively in records and service.

In 1901 Mr. Fletcher became associated with the late Horatio D. Fuller in the organization of the First National Bank of Knox, which was incorporated with a capital stock of \$25,000, and the success of

which is indicated by the fact that its surplus fund is now \$22,000, and that it has returned regular semi-annual dividends to its stockholders, the major number of whom are representative citizens of Starke County. Mr. Fuller was the first president of this substantial and admirably conducted institution and retained this office until his death on the 4th of February, 1914, whereupon, with all consistency, Mr. Fletcher was elected his successor in this important executive office. Edgar W. Shilling is vice president; Mark D. Falvey, cashier; and Perry W. Uncapher, assistant cashier. In addition to the president, vice president and cashier the directorate of the bank includes Francis Yeager, Frank A. Green, Frank Joseph and Henry F. Shrieker. With characteristic progressiveness and circumspection Mr. Fletcher is directing the policies of this institution, and that he has exceptional ability as a practical financier is shown by the fact that since 1911 he has held the appointment of and given effective service as state bank examiner for the northwestern district of Indiana.

Mr. Fletcher is one of the recognized leaders of the democratic party activities in Starke County, and has been a delegate to the state conventions of the same, as well as to congressional and county conventions for which he was eligible. He served for some time as a member of the board of trustees of the Town of Knox. In the Knox lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows Mr. Fletcher has passed the various official chairs, besides having represented the organization in the grand lodge of the state. He is affiliated also with the local organizations of the Knights of Pythias and Knights of the Modern Maccabees.

On November 4, 1891, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Fletcher to Miss Meda Z. Bender, who was born at Knox, judicial center of this county, November 7, 1867, and who completed her education in Fort Wayne College. She is a daughter of Robert H. and Elvira (Morris) Bender, the former of whom continued his residence at Knox until his death, his widow being still a resident of this place. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher have two children, Marie, who was graduated in the Knox High School, as a member of the class of 1910, and who is a popular factor in the social activities of her home city, as are all other members of this representative family; and Robert Bender Fletcher is a member of the class of 1916 in the local high school.

CHARLES LARAMORE. Two of the oldest families identified with Starke County are the Laramores and the Humphreys. They were people of more than ordinary consequence—farmers, merchants, loyal citizens and upholders of the best in social life. Charles Laramore, who came as a child at the time of pioneer settlement, has prospered as a farmer, served a number of years as postmaster of Knox and in other offices, and none better deserve the commendation of the written record in local history.

His ancestry is Scotch-Irish. Little is known of the earlier generations of the family in this country. George Laramore, father of Charles, is thought to have descended from one of three brothers who emigrated from England about the time of the Revolution, locating in three different

sections of the colonies. The ancestor of this branch became a Virginian. The grandparents were Thomas and Mary (Whittlebury) Laramore. They were probably married in Virginia, but early in life moved to Muskingum County, Ohio, and Thomas died there in early life. His widow married Matthew Humphreys, and some years later, in 1830, when her son George Laramore, who was born January 16, 1822, was eight years of age, Mr. and Mrs. Humphreys moved out to Tippecanoe County, Indiana, settling in the midst of the wilderness on the borders of Grand Prairie, about twelve miles from the City of Lafayette. There Matthew Humphreys laid the foundation for a home and improved his land, and continued to reside in that section until 1851, when they left their log cabin home and moved into Starke County, locating at Knox. Matthew Humphreys built the fourth home and the first frame house in that new village. At that time Starke County was merely an uninhabited wilderness, and Matthew Humphreys became one of the first merchants and also bought a large tract of land within the county. The stock for his general store was all hauled from Laporte, by ox teams and wagons, and he continued for a number of years in business at the county seat. He died in 1856, and his widow twelve years later. She was born in 1808, while Mr. Humphreys was born in 1800. They were members of the United Brethren Church, which was about the only religious society in this part of Starke County in the early days. Both Matthew Humphreys and wife are buried in the Humphreys private burying ground within the Town of Knox.

George Laramore, father of Charles, was the only child of his mother by her first marriage. He grew up in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, and there married Sarah Hatter. After the birth of their daughter Mary A. they moved to Carroll County, Indiana, where Charles and Andrew J. were born. Charles Laramore was born in Carroll County, Indiana, January 5, 1847. He was four years of age when the family removed by wagons and teams to Starke County. It required four days of travel along the winding and difficult roads to reach their new home. The high ridges which they were compelled to follow in order to avoid the marshes were usually sandy, and slow progress was a necessity. Matthew Humphreys had preceded George Laramore to Starke County, arriving there in February, 1851, while Mr. Laramore came in March of the same year. George Laramore acquired government land, the southwest quarter of Section 3 in Center Township, erected a log cabin, and thus began to improve a home as one of the pioneers. Although his place was only three miles northwest of the present City of Knox, he had for several years no near neighbors. In that vicinity he spent the rest of his life, had improved most of his land, erected a good frame house and died there in July, 1878. He was then past fifty-six years of age. In the early days he was a strong whig, had voted for Henry Clay, and after the formation of the republican party cast a ballot for John C. Fremont, its first candidate for the presidency, in 1856. He also voted for Abraham Lincoln, and was a strong abolitionist in belief and practice. He also had a great admiration for William H. Harrison, the whig President. George Laramore

was a man of much public spirit in his community, possessed decision of character and was more than ordinarily influential. His wife died in June, 1887, at the old home, in the improvement of which she had assisted. She was a daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Charles) Hatter. The former was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock and the latter the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier, who came over from France with LaFayette to assist the American colonists in gaining their freedom from England. Andrew Hatter and wife were married in Pennsylvania, moved to Ohio, and in 1851 accompanied George Laramore on his removal to Starke County, Indiana, where their last years were spent with their daughter, Mrs. Laramore. Mrs. Hatter died in the fall of 1851, and her husband some years later. They were members of the German Lutheran Church, and Andrew Hatter was a strong Jackson democrat.

George Laramore and wife became the parents of nine children, three sons and six daughters, all of whom grew to maturity. Five of them are still living and all have their homes in Indiana. Representative Charles Laramore was reared to manhood in Starke County, and early in life qualified for educational work and followed teaching for several years. He has since been an active farmer and stock raiser and dealer, and still owns a fine farm in Center Township. In 1900 Mr. Laramore left his farm and moved to Knox, his farm having since been operated by his son. In February, 1900, Mr. Laramore was appointed postmaster at Knox, and served through the McKinley and Roosevelt administrations, altogether for three terms—twelve years and five months. Mr. Laramore is now a member of the town board, having been elected on the republican ticket, and has given much public spirited service to his community.

Mr. Laramore was married in Starke County to Mary C. Emigh, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1850 and died at her home in Knox May 13, 1906. She came to Starke County when fifteen years of age with her parents, Christian and Mary (Paul) Emigh, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, were married there, and after settling in Starke County lived on a farm in Washington Township, where her father died when past seventy years of age, and her mother died at Knox when more than ninety-two years old. Her father was a whig in politics. Mr. and Mrs. Laramore are the parents of the following children: George Devir, who is now cashier of the Farmers and Merchants Bank at Hanna, Indiana, married Ella Davis, and has children, Charles Davis, Doris, Lucile and John. Dolpha Oswell died at the age of nineteen, after having finished his education in the public schools. Lelia Agnes since 1905 has served as assistant postmaster at Knox. She was in that office under her father and holds the same position under the present postmaster, Willis P. McCormick. She graduated from the State Normal School at Terre Haute in 1901, also from the C. L. S. C. with the class of 1910, and has done some extension work in Chicago University. She has been a teacher, both in Starke and Henry counties and the Indianapolis public schools, and has taken a very prominent part in church and social affairs. She is guardian of "Kankakee Camp" of the Camp Fire Girls and for several years has been secretary of the Starke County Society for the

Study and Prevention of Tuberculosis. Charles Ernest, the fourth child of Charles Laramore, grew up on a farm and has been identified with that industry all his active career, being now manager of the old homestead. He married Martha Chidester of Starke County, and their children are Esther, Frank, Chester and Monroe. Florian Eugene is a graduate of Purdue University in the mechanical engineering department, and is now employed in his professional capacity by a heating and ventilating concern at Montreal, Canada. He is unmarried. Herbert Kenneth, the youngest child, still living at home, is a member of the senior class in Purdue University, and specializing in the department of entomology and horticulture, and is deputy field man under M. M. High, who is Government entomologist for Northern Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Laramore and family are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Laramore affiliates with Knox Lodge No. 639, F. & A. M., is past chancellor of Lodge No. 296, Knights of Pythias, and is past commander of William Landou Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, No. 290. His membership in the Grand Army is the result of service during the Civil war. Though a very young man at the beginning of the struggle, towards its close he enlisted in Company H of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment of Indiana Infantry, and was out for eight months, being largely employed in guard duty during the last year of the war.

**PETER MOSHER.** The following sketch contains the important facts in the life and family record of a Starke County citizen whose name has always stood for all that is honest and of good report in this community, for successful thrift and business integrity, for a position which all must respect. The Mosher family have been Starke County residents since pioneer days, the early generation having made homes out of the wilderness, and Peter Mosher is himself a product of a log cabin home and a log schoolhouse.

His ancestry was that thrifty Dutch stock which settled New York colony, and his grandparents spent all their lives in Oswego County, of New York. John W. Mosher, father of Peter, was born in Oswego County, June 11, 1823, grew up on a farm, and married Elizabeth Shoemaker, who was born in the same vicinity, November 20, 1824, and likewise represented a family of Dutch antecedents. Her father, Asa Shoemaker, spent his life in Oswego County. After their marriage, John W. Mosher and wife began housekeeping in New York State, but soon moved to Ohio. In Ohio their first son, Albert, was born. Eighteen months later the family moved to Whitley County, Indiana, and became pioneers in the wilderness not far from Columbia City. They had a log home, and in those surroundings were born the following children: Asa, Huldah and Nancy, who died as infants; Mary E.; Peter, who was born December 28, 1853; and William. When Peter was three years of age the family moved to Starke County in 1856. They arrived in December, about the holiday season, and the father bought eighty acres of wild and unbroken land in section 19 of California Township. The first habitation in this new district was a log

cabin, which some years later was replaced by a more substantial structure. In Starke County were born Alice and Sarah, the latter deceased. Alice is married and lives at North Judson, in Starke County. The youngest child of the family was John, who was born in Iowa during the six months the family spent in that state. The daughter Mary, already mentioned, married John Flagg, of one of the prominent families of Wayne Township. After the family had returned from Iowa they located on a farm in Wayne Township, but subsequently the parents moved to North Judson, where the father died October 1, 1893, when nearly seventy years of age. His wife passed away six years later, January 11, 1899, at the home of their daughter, Mrs. Flagg, in Wayne Township, when seventy-three years of age. They were members of the Christian Church, but later because of a more convenient location joined the United Brethren Church. The father was a democrat in politics. During the Civil war he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana Regiment of Infantry, in Company II, but had been out less than a year when the war closed. His sons, Albert and Asa, were both veterans of the war. Albert was out nearly four years, until the close of the war, took part in many campaigns, and was with Sherman on his march to the sea. He had numerous narrow escapes, one shot passing through his cap, and another through his knapsack, yet he returned home uninjured, married and became a prosperous farmer, and died two years ago, leaving a widow and three grown children, all of whom are now married. The son, Asa, enlisted at the same time as his brother, and died from typhoid fever while with the army about Vicksburg. At that time he was still under age. Another of the children, John D., is now living on a farm in Pulaski County, Indiana, has married three times and has three sets of children.

Peter Mosher, who was too young for service during the Civil war, grew up on a farm in Starke County, and the schoolhouse from which he received most of his instruction in books was built of logs. For nearly forty years his career has been one of steadily increasing prosperity as a farmer. Since October, 1876, he has owned and occupied the old homestead, located in sections 18 and 19 of California Township. Forty acres lie in section 18, and 124 acres in section 19. However, he has increased the area of the old home, which was eighty acres, and now has one of the best improved and most valuable estates in the township. Much of his land is under cultivation, and one feature is a large grove of native timber. Some years ago he erected a large barn 28 x 40 feet, and some years later constructed an addition 26 x 42 feet. Attached to the barn is a sixty ton silo. All the outbuildings are painted red, and together with the comfortable residence of seven rooms, with an inviting porch in front, the buildings comprise an attractive feature of the local landscape. As a crop grower Mr. Mosher raises all the staple cereals, including cowpeas, and knows all the ins and outs of Starke County farming and how to make it profitable. He feeds stock of all kinds, and for a number of years has operated a small dairy with a herd of eleven cows.

On September 10, 1876, Mr. Mosher married in Pulaski County Miss Emma Blanche Campbell. She was born in Pulaski County in 1858, was reared and educated there, and for nearly forty years they have traveled life's highway together and shared all the happiness and service as homemakers and good citizens. Mrs. Mosher is a daughter of Perry and Nancy (Goble) Campbell, who were natives of Ohio and of Scotch stock, but came to Pulaski County, and her father improved two good farms from the wild land of that section. Subsequently they moved to North Judson, where her father died at the age of about seventy-five, and his widow passed away at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Maud Thompson, of Huntington, Indiana, when past seventy years of age. Mrs. Mosher has two sisters, Mrs. Maud Thompson and Elizabeth Wright, both married and heads of families, and a brother, Aleck, who is now employed by the Erie Railroad Company in Chicago.

To the marriage of Mr. Mosher and wife were born thirteen children. One son, Olney D., died at the age of two years. Charles J., a Wayne Township farmer, married Katie Baum, and their children are Lydia and Ida, twins, Herman, Leo, George and Lynn. Ora Lee, whose home is in Crown Point, married Amanda Hiatt, and has three children, Cleo, Ruth and Nelson. Alice Maude, unmarried, received her education in the Knox High School, finished the normal course at Valparaiso and also a course in the Business College at Indianapolis, and for the past ten years has been successfully engaged in teaching. Asa G., who lives on a farm in Wayne Township, married Minnie Sark, of this county. Bertha, wife of Charles O. Brooke, of Hammond, Indiana, has a son Glenn and a daughter Alice. Addie Pearl is the wife of Andrew J. Casey, who is employed with one of the street railway companies of Chicago, and their children are Geneva and Lloyd, but the latter is deceased. Leonard is married, and is connected with the Oregon Short Line Railway Company in Idaho, and has a daughter, Irene D. Nannie is the wife of Wayne Lane, and lives in Peru, Indiana, has one daughter, Florris. Ethel is the wife of Homer Collins, who is a railway man living in Hammond. Claude, still at home, was educated in the public schools. Clyde finished the grade school course and is at home. Geneva is still attending the public schools.

This is one of the best known family groups in Starke County. Mr. Mosher has long been identified with local affairs and has been one of the leaders in the Starke County democracy. For five years he served as township trustee, and is now in his first term as county commissioner, his term expiring January 1, 1916, and he is a candidate for reelection. His first office in the township was as supervisor, after which he was a member of the township advisory board, was elected to the county council, and then to his present office as county commissioner. Peter Mosher is one of the men who can be depended upon for cooperation and assistance in any movement designed to improve civic and material conditions in Starke County. The estate of Mr. and Mrs. Mosher is known as "The Willow Grove Farm."



CHARLES W. WENINGER. The present county auditor of Starke County has been a resident of this county from the time of his birth and has achieved prestige as one of its most progressive and influential business men and most public-spirited citizens, the while he has held official preferments that indicate fully the secure place that is his in the confidence and esteem of the people of his native county. Mr. Weninger has shown much initiative and constructive ability as an executive and business man and is one of the foremost citizens of the fine little Village of North Judson, where he is president of the First State Bank and also of the Perpetual Building & Loan Association, one of the most substantial and important corporations of the kind in this section of the state.

Mr. Weninger was born on a farm in Wayne Township, this county, on the 23d of May, 1873, and his initial experience in connection with the practical affairs of life was acquired as a youthful representative of the sturdy yeomanry of the fine old Hoosier State, the while he made good use of the advantages afforded him in the public schools and as a youth proved himself eligible for pedagogic honors, though his service as a teacher covered but one term. For four years thereafter he held the position of deputy postmaster at North Judson, and after his retirement he conducted a meat market in that village for a few years. He then became associated with Jacob Keller, one of the best known and most influential citizens of the county, and engaged in the real estate and insurance business, this mutually grateful and profitable alliance continuing until the death of Mr. Keller, of whose valuable estate, including 3,300 acres of land, Mr. Weninger was made administrator. In 1909 Mr. Weninger became one of the stockholders of the Citizens Bank of North Judson, and in January, 1911, this was consolidated with the Farmers & Merchants Bank, which had been established in 1906. He was vice president of the former bank at the time of the consolidation of the two under the title of the First State Bank, of which he has since been the president and the affairs of which he has directed, as chief executive, along progressive and yet careful and conservative lines, the institution now having larger deposits than any other bank in the county. Its operations are based on a capital stock of \$25,000, its surplus fund is in excess of \$10,000, and it pays to its stockholders regular annual dividends, at the rate of 8 per cent. Jacob F. Manz is vice president of the bank, Perry H. McCormick is the cashier, and G. N. Peterson is assistant cashier, while the directorate of the institution includes the three executive officers and also Messrs. Dahlka and Mosher.

Mr. Weninger was one of the principal organizers of the Perpetual Building & Loan Association, in 1906, and has been its president from the time of its incorporation. This substantial and ably ordered corporation, of which G. N. Peterson is secretary, has an authorized capital of \$200,000, and its loans are made exclusively to residents of Starke County. It controls a specially large and prosperous business, has exercised most benignant function, has paid regular dividends and has

never had a dollar of loss on its loans or investments, its dividend in 1914 having been rendered at the rate of 10 per cent.

Mr. Weninger is one of the leaders in the Starke County councils and activities of the democratic party, and as candidate on its ticket he was elected county auditor in 1912—an office in which he is giving a characteristically careful and efficient administration. He has been a delegate to the local conventions of his party, served two terms as town clerk of North Judson and one term as trustee of Wayne Township, of which he was a trustee from 1900 to 1904. He is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Knights of Pythias, in which last mentioned he is past chancellor of the lodge at North Judson. Both he and his wife are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in their home village and he is serving as a member of its board of trustees.

On the 29th of September, 1897, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Weninger to Miss Maude Collier, who was born in the State of Ohio, in 1878, and who was educated at the Ohio Wesleyan University, in the City of Delaware. She is active in church work, especially as a member of the Ladies' Aid and Home Missionary societies, and is a popular figure in the representative social activities of North Judson. Mr. and Mrs. Weninger have one son, Howard Leslie, who is attending the public schools.

ADAM G. W. SHERMAN, whose death occurred November 1, 1914, was a well-known retired merchant and honored citizen of Knox. He had been prominently concerned with the public and business interests of Starke County for many years, had exerted his influence along lines of benignant order and had so ordered his course as to retain the unqualified confidence and esteem of the community in which he maintained his home for many years, his commodious and attractive residence standing on the site of the one that became his place of abode fully forty-five years ago, a fact that shows that he was entitled to prestige as one of the sterling pioneer business men of the City of Knox, judicial center of the county.

Mr. Sherman came from Laporte County, this state, and established his residence at Knox in the year 1867. Here he engaged in the retail grocery business on Washington Street, but in the following year he removed to more eligible quarters, on Main Street. There he built up a large and prosperous business and after his establishment was destroyed by fire, in 1886, he erected near its site a substantial frame building, now known as the Swartzel Block, and in 1894 built a brick building on Main Street, which is still known as the Sherman Block. In the Swartzel Block he resumed business, and he continued to be one of the representative figures in local business circles until 1893, after which time he lived virtually retired, his enterprise and well ordered endeavors enabling him to acquire a substantial competency. About the time of his retirement from business Mr. Sherman erected his residence, on the site of the house in which he took up his abode nearly half a century ago, as previously noted. At the time of the construction of the Nickel Plate

and the Chicago, Indiana & Southern railroads through this section of the state, Mr. Sherman became a successful contractor and supplied ties for the building of many miles of the two lines. His civic enterprise was further shown by his erection of a second business block in Knox, the Sherman Block referred to, and he was liberal and influential in the material upbuilding as well as the social progress of the county seat.

Mr. Sherman claimed the historic Old Dominion as the place of his nativity. He was born in Shenandoah County, Virginia, on the 11th of September, 1834, and is a son of Adam S. and Elizabeth (Nicholas) Sherman, both natives of Virginia and representatives of old and honored families of that commonwealth, the father of the subject of this review having been a first cousin of Gen. William T. Sherman. Adam G. W. Sherman was only a few weeks old at the time when his parents removed from Virginia to Ohio and numbered themselves among the pioneer settlers of Marion County, where the father purchased a tract of land and instituted the development of a farm. This property he later sold and on a portion of the same was established the present Village of Cardington. Adam S. Sherman purchased another farm in the same county and on this homestead he continued to reside until the death of his wife, who had passed the psalmist's allotted span of three score years and ten, and he passed the closing years of his life in the home of one of his daughters, at Greencamp, Marion County, Ohio, where he died when nearly eighty years of age. He was originally a whig in politics but transferred his allegiance to the republican party at the time of its organization and ever afterward continued a stalwart supporter of its cause. He was a man of strong character, mature judgment and well fortified convictions, both he and his wife having been honored for their sterling worth and both having early become members of the Christian Church. Of the children, Jacob, a brother of the subject of this review, is the only one now living, the daughters, Eliza, Sarah, Mary and Rebecca having married and reared children before they were summoned to the life eternal. Of the sons the eldest was John, who likewise married and left children. Jacob was youngest of the three sons that attained to maturity, and the only one now living.

In Marion County, Ohio, Adam G. W. Sherman was reared to maturity under the conditions and influences of the pioneer days, and his initial experience of a practical order was that gained in connection with the work of the home farm. In the meanwhile he duly availed himself of the advantages of the common schools of the locality and period. In 1851, when about seventeen years of age, Mr. Sherman came to Indiana and after residing for a time in Starke County he indulged his propensity for adventure by going to the State of Texas, where he remained two years and had a varied experience in frontier life. He then returned to Indiana and established his residence in Laporte County, where, in 1857, was solemnized his marriage to Miss Mary A. Benson, who was born on the 31st of January, 1840, a daughter of Elijah and Ann (Sanders) Benson, natives of Ohio, and her parents, born in North Carolina, removed from that state to Ohio in an early day, Mrs. Sherman hav-

ing been born in Greene County, that state. In 1840 Mr. Benson removed with his family to Randolph County, Indiana, where he remained until 1851, when he established his residence in Laporte County, where he reclaimed a farm in the virgin forest and became a substantial and influential citizen, the old homestead having been near the little village of Durham. He and his wife passed the declining years of their lives at Westville, Laporte County, where Mr. Benson died at the venerable age of eighty-four years, his wife having been somewhat more than eighty years old at the time of her demise and both having been zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Benson was first a whig and later a republican in politics. Of the children Noah died when young; Elias is a substantial farmer of Laporte County; Mrs. Sherman was next in order of birth; John died young; Elzabank died in early childhood; Lorenzo died also in early youth; and Minerva died at the age of seven years, two of the children having been victims of a cholera epidemic in Randolph County, and two had died from an epidemic of diphtheria in Laporte County.

After his marriage Mr. Sherman continued his residence in Laporte County and there two of his children were born prior to his earnest response to the call of patriotism, when the Civil war was precipitated on the nation. Upon President Lincoln's first call for volunteers he enlisted in Company I, Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Milroy. The regiment went to Virginia, and there was soon called upon to participate in the engagements at Greenbrier and Cheat Mountain. From that time onward Mr. Sherman was found with his command in all of the battles in which it participated during his three years of service, save that for two months he was confined to the hospital, after having received an accidental wound by the explosion from his own gun of a cartridge shell, a fragment of which destroyed his right eye. This was at the time of the Atlanta campaign, incidental to which he was drying and caring for shells that had been soaked in a rainstorm, the explosion of one of these shells causing his injury. Among the specially desperate battles in which Mr. Sherman took part were those of Shiloh and Pittsburg Landing, in the former of which he narrowly escaped death, as a Confederate bullet plowed through his scalp but failed to break his skull. He proved a faithful and valiant soldier and his record in the war will reflect enduring honor upon his name. In later years Mr. Sherman perpetuated the more gracious memories and associations of his military career through active affiliation with the Grand Army of the Republic.

After the close of the war Mr. Sherman continued his residence in Laporte County until 1867, when he came to Starke County and engaged in business at Knox, as noted in a preceding paragraph of this sketch. During his service in the Civil war Mr. Sherman's wife, with all of self-abnegation and patriotic spirit, assumed the burdens that were thrown upon her shoulders, and with utmost devotion cared for her two little children, Mr. Sherman's fine physical powers having made it impossible for him to gain even a furlough in which to visit his loved ones.

Concerning the children brief record is here given: Annie E. is the wife of Frank Hoffman, a skilled mechanic residing at Knox, and they have one son, Sherman F.; at the time of her marriage to Mr. Hoffman Anne E. was the widow of Dr. Sturges S. Yeley, and the one child of the first marriage is Capitola G., who is the wife of Grover Pemberton and has one daughter, Imogene E.; Clara D., the second child, is the wife of Ritz L. Callahan, a prosperous farmer of Center Township, Starke County, and they have one son, Guy Lavan, a young man of twenty-four years; a son, Adam G. W., Jr., died age twelve, and Ida M. and Charles G. died in infancy. Mr. Sherman was a member of the Christian Catholic Church, of Zion City, Illinois, as is also his wife. In national politics he gave his allegiance and support to the republican party, being non-partisan in local affairs.

EDGAR W. SHILLING. The loyalty that this well-known citizen has ever shown to his native county has been fully justified, for he is now numbered among its most extensive landholders, has prestige as one of its representative agriculturists and stockgrowers, is a citizen of prominence and influence, a substantial capitalist, and a man whose character and achievement have gained and retained to him a host of friends in the county that has been his home from the time of his nativity. Though giving a punctilious general supervision to his various farm operations, Mr. Shilling now resides at Knox, the county seat, where he is the owner of an attractive and modern home, on Heaton Street, and is known as a worthy scion of one of the honored pioneer families of Starke County, more detailed data concerning the family history being given on other pages, in the sketch of the career of Hiram H. Shilling, elder brother of him whose name initiates this paragraph.

On the old homestead farm, near Round Lake, in California Township, Starke County, Edgar W. Shilling was born on the 5th of June, 1857, and in his native township he was reared to maturity, in the meanwhile availing himself of the advantages of the public schools of the locality and period. He continued to be actively identified with agricultural pursuits in his native township until he was thirty years of age, when he purchased 700 acres of unimproved land in Davis Township and instituted the herculean task of reclaiming the same to cultivation,—a work for which his energy, ambition and former experience amply qualified him. At a cost of \$1,200 he constructed proper fencing on his farm, and made other excellent improvements, including the erection of a good house, a barn 54 by 90 feet in dimensions, and the clearing of much of the land, which he developed into a specially productive farm, besides becoming there a successful grower of high-grade live stock. His interposition brought about within the eight years of his ownership a great appreciation in the value of the property, and at the expiration of that period he sold the same at the rate of \$45 an acre, the same land having since been sold for \$110 an acre. After disposing of this farm Mr. Shilling established his residence in the thriving little City of Knox, and his enterprise and mature judgment soon led him to make investments

in farm properties in Center and Washington townships. Along the north bank of Yellow River he now owns a well improved farm of 170 acres, the property lying in section 15, Center Township, and its permanent improvements including a substantial and commodious house and a fine barn, the latter being 40 by 65 feet in lateral dimensions. This land is excelled in fertility and productiveness by none in the township, and on the place Mr. Shilling maintains excellent grades of live stock in addition to obtaining from the land large yields of the various crops best suited to the soil and climate. In sections 14, 13 and 24, of the same township, Mr. Shilling is the owner of 174 acres, and the improvements on this place also are of excellent type. In Washington Township he is the owner of a valuable landed estate of 475 acres, mostly improved with good buildings and under a high state of cultivation, this farm being leased to a tenant. The area of the entire landed estate of Mr. Shilling in Starke County is more than nine hundred acres, and he gives special attention to the raising and feeding of horses, cattle and hogs, with an average herd of more than one hundred head of cattle, and on his various farms the average number of calves raised each year is about forty, these being principally of the Polled Durham breed. Mr. Shilling takes great satisfaction in his close identification with the agricultural and stock-growing industries in Starke County and in all departments of his farm enterprise he ably and insistently maintains the highest possible standards. He devotes nearly one hundred acres annually to the growing of corn, which yields an average of from fifty to sixty bushels to the acre, and from an average of about eighty-five acres given to the cultivation of wheat he has received more than forty bushels to the acre in yield. Such are the men whose ability and progressiveness give special dignity and value to the fundamental industries which are the real basis of general prosperity, and Mr. Shilling merits credit for his splendid achievement as one of the essentially representative agriculturists and stock-growers of the Hoosier State. As a citizen he is loyal and public-spirited, appreciative of the duties and responsibilities which personal success imposes, and he is always ready to lend his aid in support of measures and enterprises advanced for the general good of the community. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Knox, of which he has been a director and the vice president from the time of its incorporation. He is associated with his brother Schuyler in the ownership of the Citizens Bank at Culver, Marshall County, and is financially interested in other substantial and important business enterprises. For many years the Shilling family's political faith has been that of the republican party, and from the same Edgar W. Shilling has found no reason to deflect his course, though he has been signally free from ambition for public office of any order. He and his wife and their elder son, Elmer, are affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, the family being one of prominence in the representative social activities of Starke County.

In this county, in the year 1887, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Shilling to Miss Flora M. Spiker, who was born in the State of West Virginia, on the 25th of August, 1868, and who was a child at the time of her parents' removal to Ohio, whence, a short time later, 1887, removal was made to Starke County, Indiana, where Mrs. Shilling was reared and educated. She is a daughter of William and Nancy (Hardesty) Spiker, both of whom maintain their home at Knox, the former being seventy-six years of age and the latter seventy-four years at the time of this writing, in the spring of 1915. Mr. Spiker, though a Southerner by birth, was a valiant soldier of the Union during the Civil war, in which he participated in many important engagements, his chief incidental ill luck being the receiving of a severe wound in the leg. He took part in the second battle of Bull Run, the battle of Antietam and that of Lookout Mountain, besides many other engagements marking the progress of the great conflict, in connection with which he had many narrow escapes. Prior to his retirement Mr. Spiker had been a prosperous farmer of Starke County, besides which he had done much service as a skillful carpenter and builder. He is a republican in politics, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and both he and his wife have for many years been zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which their daughter, Mrs. Shilling, likewise holds membership. Elmer H., the eldest of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Shilling, was born March 25, 1888, and after he had completed a course in the high school he spent four months in foreign travel, visiting England and France and finding his journeys both interesting and profitable, as he acquired much valuable information and greatly widened his mental ken. He now has charge of one of his father's fine farms and is known as one of the alert and enterprising young agriculturists and stock-raisers of his native county. He wedded Miss Oakie M. Clapsaddle, a native of Ohio, and they have no children. Maybel L., the second of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Shilling, was born May 18, 1890, and after a course in the high school she was a popular teacher in the schools of Starke County. She is now the wife of Janus B. Wittrup, who holds a responsible position with the Goodrich Rubber Company, in the City of Chicago, their one child being a son, Jack. Russell W. Shilling was born May 25, 1893, and is a graduate in the agricultural department of the Purdue University, with the class of 1915. Effie F., who was born September 15, 1895, is a student in the department of domestic science in the University of Indiana.

**FRANK JOSEPH.** The fiscal affairs of Starke County have been intrusted to the administration of Mr. Joseph since 1910 and he has shown much discrimination and executive ability in his service as county treasurer, the while the popular estimate placed upon him and his administration is indicated by his reelection at the close of his first term, his second term expiring in December, 1914. He is one of the influential representatives in this county of the democratic party and was elected to office on its ticket. Aside from his official preferment

Mr. Joseph is to be designated as one of the most substantial and progressive agriculturists and stock growers of the county and his finely improved landed estate is situated in North Bend Township.

Mr. Joseph was born in Jennings County, Indiana, on the 20th of October, 1860, and is a son of David and Julia (Green) Joseph, the former of whom was born in Germany and the latter in Indiana, a representative of a sterling pioneer family of this state. David Joseph was born in the year 1839, a son of John Joseph, and in 1848 his parents, accompanied by their five children, immigrated to the United States, the voyage having been made on a sailing vessel of the time common to trans-Atlantic navigation at that time and several weeks being consumed before the ship reached its destination. The family home was established on a pioneer farm in Jennings County, Indiana, and there the parents continued to reside on their homestead until their death, when well advanced in years. Both were zealous members of the Baptist Church and the father was a democrat in his political proclivities, this faith having continued to be that of the major number of his descendants. Of the five children three are living, one sister, Margaret, being a resident of Louisville, Kentucky, while another sister is a resident of Madison, Indiana, and David, the youngest of the number, now being a resident of Culver, Marshall County, where he is living virtually retired, after many years of earnest and fruitful industry.

David Joseph was about nine years of age at the time of the family immigration to America and was reared to maturity under the conditions and influences of the homestead farm in Jennings County, where he acquired his early education in the pioneer schools. In that county he wedded Miss Julia Green, who was born in the year 1838, and there he continued to be engaged in farming until 1862, when he removed with his family to Marshall County and purchased a farm in Union Township. He developed one of the valuable farms of that county and continued to reside on the homestead until 1900, when he and his wife removed to the Village of Culver, where they have since resided, well preserved in physical and mental powers and held in unqualified esteem in the county that has represented their home for more than half a century. Both are earnest members of the Reformed Church and Mr. Joseph is a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party. Of their children, Frank, of this review, is the eldest; William, who is one of the substantial farmers of Marshall County, has been twice married and has one son Clyde, born of the first marriage, the only child of his present marriage having died when young; Elizabeth is the wife of John E. Osborn, a prosperous agriculturist in the State of North Dakota, and they have several children; John also is numbered among the successful farmers of North Dakota; he wedded Miss Amanda Yoder, of Indiana, and they became the parents of thirteen children, most of whom are living; Charlotta is the wife of William Baker, engaged in the teaming business at Knox, Starke County; and Frederick, who is successfully identified with the agricultural indus-



try in Marshall County, married Miss Maudie Burkett; they became the parents of four children, two of whom are living.

Frank Joseph was a child of about two years at the time of the family removal from his native place to Marshall County, where he was reared to maturity on the home farm and where he duly availed himself of the advantages of the public schools. After his marriage, in 1885, he continued to be engaged in farming in Marshall County until 1891, when he removed with his family to Starke County and purchased 120 acres of land in section 12, North Bend Township. This is one of the well improved and admirably productive farms of the county and much of the thrift and prosperity thus evidenced represents the results of the energy and enterprise of Mr. Joseph. The buildings include an attractive and modern residence of nine rooms and with concrete basement, slate roof and modern appointments and facilities, while the substantial bank barn, 40 by 60 feet in dimensions, is one of the best in North Bend Township. The farm has an excellent system of tile under-drainage and the land is of exceptionally fertile order, with a soil of remarkable integrity. Mr. Joseph gives special attention to the raising of wheat, oats, corn and clover, and on the place are kept also excellent grades of live stock. Mr. Joseph is known as one of the most progressive farmers of the county and is always alert in adopting improved machinery and other accessories for facilitating the operations of his fine farmstead, his general supervision of which is not hindered by his incumbency of the office of county treasurer. He is loyal and public spirited in his civic attitude, is unwavering in his allegiance to the democratic party, and is affiliated with Knox Lodge, No. 639, Ancient Free & Accepted Masons, besides which he is past master of the lodge at Culver, Marshall County, having been affiliated with the same until the time of his removal to Starke County.

In the year 1885 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Joseph to Miss Louisa Hawkins, who was born in North Bend Township, this county, on the 6th of May, 1863. In conclusion is entered brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph: Charles died in early childhood, Pearl at the age of three years and Mertie at the age of six years; Edna is the wife of Oscar Fry, who has the active management of her father's homestead farm, and they have one child, Esther; Elva A. is the wife of Amos E. Hatten, who is employed as a railway engineer, their home being at Knox, and their children being Harry and Helen; Chloe, who remains at the parental home, was graduated in a business college in the City of South Bend, as a member of the class of 1914; and Dennis and Robert are attending the public schools.

SIDNEY J. CHILDS. Starke County is signally favored in the personnel of its officials at the time of this writing, and in the administration of the multifarious details of the office of county recorder Mr. Childs is proving most conclusively that the public confidence in his eligibility for the position was amply justified. He is now serving his second term of four years, his first election having been in 1908 and his second

in 1912. He was a resident of Davis Township at the time he was called upon to assume this important and exacting county office and he is there the owner of one of the finely improved farms of this section of the state.

Mr. Childs claims the old Buckeye State as the place of his nativity and in both the paternal and maternal lines is a scion of families that were founded in America in the colonial era, the genealogy of each tracing back to sterling English origin. Mr. Childs was born in Erie County, Ohio, on the 8th of February, 1860, and in that section of the state he was reared and educated, there continuing his residence, latterly in Huron County, until he had attained to the age of twenty-six years, when he came to Starke County, Indiana, and became one of the energetic farmers of Davis Township, where his industry and well ordered efforts gained to him success worthy the name. From 1895 to 1901 he served as township assessor, and his ability and civic loyalty, as combined with his invincible integrity of purpose, marked him as specially eligible for higher official preferment, the result being his election to the position of county recorder in the autumn of 1908. He was re-elected in 1912 and in November, 1914, again appeared as the republican candidate for the office, with a resultant victory at the polls, so that he will have three consecutive terms of service. Mr. Childs is well known to the citizens of Starke County and his circle of friends is virtually coincident with that of his acquaintances. He is a staunch supporter of the cause of the republican party and has been one of its zealous workers in Starke County. He is affiliated with the lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in the Village of Hamlet, near which his farm is situated, and he is affiliated also with the Loyal Order of Moose, at Knox, and with the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, in which he is a members of the tent at Hamlet. His wife and daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are popular factors in the social activities of Knox, the county seat, where the family home has been maintained since Mr. Childs assumed his present office.

In the year 1889 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Childs to Miss Mary R. Hall, who was born in Whitley County, this state, but the major part of whose life thus far has been passed in Starke County, the date of her nativity having been February 17, 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Childs have three children, all of whom remain at the parental home: Grace V., who was born August 14, 1890, made good use of the advantages of the public schools and later attained skill as a typewriter operator, with the result that she has proved her father's efficient assistant in the office of county recorder, her devotion to her duties being such that she has taken but few holidays during her incumbency of her position in this county office; Gladys A., who was born July 7, 1892, acquired her early education in the schools of Davis Township, and in 1913 was graduated in the Brown Business College, at Valparaiso, her proficiency having gained to her her present position as a clerk in the Farmers' State Bank of Knox; Blanche J., who was born August 24, 1893, received the advantages of the high school at Knox and the busi-

ness department of Valparaiso University, and she is now engaged as stenographer in the law offices of Oscar B. Smith, a prominent attorney of Knox.

Mr. Childs is a son of Horace J. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Childs, both natives of the State of New York. Horace J. Childs is a son of Horace J. Childs, who served as a valiant soldier in the War of 1812, in which he took part in the Canadian campaign and was wounded in action. Thereafter he was a farmer in the old Empire State until his removal to Ohio, where he followed the same basic vocation for a number of years, having been a pioneer settler of the Buckeye Commonwealth, and his death occurred while he was visiting kinsfolk in Indiana. He passed away on the 4th of July, 1840, and his remains were interred at Crown Point, Lake County, as were also those of his widow, who survived him by several years. Horace J. Childs and his wife continued their residence in Ohio until after the birth of all of their children,—seven sons and three daughters, and he is now living retired in the Village of Hamlet, Starke County, after having devoted his entire active career to agricultural pursuits, of which he was a successful exponent both in Ohio and Indiana. He celebrated his eighty-sixth birthday anniversary on the 19th of June, 1914, his cherished and devoted wife having been summoned to eternal rest in April, 1910. He has ever been a stalwart supporter of the principles of the republican party and is a member of the Universalist Church, as was also his wife. Mrs. Elizabeth (Johnson) Childs was a daughter of Sidney and Mary (Hughes) Johnson, who removed from the State of New York to Ohio in an early day and who continued to reside in the latter state until their death, when venerable in years. Of the children of Horace J. and Elizabeth Childs five sons and three daughters are living, and all are married and well established in life. One of the two deceased children, both sons, was Simeon, who was a twin of Sidney J. of this sketch and who was fifteen years of age at the time of his death. The other twins of the family were Heman W. and Horace J., Jr., both of whom are living.

**JOHN W. LONG.** In every community will be found a quota of men of distinctive initiative and constructive ability and their influence is ever potent in the furtherance of civic and material progress. Starke County has such a citizen in the person of Mr. Long, who is known as one of the representative business men and influential citizens of the county, where his capitalistic interests are varied and important. At Knox, the thriving county seat, he is engaged in the lumber business; he is the owner of several hundred acres of valuable farming land in the county and has been successful in the purchase and sale of several hundred acres aside from his present holdings, and more recently he has been a potent force in the development of a large brick manufactory near North Judson, this county, this being destined to prove one of the leading industrial enterprises of its kind in this part of the state.

The prosperous and representative lumber business now owned by Mr. Long was established many years ago, by William Bollman, who was the controlling principal of the enterprise for a long period. For two years the business was conducted under the firm name of R. Close & Company, but Mr. Bollman then resumed control, to continue as the owner of the business until 1902, when Mr. Long purchased the same. The present proprietor has admirably upheld the high reputation that has ever attached to the enterprise and he conducted the business in an individual way until March, 1912, when he sold a half interest to Albert H. Thompson, of Francesville, Pulaski County, with whom he has since been associated under the firm name of Long & Thompson. The firm has a large and well-equipped plant and controls an extensive business in the handling of all kinds of building material, including paints, lime and cement, besides which they also make a specialty of handling coal. The trade extends into all parts of the county and the plant includes substantial buildings and sheds adequate to meet all demands.

Mr. Long takes a due measure of pride and satisfaction in reverting to Indiana as the place of his nativity. He was born in Cass County, this state, on the 10th of April, 1855, and he is a scion of sterling pioneer families of that county, where both his paternal and maternal grandparents settled in an early day. Mr. Long is a son of John H. and Helen (Palmer) Long, the former of whom was born in Pennsylvania, of German lineage, and the latter of whom was born in Virginia, a representative of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The parents were young at the time of the removal of the respective families to Cass County, Indiana, and there their marriage was solemnized. Christian Long, grandfather of him whose name initiates this article, was one of the first settlers in Cass County, which now opulent section of the state was little more than a forest wilderness at the time he there established his home and instituted the task of reclaiming a farm. He became one of the successful pioneer farmers of the county and his kindness and consideration gained to him the lasting friendship of the Indians, many of whom still wandered through that section. He erected log cabins for a number of Indian families and when he settled in the county his nearest white neighbor resided five miles distant from his humble log house. Christian Long became one of the influential pioneer citizens of Cass County and both he and his wife continued to reside on their old homestead farm until their death, when well advanced in years. They were primarily instrumental in the organization of the first Presbyterian Church in their township, and the modest little edifice of the pioneer congregation was erected on the farm of their son, John H., this continuing for many years as the family place of worship. Christian Long obtained his land from the Government, played well his part in the development and progress of Cass County, and his name merits enduring place on the roster of the honored pioneers of Indiana.

After his marriage John H. Long began his independent career on a farm adjoining his father's homestead, and he became also a skilled workman as a carpenter and cabinetmaker. He personally supervised the

building of the little church edifice previously mentioned, and he personally sawed nearly all of the lumber utilized for the building, much of it being taken from fine black walnut trees that were then abundant in that locality. He also manufactured by hand many of the coffins used in that county in the pioneer days, measurements for these "narrow houses for the long home" having been taken after persons had paid the final debt of mortal nature. Mr. Long continued to give attention to the management of his farm until he was about fifty-six years of age, when he opened a general country store at Big Indian, a little cross-roads settlement in Cass County, and there he conducted a successful business until his death, at the age of seventy-five years. He was born about 1812 and his death occurred fully a quarter of a century ago, his wife having passed to the life eternal in 1856, when about forty years of age, and both having been zealous and devout members of the Presbyterian Church, with a faith that made them true and faithful in all of the relations of life. John H. Long never wavered in his allegiance to the democratic party and was called upon to serve in various offices of local trust, including that of trustee of Harrison Township, a position of which he was the incumbent for twelve years.

John W. Long, whose name introduces this review, was reared to manhood in Cass County, where he early gained fellowship with honest toil and endeavor and where his educational advantages were those afforded in the common schools of the period. At the age of nineteen years he became identified with the lumber business, and during the long intervening years he has not severed his connection therewith, the while he has achieved marked success in this field of enterprise. He is familiar with all branches and details of the business and prior to coming to Starke County he was actively concerned with the business in Cass and Fulton counties, in the latter of which he operated a planing mill for seventeen years, at Kewanna, where also he owned and conducted a grain elevator for two years. He has maintained his beautiful and modern residence on Main Street, Knox, Starke County, since 1907, and is one of the progressive and representative business men and honored citizens of the county, where his character and achievement have given him inviolable place in popular confidence and esteem. He has recently become associated with others in the development of a noteworthy enterprise in this county, that of manufacturing brick from the excellent sands found in the vicinity of North Judson, millions of tons being available for the purpose. The extensive plant will manufacture in large quantities a purely sand brick of superior quality, the same being of vitrified order and possible of production in many delicate gray tones, the brick being perfectly smooth and having met with the highest commendation on the part of architects and builders. As before stated, Mr. Long is the owner of valuable farm property in Starke County and has shown marked discrimination and good judgment in his various investments, from all of which he has received excellent returns.

In politics Mr. Long has designated himself an independent democrat, with firm belief in the basic principles of the party but with no partisan

bias in matters of local order, where no general political issues are involved. He has been a member of the town board of Knox since 1908; both he and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church and he is affiliated with Knox Lodge, No. 639, Free and Accepted Masons, having previously been affiliated with the lodge at Kewanna, Fulton County, and having served as treasurer of the same. He is a member of but not now in active affiliation with the Knights of Pythias. In addition to his lumber business Mr. Long is vice president of the Farmers' State Bank of Knox and president of the Long Vitrified Brick Company, of which mention has been made and which was organized in 1906.

At Kewanna, Fulton County, November 24, 1889, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Long to Miss Georgia M. Shaffer, who was born in that county in 1865 and who was there reared and educated. She is a daughter of Uriah and Helen (Norris) Shaffer, who settled in Fulton County many years ago and who later removed to the City of Logansport, Cass County, where Mr. Shaffer was elected mayor and gave a most effective administration. He later returned to Kewanna, where his wife died in 1912, when about sixty-five years of age, and he later came to live in the home of his daughter, Mrs. Long, where he died, January 12, 1915, aged seventy-eight years six months and five days. He had always been a stalwart republican, and was an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as was also his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Long have one child, Helen Adaline, born February 12, 1892. She graduated from the Knox High School and also from Tudor Hall, Indianapolis, and is a young woman of many accomplishments.

CHARLES H. PETERS. The ambition and determined purpose that enabled Mr. Peters to overcome adverse conditions and by his own efforts prepare himself for an exacting profession, gave definite augury for success in the active practice of that profession, and his high standing at the bar of Starke County shows that he has utilized his powers most effectively and that his character and achievements have given him secure place in popular confidence and esteem. At Knox, the county seat, he has been engaged in the active general practice of law since 1896, with a record of identification with many important cases tried in the various courts of this part of the state, besides which he has presented a number of causes before the Supreme Court of Indiana, in which he has been eligible for practice since February 8, 1901. As a loyal and public-spirited citizen and representative lawyer of Starke County he is entitled to definite recognition in this history.

Charles Hamilton Peters takes due pride in reverting to the historic Old Dominion as the place of his nativity and he is a scion of the patrician old families of that commonwealth. He was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, on the 8th of October, 1861, and thus appeared on the stage of life at the time when the nation had entered into the great civil conflict which brought so great a burden of disaster and sorrow to the fair Southland. At his native Town of Harrisonburg, judicial center of Rockingham County, the opposing military forces

came into conflict in the spring after his birth, and there also engagements occurred in June, 1864, and March, 1865, so that in more senses than one this able Indiana lawyer was born on historic ground.

Mr. Peters is a son of Robert J. D. and Mary J. (Kettell) Peters, both of whom were born in Virginia in the early '30s, five brothers of Mrs. Peters having been gallant soldiers of the Confederacy in the Civil war, in which one or more became commissioned officers and in which certain of them sacrificed their lives. Dr. Robert J. D. Peters was a son of John Peters, and the maiden name of his mother was Drury, she having been a representative of the prominent Virginia family in whose honor Drury's Bluff was named, both she and her husband having passed their entire lives in the Old Dominion State. John Peters was a substantial planter and slaveholder in the ante-bellum days and served with distinction in the War of 1812, in the command of Gen. Winfield Scott. He participated in the historic battle of Lundy's Lane and carried to the end of his life the minie ball which wounded him at the time of that engagement. Representatives of the Peters family were also found enrolled as patriot soldiers of the Continental Line in the war of the Revolution.

The ravages of the Civil war in its earlier period brought great financial and property loss to Dr. Robert J. D. Peters, and in 1863 he left his native state and came with his family to the North, his sympathies having been with the cause of the Union and this having resulted in his becoming to a large extent persona non grata in the ancestral commonwealth. He established his residence in Pickaway County, Ohio, whence he later removed to Fairfield County. Finally he came with his family to Indiana and established his home in Pulaski County. In his home state he had thoroughly fortified himself for the work of his chosen profession, and virtually his entire active career was devoted to the successful practice of medicine and surgery. He passed the closing period of his life in Miami County, Indiana, where he died in 1894, at the age of sixty-seven years—a man of fine intellectual and professional attainments and one whose gentle and noble personality, exponent of the best of the old Southern régime, gained to him the high regard of all with whom he came in contact. His devoted wife, a woman of gracious refinement, passed to the life eternal on the 13th of January, 1883, having been a devout member of the United Brethren Church and her husband having been a staunch republican after removing to the North. They are survived by sons and daughters, some older and some younger than he to whom this sketch is dedicated.

Charles H. Peters passed the days of his boyhood and youth partly in Ohio and Indiana but was reared to maturity in Indiana, within whose gracious borders he has since continued to maintain his home. He was afforded the advantages of the public schools of Pulaski County and prior to following along the line of his ambitious purpose to become a lawyer, he had served seven years as deputy county clerk of that county. His financial resources were but nominal and he realized that upon his own efforts must he depend in acquiring his professional

education. He showed his mastery of expedients under these conditions by going to the City of Chicago, where he took a special course of study in one of the leading law schools, in which he attended the night classes, his days being devoted to such occupation as would provide for his maintenance and incidental expenses. Though he was not able to complete a regular law course in a college, his ambition and close application overcame this seeming handicap, and he has become known for his broad and accurate knowledge of the science of jurisprudence, as well as for his facility in applying the same in his active practice as an attorney and counselor.

In 1896 Mr. Peters was admitted to practice in the lower courts of Indiana and he forthwith opened an office at Knox, which thriving little city has since been his professional headquarters and place of residence, though his law business has extended beyond the limitations of Starke County and has included since 1901 his appearance as a practitioner before the Supreme Court of the state, besides being eligible also for practice in the various Federal courts in Indiana. He is a strong and versatile trial lawyer and has appeared in many important cases in the courts of Starke and adjoining counties. As attorney for the defense he won, in the Supreme Court of Indiana, a decisive victory in the case of the First National Bank of Peoria, Illinois, versus the First National Bank of Wabash, Indiana, this having to do with an attachment interest of \$160,000 and involving property consisting of 3,500 acres of land. Mr. Peters appeared for the plaintiff in the case of Hayes versus Martz, in Noble County, and after protracted litigation, carried through the various courts and finally to the Supreme Court, won a victory for his client, the case having attracted much attention in Northern Indiana. These are but two of the many important causes in which Mr. Peters has appeared, and he has achieved success that is consonant with his earnest application and well recognized professional ability.

Mr. Peters is found aligned as a staunch supporter and effective advocate of the cause of the democratic party, and he served one term as county attorney of Starke County, with an admirable record. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is affiliated with the chapter and council thereof at North Judson, Indiana, also a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of the Scottish Rite body of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and with the Blue Lodge of Masons, known as Lodge No. 629, at Knox, Indiana. He is a member of the commandery of Knights Templars at Plymouth, Marshall County, and in the City of Hammond he is affiliated with Orak Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. At Knox he holds membership in Yellow River Lodge, No. 631, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in this fraternity he is serving as deputy grand master of the grand lodge of the state.

On the 9th day of April, in 1882, at Winamac, Pulaski County, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Peters to Miss Addie Dukes, daughter of the late James R. Dukes, who was a prominent banker and influential citizen of that county, a native of the State of Pennsylvania, and a



non-commissioned officer in the Civil war, his death having occurred at Winamac in 1910. Mr. and Mrs. Peters have one son, Glenn Dukes Peters, who was graduated in the University of Indiana and later in the law school of the great University of Chicago. He was for a time associated in practice with his father and he is now one of the prominent young attorneys in the City of Hammond, this state, where he is retained by a number of important corporations. He wedded Miss Grace Baerd, of New Albany, Indiana, January 25, 1913.

CAPT. CHARLES WINDISCH, who is one of the representative business men of Knox, has been a resident of Starke County from his boyhood days, his parents having here established their home fully thirty-five years ago. It was his honor to represent this county and state as a soldier and officer in the Spanish-American war, even as his father had served in the Civil war, and as a citizen and man of affairs he has manifested the same intrinsic loyalty that prompted his enlistment at the inception of the Spanish war. The captain owns and conducts an admirably equipped grocery and meat market at Knox, his establishment being eligibly located on Main Street, and his substantial and representative patronage indicating alike the efficiency of the service given and his personal popularity in the community.

Capt. Charles Windisch claims the old Buckeye State as the place of his nativity, though he has been a resident of Indiana since his boyhood. He was born at Nevada, Wyandot County, Ohio, on the 15th of April, 1872, was an infant at the time of the family removal to Crestline, Crawford County, that state, and was six and one-half years old when his parents came to Starke County, Indiana, and established their home on a farm in Center Township, in 1878. The Captain is a son of William and Rosa (Weibel) Windisch, both natives of Germany, whence the latter came with her parents to America when she was a girl of fourteen years, her father, Joseph Weibel, having established a home in the City of Philadelphia, where later was solemnized her marriage to William Windisch, who was reared and educated in his native land, where he learned the trade of cabinetmaker. William Windisch came to the United States as a youth of eighteen years, was self-reliant and ambitious and determined to achieve for himself success and independence in the land of his adoption. After his marriage he continued his residence in Philadelphia until after the birth of three of his children and he then removed with his family to Ohio and established his residence at Nevada, Wyandot County. There he engaged in the work of his trade and eventually built up a prosperous business as a dealer in furniture, with which line of enterprise he was later identified at Crestline, that state. In 1878 he came with his family to Starke County, Indiana, and purchased a farm in Center Township, where he continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits for several years and won distinctive success through his industry and good management. He finally removed to Knox, the county seat, and here he died in 1910, at the venerable age of eighty-two years.—a man of

sterling character and a citizen who commanded unqualified esteem. His widow passed to the life eternal in 1913, at the age of eighty years, both having been zealous communicants of the German Lutheran Church and his political allegiance having been given to the republican party.

While a resident of Nevada, Ohio, William Windisch signalized his loyalty to the land of his adoption by tendering his aid in defense of the Union, soon after the outbreak of the Civil war. He enlisted in the Thirty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, with which he served eighteen months and took part in a number of engagements. He was captured in one of the battles in which he took part and was held for some time in Andersonville Prison, his exchange finally being effected. He received his honorable discharge at the close of his term of enlistment and in later years was affiliated with the Grand Army of the Republic. Of the three sons and four daughters Captain Windisch of this review is the youngest, and all of the other children are still living, all having married and reared children with one exception and five of the number being still residents of Starke County.

Captain Windisch was reared to maturity in Starke County, where he acquired due discipline in connection with the work of the home farm and availed himself of the advantages of the public schools. He finally became a member of Company H, Third Regiment of the Indiana National Guard, and was made second lieutenant of his company at the time of its organization, at Knox. Two years later he was chosen its captain, and upon the inception of the Spanish-American war his company and regiment promptly tendered service in the country's cause. In 1898 his command was mustered into the United States service, as Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, this having been the only company to enlist from Starke County, and Captain Windisch having been mustered in as captain of his company, in the spring of 1898. The regiment proceeded to a reserve camp in the State of Florida and was assigned to the command of General Shafter. As the war progressed the regiment was embarked on a transport for the purpose of going to the stage of active military conflict in Cuba, but the vessel became disabled in Tampa harbor and the troops were unable to find transportation to Cuba until after the close of the war. After a service of six months the members of Captain Windisch's company received honorable discharge, after having shown excellent military spirit and discipline in the reserve camp and manifesting regret that they could not have been at the front. Captain Windisch is in active affiliation with the Spanish-American War Veterans' Association but is not identified with the Indiana National Guard except as a reserve.

After the close of his military service Captain Windisch returned to Starke County and in 1899 he formed a partnership with W. J. Wilhelm and opened a grocery and meat-market at Knox. Later he purchased his partner's interest and thereafter he was associated in partnership with Hugh E. Kreuter, until 1902, when he became

the sole owner of the business, which he has since conducted with marked success, Mr. Kreuter being now engaged in the hardware business in the City of Knox.

As a citizen and business man Captain Windisch is essentially progressive and loyal and he has a wide circle of friends in the county that has represented his home during virtually his entire life thus far. He is a staunch supporter of the cause of the republican party and both he and his wife are communicants of the German Lutheran Church, in the faith of which they were reared.

In 1902 was solemnized the marriage of Captain Windisch to Miss Tena Kueh, who was born in Illinois, in March, 1880, and who was reared and educated at Blue Island, that state. The one child of this union is Frances E., who was born December 27, 1912.

**JOHN W. HORNER.** One of the native sons of Starke County who has realized that within its borders are offered opportunities for successful enterprise along many lines of legitimate business is the well-known and popular citizen whose name initiates this paragraph and who is established in the hardware and implement business at Knox, the county seat. He is one of the progressive and representative business men of this thriving little city and that he has not been denied the fullest measure of popular confidence and esteem is indicated by the fact that he has served as trustee of Center Township and that his circle of friends is limited only by that of his acquaintances.

Mr. Horner was born on the old family homestead farm, in Washington Township, this county, and the date of his nativity was May 27, 1870. He is a son of Amos and Eliza Horner, both natives of Pennsylvania and scions of fine old Pennsylvania German stock. The marriage of the parents was solemnized near Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and shortly after this important event in their lives they came to Starke County, Indiana, where Amos Horner purchased a tract of land in Washington Township. He reclaimed this wild land to cultivation and continued to be numbered among the substantial farmers of the county until his death, in 1876, at which time he was in the very prime of his sterling manhood. His widow later became the wife of Orrin Humphreys, who likewise is deceased, and Mrs. Humphreys, now sixty-one years of age, resides in Knox, where she has the supervision of the pleasant home provided by her bachelor son, John W., of this review, who finds the domestic relations most grateful and who accords to his mother the utmost filial solicitude. Both mother and son are members of the Christian Church. No children were born of the second marriage and John W. Horner is the youngest of the three children of the first marriage. Elmer, who likewise maintains his home at Knox, married Miss Ida Cooper and they have three children, Grace, Irvin and Ruth; Catherine is the wife of Daniel S. Nave, of Knox; they have no children.

The public schools of Starke County afforded to John W. Horner his early educational advantages and he continued to be a successful

exponent of the agricultural industry in Center Township until 1908, when he removed to Knox and became associated with Hugh Kreuter in the hardware and farming implement business. They purchased the stock and business of the firm of Bacon & Son, the enterprise having been founded in 1898 by J. A. Byers, who is now deceased. The establishment of the firm is specially well equipped in all departments, the stock including heavy and shelf hardware, stoves, ranges, building supplies, farm implements and machinery, wagons, buggies, carriages, harness, etc. The general hardware department is now in charge of W. C. Borgman, who has more recently become associated with the prosperous enterprise, which is one of the most extensive and important of its kind in the county. The firm has an extensive and representative trade throughout the fine section of country normally tributary to Knox, and the interested principals are alert and progressive business men who command unequivocal confidence and esteem.

Mr. Horner is inflexible in his allegiance to the republican party and as candidate on its ticket he was elected trustee of Center Township, an office of which he continued the incumbent for a term of four years and in which he made an admirable record for effective service in behalf of the township and county. In a fraternal way Mr. Horner is affiliated with Knox Lodge, No. 296, Knights of Pythias.

**HIRAM G. SHILLING.** There is no small number of high-grade, prosperous farms in Starke County, places which for many years have been paying generous revenues to their owners. But this is not saying that all such farms are keyed up to the highest degree of productiveness and profit. Even a poorly managed farm will often pay a profit, but only the best will show such annual returns as a well conducted store or factory. To see farming at its best—scientific and practical management, maximum per acre yield, and annual profits without impoverishment of the soil—probably the best exhibit in the entire county is the Shilling Farm on section 20 of Center Township. Mr. Shilling is one of the most practical and scientific farmers in the state, and has on many occasions shown a progressiveness that has proved stimulating as an example to the community. He has the distinction of being the first man in Starke County to ship out a carload of corn. He also purchased for use on his farm the first manure spreader, and also the first tile ditching machine used in the county. He is not only a raiser of the staple crops and of much fine stock, but has a reputation as a horticulturist, and has a splendid orchard of apple, peach and cherry trees, there being about three or four hundred bearing fruit trees in his orchard. There is no better land in the state for melon growing than is found on his place, and he has won many prizes on his exhibits of melons, fruit and other farm products.

Mr. Shilling represents one of the pioneer families of Starke County, and he himself was born on a farm in California Township, Starke County, September 22, 1856. His parents were William F. and Lovina (Gesaman) Shilling. The parents were natives of Stark County, Ohio,



FARM RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. HIRSH G. SHILLING



where they grew up and were married, and soon after their wedding came west, by way of the Wabash and Erie Canal as far as Logansport, and thence by wagon and team to Starke County, locating in California Township. William F. Shilling was accompanied by his father, Samuel, who had lost his wife in Ohio. They entered adjoining tracts of land in California Township. That was in the early '50s, when development had hardly begun in the county. Nearly the entire country was unsettled; it was marked by few homes and improvements of civilized men but the prairies and marshes supported abundance of wild game and fish in the streams, while many of the early settlers also depended upon the wild fruits as part of their table fare. The Shilling family went through all the experiences of pioneers, lived in log cabin homes, and the school attended by their children was a log house, with puncheon floors, split log benches, and other primitive paraphernalia of the early temples of learning. It was in a school not greatly advanced beyond that stage that Hiram G. Shilling acquired his early training. Grandfather Samuel Shilling died in Starke County when about eighty years of age. William F. Shilling and wife lived and labored and improved a farm, built a good home, and were people of thrift, industry and exercised a good moral influence in their community. William F. Shilling died in 1885, when about fifty-four years of age. About eight years before his death he had suffered a stroke of paralysis, but, being a man of great energy and pluck, refused to remain quiet and rode about his farm looking after details. He was one of the strong men to whom the later generations in Starke County owe a great deal. In politics he was a strong republican and with his wife was active in the United Brethren Church. His widow survived him twenty-six or twenty-seven years, and died at Knox at the home of a daughter when aged eighty-four years and five months. An excellent example of the pioneer noblewoman, she had for many years performed the various duties of home and household, and was almost constantly engaged in serving and working kindness to her family and neighbors. There were five children: Hiram G.; Edgar, who is a prosperous farmer of Center Township and lives in Knox, and has four children, all of whom have finished their education; Sarah, who is the wife of Reuben Coffin, a farmer of Knox, and they have four sons and three daughters; Schuyler A., president of the Culver State Bank in Marshall County, is married and has one son and four daughters; Malinda is the wife of Dr. Dorr Collier, a physician at Brook, Indiana, and their family consists of two daughters and one son.

Hiram G. Shilling grew up on the old homestead in California Township, lived there until twenty-six years of age, and in the meantime had enjoyed the advantages not only of the home schools but had been well trained for his future career of usefulness as a farmer. He and William B. Sinclair were the first Starke County boys appointed to scholarships in Purdue University, but owing to his father's ill health he was unable to pursue the advantage. On leaving home he moved to Center Township and in 1884 bought forty acres of land. That was the nucleus

around which his enterprise has steadily worked, and since then has accumulated the present splendid estate under his proprietorship. His farm now comprises 460 acres of land, most of it in section 21, and nearly the entire acreage is thoroughly improved, drained, tiled, fenced, and there is very little waste land on the Shilling Farm. Mr. Shilling grows all kinds of grain, corn, wheat, oats, has the best exhibit of alfalfa in the county, and has found that a profitable crop, and also has fields of clover, timothy, potatoes, melons and other staples of Indiana farms. In looking over the county at large there would probably not be found a better barn anywhere than Mr. Shilling's. It stands on a foundation 50x100 feet, the foundation being concrete, and it is thoroughly equipped for stock and grain. Adjoining it are two large silos, each with a capacity of 130 tons, and there are a number of sheds and other buildings which serve the purposes of a large and well managed farm.

Mr. Shilling was married near Knox to Miss Alice Prettyman on December 14, 1880. Mrs. Shilling was born July 24, 1861, in Washington Township, Starke County, a daughter of J. Burton and Mary (Boots) Prettyman, who now live in Knox. Mrs. Shilling received her education in the public schools of Indiana and Illinois, and prior to her marriage was a successful and popular teacher. Mrs. Shilling comes of an old English family, and it will be proper to record some of the incidents in the early settlement. The founder of the family on this side of the Atlantic was George Prettyman, who, with his wife, came over from England with Lord Delaware and located on the coast of Delaware, at that time a wild and unbroken wilderness. He received a grant from King George III for a tract sixteen miles square along the coast. This grant was written on parchment and signed by the right honorable secretary of the king. The old parchment deed went down through several generations of the family, and when last known was in the possession of Joseph Prettyman, an uncle of Mrs. Shilling. Several members of the family were named George in honor of the king, though that name lost its popularity after the revolution. The Joseph Prettyman just mentioned had an uncle, Zachariah, who served in the Revolutionary war and was with the colonial forces for about seven years. He took part in the disastrous battle at Long Island early in the war and was with a detachment of the American forces that were sent up the island and consequently cut off from the main body when Washington withdrew his troops under the cover of night to the mainland. He and his comrades fought their way back and suffered greatly from hunger and thirst. It is related that while he stopped to get a drink of water at a well the bucket from which he was drinking was pierced with nine musket balls. He and some of his comrades finally reached safety. Joseph Prettyman's father was old enough to serve in the War of 1812, and leaving home joined the American troops at Lewistown, sixteen miles from the old home. That place was besieged by a large number of British battleships and a large force of troops, but the Yankees drove back the soldiers when they attempted a landing and also blew up one of the English vessels.



The father of Joseph Prettyman died on a part of the old family grant in Delaware.

Mr. Shilling and wife are the parents of a fine family of children: Effie, died in infancy; William, lives at home; Maude, who is the wife of Hal Jones of Benton Harbor, Michigan, has a daughter, Virginia L.; Edith, who died aged twenty-seven on August 20, 1914, was the wife of George F. Brand, a dentist at Knox, and she left a son, John, born in December, 1910, Benjamin, who lives at home; Emery, who died January 1, 1896, aged three years; Columbus, who finished school with the class of 1913; Bert, who is in the class of 1915 in the township high school; and Grace V., born August 19, 1901, and a student in the Center Township High School. The son, William, has long been one of the mainstays of his father and mother in the management of the farm and has been a helper in its development from the swamps and wilderness. On account of his duties at home he was able to complete only two terms of the Knox High School, and each evening after school hours hurried home on horseback in order to accomplish a large amount of chores. While attending school he fed and otherwise looked after fifty head of hogs which he marketed in Chicago. He finally gave up schooling with much regret, and is now one of the practical and progressive young farmers of his county. He owns and operates a traction ditching machine, which has excavated for many miles of tile drainage on the Shilling Farm and at other places in the county. He was the nominee for clerk of the court on the progressive ticket in 1914. The son, Benjamin, who is also at home, continued in school until near the close of his second year at high school, when, owing to a serious accident which befell his father he left school in order to assist his brother William on the farm. He took charge of the dairy, and for several years managed the herd of about thirty cows. On account of the accident and subsequent illness of the father the two daughters, Maude and Edith, also abandoned their schooling. Maude was at that time a student of music in Chicago and Edith was studying voice culture in Joliet. The son Benjamin is the practical machinist of the family. The son Columbus while growing up on the farm also had his special duties, and for several years looked after his father's herd of sheep. He graduated from the Knox High School well up in his class and was class treasurer and secretary and did successful work as a debater. He has made considerable success as a salesman for the International Dictionary, and is the youngest man on the sales force of his firm and now has a territory comprising half the State of Indiana. The son Bert, who is a member of the senior class of the Center Township High School, is president of the Debating Society and of the baseball team, and also manifests strong traits as a machinist and as a book lover and student.

Mr. Shilling and family are members of the Christian Church, and in politics he is an independent republican.

C. ELMER TUESBURG. The marvelous development which has transformed various sections of Illinois and Indiana from worthless, unpro-

ductive property into veritable garden spots of productiveness, has been brought about by men whose foresight has led them to recognize possibilities and whose ability has enabled them to make these possibilities certainties. Nowhere in the great agricultural section of the Central West has the value of this improvement been better exemplified than in Starke County, Indiana, and probably no name in this line of endeavor is better known or more worthy of praise than that of Tuesburg. To the efforts of several men bearing this name is due the credit for the reclamation of vast areas of formerly useless land; theirs have been the labors mainly instrumental in advancing land values. Prominent among these development wonder workers is C. Elmer Tuesburg, of Knox, whose vast farming interests and large realty holdings place him among the substantial citizens of the county, while his activities in the line already mentioned are continuing to be pushed with zeal and tireless energy.

The Tuesburg family is of Danish origin, the grandfather of C. Elmer Tuesburg, Hanson Tuesburg, being a native of Denmark, a lieutenant in the navy of his country at the age of twenty-two years, and subsequently captain of a merchant vessel in the South American trade for a period of thirty years. One of C. E. Tuesburg's most highly-prized possessions is an old flint-lock pistol with a steel bayonet which belonged to his grandfather. This weapon was generally used by the mariners of that day in their frequent conflicts with the pirates who swarmed the South American waters. It has a romantic story, and shows the effects of usage, but, while probably 150 years old, is still in a state of good repair. In 1835, at the age of fifty-two years, Captain Hanson Tuesburg came to America and located at Tremont, Tazewell County, Illinois, where he was married to Mary Jones. She was born near Boston, Massachusetts, in 1808, and removed with her father's family to Tremont, Illinois, in 1834, becoming a member of the first colony that settled that place and developed it. She was of Puritan stock, and was a Baptist in religious belief, while Captain Tuesburg adhered to the faith of the Lutheran Church. Politically he was a democrat.

Charles H. Tuesburg, father of C. Elmer Tuesburg, was born at Tremont, fourteen miles south of Peoria, Illinois, in December, 1844, and was still a lad when his father died, in 1859, and was one of three sons and an adopted son left to be reared by the widowed mother. The two older sons enlisted for service in the Civil war, in 1861, and the foster son served efficiently as an army surgeon for a period of six years, while Capt. Hanson, the eldest son, met a soldier's death in the advance on Corinth, during Sherman's march to the sea, being shot from ambush while leading his company. He was unmarried. Charles H. Tuesburg served as a lieutenant of Company C, One Hundred Thirty-ninth Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, during the latter part of the war, where he had an excellent record.

At the age of twenty years Charles H. Tuesburg went to Livingston County, Illinois, and there entered upon his real career, in which he has since gained much success and reputation. Without influential aid or funds he purchased and undertook to pay for 160 acres of land, and dur-

ing the next fifteen years his struggles were of a nature which tested to the limit even his strength and capacity. However, when he had his land paid for and improved he found his lot easier, and began to add to his original purchase until he owned an entire section in Odell Township. There he resided until 1892, at which time he removed with his family to Pontiac, Illinois, in order that he might find better educational advantages for his children.

Having early shown his natural adaptation for business, and his fidelity to engagements even when he was young and without means, Mr. Tiesburg attracted the attention of the owners of the large Scott Estate, extensive landed interests in Central Illinois. Although still a young man, Mr. Tiesburg was selected to manage their interests, representing several thousand acres of land in the control of which he was practically given *carte blanche*. He early conceived the idea of the importance of underground drainage, and became one of the pioneers of this system in Illinois, spending \$60,000 of his employer's money in tiling in less than two years. The wisdom and foresight of this move is shown by the fact that these lands in Livingston, Champaign and other counties formerly practically worthless, for a cost of from \$5 to \$8 per acre for drainage, became worth from \$200 to \$300 an acre. Later Mr. Tiesburg became interested in the swampy and apparently unreclaimable lands of the Kankakee Valley, in Indiana, especially in Starke and LaPorte counties, and in 1891 he transferred his operations to this locality, the center of his activities being the Town of Lacrosse, right in the heart of the swampy section. Here he not only invested his own money, but induced his friends to do likewise, and while making a fortune for himself aided others to clear large sums of money. The leader in any new movement receives a certain amount of ridicule from those who have not the foresight to see beyond the conventional rut of time-worn methods, and in Mr. Tiesburg's case it was no exception. Time and again real estate men, with high opinion of their own sagacity, "unloaded" upon the newcomer what they believed to be worthless properties and laughed to themselves at his credulity. They lived, however, to see him increase the value of the lands to many times their original worth, and to regret the shortsightedness that made them dispose of their holdings. To illustrate: Mr. Tiesburg by persistent effort induced five of his friends to join with him in the purchase of 5,000 acres of frog-pond land at \$22 an acre, the original owners feeling that they had driven a great bargain. With characteristic energy Mr. Tiesburg set his machinery to work, and under his efforts the frog ponds were soon yielding marvelous crops of corn, oats and wheat. The result was that the land brought a rental equal to the most fertile Illinois lands, and later sold as high as \$200 per acre, yielding the new owners about one hundred thousand dollars each in profit. This is but an instance. All along Mr. Tiesburg has been in the front rank of developers, improving the value of lands, and in this he has been ably seconded by his sons.

A man of education himself, Mr. Tiesburg has been a great friend of the schools, was a member of the school board for a number of years at

Pontiac, Illinois, and at Lacrosse has continued to promote and support movements of an educational nature. He has long been prominent in the ranks of the prohibition party, and at one time was candidate for lieutenant-governor and stumped the State of Illinois. He was married in Fulton County, Illinois, to Miss Sarah E. Dunn, who was born in that county in November, 1843, and has been of the greatest assistance to her husband in helping him to his present high position. They have four children: John, who has been since 1899 a resident of North Bend Township, Starke County, where he is largely engaged as a farmer, stock-raiser and peppermint and onion grower, married in Illinois Bertha Cox of that state and has six children,—Arthur, Claude, Gladys, Ethel, Madge and Robert; Lillian, who is the wife of John Adams of Laporte County, Indiana, and lives on the old Adams homestead, one of the first farms to be settled in the southern part of that county, and has one child,—Clarence; C. Elmer, of this review; and William, the owner of the finest developed truck farm in Laporte County, a tract of 300 acres, near Hannah, married Nellie Harsen, of Laporte County.

C. Elmer Tuesburg was born in Livingston County, Illinois, in March, 1879, and was well educated, completing his training in the Pontiac High School. When he laid aside his school books he at once became associated with his father in his work of farming and development, assisting in the management of the Scott interests. By 1903 the Tuesburg interest had largely been transferred to Starke and Laporte counties, Indiana, and the largest part of the original Scott Estate had been sold and reinvested in Indiana land, making it necessary for Mr. Tuesburg to move to Indiana. From 1903 to 1908 he had his residence at Laporte City, Indiana, but since 1908 has been a resident of the Village of Knox, where three years ago he erected one of the finest homes of this section, at the corner of Delaware and Shields streets. He has large interests in North Bend Township, Starke County and also in Laporte and Marshall counties, where he is interested in growing grain, peppermint and onions, as well as in the breeding and shipping of all kinds of livestock. He is justly accounted one of the most practical as well as progressive agriculturists of the section, and is a worthy successor to his honored father.

Mr. Tuesburg was married at Pontiac, Illinois, to Miss Myra Boynton, who was born in Tazewell County, Illinois, in 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Tuesburg became acquainted in childhood and were members of the same graduating class at the Pontiac High School, in 1909. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tuesburg: Martha and Jack, who are both attending school. The family has long been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Mr. Tuesburg is serving as Sunday school superintendent, trustee and steward. Like his father and brothers, Mr. Tuesburg is a stalwart prohibitionist.

GUS REISS. No more noteworthy illustration of the rewards attainable through a life of honest industry and earnest perseverance could be found than that exemplified in the career of Gus Reiss, of Knox, now one of the most prominent and successful of Starke County's busi-

ness citizens. Coming to this country a poor emigrant lad of sixteen years, without means and handicapped by a lack of knowledge of the English language and the business methods of his adopted land, he has so steadfastly and energetically persisted that today, in the full prime of manhood, he finds himself at the head of business and financial ventures of a most important character, and the possessor of a reputation for commercial ability and good citizenship that might well be envied by most men even after a life time of effort.

Mr. Reiss was born at Rheinpfalz, near the River Rhine, Germany, July 5, 1868, and is a son of Alexander and Helen (Sampson) Reiss, who now reside at their old home at Alsheim, Rheinpfalz, the father being eighty years of age and the mother seventy-six. During his active years the father was engaged as a farmer and winegrower, and is now retired with a generous competence. Both he and his wife are members of the Hebrew Church. Mr. Reiss served his regular time in the German army, as have his two sons: Jacob A., a wholesale linen dealer at Stuttgart, Wurttemberg, Germany, who is married and has one daughter; and Albert, a clothier at Mannheim, Baden, Germany, who is married and has a son and a daughter.

Gus Reiss grew up at his native place and there received a good education in the public schools which he attended until reaching the age of sixteen years, at which time, to escape military duty, he decided to come to the United States. Accordingly, in 1884, he boarded the steamer *Westerland*, at Antwerp, and in August of that year landed at Castle Garden, New York. In spite of his handicaps, the youth eventually found employment in a clothing factory, where he was given a salary of fifty cents a week, but after three weeks so favorably impressed himself upon his employers by his fidelity, industry and general ability that his salary was raised, and from that time on his advance was steady, he finally being given the position of assistant foreman. While with this concern Mr. Reiss applied himself so assiduously to learning the clothing business that he became thoroughly familiar with every detail of every department, and to this he attributes the knowledge that has made him known as one of the best buyers in the country. The manufacturing, retail and wholesale prices are an open book to him, "from A to Z," and there is not a department of the business in which he cannot take his place and accomplish satisfactory results.

In 1888 the youth who four years before had landed in this country without a dollar went to Winamac, Pulaski County, Indiana, and there engaged in the selling of goods for four years. He came to Knox in February, 1892, but after he had established himself here returned in the same year to Winamac, where he married Miss Flora A. Haas, who was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1878, and removed as a girl to Winamac with her parents, Jacob and Sophia Haas. Her parents, natives of Rheinpfalz, Germany, became engaged in their native land, but were not married until Mrs. Haas came to the United States to join her husband who had preceded her to make a home. Mr. Haas has for years been a clothing merchant at Winamac, and has been very suc-

cessful in his operations. His wife died in 1891 at the birth of their last child, who died also, and left three children: Mrs. Reiss, and two sons, the latter being Julius D., successor to his father in the Winamac business, who is married and has two sons and a daughter; and Leo A., who is manager of the finest store at Clinton, Oklahoma, is married and has a son and a daughter.

When Mr. Reiss first came to Knox, in February, 1892, he established himself in a clothing business in the store adjoining the one he now occupies, but after two years, needing more commodious quarters, removed to the Castleman Building, in the next block. This was his location until 1902, when, his business having increased to large proportions, he erected his present structure, known as the Reiss Block, on Main Street, in the center of the business district. This building, 43 by 100 feet, is 2½ stories in height, and the top part is occupied by the Reiss Opera House, which seats 800 people.

In his store Mr. Reiss keeps a full line of the very best class of merchandise for men's and boys' wear. It has always been his policy to carry only the finest of goods, to price them reasonably and in every way to live up to his agreements with the people, so that his reputation has grown and extended until his name is synonymous with honorable dealing and absolute integrity. While this store has grown and extended its scope, Mr. Reiss has found it necessary to establish branches in order to meet the heavy demands of his patrons in other sections, and he now maintains establishments at North Judson, Starke County; Walkerton, St. Joseph County, and Nappanee, Elkhart County. All of these stores carry the same line of goods handled by the main house, and in them the same honorable policy is maintained. In addition to his large mercantile interests, Mr. Reiss has found time to devote to other matters of importance. He has been a director of the Farmers State Bank since its organization under this name, was president of the water works and one of the organizers thereof, and was president of the Knox Metal Wheel Company. While he has not mixed in politics in any way, save as a democratic voter, he has not neglected the duties of citizenship, for he has been a member of the school board for twelve years, and during eight years of this time has served as its president. In every movement making for advancement, whether of a business, civic, educational or social nature, he has taken a most active and prominent part, and his associates therein have come to look to him for advice and leadership.

Mr. and Mrs. Reiss are the parents of one daughter, Sylvia Lucile, who is nineteen years of age. She graduated from Knox High School in the class of 1913, taking the highest honors, and at present is a student at Bryn Mawr University, a young ladies' college near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the only institution of its kind whose graduates are admitted to the universities of Europe direct. She is a young lady of many attainments, and her many friends at Knox and elsewhere testify to her popularity.

Mr. Reiss has taken an active and interested part in fraternal work,

and at the present time is a member of Knox Blue Lodge, No. 639, A. F. & A. M., and is past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias here. He belongs also to the Chicago Chapter of the B'nai B'rith. The beautiful home of Mr. Reiss at Knox is located on the corner of Washington and Heaton streets, and is one of the most attractive and substantial residences of the city.

**WILLIAM S. DANIEL.** A progressive and influential business man and prominent citizen now residing at Knox, judicial center of Starke County, Mr. Daniel has been a potent force in the development and upbuilding of the splendid business controlled by the Winona Telephone Company, of which he is secretary-treasurer as well as superintendent. He has been identified with the company from the time of its organization and incorporation under its present title, in 1903. The enterprise dates its inception back to the year 1898 and its projectors were I. N. Cotter and A. M. Swartzel, who initiated operations under the title of the Knox Telephone Company. In 1901 Phillip and J. G. Steinman became the controlling factors, and by them the business was transferred to the present company on the 1st of January, 1903, William S. Daniel soon afterward becoming a director of the new company and assuming also the office of general superintendent, a position of which he has since continued the efficient and resourceful incumbent. The original principals associated in the organization and incorporation of the Winona Telephone Company were Samuel Tomlinson, of Plymouth, Marshall County, who became president of the corporation; A. B. Diggs, who assumed the position of general manager; and besides these two officials the directorate included William S. Daniel, L. E. Daniel, and L. A. Tomlinson. The board of directors remains with the same personnel to the present time, Mr. Diggs being a resident of Winamac, Pulaski County, and L. E. Daniel maintaining his home in Kewanna, Fulton County, Indiana, while L. A. Tomlinson is a resident of Waynesville, Ohio.

At the time when the present company assumed control the system operated had in commission 178 telephones, and the splendid growth of the enterprise is indicated by the statement that the present number of subscribers is in excess of 800 in Starke County. The original system had no toll lines or service, and to-day the company has more than 400 miles of toll lines, with direct operations in the counties of Starke, Marshall, Fulton and Pulaski and with extension facilities into other counties in this section of the state. The service is of the best modern kind, the business is constantly expanding in scope and importance and the fine system has proved one of the most valuable public utilities in the counties which it covers. Local exchanges are maintained by the company at Knox, Hamlet, Winamac, Kewanna, Grass Creek, Plymouth and Monterey, and the list of rural subscribers is representative in each of the four counties.

William S. Daniel was a resident of Randolph County, Indiana, for five years prior to his removal to Starke County, in 1903, and he claims the old Buckeye State as the place of his nativity. He was born in High-

land County, Ohio, on the 27th of December, 1860, and was there reared to adult age under the benignant influences and discipline of the old homestead farm, the while he duly availed himself of the advantages of the public schools. Mr. Daniel came to Indiana and assumed a clerical position in the office of an extensive grain and lumber firm at Winchester, Randolph County, the proprietors of the business, the Tomlinsons, being kinsmen of his. With them he later became associated in the organization of the Winona Telephone Company, and after serving for a time as local manager of the company at Knox he was made superintendent, later becoming secretary-treasurer and having since been the directing executive of the practical affairs of the company.

Mr. Daniel is a son of Joseph and Rachel (Tomlinson) Daniel, the respective families having been founded in North Carolina and Old Virginia in an early day. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Daniel was Moses Tomlinson, who was born in North Carolina and who became a pioneer settler in Ohio, where he became a prominent and influential citizen of the community in which he established his home. He was a staunch abolitionist and in the climacteric period leading up to and culminating in the Civil war he was a zealous conductor on the historic "underground railroad," by the means of which many slaves were aided in obtaining their freedom, his home having been a "station" on this famous system. In Ohio was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Daniel's parents and they continued to reside on their homestead farm, in Highland County, that state, until the close of their lives, the mother having passed away at the age of forty-seven years and the father having been sixty-five years old when he was summoned to the life eternal.

Mr. Daniel is essentially loyal and progressive as a citizen as well as a business man. His political allegiance is given to the republican party and he has given effective service in behalf of its cause, including that rendered in the capacity of chairman of its county committee in Starke County and as a representative in its state conventions in Indiana. Mr. Daniel is affiliated with the lodge of Free & Accepted Masons at Knox, and also with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Knights of Pythias, in the last mentioned of which he has served as chancellor commander.

The year 1881 recorded the marriage of Mr. Daniel to Miss Anna M. Chapman, who was born and reared in Ohio, where she acquired her education and continued to reside until her marriage. Of the three children the following data are entered: Carrie is the wife of Edward W. Welch, who is representative of the Winona Telephone Company at Hamlet, Starke County, and they have one daughter, Margaret; Homer S., who is wire chief of the Winona Telephone Company, with residence and headquarters at Knox, wedded Miss Bessie Nave; and Harold is a student in the high school of Knox, a member of the class of 1915.

HENRY R. ROBBINS. Virtually half a century has passed since this honored citizen of Starke County initiated the practice of law in



Indiana, and he is still active in the work of his profession, at Knox, the judicial center of Starke County, where he has maintained his home for nearly forty years and where he now stands as the dean of the bar of the county. He has not only gained marked precedence as one of the able lawyers of this section of the state and been identified with much important litigation in both the state and federal courts, but his dominant progressiveness and public spirit as a citizen has made him most influential in furthering the civic and industrial development and progress of Starke County, which must consistently pay to him lasting honor for the admirable work which he accomplished, and that, against bitter opposition, in perfecting a far-reaching and admirable drainage system through which hundreds of acres of land in this county were made eligible for cultivation, and which now constitutes one of the veritable garden spots of the Hoosier Commonwealth. Mr. Robbins has been essentially dependent upon his own resources from the time he was a lad of ten years and with strong mind and brave heart he early faced the opposing forces of life, acquired an excellent academic and professional education, and pressed forward to the mark of large and worthy achievement as one of the world's productive workers. This discipline has made him a man of strong individuality, distinct self-reliance, firm convictions and dauntless courage and pertinacity in supporting principles and enterprises which he has known to be right. None has ever had the temerity justly to doubt his integrity of purpose and there has been no equivocation or subtlety in any phase of his long and worthy career. He is direct and sincere in all things, and his firmness in maintaining his well fortified convictions has been so insistent that at times it has been taken for stubbornness; but results have invariably justified his course under such conditions. As one of the thoroughly representative men of Starke County he merits special consideration in this history.

In the agnatic line Mr. Robbins is a scion of sterling Scotch stock, the original American progenitors of the Robbins family having settled in New England in the colonial days, and on the distaff side he is a representative of German lineage. Mr. Robbins was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, on the 8th of September, 1840, and though he has passed the span of three score years and ten he is essentially virile in mental and physical powers and indicates the value of right living and right thinking. He was the third in order of birth in a family of five children, most of whom were born in the old Buekeye State, and he was a child of two years at the time of the family removal from Ohio to Monroe County, Michigan. He is a son of Joseph B. and Sarah Ann (Klein) Robbins, the former of whom was born in Vermont, in 1805, and the latter of whom was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1818, of German parentage. Joseph Robbins was reared to maturity on a farm in the old Green Mountain State, and for some time he was identified with navigation interests on beautiful Lake Champlain. As a young man he emigrated to Ohio and established his residence in Sandusky County, where his marriage was solemnized, and about 1842

he removed with his family to Michigan and became one of the pioneer farmers and mechanics of Monroe County. There he maintained his home for many years, but both he and his wife passed the closing period of their lives in St. Joseph County, Indiana, where he died at the age of seventy-one and his wife at the age of seventy-seven years. Both were originally members of the Methodist Episcopal Church but later they became earnest and devoted exponents of the Spiritualistic faith. Mr. Robbins was a stalwart abolitionist during the climacteric period leading up to the Civil war and espoused the cause of the republican party at the time of its organization.

Henry R. Robbins was reared to maturity in Monroe County, Michigan, and as a mere boy he began to depend upon his own efforts in providing a livelihood for himself and in furthering his ambitious determination to acquire a liberal education. After duly availing himself of the advantages of the common schools he continued his studies in the Michigan State Normal School, at Ypsilanti, to attend which he walked a distance of twenty miles each week and never failed to respond at roll call. Pedestrian exercise of equal extent was his portion during the greater part of his experience of about six years as a teacher in the district schools of Monroe and Washtenaw counties, Michigan, and Marshall County, Indiana.

After formulating definite plans for preparing himself for the legal profession, Mr. Robbins was signally fortunate in being able to avail himself of the advantages of the law department of the great University of Michigan, in which department, then, as now, one of the foremost of its kind in the West, he was graduated as a member of the class of 1863 and with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He recalls with pleasure his association with the late Judge Thomas M. Cooley, Judge James V. Campbell, and Judge I. Walker, distinguished members of the faculty of the law school, and with the honored Henry P. Tappan, who was then serving his last term as president of the university, his successor having been Dr. James B. Angell, who served many years as the head of this celebrated institution and who, venerable in years, is now its president emeritus.

Upon his admission to the bar Mr. Robbins engaged in the practice of his profession in the Village of Berrien Springs, which was then the judicial center of Berrien County, Michigan, and in the same year he was drafted for service in the Civil war, but he was soon called into the Government's civil service, in which connection, after his removal to Laporte, Indiana, in 1864, he was associated with others in exposing and defeating the plot against the life of Governor Morton of this state. He later tendered his services as a soldier in the ranks, but the Government authorities requested him to continue in the civil service, with which he continued to be identified until the close of the war.

Mr. Robbins continued in the practice of his profession at Laporte for eight years and then removed to Walkerton, St. Joseph County, where he remained until 1880, his practice having in the meanwhile become one of important order, in the courts of St. Joseph, Laporte

and Starke counties. In the year last mentioned he established his home at Knox, which has since continued his place of residence and his professional headquarters. At the time when he established his residence in Starke County there was within its limits a large amount of land that was deemed virtually impossible of reclamation, owing to swampy conditions. Land that could then have been purchased at prices ranging from \$1.50 to \$40.00 an acre is now appraised at a valuation ranging from \$100.00 to \$150.00 an acre, and it may be said without fear of legitimate contradiction that this marvelous change in valuation has been largely due to the well ordered efforts and determined progressiveness of Mr. Robbins. Realizing the possibilities in this connection, Mr. Robbins set to himself the task of gaining local and external cooperation in the furtherance of the great improvement that has resulted in the reclamation of this valuable land. In 1887 he and his associates obtained control of 320 acres of land in Oregon and Davis townships, and he initiated forthwith the construction and development of the admirable drainage canal now known as the Robbins Ditch, the same extending a distance of sixteen miles in the townships mentioned, and its original construction having given it a width of sixteen feet, with a depth of eight feet. The project met with bitter opposition on the part of numerous taxpayers in the county and the enmity against Mr. Robbins was such that he barely escaped physical injury. Those who were his most implacable adversaries at the time lived to realize the inestimable value of the work which he achieved and to thank him for his efforts and enterprise. He and his associates endured nothing less than persecution when they were carrying forward the undertaking, and this was especially directed against him and his most intimate and valued friend, Judge William Spangler, of Winemac—a man whose ability and personal integrity are of the highest order. This great drainage ditch, with its numerous branches or tributaries, now covers a distance of 200 miles, the main canal now having a width of from 50 to 100 feet and a depth of fifteen feet. This represents one of the largest and most important drainage systems of the state and its construction is of the most scientific type, the while it may consistently be said that the value of products from lands thus reclaimed has exceeded many fold the entire land valuation of the entire county. This great improvement alone entitles Mr. Robbins to the lasting gratitude of the people of Starke County, both in the present and future generations. As a lawyer and citizen his course has been dominated by impregnable honesty of purpose and by a high sense of responsibility. In his professional capacity he has accordingly never permitted himself to be retained in any action or enterprise that has impugned in the least upon the best interests of the county, either civic or material.

To right a wrong is a matter of principle with this veteran member of the Indiana bar, and this was significantly shown in his earnest and humane action in bringing about an abatement of heinous abuses in the state reformatory at Jeffersonville, where inmates were virtually being made naught more than human slaves. He investigated conditions

and his righteous indignation found its vent when he appeared as attorney for the complainant in the case of Terry versus Byers, the defendant having been at the time superintendent of the institution mentioned. The result was a decisive victory for the complainant and the entire elimination of the abuses that had been practiced in the reformatory. Mr. Robbins has long been known as a strong, tenacious and implacable adversary when appearing as a trial lawyer, and he has won innumerable forensic victories of important order, including numerous cases which he has carried to the Appellate and Supreme courts of the state, besides practicing also before the Federal courts of Indiana.

Mr. Robbins is a stalwart in the camp of the republican party and has been a zealous advocate of its principles and policies, even as he was of abolition principles in the period of the turbulent conditions that culminated in the Civil war. He has had no ambition for public office but has subordinated all extraneous interests to the demands of his profession, in connection with which it may incidentally be noted that within his long years of successful practice he has filed briefs in more than three hundred cases in the Appellate and Supreme courts of Indiana. He is a strong Spiritualist in his religious faith, as was also his second wife, and he has been most zealous in showing a "reason for the faith that is in him," with firm convictions and deep sentimental appreciation of the benign tenets of this faith.

The maiden name of the first wife of Mr. Robbins was Mary Meixel, and of the children of this union Ida died in 1912; Jennie is the wife of Edward Cogan, of Mishawaka, St. Joseph County, and they have one son and three daughters; John C. died at the age of five years, and Harry at the age of three months. For his second wife Mr. Robbins wedded Mrs. Ruth M. (Rogers) McKnutt, widow of William McKnutt, the only child of her first marriage having been Mary, who died at the age of one year. Mrs. Robbins was born in Cass County, this state, and the great loss and bereavement of her husband's life came when she was summoned to the life eternal, on the 25th of October, 1912. Concerning the children of their union the following brief record is given in conclusion of this article: Harriet is the wife of Clarence M. Fuller, of Knox, and they have one son, Wayde; Martha is the widow of Francis S. Gold, and now resides in the City of Washington, D. C., where she holds a responsible executive position; Nellie R. is the wife of William C. Pentecost, city attorney of Knox and former attorney of Starke County, and they have twin daughters, Lenora and Lucille; John M., who was graduated in the law school of Valparaiso University, is a resident of Chicago, where he is an actuary for the Lozier Motor Company; he married Miss Harriet Silliman; George Burson was a student of law in the office of his father at the time of his death, when twenty-one years of age.

ARIS WILSON SWARTZELL. One of the residents of Knox who has demonstrated beyond the reach of controversy the truth of the adage that perseverance and pluck, when united to unswerving integrity, are

bound to succeed, is the well-known department store owner, Aris Wilson Swartzell. He is a self-made man in the truest and best sense of the phrase, and yet is devoid of the egotism which is so often apparent in those who have been the architects of their own fortunes. Perhaps no inconsiderable part of Mr. Swartzell's success is due to his possession of sterling traits of thrift and industry, inherited from his forefathers. His great-grandfather, whose name was John Swartzell, was one of four brothers who emigrated to America from Germany, locating in Pennsylvania about the time of the close of the Revolutionary war, and there continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. He was married and had a large family of sons and daughters, among whom the names of but four are recorded: William, John, Levi and Samuel.

John Swartzell, the grandfather of Aris Wilson Swartzell, was born near Little York, York County, Pennsylvania, about the year 1790. He grew up as a farmer, receiving an ordinary education, and during the War of 1812 displayed his patriotism by gallant service as a soldier. At the close of that struggle he returned to his home, resumed his farming operations, and was married to Margaret Spangle, the daughter of a neighboring farmer. Subsequently the young couple removed to Ohio, locating at an early day as a pioneer of Marion County. With them they brought their family of small children, among whom was William Swartzell, the father of Aris Wilson Swartzell, who was born in 1820 near Little York, York County, Pennsylvania. He was in his early teens when the family moved to Ohio, and there he resided in Marion County for some fifteen or twenty years, coming to Starke County, Indiana, in 1850. William Swartzell entered 200 acres of land in Washington Township at a time when the hostile red man still roamed the county, when deer meat was the principal kind used and about the easiest obtainable, when other wild game was to be found in great numbers, when wolves howled at the doors of the settlers throughout the long nights, and when fur was to be obtained in abundance by the pioneer who was at all handy with the rifle or the trap. The first home of the Swartzells was a log cabin, with a clapboard covering bound down by poles, a side chimney of sticks, daubed with mud, puncheon floors and tanned coon skins for windows. Mr. Swartzell, like the other pioneers of his day, was a man of hardy enterprise and indomitable spirit. While it cannot be said that the pioneers of Starke County were moved by that high moral purpose which brought the Pilgrim Fathers to America, they were upheld in their efforts by the earnest desire to better their condition and the worldly prospects of their offspring. Thus the strongest attribute of these early settlers was their spirit of enterprise, which led them to develop natural resources of their chosen county with remarkable rapidity. There was much in their lives that was picturesque, exciting and romantic, but there was also much that was dull, laborious and discouraging. Having learned the trade of cooper in Ohio, Mr. Swartzell, when not engaged in hunting and trapping, in which he was an expert, made barrels, churns,

tubs and firkins for the early settlers, securing the wood from the trees on his own farm, and many an "old oaken bucket that hung in the well" of the pioneers of Starke County was the product of his skill and dexterity. Like others of the builders of the county, Mr. Swartzell kept a large drove of hogs, of the "razor back" variety, the register of which were ear marks distinguishing one from the other, and many were taken from the droves that then ran wild and fierce in the forest depths.

While Mr. Swartzell devoted much of his time to hunting and trapping and to the trade of cooper, his energetic nature and tireless activity enabled him to find time to clear his farm from the timber and put it under improvement. He engaged in raising crops for some seasons, but eventually traded his farm for a store and hotel at Knox, to which town he came in 1864 and erected the first cane molasses mill. He changed the name of the hotel to the Swartzell House, conducted the store and hostelry together, and also had a large barn in which were accommodated the horses of the travelers who stopped at his house on their journeys overland. A man of industry, with ability to make a success of any enterprise in which he was engaged, Mr. Swartzell prospered well, and at the time of his death, in May, 1887, was considered one of the substantial men of his community. He was a leading democrat, but not an office seeker, although he could have probably had almost any office within the gift of the people of his community, and at one time served as county commissioner. His father, John Swartzell, had also come to Indiana with him, and entered land adjoining, and there passed away in 1855. Three other sons, Samuel, Levi and John, had settled in White County, Indiana, where the last-named's widow located and later married her second husband, Mr. Haskins, both dying there but leaving no children.

While a resident of Marion County, Ohio, William Swartzell was married to Miss Sarah Sherman, who was born in Virginia, in 1827, and came as a girl to the then far West. She died at the hotel conducted by her husband, January 10, 1879. Mrs. Swartzell was a sister of A. G. W. Sherman, a sketch of whose career will be found on another page of this work. Nine children were born to William and Sarah Swartzell: A. George W., who is now seventy years old, was formerly a merchant of Knox, and at this time a clerk for his brother, Aris W., married Louisa Morris, of Starke County, Indiana, and has two sons, John, deputy sheriff of Starke County, who is married and lives at Knox, and Roy, who married for his first wife Daisy Cram and had no children, and was married the second time to Martha Fechtner and has a daughter, Margaret; Sarah Jane, who was married the first time to Wallace Gould, who died leaving two daughters, Clara and Alicie, both single, and was married the second time to Conrad Groshans, of Walkerton, Indiana, and has four children, Esther, Blanche, Laura and Wilson; J. Wesley, a mechanic living on Stony Island Avenue, Chicago, is married and has three children, Clyde, Bessie and Nora; Mary, who married Theodore Herr, a plasterer and mason of Deshler, Ohio,

and has had Charles, George, Grover, Fred and Kate, the last-named now deceased; Amanda, who is the wife of Samuel Kline, son of Zachariah Kline, a former attorney of Knox, where Mr. and Mrs. Kline now live and have an adopted daughter, Mattie, who is now married; William, a bachelor, who resides at Knox; Jacob, who died at the age of five years; Aris Wilson, of this review; and Alice, who married the first time Frank Paul, by whom she had one son, Harry, and was married the second time to Parker M. Lewis, of Chicago, in which city Mr. and Mrs. Lewis now reside.

Aris Wilson Swartzell was born April 23, 1860, in Washington Township, Starke County, Indiana. He was given just a common school education, was trained to work hard and industriously, and taught that the best way to secure a dollar was to buckle down and work for it. Mr. Swartzell was raised behind the counter of his father's store, and there are few angles of the business with which he has not a close acquaintance. He succeeded the elder man in the business June 9, 1887, and since that time has been at its head, successfully directing its affairs, enlarging its scope and adding to its holdings. This is the oldest general store in the county, and for forty-four years has been located on Main Street, Knox. Mr. Swartzell's grocery and market are located at the corner of Main and Lake streets, where he occupies a well-arranged, finely-stocked establishment 22 by 132 feet, in the management of which he is displaying the best of business ability. Like his father, Mr. Swartzell enjoys an excellent reputation for honorable dealing and fidelity to engagements. He has won success through the medium of his own efforts, his keen observation and his ability to grasp opportunities and make the most of them, but he has never taken an unfair advantage of a competitor and for this reason is known in commercial circles as a man of high business ideals. It may also be added that he was the first merchant in the Town of Knox to use modern systems in his store, such as Dayton computing scales, gasoline lighting system and National cash registers. He also erected the first modern residence in Knox, equipped with running water, bath, toilet and electric lights.

Mr. Swartzell was married in Pulaski County, Indiana, to Miss Rosa Becker, who was born and reared on a farm in that county, and a daughter of John and Elizabeth Becker, natives of Germany and early settlers near Monterey, Indiana, where they died in middle life, Mrs. Swartzell still being a child. Mr. and Mrs. Swartzell are the parents of the following children: Bertha M., educated in the Knox graded and high schools, married Richard R. Zeller, who operates an automobile and taxicab line in Chicago, where Mrs. Zeller is engaged in the millinery business, and they have two children, Richard and Camille, aged respectively eleven and nine years; Mamie G., who is the wife of Emery C. Seider, a tea and coffee merchant of Toledo, Ohio, and has two children, Raymond and Annette.

Mr. and Mrs. Swartzell are members of the Roman Catholic Church. In politics a democrat, he has at various times served capably in town

offices, and at all times has endeavored to contribute to the progress and advancement of his community. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, both of Knox. Mr. Swartzell was the organizer of the first telephone company in Starke County, in 1898, and later took into partnership S. C. Close and the latter's uncle, but after some years disposed of his interests to other parties. He is a practical musician, and in 1876 was the organizer of the first band and orchestra in Starke County, being its leader from that time until about ten years ago. Widely known, Mr. Swartzell is highly esteemed in every walk of life, and his career is one eminently worthy of mention in a work of this nature.

ANDREW O. CASTLEMAN. During his long residence within the borders of Starke County, the late Andrew O. Castleman worked out an admirable destiny, and from modest beginnings drew around him for the comfort and happiness of his later years such substantial compensations as wealth, the credit for having contributed largely to the general development of the community, and the confidence and good will of his business and social associates. The career of Mr. Castleman was characterized by activities in a number of enterprises, and in each he was rewarded by success which only comes to those who labor faithfully and well. In agriculture he met with prosperity in the development of unproductive lands into fertile and paying properties; as a business man his operations in mercantile pursuits and the field of real estate gave him name and standing among Knox's foremost business citizens, while as a public official his record is one worthy of emulation by any servant of the people.

Mr. Castleman's long and useful life began at Wabash, Indiana, where he was born April 30, 1852, a son of David and Phoebe Castleman. The place of birth of the parents and the date of their coming to Indiana are not now remembered, but it is known that they came from or near Warsaw, Indiana, during the early '50s and located in the deep woods of North Bend Township, Starke County, where they settled on a wild property and developed it into a farm. There the father, an energetic and industrious agriculturist, died about the close of the Civil war, when still in the prime of life. He was a democrat in politics, although not an office holder, and a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Castleman subsequently married Mr. Clinton Chapman, who died about thirty years ago, when past middle life, he having also passed his career as an agriculturist. They had no children. Mrs. Chapman still survives and makes her home with her son, William Castleman, on a farm in North Bend Township. While she is very old, she is still active and in possession of her faculties. Like both of her husbands she is a devout church woman and has always been an active worker in behalf of religious and charitable movements. There were six or seven children in the family of David and Phoebe Castleman, and of these three are still living, all are residents of Indiana, are married and at the head of families.



The boyhood and youth of Andrew O. Castleman was spent amid rural surroundings on his father's homestead place in North Bend Township, and his education was secured in the district schools. When he attained his manhood and entered upon a career of his own he chose agriculture for his life work, and at the time of his marriage commenced farming and stockraising on a property in the near vicinity of Argos, Marshall County, Indiana. After two years spent in that locality, he went to the State of Michigan, and there passed about one year, then returning to Marshall County and resuming his operations there. Soon, however, he returned to North Bend Township, securing a good farm of about one hundred acres, and continued to make improvements and to carry on general farming until 1880. Mr. Castleman had for some time been interested in political matters, and had shown the people of his community that he was a good, reliable and energetic citizen, so that when he became the candidate for the office of county treasurer he secured their support and was elected by a handsome majority. The able manner in which he discharged his duties and handled the business of the county during his first term brought him re-election at the ensuing election, and he continued to ably act in that capacity for two years more, thus strengthening himself in the confidence of the public.

When his services as county treasurer were completed, Mr. Castleman resumed the activities of private citizenship. At the time of his first election he had moved his residence to Knox, where, during his second term as county treasurer, he had erected a home. Casting about for a field in which to carry on business, he associated himself with Austin P. Dial in the banking business, but after several years therein severed his connection with financial proceedings and took his abilities into the field of real estate, with which he continued to be connected during the remaining years of his life. As a dealer in realty he was instrumental in the upbuilding and development of Starke County, and particularly of Knox. Among his associates he was looked upon as a man who could be depended upon for leadership, and his integrity was never questioned. For a number of years Mr. Castleman also acted as an auctioneer, and sold chattels all over the county. His support was given unfalteringly to the democratic party and its candidates, and he did his full share in attending conventions, both local and state. While not a professed member of any religious body he was a devout Christian, and was much interested in Sunday school work. When he died, September 26, 1913, Knox lost one of its best, most energetic and most helpful citizens.

On November 18, 1872, Mr. Castleman was married near Elkhart, Indiana, to Miss Sarah Swigart, who was born in Summit County, Ohio, October 11, 1851. She was reared in Marshall County, Indiana, whence she came as a child of six years with her parents, Joseph and Mary (Rex) Swigart, natives of Ohio, who were married in Summit County, and came to Marshall County in 1857, here continuing in agricultural pursuits during the remainder of their lives. The father passed away in 1873, in Marshall County, at the age of seventy-five years, while the mother died some years later, aged seventy-six years, at the home of

her daughter, Mrs. Castleman, in Starke County. They were members of the United Brethren Church, and were widely and favorably known. Mr. Swigart was a lifelong democrat. In their family there were eleven children, of whom six grew to maturity and were married, and Mrs. Castleman now has one living sister: Mary A., the widow of Edward Pipher, who was a farmer in Michigan and died some twenty years ago, and she still lives at the old home, aged seventy years, and has five sons and one daughter.

Mrs. Castleman still resides in the handsome home at the corner of Lake and Pearl streets, Knox, which was erected by Mr. Castleman about 1882, in addition to which she is the owner of a valuable farm in Washington Township. She has no children, but has a faithful companion in the person of Mrs. Helen Wilhelm. Mrs. Wilhelm was born in Starke County, Indiana, February 4, 1855, and was reared, educated and married here and here has always made her home. She has four living children, all of whom are married and have families and live in Starke County. Both Mrs. Castleman and Mrs. Wilhelm are members of the Christian Church, and both have many friends in Knox.

ROBERT H. BENDER. No history of Starke County and its people would be complete that did not make mention of the life and labors of the late Robert H. Bender, who at the time of his death, July 2, 1909, had probably lived in the county longer than any other man. Four years prior to the time when Starke County was formed and organized, Mr. Bender settled on the old Koontz farm at the mill in Oregon Township, and from that time forward continued to be one of the leading citizens of his community, a progressive agriculturist, a successful business man and a citizen who was frequently called to public office, in which he served with sterling integrity and entire efficiency.

Mr. Bender was born March 17, 1834, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, a son of Jacob and Jane (Dobbs) Bender. His father was born, in 1804, in Pennsylvania, of Holland Dutch stock, although the original ancestors of Mr. Bender came from Russia during the seventeenth century and early settled at Jamestown, Virginia. The grandfather of Mr. Bender served as a soldier during the War of 1812, and in more than one hard fought battle proved his bravery and courage. Subsequently he and his wife removed to Pennsylvania, and there both died. Jane (Dobbs) Bender came of a family of Irish origin which had been founded in Pennsylvania during colonial days, and her great-grandmother had been burned to death at the stake by the Indians. In 1838, when Robert H. Bender was still a small child, his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, the father for a time operating a mill at Shreve, and at a later period moved to Richland County, of the same state. He brought his family to Starke County, Indiana, in 1846, and in 1855 moved to Koontz Lake, near Walkerton, St. Joseph County, where he conducted what was known as the Koontz mill, but subsequently moved to a farm in the same vicinity and continued to follow agricultural pursuits until the time of his retirement. Mr. Bender died August 18, 1889,

and Mrs. Bender, January 14, 1893, both in the faith of the Presbyterian church, of which they were life-long members. Mr. Bender was an uncompromising democrat, and although he devoted the greater part of his time to his private interests he was known as a man of influence in his community and his party. Mr. and Mrs. Bender were the parents of a large family of children, all of whom have passed away but two, Jacob G., who was born in July, 1844, a thread merchant of Chicago, Illinois, and who survives a wife and two children, one of whom, Benjamin C., was well educated, was clerk of the City of Goshen and at the time of his death had been nominated for recorder of Elkhart County; and Susanna, of Marion, Indiana, the widow of Edward Tibbetts, who has one son and three daughters, all of whom are married. John S., one of the brothers of Robert H. Bender, was a prominent lawyer and politician and died in October, 1912, while in practice at Plymouth, Indiana.

Robert H. Bender received his early education in the schools of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, and was twelve years of age when the family came to what afterward became Starke County, Indiana. He was reared to manhood amid pioneer conditions and surroundings, and upon reaching his majority adopted mercantile pursuits for a time, later entering politics and business, in which he continued to be engaged the remainder of his life. He was thrifty and industrious, and his faithful wife was even more so, and at this time she is the owner of 160 acres of good land, every acre under a high state of cultivation and planted to oats, wheat and corn, there being eighty acres of the last named grain. The property is located in one of the best sections of Davis Township, has modern improvements of every character, and is known as one of the best quarter sections in the township. Mrs. Bender has also various other interests, and is considered an energetic and shrewd business woman.

As early as 1856 Robert H. Bender, then twenty-two years of age, was elected surveyor of Starke County, a capacity in which he served four years, and his next office was that of county auditor, to which he was elected in 1868, and in which he served eight years. He was then deputy auditor under Doctor Perry, continuing as such seven years, and was then appointed to fill the unexpired term of Doctor Perry, who had been killed in a railroad accident at Kouts, Indiana. Mr. Bender was then, in 1888, again elected auditor and served four years, and altogether was in charge of the auditor's office twenty-four years continuously. He also served in various other offices, being trustee of Center Township, treasurer for many years of the Town of Knox, and a member of the Starke County Council, of which body he was its chairman. In each of his official capacities he displayed an earnest and conscientious desire to aid his community in every possible way. He was noted for his strict integrity and honesty, and few men of his community were held in higher esteem. About a year previous to his death Mr. Bender suffered an attack of dropsy, and in February, 1909, was compelled to be confined in his bed. He passed away in the midst of his family, death having

been expected for some time. The funeral was conducted from the home on South Main Street and was in charge of Rev. E. W. Strecker. After the sermon the members of the Masonic Blue Lodge of Knox and North Judson, No. 639, of which Mr. Bender was a past master, took charge and conducted the services at the grave. Interment was given in Oak Park cemetery. The funeral was largely attended, practically every old resident of the county coming to show respect to one who, in the vigor of his early manhood, had helped shape the affairs of the county and bear the burdens always laid upon the pioneer.

Mr. Bender was married December 1, 1863, at Knox, Indiana, to Miss Elvira J. Morris, who was born at Marion, Grant County, Indiana, February 11, 1845, educated there until fourteen years of age, and came to Knox in 1859, where she completed her education, once being a pupil of her husband, who spent a short time as a school teacher. She is a daughter of William J. and Margaret (Jones) Morris, the former born in Indiana, of Scotch-Welsh ancestry, and the latter a native of Kentucky, although reared principally in Grant County, Indiana, where her parents were early settlers. The latter were North Carolinians. Mr. Jones having been an overseer of slaves in that state and subsequently in Kentucky. Both William and Nancy (Conner) Jones died in Grant County, Indiana, the latter being of Scotch parentage. William J. Morris was born in 1820, and died at Marion, Indiana, on his farm, in 1851. Four years later his widow married Samuel Beatty, who died at Knox in 1885, while Mrs. Beatty, now eighty-eight years of age, still survives, making her home with a maiden daughter, Bettie.

Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bender, namely: Atalanta E., born September 11, 1864, was educated at Knox and at the Methodist College of Fort Wayne. She was married to J. D. Oakes, proprietor of the LaPorte County Abstract Company, and has a grown daughter, Miss Elvira, who has been well educated. Marcus V. Bender, born March 16, 1866, was a student at the Northern Indiana Normal School, also at Purdue University, and at the Methodist College of Fort Wayne. He was deputy auditor under his father for eight years, then held the same position for four years under John W. Kurtz, and was for six years an abstracter of titles for Starke County. He is now a resident of Warsaw. On October 22, 1895, he was united in marriage to Ada Idelle Swank, an accomplished young lady of Walkerton, to which union was born one son, Wade S., eighteen years of age, who was graduated from the Warsaw High School in 1914 as valedictorian of a class of fifty-three, thereby winning an honor scholarship (\$120 tuition fees) granted by the University of Chicago, which institution he entered in the autumn of 1914, and will be graduated with the class of 1918. Andromeda Z., born November 7, 1867, completed her education in the Methodist College at Fort Wayne, and is now the wife of James C. Fletcher, a sketch of whose career appears on another page of this work. Margaret B., born June 18, 1869, died September 8th of the same year. Mr. Bender was an official in the Methodist church at Knox and superintendent of its Sunday school. He was also one of the organizers of the First National

Bank at Knox and a member of its directorate from that time until his death, ever being proficient in his work for its interests.

Mrs. Bender was reared in the faith of the Methodist Church, as was her mother, her father being a member of the United Brethren Church. During her long residence in Starke County she has formed a wide acquaintance among its people, and is known for her numerous benevolences and many excellencies of heart and mind.

FRANKLIN PIERCE WHITSON. The passing of three years since the death of Franklin Pierce Whitson, which occurred at Knox, September 20, 1911, has not sufficed to lessen in the minds of those who survive him their appreciation of a man whose name was synonymous with integrity, justice, honor and business capacity, who during a long residence has permanently identified himself with the best material, intellectual and moral advancement of the city. Farming, banking and the brokerage business, each received his attention and benefitted by his labors, while as a public official his services were distinctively helpful in character and as a citizen he merited the highest commendation because of the stand he took upon all questions of public importance.

Mr. Whitson was a native son of Starke County, born near Bass Lake, in North Bend Township, December 1, 1853, his parents being Solon Oscar and Sarah (Curtner) Whitson, both of whom came from excellent families, the father a native of Indiana and the mother of Virginia. The records show little history pertaining to the early Whitsons, save that Mr. Whitson's grandfather was a Methodist minister. Solon Whitson was a young man when he came to Starke County, and at the age of twenty-nine years was married to Mrs. Sarah (Curtner) Turner, who was thirty-six years of age, and was already twice a widow. She had also been an early resident of Starke County, and by her first husband, Mr. Case, had eight children, while by her second marriage, to Mr. Turner, she had one daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Whitson commenced their married life on their farm in North Bend Township, and there their only child, Franklin Pierce, was born. Mr. Whitson became widely and favorably known in Starke County during the early days, and some time in the '60s was chosen to fill the office of county treasurer. Accordingly he moved to Knox, the county seat, and while performing the duties of that office boarded for a time with Mrs. Lambert, who had been the first white woman to settle in this town. He continued to act as county treasurer for many years, and when he left the office returned to his farm, on which he continued to carry on operations until his death, in 1870, when he had reached the age of forty-nine years. Mrs. Whitson survived him until 1885, and was seventy-one years of age at the time of her death.

Franklin Pierce Whitson was reared in North Bend Township and the City of Knox, and was seventeen years of age at the time of his father's death. His education was secured in the district and graded schools, where he proved himself an attentive and retentive scholar, so that he was able to secure more knowledge from his training than some of his fellows. On the home farm he was brought up to agri-

cultural pursuits, and upon attaining his majority devoted himself to agricultural work, carrying on operations until 1884. From the time he had cast his first vote, Mr. Whitson had been a strong and uncompromising democrat, and had done much to aid the success of his party in this section. He was also known as a man of absolute integrity and probity of character, and these qualities combined to make him the logical candidate for the office of county treasurer, to which he was subsequently elected. During his two terms in that high and important office, Mr. Whitson admirably upheld the high record which had been established by his father, and left the office with the good will, confidence and esteem of the people who had placed their trust in him. Although he did not serve in other offices following that of county treasurer, Mr. Whitson always maintained his interest in the success of his party, and did much to insure its gains.

When he accepted his public office, Mr. Whitson came to Knox to reside, and when his second term was completed he decided to remain in this thriving and ambitious little city. He accordingly became one of the founders of the Farmers State Bank of Knox, of which he was cashier and a director for a period of seventeen years. During this time the bank prospered greatly and much of its success was accredited to Mr. Whitson's abilities and his devoted application to its interests. He was a man of very attractive appearance, but of great physique, and feeling that his health would be improved in a business less sedentary and confining he disposed of his financial interests and entered the brokerage business, in which he met with an equal success. While residing at Knox he erected a home on South Pearl Street, and there he passed away. Following his death this house was moved to an adjoining lot, and in 1913 Mrs. Whitson and her son built their present seven-room house, one of the beautiful residences of Knox, with a broad veranda and terrace on each side, and with elegant interior appointments.

Mr. Whitson was married January 19, 1879, in Washington Township, Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Katharine M. Green, who was born in Union County, Ohio, and when but a child was taken to Wood County, in that state, but at the age of nineteen, after having received her education, returned to Union County. She came to Washington Township, Starke County, Indiana, and here engaged for a time in teaching school, in which she had also engaged in Ohio, her entire period as an educator covering some eight years. Her parents, Ira and Phebe (Heath) Green, were engaged in carrying on agricultural operations, improving a good farm in Washington Township, where the father died at the age of eighty-six years, and the mother when fifty-seven years of age. He had formerly married Betsey Shirk, who died when twenty-three years of age, leaving two sons and a daughter, the former of whom died young while the latter, Julia, is now the widow of George Wade, of Fostoria, Ohio, and has five children. By his third marriage Mr. Green had no children, his third wife being Mrs. Elizabeth Leggett. Mrs. Whitson's sister, Hannah, is now the wife of William Durlinger, a farmer near Bass Lake, and has one son, Clyde, and a daughter, Imogene;

another sister is Ruth, who was married first to Ichabod Colbert, who met an accidental death by falling from a tree, leaving three children,—Ira, Elizabeth and Rachel, and Mrs. Colbert subsequently became the wife of Joseph Deaver, of West Mansfield, Ohio.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitson became the parents of one son: Franklin Forest, born October 24, 1888, who was graduated from the graded schools at the age of fifteen years, from the high school at nineteen years of age, and from the South Bend Business College at twenty-one years of age. He subsequently became associated in the brokerage business with his father, since whose death he has taken complete charge of the brokerage and loan operations, as well as of his mother's business interests. He is a very capable and energetic young business man, and is widely and favorably known in Knox and throughout Starke County. He affiliates with Knox Blue Lodge of the Masonic Fraternity, No. 639.

Mrs. Whitson is a member of the Methodist Church. She is a lady of marked business ability, amiable character, strong common sense and refined tastes, still retains her vigor of mind and body, and is the object of sincere respect and cordial regard among a wide circle of friends.

JACOB S. SHORT. A lifetime of residence in Starke County, during which time he has been connected with the educational interests of the section as a teacher, its mercantile operations as the proprietor of a business house, its financial matters in connection with one of the leading state institutions, and its public affairs in positions of responsibility and trust within the gift of his fellow townsmen, has established for Jacob S. Short a reputation for ability, resource and unflinching industry. He is one of the captains of success who have piloted their own craft to a safe harbor, and from comparative obscurity has risen to the position of cashier of the Hamlet State Bank, at Hamlet, in which he is accounted one of his community's substantial citizens.

Mr. Short was born in California Township, Starke County, Indiana, January 3, 1870, and belongs to an old and honored Delaware family, although his parents, James and Christiana (Westhaver) Short, were natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and Ohio. After their marriage they began housekeeping on an unimproved farm in California Township, Starke County, and Mr. Short was engaged in farming until the outbreak of the Civil war, at which time he enlisted in Company D, Twenty-ninth Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, an organization with which he served three years, participating in some of the hardest-fought and most sanguinary battles of the great struggle between the North and the South, including Shiloh and Chickamauga, and receiving one of the enemy's bullets in his left side and carrying it to his grave. His record was a particularly gallant one, stamping him as a brave and faithful soldier, and one who was admired by his comrades and esteemed by his officers. When the war was finished he returned to his farm, purchasing 120 acres in section 9, California Township, and there continued to reside and carry on agricultural operations during the remainder of his life, his

death occurring January 9, 1904, when he was sixty years of age. The farm is still undivided and is owned by members of the family, Mrs. Short making her home there. She is still hale and hearty, despite her seventy-six years, and recently demonstrated her fitness by making a trip to the State of Washington and back. She, like her late husband, is a member of the United Brethren Church, although formerly connected with the Methodist denomination. He was a republican in politics and was favorably known as a good and public-spirited citizen. Of the nine children born to James and Christiana Short, eight are living: Cornelia C., who is the wife of Jacob Regg, of Laporte, Indiana, has a family of nine children; Phoebe R., who is the wife of Daniel Sharp, of Bellingham, Washington, and has five children; Jacob S., of this review; Foster D., a farmer of California Township, married and has a daughter; Linus C., in business at Bellingham, Washington, married and has a daughter; Mary L., who resides at home and is unmarried; Homer L., formerly a teacher, and now a farmer and road building contractor, married and has no children; and J. Lester, a farmer of Laporte County, Indiana, married and has one son. The mother of the above children had the line of her family, the Westhavers genealogy prepared and published in 1912 by Francis M. Westhaver, of Greenwood, Indiana, a valuable work.

Jacob S. Short grew up on the home farm, and received his education in the county public schools. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and even after he began teaching continued to work on the farm during the summer months. He served as an educator for eight terms, seven in California Township and one term in North Bend Township, and in 1901 established himself in business as a merchant at Knox. He continued to carry on his operations in mercantile lines until his election to the office of county treasurer, in 1906, and so well discharged the duties of that office during his first term that he was chosen to serve again and did so until January 1, 1911. Mr. Short then came to the Hamlet State Bank, of which he has been cashier since it started under this name and state charter, in October, 1911, with a capital of \$25,000. This bank has always paid a dividend. The original bank was known as the Bank of Starke County, a private institution, and was founded by the people who control the state bank interests, in 1904, with Mr. Stanton and Monroe C. McCormick as directors, and a capital of \$10,000, this continuing until its organization as a state bank. This is now known as one of the most substantial and successful institutions in the county, and is growing rapidly, its depositors being attracted by the well known ability and reliability of its officials, the present officers being: Daniel H. Stanton, president; James L. Denaut, vice president; Jacob S. Short, cashier; and John M. Wolfram, director. A successor to O. D. Fuller, who died recently, has not been named. The excellent condition of this bank is shown in the statement made at the close of business, June 30, 1914: Resources: Loans and Discounts, \$131,809.65; Overdrafts, \$57.27; Other Bonds and Securities, \$3,750.00; Banking House, \$1,850.00; Furniture and Fixtures, \$2,000.00; Due from Banks and Trust Companies, \$18,339.39; Cash on Hand, \$7,980.61; Cash Items, \$594.00; Total Resources, \$166,380.92.



Liabilities: Capital Stock paid in, \$25,000.00; Surplus, \$4,000.00; Undivided Profits, \$738.08; Exchange, Discounts and Interest, \$683.91; Demand Deposits, \$66,818.84; Demand Certificates, \$59,140.09; Due to Banks and Trust Companies, \$10,000.00. Total Liabilities \$166,380.92.

Mr. Short was married to Miss Lillie M. Raschka, who was born in Starke County, Indiana, in 1872, and reared and educated here, daughter of John and Mary (Kane) Raschka, of Germany, who came as young people to the United States and to Starke County and were here married in California Township. There they established themselves on a farm, the father continuing agricultural operations until his death in 1902, while Mrs. Raschka is still living with one of her daughters. Of the eight children in the family, all are living, and all are married except one. Mr. and Mrs. Short are the parents of five children: John E., who completed his education at Hamlet, is eighteen years of age, and is associated with his father in the bank; James E. and R. Grace, who are attending high school; Walter W., in the sixth grade, who has the remarkable and commendable record of having never been tardy or absent since starting to school; and Harold, the baby, aged five years. Mr. Short is past master of Knox Blue Lodge No. 639, A. F. & A. M., and a member of the Council and Chapter at North Judson. He is a republican in politics.

**DANIEL H. STANTON.** The career of Daniel H. Stanton is an expression of practical and diversified activity, and in its range has invaded the fields of agriculture, finance, politics and society, all of which have profited by the breadth of his views and the conscientious manner in which he has performed his duties, which are distinctive features of his work and character. Mr. Stanton, who is now retired from agricultural pursuits and living at his home at Hamlet, where he is president of the Hamlet State Bank, has taken an important part in the upbuilding and development of Starke County. On the paternal side he comes of Irish ancestry, his grandfather being Thomas Stanton, who was born in Ireland and came to the United States after his marriage to Comfort Conway, locating in Kentucky and beginning his life in this country as a farmer. There his first child was born, Greenbury Stanton, and very soon after this event the little family came to Warren County, Indiana, where the grandfather established a home. There he continued to be engaged as a farmer and through energy and industry was making a success of his life. While engaged in some manner of military duty, down the Mississippi River, he contracted smallpox, and from the effects of this disease died in 1820, while yet in service and in the prime of life. This occurred three months prior to the birth of his young son, Jesse Conway Stanton, the father of Daniel H. Stanton, September 24, 1820. He also had two other children: Nancy, who died in young womanhood; and Eliza, who became the wife of John Littlejohn, a showman, and resided in the South, where both passed away about the time of the Civil war. The widow of Thomas Stanton was married a second time, to Daniel Hullinger, who settled in Ohio and died in Shelby County, leaving three sons. It is supposed that

the grandfather was a democrat in his political sympathies, but he is not on record as having held public office.

Jesse Conway Stanton was born in Warren County, Indiana, but was reared in Champaign County, Ohio. The family being in humble circumstances, he had little chance to gain an education, and when a mere lad was bound out to a batter, but did not take kindly to that trade and finally ran away to engage in farming. He was married in Champaign County, Ohio, to Rachael Purkeypile, who was born January 26, 1821, in Ohio, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, and after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Stanton lived on a farm in that county and there Mrs. Stanton died February 22, 1854. Mr. Stanton then married Mrs. Malinda Pike, who was born in Ohio some time after 1820, and she died in Hardin County, Ohio, in the prime of life, in 1848-9. She left four children by her second marriage and had also a small family by Mr. Pike. Jesse C. Stanton later came to live with his son, Daniel H., in Washington Township, Starke County, and here continued to reside until his death, June 21, 1887. He was a democrat in his political views, and he and Mrs. Stanton were lifelong members of the New Light Christian Church, of which he was a layman preacher. Mr. Stanton, although he had been given but few advantages in his youth, had developed into something of a student in later years, was a great reader and well versed in the Bible, and was also known as a good conversationalist and capable political orator. Mr. Stanton's children were as follows: Sarah, deceased; Daniel H., of this review; William P., who is married and has children; Greenbury, who is also married and has a family; John and Mary E., who are deceased; and Elias and Ann Eliza, twins, who died in childhood.

Daniel H. Stanton was born in Champaign County, Ohio, September 13, 1842, and was reared and educated in his native community, being reared to agricultural pursuits and attending the district schools during the short winter terms. There he was married to Miss Sarah J. Hall, who was born in Champaign County, Ohio, May 9, 1847, and there reared to womanhood, a daughter of Thomas and Theresa (Dickinson) Hall, natives of Virginia. Mr. Hall was a son of John and Anna (Hall) Hall, who were born in the Old Dominion State, but spent their later years in Champaign County, Ohio, where both passed away in advanced years. John Hall served as a soldier during the War of 1812, and for his services was given a land grant by the United States Government, the property being located on the Mississippi River, in the territory that was later settled by the Mormon, Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo, Illinois. Thomas Hall was twice married in Champaign County, Ohio, and there passed his entire life in tilling the soil, becoming a well-to-do and highly esteemed citizen, and passing away March 4, 1886, when more than seventy-two years of age, having been born November 8, 1813. His first wife, Mariah Bowsman, born May 10, 1812, died in the prime of life, leaving two sons and two daughters. The mother of Mrs. Stanton was born October 24, 1824, and died May 9, 1885, having four daughters, all of whom are living, are married and have sons and daughters. She was a consistent member of the United Brethren Church, while Mr. Hall was a Universalist.

After his marriage, more than fifty-one years ago, May 17, 1863, Mr. Stanton located on a farm in Champaign County, Ohio, to the operation of which he gave his entire time and attention until February, 1868, when he came to Starke County, Indiana, and settled on a farm in Washington Township. There he purchased and improved a valuable property, which he continued to operate as a general farm until 1902, in that year disposing of his land and retiring to the Village of Hamlet, where his home has since been located. He is the owner of valuable land in Davis Township, but has not been active in its operation for some years, his attention having been diverted to other matters. In 1904, with others, Mr. Stanton became an organizer of the Starke County Bank, at Hamlet, a private institution, of which he was elected president and a director. This bank had a capital of \$10,000, but in October, 1911, it was reorganized as a state bank, the First State Bank of Hamlet, with a capital of \$25,000. Since the organization of the bank, Mr. Stanton has continued as its president, and as a director, and has missed only two meetings of the board. His own personality and the confidence in which he is held by the people have done much to attract depositors to this institution, in the management of which he has shown foresight, shrewdness and excellent ability in conserving the people's interests. He is a staunch democrat, and on occasions has been called upon to fill public offices, having served as county commissioner for six years, and for four years as trustee of Washington Township.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Stanton have been as follows: Victoria E., the wife of Stephen D. Tucker, of Chicago, had two daughters both of whom died early in life; Thomas Franklin, a farmer in Jackson Township, Starke County, married Bertha Kiser and has one son, Leo, who is twenty-three years of age and lives at home; Florence R., who is the wife of Walter Gibbs, a mint grower of Starke County, and has two children—Fay, the wife of Albert Ross, and Lovey; Della T., who is the wife of Grant Macumber, of Oregon Township, Starke County, a farmer, and has one daughter, Leray F.; Dora, who is the wife of Jasper Kiser, a farmer of Starke County, and has two children—Irene and Claud, both residing at home; Clyde, a farmer of Starke County, who married Maggie Masterson, and has four children—Alma, Edith, Ruth and Woodrow; Iva P., the wife of Charles Sider, lives in Washington Township, and has four children—Delight, Mary J., Beulah C. and Chas. Wayne; and P. Seaman, a farmer of Washington Township, who married Bertha Otto, and has two children—Charles D. and Bernice J.

**JOHN M. WOLFRAM.** At present a retired citizen of Hamlet, John M. Wolfram has been one of the industrious men of Starke County, linking his name with all that is admirable in agriculture and wise and progressive in individual life. In his long extended career he has discharged his duties as an individual with unvarying fidelity and this may be also said of his public life, for at present he is serving efficiently in the capacity of justice of the peace. He has been identified with all movements tending to promote the best interests of his locality, and has

made an irreproachable record as a man of strict probity and pure motives. By his old neighbors, as well as by the townspeople of Hamlet, he is held in the highest esteem.

John M. Wolfram was born August 4, 1840, in Austria, although his ancestry was of the purest German stock. His parents were Simon and Margaret (Egelkraut) Wolfram, who were also born in Austria, of German parentage, between the years 1815 and 1820. Until he was thirteen years of age Simon Wolfram attended the public schools, and at that time began to learn the trade of weaver, which he followed in his home town in Austria until 1853. Seeing nothing ahead of him in his native land but many years of hard labor, with little chance of obtaining a competency, Mr. Wolfram finally decided to bring his little family to the United States, it then consisting of his wife and three children, John M., Mary and Anna C. Mr. Wolfram was very poor, but had received assurance of assistance from his wife's brother, Christian Egelkraut, and accordingly the little party set out for Bremen. The vessel they had contracted to come on was delayed for some weeks, and young Egelkraut, while investigating conditions, found a vessel ready to start and accordingly boarded it, this leaving him no time to leave his brother-in-law some money. After much delay and unpleasantness in the dirty immigrant station, the little party finally secured passage on the little sailing ship Norman, which had a very limited capacity, but after he had purchased the tickets Mr. Wolfram found himself with but 50 cents and his kinsman many weeks on his way to America. After three days of favorable sailing weather, the wind changed and for two weeks the boat made no headway, but finally got a full sail to the west and the boat made port at New York City forty-nine days later. It was the pitiful, careworn face of Mr. Wolfram's tired and worried wife that attracted the attention and pity of a good-hearted German lady who was on the way with her future husband, Herman Casper, and they gladly came to this distracted little family's rescue, Mr. Casper loaning Mr. Wolfram \$50 that enabled him to get from New York, via the river, lakes and canal, to Huron County, Ohio, where he had friends and kinsmen and was soon found busy making jeans and other material to repay his good friend Casper. After five years, or in 1858, he came on to Starke County, Indiana, and located in North Bend Township on a little farm of forty acres of rather poor land, although the father continued to follow his trade as a weaver of blue jeans, in his later years he devoted the greater part of his time to weaving carpets, and was thus engaged at the time of his death, which occurred June 27, 1887. Mrs. Wolfram died November 7, 1883. They were faithful members of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Wolfram was a democrat in politics. His was a life of industry, characterized by the highest integrity, and the various obstacles, disappointments and difficulties which arose in his path were overcome by his perseverance and indomitable spirit.

John M. Wolfram received only ordinary educational advantages in his native land, and was thirteen years of age when the family emigrated to the United States. He was variously employed in young manhood,

accepting such honorable work as presented itself until coming to Starke County at the age of eighteen years. He here worked on his father's farm until 1865, when he enlisted in Company H, Fifty-third Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which he served for about six months, being almost constantly on the move and having reached North Carolina when he received his honorable discharge by reason of the close of the war. Returning to the pursuits of peace, Mr. Wolfram again devoted himself to farming, and in the years that followed succeeded in the accumulation of 120 acres of well-improved land, not far from the Town of Hamlet, in Oregon Township, of which he still owns forty acres. That Mr. Wolfram has been progressive is shown by the fact that his is the first name to be found on the first petition for a drainage ditch, although there were three others that came later before the ditch was obtained. Mr. Wolfram carried the chain on the Robbins ditch, one of the largest in the county, and at all times has shown himself a useful and public-spirited citizen, ready to do his full share in promoting his community's interests. For eight years he served Oregon Township as deputy sheriff and justice of the peace, and in 1905, when he retired from active labors, came to Hamlet, where in 1910 he was elected justice of the peace, a position he has since continued to fill with the greatest ability.

During his younger years, while teaching school in Starke County, Mr. Wolfram was married to Miss Elizabeth Groshans, who was born at Wapakoneta, Auglaize County, Ohio, June 12, 1840, was reared and educated in that county, and when thirteen years of age came to Starke County, Indiana, where she was engaged for some time in teaching school. She is a daughter of Conrad and Catherine (Wirten) Groshans, natives of Wurtemberg, Germany. Mr. Groshans served as a member of the civil branch of the German army for thirteen years, in order to secure the money to marry the girl whom he loved, and after their marriage Mr. Groshans worked as a tailor, at 12 cents per day, while Mrs. Groshans served as a seamstress for a stipend of 6 cents a day, out of which meagre wage they managed to save enough with which to come to the United States. With their first-born, Jacob, they made the journey to this country in a sailing vessel, in 1828, the trip taking sixty-seven days in the accomplishment from Havre to Baltimore. The family first located in Pennsylvania, but subsequently went to Champaign County, Ohio, and a few years later moved on to Auglaize County, in that state. Up to this time he had followed the trade of tailor, but in Auglaize County purchased wild land and there developed a good farm. The wife of this sturdy emigrant was of the greatest help to him, and at one time, when he experienced a spell of sickness that kept him disabled for sixteen weeks, she walked to and from the farm, forty miles away, two or three times a week, in order to care for the crops. In 1853 the family came to Starke County, Mr. Groshans taking up land here, and here he passed away April 12, 1858, at the age of sixty-three years, Mrs. Groshans dying September 21, 1867, when sixty-nine years of age.

They were consistent members of the Lutheran Church, and in his political views Mr. Groshans was a democrat.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wolfram there have been born the following children: Catherine, the widow of Hamlin Hardesty, living at Hamlet, and has three children, Raymond, a graduate of Purdue University, Edna B., who is married, and Catherine; Edward, a merchandise clerk of Hamlet, married Ida Patrick, and has three children, Mabel, Mildred and Earl, all attending school; William A., a merchandise clerk, single and residing with his parents; Louisa, the wife of Joseph McCormick, for twenty-two years an employe of the Pennsylvania system at Plymouth, and has two well-educated children, Ralph C. and Leta E.; Ann E., the wife of Porter Jack, a large farmer of Oregon Township, and has two children, Elizabeth and Richard; Frank C., a cement worker of Hamlet, single and living at home; and Philip J., living at West Lebanon, Warren County, Indiana, a large dealer in grain and head of the Wolfram Grain Company, of Marshfield, married Rae Shumaker, and has a son, Donald J.

Mr. and Mrs. Wolfram were confirmed in the Lutheran Church, but for some years have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church

**JAMES S. McCORMICK.** Centralized and conducted in the Village of Hamlet is a community enterprise of maximum importance in such a fine agriculture district as that which lies tributary to the town. This enterprise involves the facilities and extensive business controlled by the Farmers' United Grain Company, of which Mr. McCormick is the efficient and popular manager and which handles an average of 300,000 bushels of grain annually, a fact that bears its own significance as touching the commercial facilities here afforded and the exceptional advantages afforded to the farmers of this part of the county. Mr. McCormick was one of the organizers of the company, in 1910, and the other officers of the corporation are as here designated: Henry C. Shultz, a substantial farmer of Davis Township, is president; William C. Hayes, vice president; and Peter Sebens, treasurer. Associated with the executive officers in the ownership of the stock company, which is capitalized for \$7,000, are Peter Sebens, of Davis Township; C. O. Harness, Charles Westbrook, E. T. Morse, Charles Swartz and William Sebens, likewise substantial farmers of Davis Township. The company buys grain from local producers and ships to the leading markets of the East and Central West.

Mr. McCormick was born in the City of Fort Wayne, Indiana, on the 27th of October, 1877, and adequate data concerning the family genealogy appear on other pages of this work in the sketch of the career of his uncle, Joseph N. McCormick, editor of this history. Mr. McCormick was five years of age at the time of his parents' removal to Starke County, where he was reared to manhood on the homestead farm, in Davis Township, in the meanwhile duly availing himself of the advantages of the public schools. He eventually became the owner of one of the fine farms of this township and county and the same continued to be his place of residence the greater part of the time for

fifteen years, the property being still in his possession. This admirably improved farm comprises 240 acres, in section 9, Davis Township, and is on the Kankakee River. It is under a high state of cultivation, is devoted principally to the propagation of wheat, oats and corn. About one hundred acres are given annually to the growing of corn and the average yield is seventy bushels to the acre, the year 1913 having given a total yield of fully 7,000 bushels and the product for 1914 being up to the same standard. The farm gives equally fine returns in its large acreage of wheat and oats. This place has an excellent system of tile drainage, everything about the farm shows thrift and prosperity and the fine crops indicate the great value of such properly drained land in one of the garden spots of the Hoosier commonwealth.

John T. and Catharine (Rose) McCormick, the honored parents of the subject of this sketch, now reside in the Village of Hamlet, each having attained virtually to the psalmist's span of three score years and ten and their residence in Starke County having covered a period of nearly forty years and the father having been a representative merchant of Hamlet for a long period, prior to which he was for nearly a quarter of a century identified with railroad operations, in the employ of the Wabash Railroad Company and later in that of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company. Of the children the eldest is Joseph W., who is baggage master on the Pennsylvania Railroad system and who has one son and one daughter; Cora is the wife of Charles O. Harness, a prosperous farmer of Oregon Township, this county, and they have two sons and three daughters; Ruey is the wife of Frederick Gresham, of the Village of Hamlet, and they have one son and two daughters; James S., of this review, was the next in order of birth; Charles F. is engaged in the mercantile business at Hamlet and he and his wife have two sons and one daughter; and Erwood G., who is associated with his brother Charles in the mercantile business, has one son.

James S. McCormick is known as one of the upright, loyal and progressive citizens of Starke County and as a reliable and enterprising business man. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of America, in which he has held the office of secretary of the camp at Hamlet for nearly a score of years, and he is identified also with the local tent of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, in which he has passed various official chairs. His political allegiance is given to the democratic party, but he has not been imbued with ambition for public office.

At Grovertown, this county, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. McCormick to Miss Mamie Cole, who was born at North Liberty, St. Joseph County, this state, on the 4th of September, 1877, and of the four children of this union two are living, Marie, born in 1901, and Catherine, born in 1912. Glenn B. died in infancy, and Helen at the age of three years.

FRANK HAY. The popular summer resort, Pass Lake, has benefitted materially by the labors of Frank Hay, proprietor of the Hay House,

which was erected in 1894, and is admirably suited to the various purposes of rest and recreation for which it is intended. The owner, who has a fine appreciation of the value of fine natural effects, adheres steadily to a policy of improvement, with the result that his hotel conforms to every demand for comfort and convenience, and throughout the summer months this is one of the most popular hostleries of the section. As a summer resort it would be hard to discover a place more admirably situated than is Bass Lake. The leafing of its beautiful trees in the spring and the songs of the early and courageous birds give promise of opportunities for communion with nature and healthful enjoyment which continues unabated until the winds of fall whistle through the skeleton branches and the ground is covered with its protecting carpet of leaves. Mr. Hay has been one of the men to whom may be accredited the advancement and development of this charming locality, for he has labored steadfastly in its behalf and has allowed no progressive movement to pass unaided by him.

Frank Hay was born near Johnstown, Cambria County, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1857, and is a son of Abner Hay, the family tracing its ancestry directly back to Earl William Hay, Earl of Scotland. The early records of the family show that one branch migrated from Scotland to Alsace-Lorraine, France (now Germany), and it is believed that through these emigrants the family has come down to the present time, the progenitor in America coming here prior to the Revolutionary war. William Hay and Henry John came to the United States together and settled at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and it is from the former that John Hay, the grandfather of Frank Hay, was descended, being two or three generations removed. After his marriage, grandfather Michael Hay removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio, and John Hay came later to Fort Wayne, Indiana, when his son, Abner, the father of Frank Hay, who had been born in 1834, was a very small child. The present thriving and prosperous Indiana city was then little more than a hamlet, and Abner Hay had for his playmates principally Indian children. The sparsely settled region was infested by roving bands of Redskins; the wild forests close at hand held deer, wild turkeys and other game in great abundance; only the necessities of life were to be had, and comforts and conveniences were not even expected by the early settlers. Yet these sturdy and self-reliant pioneers did not complain; they were satisfied in the knowledge that they were making a place for themselves and their children in the new West and that they were able, through their industry and perseverance, to gain a livelihood among conditions that would have daunted any but courageous hearts.

John Hay continued to reside in Indiana for a number of years and to carry on agricultural pursuits with some degree of success, later returned to Pennsylvania for a time, then located in Starke County, Indiana, for several years, and eventually went to Dunn County, Wisconsin, where he spent the evening of life and passed away when nearly ninety years of age. That he was able and active, quick of eye and alert in body even when advanced years put their stamp upon him, is shown by the fact



that on his eightieth birthday he took his squirrel rifle and with it shot two deer on the run through the woods. He was a blacksmith by trade, a good workman, and at all times was considered a man of integrity and honorable dealing by those who came into contact with him.

Abner Hay grew up amid pioneer surroundings in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and after his marriage again became a pioneer when he came to Starke County and located in the wild section of Washington Township, about two and one-half miles from Bass Lake. He was a natural mechanic, as well as a farmer, and built the first skiff that was launched on the now popular summer resort lake, although prior to that time there had been in use a walnut dugout. The wild game and fish from the lake kept the family larder well supplied with meat, as Mr. Hay was both a skilled huntsman and fisherman, and it was well that this was so as money was a scarce commodity and although the wants of these pioneers were few, still they had to make numerous sacrifices. Abner Hay was a practical, industrious man, so that he got along well in life, and during his latter years passed a good deal of his time in hunting and fishing near Spooner, Wisconsin, where was located the Benoit Hunting and Fishing Club, consisting of Indiana gentlemen. He is well to do and in the best of circumstances, and is now enjoying the comforts brought to him by his years of earnest effort. Mr. Hay is a republican, and was the first of his party to be elected to office in North Bend Township, serving some years in the capacity of trustee. He enlisted in Company K, Thirteenth Indiana Cavalry, in the fall of '63, and was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland under Gen. "Pop" Thomas. He was present at the battles of Nashville, Franklin and Mobile, and was on detached duty, but was never wounded. He served until the end of the war, in 1865, and received his honorable discharge at Indianapolis. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Abner Hay married Miss Eleanor Emigh, of Cambria County, Pennsylvania, a sister of William H. Emigh, in whose sketch elsewhere in this volume will be found the record of the Emigh family. She died in Wisconsin in the prime of life, in 1875, having been a devout member of the German Baptist Church. Three children were born to this union: Frank, of this review; Mary, who is the wife of Benjamin Moorman, an early settler of Miami County, Indiana, and the owner of a large estate, and has a family of sons and daughters; and Alice, who married Pliuy Nave, a real-estate agent of South Bend, Indiana, and has several married children.

Frank Hay grew up in Starke County, and from earliest youth displayed a natural adaptiveness that enabled him to master the rudiments of blacksmithing, boat-building, carpentry, plumbing, etc. In fact he may be termed a handy man or a jack of all trades, and there are few mechanical problems which he fails to solve. Mr. Hay is an acknowledged leader at the Lake. He is president of the Bass Lake Improvement Company of which he was one of the founders, and during the years that he worked in association with Prof. W. H. Blatchly, the state geologist, whom he assisted in surveying nearly all the rivers of the state.

became a great collector of specimens of various kinds, living and dead, effecting the geology of the state.

The Hay House, which was erected by Mr. Hay in 1894, is one of the best on Bass Lake, being very conveniently located, and having fifteen rooms, with a dining room capable of accomodating fifty people. Under Mr. Hay's able management this house has steadily grown in popularity, and is in the enjoyment of a large, liberal and representative patronage.

Mr. Hay was married in Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Sarah Laramore, a sister of Charles Laramore, in whose sketch in this volume the family history will be found. She was born, reared and educated in Starke County, and is the mother of one child: L. Orma, who was educated in the township schools and Knox graded schools, and is now twenty years of age. Mr. Hay is independent in his political views, and has not sought public office. He is a charter member of Knox Lodge No. 296, Knights of Pythias, and was formerly a member of the Sons of Veterans, his father having fought as a soldier through the Civil war.

OSCAR B. ROCKWELL. Few citizens of Starke County have wider and more exact knowledge of its property valuations than Captain Rockwell, who is one of the venerable pioneer citizens of this section of the state, who has witnessed and aided in the civic and industrial development and upbuilding of Starke and Jasper counties, who represented Indiana as a valiant soldier of the Union in the Civil war, who has held various offices of distinctive public trust, and who completed on the 1st of January, 1915, eight years of consecutive service as county assessor of Starke County. The captain resides at Knox, the county seat, and no citizen is better known or commands more secure place in popular confidence and esteem. He is a representative of a family whose name has been long and worthily identified with the annals of American history, as is denoted by the fact that his great-grandfather, Jabez Rockwell, was a gallant soldier of the Continental Line in the war of the Revolution, in which he served as a member of Company Six of the Seventh Regiment, commanded by Colonel Pierson.

Captain Rockwell was born in Butternut Township, Otsego County, New York, on the 8th of September, 1837, and is a son of Levi Clark Rockwell and Permelia R. (Knapp) Rockwell, whose marriage was solemnized in that township, the latter having been a native of the State of Massachusetts, and having been young at the time of her parents' immigration to the Empire State. Levi C. Rockwell was born in Butternut Township, Otsego County, New York, on the 1st of August, 1809, and he attained to the patriarchal age of eighty-eight years, his death having occurred in Jasper County, Indiana, on the 10th of July, 1897. His cherished and devoted wife, who was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, preceded him to the life eternal by many years, her death likewise having occurred in Jasper County, where they established their home in 1855 as sterling pioneers of this part of the state. Levi C. Rockwell emigrated with his family from New York State to Indiana in 1854, and on the 1st of May of that

year he established his residence in Montgomery County. In the following spring he removed to an embryonic farm in section 36, Kankakee Township, Jasper County, the place lying on the line of Starke County. In a primitive log cabin of the type common to the pioneer days the family home was established, and the father, with the aid of his sturdy sons, then essayed the herculean task of reclaiming his farm to cultivation. The place was eventually made one of the fine farms of this section and on this homestead Levi C. Rockwell and his wife passed the remainder of their lives, both having been members of the Presbyterian Church prior to their removal to Indiana, where they became devout adherents of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Rockwell was originally aligned with the whig party but transferred his allegiance to the republican party at the time of its organization and ever afterward continued a staunch supporter of its cause. The remains of this honored pioneer and those of his noble wife rest side by side in the cemetery at San Pierre, Starke County, not far distant from their old homestead. They became the parents of six sons and two daughters, Captain Rockwell, of this review, being the eldest of the number, four of the sons having served as loyal soldiers of the Union in the Civil war and two of the number having sacrificed their lives in the cause—Wallace H. and Edward S. Wallace H. Rockwell died in historic old Andersonville Prison, one of the most miserable of the prison pens of the Confederacy, on the 11th of August, 1864, his capture having been effected at the battle of Chickamauga, Tennessee, and his death having resulted from hardships endured in the field and in the prison. He was a young man at the time of his demise, as was also his brother Edward S. The latter served as a member of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry from 1864 until the spring of 1865, when he died in a hospital at Mobile, Alabama, as the result of illness contracted while at the post of duty. Another brother, Alfonso P., served during virtually the entire period of the war, as a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which he participated in many of the important battles and minor engagements marking the progress of the great internecine conflict. He was accorded his honorable discharge at the close of the war and has ever since been a resident of Jasper County, Indiana, where he is now a retired farmer, residing in the Village of Wheatfield. Of the other brothers it may be noted that George Sheldon Rockwell is a prominent brick and cement contractor in the City of Valparaiso, this state; and that Maleom V., who has been one of the successful representatives of the agricultural industry in Starke County, now resides at Knox, the county seat. Of the two sisters the elder is Frances M., who is the wife of Thomas H. Robinson, a prominent farmer and stock-grower of Jasper County and a veteran of the Civil war, in which he served as a member of the Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. The younger sister, Ida Emma, is the wife of George Taylor and they reside on her father's old homestead farm, in Jasper County. All of the living

representatives of this generation of the Rockwell family are married and have reared children.

Capt. Osear B. Rockwell acquired his early education in the common schools of the old Empire State and was a lad of seventeen years when he accompanied his parents on their migration to Indiana. He was reared to maturity on the old homestead farm of which mention has been made and availed himself of the advantages of the pioneer schools, thereafter continuing his active identification with agricultural pursuits until the dark cloud of Civil war cast its pall over the national horizon, when he sacrificed his personal interests and responded to President Lincoln's call for volunteers. On the 11th of September, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company C, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Col. John F. Miller, with Silas F. Allen as captain of Company C. Private Rockwell was soon afterward made corporal of his company and he forthwith proceeded with his command to the front, the regiment being assigned to the Army of the Ohio. The first engagement in which he took part was at Green River, Kentucky, and later he was with his regiment in the memorable battle of Shiloh, the regiment having been a part of the central division of the Army of the Ohio, with Gen. Thomas Woods as brigade commander. Thereafter the history of his gallant regiment stands as the virtual record of the remainder of his military career, which was marked by ability, lofty patriotism and utmost fidelity,—a record that shall ever reflect honor upon his name. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga, where his brother Wallace H., who was a corporal in the same regiment, was captured. At the battle of Stone's River Captain Rockwell received a gun-shot wound in his right leg, below the knee, and his injury caused him to be confined to a hospital until he recovered sufficiently to rejoin his regiment on the stage of action. At the expiration of his three years' term of enlistment he re-enlisted, as a veteran, and his entire service covered more than four years. He received his honorable discharge December 2, 1865, as captain of Company F, Twenty-ninth Indiana Veteran Volunteer Infantry, his commission as captain having been received after his participation in the battle of Chattanooga. The captain had vitalized the more pleasing memories and associations of his military career by active affiliation first with the John W. McCune Post No. 587, San Pierre, disbanded, and later transferred to Daniel Lake Post No. 571, North Judson, disbanded, and transferred to Langdon Post No. 290, Grand Army of the Republic, at Knox, Starke County. He was a charter member of McCune Post and is active in the affairs of his post, in which he has been prominent and influential, as evidenced by his service as its commander.

After the close of his long and valiant service as a soldier of the Union Captain Rockwell returned to Indiana and again turned his attention to the great basic industry of agriculture, with which he has been identified in both Jasper and Starke counties, the while his ability and personal popularity have conserved his preferment in positions of distinctive public trust and responsibility. His record as a public

official is without blemish and his services have brought him into contact with the citizens of both Starke and Jasper counties, with the result that he has a specially wide acquaintanceship in this part of the state, with a virtually equal number of friends. The captain served two terms as a trustee of Kankakee Township, Jasper County, and after establishing his home in Railroad Township, Starke County, where he maintained his home for many years, he served two years as a member of the township advisory board. In 1890 he was United States census enumerator for that township, and since 1907 he has served consecutively in the office of county assessor, having been re-elected for a second term in November, 1911, and having given an administration in this difficult and exacting position that has met with the highest approval on the part of the tax-payers of the county. The captain and his children hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, as did also both his first and second wives, and the family has held a prominent place in this section of the state for fully sixty years, with an euseitheon that has no stain or other blemish.

As a young man Captain Rockwell wedded Miss Louisa Gannon, who was born near Crawfordsville, this state, on the 1st of January, 1839, and whose death occurred on the 16th of June, 1866. She was survived by one son, Grant R., who holds a responsible position in one of the leading industrial establishments in the City of Wabash. He married Miss Della M. Ridgeway, and they have one son, Thomas Sherman, who was graduated in Harvard University as a member of the class of 1914 and with high honors: he holding a position in the editorial department of the well-known book-publishing house of the A. W. Shaw Publishing Company, at Chicago, Illinois. In Jasper County, on January 11, 1871, was recorded the second marriage of Captain Rockwell, who then wedded Miss Mary Aelia Cantwell, who was born in the State of Ohio, March 23, 1851, and who was a girl at the time of the family removal to Indiana. She was summoned to the life eternal on the 26th of February, 1911, and in conclusion of this sketch are entered brief data concerning the children of this marriage: Louisa B., born December 20, 1871, died February 4, 1886; Arthur E., born July 8, 1873, is employed as a bookkeeper in the offices of the Stephens Manufacturing Company, at Toledo, married Miss Lois Flynn; they have no children; Elmer Hayes, born June 29, 1876, who is employed as an expert shoe-lasting mechanic in the City of Binghamton, New York, married Miss Marie Bureo, no children having been born of their union. Both of these sons were afforded the advantages of the public schools of Starke County and also those of the Brown Business College of the Valparaiso University, at Valparaiso, both also having made excellent records as teachers in the public schools. Arthur E. likewise was a student at the Tri-State Normal School, Angola, Indiana, and while attending this institution, in 1898, he was one of twenty-six students who enlisted for service in the Spanish-American war. They became members of the volunteer regiment of which Colonel Studebaker was colonel, and the regiment was in one of the reserve camps in the South,

though not called to the field of action, much to the regret of its members.

JOHN C. LARREW. Although fifteen years have passed since the death of John C. Larrew, he is still well remembered by the people of Starke and the adjoining counties by reason of his long and honorable years of activity among them. Mr. Larrew was one of those who wielded the implements of destruction as well as those of construction, for he fought bravely as a soldier during the Civil war, and when he returned to the pursuits of peace so governed himself in a variety of activities that he won the esteem and respect of all with whom he came into contact.

Mr. Larrew was born in Ohio, in 1840, and died July 21, 1899, at Knox, Indiana. He was a son of Stephen J. and Eliza J. (Hagle) Larrew, natives of one of the eastern states who came of a mixed ancestry of Scotch, Irish, French and German stock. They located early in Ohio and it is thought that they were married in that state, where they entered upon their married life as agriculturists. There all of their children were born, as follows: Sophina, John C., Martha, Cordelia, Carrilda, Charles and Mary A., all of whom were married and had children except the youngest, and all of whom are now deceased except Charles and Carrilda. During the early '40s the parents came to Indiana and for a time resided at Brook, Newton County, and Elwood, Madison County, but in the early '60s removed to Knox, at that time a hamlet with a few hundred people. Here Stephen J. Larrew pursued his trade, that of a custom boot and shoemaker, until his death, which occurred when he was about seventy years of age, he being at that time one of his community's well-known citizens. Mrs. Larrew had preceded him to the grave some years.

John C. Larrew was still a boy when his parents brought the family to Indiana, and he had just about attained his majority when they took up their residence at Knox. He was given an ordinary education in the public schools, and under the preceptorship of his father learned the trade of shoemaker. About this time the Civil war broke across the country in all its fury, calling all the patriotic sons of Indiana to the defense of the Union, and Mr. Larrew soon joined a body of youths from his locality and became a member of Company D, Twenty-second Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which organization he served until the close of hostilities. Mr. Larrew took no part in any serious engagements, and at all times had the record of a good soldier, faithful in the performance of duty and winning the respect of his officers and the esteem and friendship of his comrades.

When peace had been declared, Mr. Larrew returned to his Indiana home, and at Knox, taking up the broken threads of every-day life, he established himself in a small livery business. Soon he became a "star router" for the United States Government, carrying mail from Knox to North Judson, San Pierre, Monterey, and Hamlet. In addition to this he operated a hack line between various points, but the advent of the railroad with its better and cheaper facilities soon drove him out of this

industry and he again established his livery business, in addition to which he conducted a feed and stock exchange and dealt extensively in horses and cattle, both as a trader and dealer. In this line he traveled all over Starke and the adjoining counties, and there are many old citizens there who will testify not alone to his shrewdness and skill as a dealer, but to his honorable methods of carrying on his transactions. Later, Mr. Larrew established a small bakery, which was at first conducted by his wife, and to this subsequently added a grocery department, later selling buggies and wagons. As his interests and finances grew, he invested in farm lands, which he operated to some extent, and in each one of his activities displayed a versatile ability that made him one of his city's best business men. A democrat in politics, he never mixed in the controversies of his day, nor could he be induced to run for public office. His life, on the whole, was a useful and helpful one, and when he died there were many left to mourn his loss.

Mr. Larrew was married in 1865, at Knox, to Mrs. Catherine (Lash) Jackson, the widow of Jesse Jackson, and daughter of Jacob and Sarah J. (Miller) Lash, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Larrew's parents were married in the Keystone State and subsequently removed to Sandusky County, Ohio, where Mr. Lash died on his farm in 1834, when about thirty-five years of age. His widow was married a second time in Ohio to Wilbur Crandall and subsequently removed to Grant County, Indiana, and finally late in life came to Knox, where she made her home during her declining years with Mrs. Larrew and died at the age of seventy-four years. Mr. Crandall had died in the State of Missouri prior to this time.

Mrs. Catherine Larrew was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, July 14, 1833, and was a babe when she accompanied her parents to Sandusky County, Ohio, where her father died three months later. She was thirteen years old when she accompanied her mother and stepfather to Grant County, Indiana, in 1846, and there she was reared and received the greater part of her education in the public schools. There Mrs. Larrew was united in marriage with Jesse Jackson, of Ohio, but who became a pioneer farmer and miller in Grant County, Indiana, and in 1858 they came to Starke County, Indiana, and located on a farm of nearly a half a section in Center Township, which Mr. Jackson had secured in trade for a mill he had owned in Grant County, near Marion. On this farm they lived until 1862, when Mr. Jackson consummated another trade, giving his farm in exchange for a property in Knox, including one of the best residences in the town at that time, several lots, a store and \$1,000 worth of merchandise and general store supplies. Becoming a merchant, he was successfully engaged in business until his death, in 1865. He was a democrat in politics, and took an active interest in the affairs of his community, serving in the capacity of county commissioner for a number of years. He was a consistent member of the Christian Church. Three sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, namely: Jesse, who is engaged in farming in Center Township, is married and has two sons, Forest and Cecil, the former of whom is married and has a son, Glenn; Andrew J., a general workman, who resides with his mother

and is the father of two children,—Wilbur and Lora; and Henry Allen, who is now in business as a shipping clerk in Chicago, is married and has four children,—William, Marcelline, Ross and Pauline.

Mr. and Mrs. Larrew were the parents of four children, as follows: William C., who is successfully engaged in business at Knox as the proprietor of a leading department store, married Jessie Smith, and has two children,—Charles who is married and has a daughter, Katherine; and Gertrude, who is single; Addie L., who was first married to Charles Hart and had two children,—George B. and Malia J., the latter married and a well-known violinist, and Mrs. Hart was married to David Connell of Kokomo, Indiana, where they now reside; Alonzo Everett, who died at the age of one year, and another who died unnamed.

Mrs. Larrew still survives and is one of the best known and most highly esteemed ladies of Knox, where she still resides in the old home, one of the landmarks of this attractive city. She has done much for charity, in a private way, and for many years has been connected with the Free Methodist Church, of which she is now a member.

**WILLIAM HENRY EMIGH.** Of the men whose ability, industry and forethought have added to the character, wealth and progress of that well-known and beautiful summer resort, Bass Lake, Indiana, none stand higher than William H. Emigh. Mr. Emigh is a hotel man, not only by training and broad experience, but by temperament and preference, and the manner in which he has conducted the Best View Hotel has done much to add to the popularity of the community in which this hostelry is located. A man of sterling worth of character, he is a worthy representative of an honored family which originated in Germany and was founded in the United States by the great-grandfather of Mr. Emigh, who emigrated to this country a century and a quarter ago and settled in Pennsylvania, where during the remainder of a long and active career he was engaged in the peaceful pursuits of the husbandman. Both he and his wife were members of the Lutheran Church, and were well known and highly respected people of their day and community.

The grandparents of William H. Emigh were Frederick and Katherine Emigh, both of whom were born in Somerset County, Pennsylvania, where they passed their entire lives. They were reared in rural communities and throughout their careers were identified with agricultural matters, accumulating handsome competencies as a result of many years of hard and industrious labor. The mother reached the age of eighty-two years, Frederick Emigh having passed away several years before. They were known as honest, industrious and God-fearing people, were faithful members of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Emigh was a democrat in his political views. Of their four sons and three daughters, all grew to man and womanhood, all were married, and all are now deceased with the exception of Eva, who is the widow of Rynard Rhodes, lives at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and is eighty-seven years of age, she having been the youngest of the children. Of these seven children, Christian, the father of William H. Emigh, was the eldest. He was born in





BEST VIEW HOTEL, BASS LAKE; WILLIAM HENRY EMIGL, PROPRIETOR



1820 and grew up in Pennsylvania, principally in Cambria County, where he became the owner of a farm and carried on agricultural pursuits. In addition to his operations as a farmer, he was the owner of a sawmill and also followed the trade of blacksmith, being, all in all, a remarkably industrious and versatile man. His land was later discovered to cover a valuable coal field, and is now used for mining.

In 1849, in company with a friend, one Daniel Murphy, Mr. Emigh crossed the plains to California in search of gold, and upon arriving at Salt Lake City secured a yoke of oxen and a pair of cows, which he drove on before him to the goal of the "forty-niners." Arriving at his destination, he discovered that his services were greatly in demand as a mill man, and accordingly he accepted a position as such and was given excellent wages. Returning by way of the Isthmus, Mr. Emigh again took up his residence at his former location in Cambria, where he continued to successfully operate his sawmill until 1867, and at that time came with his family to Indiana and settled in Washington Township, Starke County. This was at that time practically new country, almost wholly uncultivated, with pioneer conditions existing all around. The first home of the Emighs was a hewed log cabin, but as the years passed and Mr. Emigh was able to put his 160-acre farm under cultivation this was replaced by a good frame house, and barns and outbuildings improved the appearance and value of the property. There Mr. Emigh passed the balance of his life, in earnest and steadfast endeavor, and died in 1907. One of his community's best known men, he served for eighteen years in the capacity of justice of the peace of his township, and was an influential factor in republican politics at all times. Widely known, his friendships were numerous, and his death was sincerely mourned by many of the residents of this county.

Mr. Emigh was married in Cambria County, Pennsylvania, to Miss Mary Paul, who was born in that county, and there grew to womanhood. She died several years ago, at Knox, having attained the remarkable age of ninety-two years. A woman of many excellencies of mind and heart, Mrs. Emigh, like her husband, was much beloved. Both were members of the Methodist Church. Of their six sons and seven daughters, one son died in young manhood, while all the rest grew to maturity and were married, and three sons and two daughters are still living, all having families.

William Henry Emigh was born in Cambria County, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1861, and was still a child when brought to Starke County, Indiana, by his parents. He grew to manhood in Washington Township, dividing his youth and boyhood between attendance at the district schools and work on the home farm. Mr. Emigh followed the vocation of agriculturist until 1901, in which year he came to Bass Lake and purchased five acres of land on the north bank of this beautiful body of water, where in 1905 he erected the Best View Hotel. This he has conducted to the present time, with a gratifying measure of success, the house now having the reputation of being one of the largest and best hotels on the lake, with twenty-five rooms, a large dining room which seats 100 guests, and the

latest and best improvements and conveniences of every character. In the management of this hostelry Mr. Emigh and his family endeavor in every way to satisfy the wishes of their guests, and it is the homelike character of the comforts and cuisine that attract so many to this house, which is constantly growing in popularity.

Mr. Emigh has been prominent in public affairs, having served six years as county commissioner and being the present candidate of the republican party for the office of treasurer of Starke County. His public service has been characterized by conscientious devotion to duty, and at all times he has endeavored to cooperate with other stirring and public-spirited citizens in the attainment of a fuller measure of prosperity and progress. He is a member of the Ancient Order of Gleaners, in which society he has numerous friends.

Mr. Emigh was married at Knox, Indiana, February 26, 1886, to Miss Mary Reish, who was born in Darke County, Ohio, June 26, 1862, and was reared and educated there and in the City of Knox, to which she came as a child of twelve years. She has been a great help to her husband in his struggles for success, and has done much to increase the hotel's prosperity. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Emigh: Edith C., a graduate of the Technical College, Indianapolis, where she took a special course for librarian, was for five years assistant in the library at Illinois University, Champaign. On January 12, 1915, she married Paul Gordon Burt, an architect, and their residence is Oak Park, in the City of Chicago. Hazel Lenore, who is a student at Oxford (Ohio) College, class of 1915, assists her mother at the hotel in the summer months. Both daughters are active workers and members of the Christian Science Church, and Edith C., having been second reader in the Church at Champaign.

**DANIEL FOLTZ.** It was the fortune of the late Daniel Foltz to begin his career in Starke County, in 1869, as the owner of five acres of land at Knox, which was then but a small hamlet, and to cease his activities four years before his death as one of the most substantial citizens of his community. It is doubtful if so wide a divergence appeared upon the speculative horizon of the young man, who, having been born December 20, 1834, at Altensteig, Province of Wurttemberg, Germany, was thus humbly, but honestly, adjusting himself to a life of industry in a practically new community. He had, however, much to assist him in fundamental requisites of good citizenship, for he had received a good training, and was of excellent birth, a member of an old and honored German family and the son of George and Christina Foltz, who passed their lives in the Fatherland, where the father passed away some years before the mother, the latter being nearly eighty years old at the time of her demise.

Daniel Foltz grew up at his native place and there received his education in the public schools, succeeding which he learned the trade of stone mason under the preceptorship of his father. He chose as his life partner Barbara Hoffman, who was born at Altensteig, February 14,

1834, a daughter of German people who belonged to an old family there, and who died when not much past middle life, the father being a shoemaker. Mr. Foltz and his sweetheart went to France and were married in the City of Paris, May 6, 1857, immediately succeeding which they started for the United States. After a stormy voyage of forty-three days, during which the sailing vessel was nearly capsized and the food and water supplies were exhausted, port was finally made at New York, and in that city the young couple resided for one year. In 1858 they made their way to Logansport, Indiana, in which city Mr. Foltz worked a part of the time at his trade and in the stone quarries, while he also had some experience as a farmer on a tract of land in Cass County, and thus continued to be engaged for a period of twelve years. In 1869 he came to Knox, having received glowing reports of the agricultural opportunities to be found in Starke County. During the year of his arrival Mr. Foltz purchased five acres in the little hamlet, on Main Street, now near the heart of the city and the present site of the Free Methodist Church. This is now one of the best developed residence sections of Knox, but at that time contained only one log cabin, and in this Mr. Foltz and his family resided for a year. Subsequently he bought a tract of land of 42½ acres, 2½ miles southwest of Knox, in Center Township, and there settled down to carry on agricultural pursuits, and from time to time adding to his holdings until he had increased his first purchase by 100 acres. When he first located on this land his capital was small and he was forced to be content with a small log cabin as a residence, but this was later replaced by a comfortable white frame house of nine rooms, in which he continued to make his home until within four years of his death, when he retired to Knox and there lived quietly during the remainder of his life, his death occurring January 11, 1912. Mr. Foltz was an industrious and energetic agriculturist, and at all times kept himself fully abreast of the numerous changes which the years brought in the science of farming. He was always ready to adopt new methods, had the capacity for recognizing opportunities, and could always be depended upon to carry them through to a successful conclusion. His land was made attractive by the residence before mentioned, a large red barn and outbuildings of a substantial character, and his good management and industry were made evident by the handsome appearance and good repair of his machinery and equipment of every kind. While he was acknowledged to be a shrewd and far-seeing business man, always watchful of his own interests, the manner in which he conducted his transactions with his fellow-men left no doubt as to his strict integrity. Having succeeded himself, he was ever ready to assist others in their struggles for position and independence. A stalwart democrat, he supported his party's candidates vigorously, but did not care for personal preferment. Beneficial movements for his community could depend absolutely upon his cooperation and contributions. Both he and his wife became members of the Free Methodist Church, in which Mr. Foltz served for many years as trustee, steward and class leader, and as a teacher in the Sunday school.

To Mr. and Mrs. Foltz there were born eleven children, as follows: one who died in infancy; Joan, who became the wife of Joseph M. Kriss, of Winamac, Indiana, and has three children,—Hattie who married Willard R. Lowe and has two children, Clara who is single, and Otto Kriss who is married and lives at North Judson; John, a successful farmer of Center Township, Starke County, who married Miss Jennie Lockridge and has two children,—Edward and Bessie, both residing at home; Daniel, also a successful farmer, who married at Hamlet, Indiana, Miss Ella Smith, and has five children,—Ollie, Fred, Mabel, Harry and Gertrude; Louisa, who was well educated in the public schools, is single and living with her sister, Tena; Christena ("Tena") A.; William M., her twin, living on the old homestead in Center Township, who married Clara Harmon, and has four children,—John, Vance, Wilbert and Clarice, all at home; Eliza, who is the wife of Dwight Hepner, a railroad brakeman of Hammond, Indiana, and has one son,—Norton; Barbara, who is the wife of Alonzo Miller, a farmer in the vicinity of North Judson, Indiana; Mary, formerly a teacher and later the wife of William Giles, of Knox, died at the birth of her last child, when she was thirty-two years old, leaving three children,—Laredo, who lives with her Aunt Tena, and Barbara and James, who live with their other aunts; and Amanda, who is single.

Miss Christena A. Foltz, affectionately known as "Tena," is the oldest educator in Starke County in point of service. She began teaching after securing a good education in the schools of Knox, and was given her first school in 1885, since which time she has been continuously devoted to her chosen work. Perhaps no other teacher in the county has gained such widespread and sincere popularity. She has lived to teach three generations, and the work she has accomplished is of a character that is one of the greatest forces in the upbuilding and advancement of a community. She has never ceased to be a student herself, and in 1910 took a post-graduate course at Valparaiso. Miss Foltz was reared in the faith of the Free Methodist Church and there has been an active worker and for a number of years a teacher in the Sunday school. She has also contributed to the upbuilding of the town by the purchase of a handsome eleven-room residence, bought by her in 1908, at the corner of Pearl and Johns streets, where she and her sister, Louisa, make their home. Her sisters, Joan, Mary and Amanda are also members of the Free Methodist Church.

**THEOPHILUS J. MEYERS.** For many years Mr. Meyers has been regarded as one of the most successful agriculturists of Starke County, with a fine farm in section 2 of Center Township, his postoffice being at Hamlet. Farming, however, is the occupation of his later years, and a source of enjoyment as well as profit. Mr. Meyers was for a number of years one of the most expert iron and steel workers in the country, and gave his services and laid the basis for his prosperity in the steel mills about Chicago and also in the East.

Theophilus J. Meyers was born in Dantzic, Germany, April 25, 1861,

His parents, Autone and Josephine (Meyers) Meyers, who bore the same name but were not relatives, were natives of the same country and lived and died near the City of Dantzic as substantial farming people. The father died at the age of fifty-four and the mother at sixty-three. They were Catholics in religion, and had a family of nine children, seven sons and two daughters, four sons and two daughters growing to maturity. There are four still living. The two sisters live in Germany. Theophilus Meyers has a brother Anton who is a farmer at Morton Grove northwest of Chicago, and has a family of three sons and three daughters.

The fifth child, Theophilus J. Meyers, grew up and was educated in Germany, and received some technical training there. At the age of eighteen, in 1880, he embarked on a vessel at Bremen, the steamer Hapsburg, and went by way of Southampton, England, landing in Castle Garden, New York, in May, 1880. Coming west to Chicago in the fall of the same year, Mr. Meyers began his career as an American in the North Chicago Rolling Mills. During the two years spent there his proficiency brought him advancement, and on account of his skill he was promoted to another place in the Illinois Steel Company at South Chicago and assigned to the finishing department. In a few years he was credited with being the highest paid man in his department, his wages running as high as \$200 per month. For fifteen years Mr. Meyers gave that company his best service. In the meantime he had bought 120 acres of land in Center Township of Starke County, and in 1900 moved his home to the farm, though his career as an agriculturist was interrupted by further service in his business as an iron and steel worker. At Youngstown, Ohio, he was employed in the steel works a year, and after another interval of quiet industry on his farm was called to the Lackawanna Steel Works at Buffalo, New York, and was with that company nearly three years. In December, 1910, Mr. Meyers returned to the Starke County homestead and has since devoted all his time and attention to its operation. Under his management his land has been thoroughly drained, and has grown many successive and large crops of corn, wheat and oats, and he has some excellent stock on his place.

Mr. Meyers was married in Chicago twenty-eight years ago to Catharine McDonnel, a native of that city, and a daughter of Francis McDonnel, a puddler in the steel mills. Mr. McDonnel was born in Ireland, and married in this country Margaret Iveress, who was born of Irish parents. Mr. McDonnel and his wife died in Chicago, he about forty and she past forty-nine years of age. They were Catholics. Mrs. Meyers died at her home in Center Township, July 12, 1908, at the age of thirty-seven years and eight months. She became the mother of ten children, and died with her last child at its birth. The living children are: Frank, unmarried, and Joseph, who conducts a garage at Knox, married Grace Reynolds, daughter of Robert Reynolds of Starke County; Margaret, aged twenty-two; Theo, aged eighteen; James, aged thirteen; William, aged eleven; and Edward, aged nine, all the younger children

living at home. Mr. Meyers with his family worships in the Knox Catholic Church, and he and his sons are democratic voters.

**WILLIAM S. PULVER.** One of the young men of progressive enterprise whose energies are contributed to the welfare of the community as well as to the accumulation of a goodly share of material prosperity is William S. Pulver, who has one of the largest and best equipped farms in Starke County, located at Brems, in section 6 of Center Township. He partly owns and manages an estate of 335 acres. He carries on the solid industry which in Indiana brings good crops, and is considered the leading business man of the little community of Brems. Mr. Pulver owns the elevator at Brems, with a capacity of 12,000 bushels, and has a large trade in grain and coal. On his farm is a fine stock, grain and hay barn built in 1912. The Pulver family have owned this land since 1901, and it was purchased by Mr. Pulver's father. William S. Pulver has operated the land for the past five years.

He was born near Paw Paw in Lee County, Illinois, May 29, 1881, and grew up and was educated in that vicinity, and trained for business by a course at Dixon, Illinois, in a business college. His parents were William J. and Mary E. (Sherwood) Pulver. His father was a native of New York and his mother of Lee County, Illinois, where they were married and took up life as farmers in Wyoming Township near Paw Paw. William J. Pulver exhibited a great deal of practical judgment and enterprise, prospered as a farmer, and owned a large amount of property outside of his homestead. He died at Paw Paw, August 29, 1913, having lived retired for the last twelve years. His widow is still living in Paw Paw at the age of sixty, and is a member of the Methodist Church. William J. Pulver was a prohibitionist in politics.

William S. Pulver is the third in a family of three sons and four daughters. In Marshall County, Indiana, in November, 1908, he married Miss Myrtle M. Cooper who was born in that county and acquired her education there. Her parents were William and Rosa (Sult) Cooper, who now make their home in Wexford County, Michigan, on a farm. Her mother is a member of the United Brethern Church. Her father is a republican. Mr. Pulver and wife have one son: William Franklin, born March 1, 1911. Their church home is the Methodist at Knox, and Mr. Pulver votes with the republican party.

**NATHAN REBSTOCK.** Few residents of the country community in Starke County have more thoroughly deserved the esteem and high standing among fellow citizens than Mr. Rebstock, whose home has been in this county since childhood. His years were still those of boyhood when he first took a hand in the practical affairs of life, and with little education and relying almost entirely on his native ability and industry he has prospered as few other residents in his section have, and now enjoys not only a comfortable competence, an excellent home, but has been honored by his fellow citizens with positions of trust and responsibility, and his name appears among those patriotic young men who went



out from Starke County during the early '60s and fought for the Union. Mr. Rebstock's home is on section 4 of Center Township.

Nathan Rebstock has lived in Starke County since 1852, first in Wayne Township and since 1856 in Center Township. In 1870 he bought the 280 acres lying in Center and Davis townships which comprise his present estate. When he acquired the land it was in a wild condition, and the improvement which more than anything else has made it productive and valuable was the construction by dredging of two open ditches which afford excellent drainage. The house and barns are commodious and well adapted for their purpose, and Mr. Rebstock now enjoys the fruit of an orchard planted by himself. His crops are corn, wheat, oats, potatoes and other staples, and he has for many years kept good horses, cattle and hogs.

Nathan Rebstock was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, March 11, 1844. When eight years of age, he was brought to Starke County, and here spent the remaining days of his youth, and had his education in the local schools. At the first call for three-year men, Mr. Rebstock enlisted from Starke County on December 6, 1861, in Company D of the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. His command went to Louisville, was assigned to the great armies battling for the possession of the Cumberland and Mississippi River Valley, and his first important engagement was at Shiloh in April, 1862. At the close of the same year he fought at Stone River under General McCook. In that terrific battle he went through without a scratch, but later in the year at Chickamauga was shot through the right leg, a wound that confined him in the hospital until his honorable discharge on May 14, 1864.

With this fine record as a soldier Mr. Rebstock returned home to Center Township, and has since been steadily going ahead as a farmer, business man and citizen. In 1865 Mr. Rebstock married Miss Nancy Stewart, who was born in Harrison County, Ohio, January 31, 1846, and came to Starke County with her parents James and Elizabeth (Palmer) Stewart. They settled in Wayne Township, and her father improved a farm out of wild land. Later her parents moved out to Kansas in 1870 and died in Harvey County of that state when about seventy years of age. They were members of the Christian Church, and her father was a republican.

Mr. and Mrs. Rebstock have two living children: Alice is the wife of Joseph Lancaster, a carpenter and contractor at South Bend, Indiana, and they have a daughter, Minnie, who is the wife of William Myers, and the mother of two daughters; Professor Carson Rebstock, the only living son of Mr. Rebstock, is a well known educator and has a sketch elsewhere in this publication. The deceased children are mentioned as follows: Charles, who was married but had no children; Elizabeth, who died after her marriage to Jesse Coffin, leaving children, Cecil, Virgil and Gladys; Della was the wife of Frank Head, a teacher, and left a daughter Ethel; Grace married Luis Hatter, both now deceased, and their children Ralph and Hazel live with their grandparents. Mr. and Mrs. Rebstock are Wesleyan Church people. Mr. Rebstock is a demo-

crat, and for four years served as township trustee of Center Township. His fraternal affiliations are with the Knights of Pythias at Knox.

**WILLIAM F. MCINTIRE.** Shrewd business ability, capacity for persevering labor, appreciation of the many advantages of his vocation, and belief in his own power to achieve success have combined to place William F. McIntire in a position where he may be justly accounted one of the substantial agriculturists of Starke County. He has been a resident of Indiana since he was two years old, and during the past twelve years has lived in Starke County, where he is now the owner of a valuable farm of 160 acres in section 3, Center Township. His citizenship has been such as to win for him his fellow-citizens' respect and good will, and, all in all, his career has been a highly successful and satisfactory one.

Mr. McIntire was born at South Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, March 24, 1873, and is a son of Joseph and Johanna (Randahn) McIntire, the former born in Ohio, and the latter in the City of Berlin, Germany. Mrs. McIntire was a small child when she accompanied her parents to the United States, the family settling in Chicago, where her father, Frederick Randahn, conducted a hotel for farmers. The great Chicago fire of 1871 caused Mr. Randahn to lose all his possessions, and he was compelled to begin life anew on a farm in the vicinity of Blue Island, Illinois. This he sold and bought another property near Highland, Indiana, but disposed of this tract to buy a hotel at Hobart, Indiana, which he conducted for a short time. Later he gave up the hotel business and returned to the Highland farm, and there passed the remaining years of his life in tilling the soil, both he and his wife passing away there when about eighty years of age.

Joseph McIntire grew up in his native Buekeye State, and as a young man went to Chicago, where he met and married Miss Randahn, who at that time was living at the old farmers' hotel. Subsequently they went to Hobart, Indiana, with the Randahns and there Mr. McIntire conducted the Hobart House, a hotel, but sold out to enter agriculture, securing a farm near Hobart. After a number of years of active and successful farming, Mr. McIntire retired to his home at Hobart, where he and Mrs. McIntire are now spending the evening of their lives in comfortable retirement, being seventy and sixty-five years of age, respectively. Mr. McIntire is a republican. He has professed no religion, but is a Christian man and has given his share to religious and charitable movements. Of the three sons and six daughters of Joseph and Johanna McIntire, all but one have married and are the heads of families, and William F. is the only one residing in Starke County.

William F. McIntire was two years of age when he accompanied his parents to Indiana, and his education was that to be secured in the country schools. Reared amid agricultural surroundings, when he reached his majority he adopted farming as his life work, and in this he has continued to be engaged. His advent in Starke County occurred

in 1902 and for several years he was engaged in farming in California, Jackson and Davis townships, but finally settled in Center Township, which he has since had good cause to believe contains the best kind of soil for his purposes. His present property is a valuable farm of 160 acres, black sand soil of the best kind, on which there is not an acre of waste land. This he devotes to general farming, successfully raising all the cereals and staples, as well as breeding a high grade of live-stock. The land is well drained by two large dredge ditches, and all of the improvements are of the most modern character, including up-to-date power machinery and the most approved equipment. His home is a remodeled and commodious farmhouse, presenting an attractive appearance in its coat of white paint, in addition to which he has a large grain barn and various other buildings which are of substantial character. That Mr. McIntire is a skilled and progressive farmer is shown by the large average per acre of his crops, and his business ability is vouched for by those with whom he has had dealings, who will also testify to his strict integrity.

Mr. McIntire was married at Hobart, Indiana, June 17, 1896, to Miss Atta Liston, who was born at Piper City, Illinois, January 18, 1878, and who spent several years of her early life in the West. Her father, James Liston, was born in Scotland and came to the United States as a child, his parents locating in Illinois, where practically all of his life has been spent. He is now retired from active affairs, and is past sixty years of age. Mr. Liston spent his active years in agricultural pursuits, gained success through industry and perseverance, and has always been highly esteemed by those among whom he has labored. He married Elizabeth Patterson, who was born and reared in Illinois, but who was the daughter of sturdy people of the Pennsylvania-Dutch community of the Keystone State. She died when Mrs. McIntire was four years of age.

To Mr. and Mrs. McIntire there have been born two children, namely: William F., who was born April 1, 1898, graduated from the graded schools before reaching his fourteenth birthday, and is now at home, a valued assistant to his father; and Frederick James, born February 11, 1900, who is a student in the graded schools. Mr. McIntire is a republican in his political faith, but it would seem that his time and energies have been monopolized by his agricultural interests, so that he has had little to do with political matters. He has, however, allied himself to every movement that has promised the advancement of his locality in any way, and has always proven himself a staunch friend of education and good citizenship. His numerous friends throughout this part of the county indicate his general popularity. In Mr. McIntire's struggles toward independence and substantial position, he has been aided ably by his wife, who is a woman of good judgment and capacity, and who, like her husband, has numerous friends here.

JOHN WYLIE has been a resident of Starke County since 1903 and was successfully engaged in the restaurant business in the City

of Knox until March, 1914, when he retired to his attractive little homestead in section 15, Center Township, in the immediate vicinity of Knox, where he has since given his attention to market gardening, in which he finds both pleasure and profit, though he is nominally retired from active business. His career has been marked by earnest endeavor and in the land of his adoption he now finds his lines cast in pleasant places, with a home in which peace and prosperity find marked exemplification. He has won a host of friends within the years of his residence in Starke County and is a citizen well worthy of recognition in this publication.

A scion of a staunch old family of Ulster, Ireland, and one that has ever retained the Protestant faith of the more remote Scottish forebears, Mr. Wylie himself claims the fair Emerald Isle as the place of his nativity, both his parents and their parents having there passed their entire lives in County Down. Mr. Wylie was born at Groomsport, County Down, on the 18th of May, 1860, and is a son of William and Ann (Dawson) Wylie, who continued their residence in that county until the close of their lives, as previously noted. William Wylie was a tailor by trade and followed this as a vocation for many years. As a youth he served ten years in the British army, and six years of this period he passed in South Africa, where he participated in many encounters with the natives, especially the Kaffirs, and on a number of occasions narrowly missed death at the hands of the natives, who still depended upon their original, crude, but effective weapons. After his return to Ireland he continued to be engaged in the work of his trade, on a modest scale, until he was well advanced in years, and he was about eighty-four years of age at the time of his death, his wife having survived him by about two years and likewise having been of venerable age when she was summoned to the life eternal. Both were earnest members of the Episcopal Church and they lived righteous, upright and kindly lives, with no desire or opportunity for aught of ostentation. They became the parents of four sons and one daughter, of whom James, the eldest, still resides in County Down. He has reared a family of children and he and his wife are in fairly prosperous circumstances. Jane, who is the wife of Joseph Simpson, still maintains her home in her native county. She has no children. William recently immigrated to the United States, and is now a resident of Chicago. He has two sons and three daughters. Samuel is now a resident of the City of Chicago, is married and has one daughter.

John Wylie, the third child, was reared to maturity in his native place, where he was afforded the advantages of the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one years, in 1882, he severed the home ties and came to the United States. At Liverpool he embarked on the steamship "Palmyra," and upon reaching the shores of his adopted land he disembarked in the City of Boston. Within a short time thereafter he went to Buena Vista County, Iowa, where he devoted the ensuing ten years to agricultural pursuits. He then disposed of his interests in the Hawkeye State and for the following eight years he was in the

employ of Sidney Wanzer, the well-known dairyman of Chicago, where the extensive business is now conducted under the firm name of Sidney Wanzer & Sons.

In April, 1903, Mr. Wylie came to Starke County and established his residence at Knox. Here he purchased the Davis restaurant business, established in quarters near the Nickel Plate Railroad station, and two years later he purchased the building in which the business was conducted. He was very successful in this line of enterprise, to which he continued to devote his attention until the spring of 1914, when he sold the business and established his home on his fine little homestead of about six acres, in section 15, Center Township, where he finds ample demands upon his time and attention in the successful propagation of vegetables of various kinds, the products finding ready demand in the local markets. In politics Mr. Wylie is found aligned as a staunch supporter of the cause of the republican party, and both he and his wife, as well as their only child, hold membership in the Methodist Church.

While on a visit to Ireland, July 14, 1892, Mr. Wylie was there married, in his native county, to Miss Mary E. Mearns, who was born and reared in County Antrim, Ireland, the date of her nativity having been September 29, 1863. One of her sisters is the wife of William Wylie, brother of the subject of this review, and she has also one brother Samuel, now a resident of the City of Chicago. She also has a sister married to Harry McManus, a resident of Cape Town, South Africa, and a machinist. Mr. and Mrs. Wylie have one son, John Ernest, who was born in Chicago, on the 24th of January, 1901, and who is now a student in the high school at Knox, Center Township. Their pretty homestead is known as Cottage Home.

**GEORGE E. PETTIS.** Elected sheriff of his native county in 1912 and assuming his official responsibilities on the 1st of January, 1913. Mr. Pettis is giving an administration that fully justifies the popular choice and is one of the popular citizens and able officials of Starke County.

Sheriff Pettis was born on a farm in North Bend Township, this county, on the 29th of March, 1872, and is a son of John and Nancy (Fetters) Pettis, who were born and reared in Marshall County, this state, where their marriage was solemnized and where they were representatives of well known pioneer families. In the late '60s John Pettis removed with his family to Starke County and purchased a farm in North Bend Township. He developed this into one of the fine farms of the county, made substantial improvements of a permanent order and became one of the representative agriculturists and stock-growers of his township, where he held secure place in popular esteem. He was a citizen of unassuming worth of character and ordered his life righteously in all of its relations. He continued to reside on his homestead until his death, in January, 1896, at the age of forty-eight years, and his widow survived him by more than a decade, she having passed to the life eternal in April, 1909, at the age of fifty-eight years. She

was a woman of gentle and noble character, was reared in the faith of the Dunkard Church but for a number of years prior to her death was a zealous member of the United Brethren Church. Of the children the eldest is Carrie, who was born on the old homestead in North Bend Township, a property now owned by her husband and herself, who there reside; she is the wife of George W. Grove, Jr., and they have four children, Myrtle, Harold, Iva and Wayne; the present sheriff of Starke County was the second child; and Lewis was about twenty-two years of age at the time of his death in October, 1906.

George E. Pettis was reared to the sturdy discipline of the home farm and acquired his early education in the public schools of his native township. He continued to be associated in the work and management of the home farm until shortly before attaining to his legal majority and then went to the City of South Bend, where he served an apprenticeship at the barber's trade, which he continued to follow for some time as a vocation. Thereafter he was identified with various other occupations until 1901, when he purchased a barber shop at Knox, the judicial center of his native county, and where he has since continued in the ownership of a half interest in the establishment, located under Green's drug store on Main Street. It is one of the best in this attractive little city and here he has applied himself in a personal way until his election to his present responsible office—a preferment that indicates his strong hold upon popular confidence and esteem. In 1910 he was elected treasurer of the Town of Knox, and he retained this position until January, 1913, when he resigned the office to take the office of county sheriff. In each of his elections to the position of town treasurer he ran ahead of his party ticket, a fact that showed his personal popularity in his home county. He was reelected sheriff in the autumn of 1914 and is now serving his second term. He is unflinching in his allegiance to the democratic party, as was also his father, and he was a delegate to the state democratic convention of 1914. He is affiliated with Knox Lodge, No. 639, Ancient Free & Accepted Masons, and both he and his wife attend the Methodist Episcopal Church in their home city, Mrs. Pettis being an active member of the same.

In 1898 Mr. Pettis wedded Miss Rena M. Hisey, who was born in Ohio and who is the youngest but one in a family of three sons and four daughters. She is a daughter of Henry C. and Hope Hisey and was young at the time of her parents' removal to Starke County, her father becoming a successful farmer in Washington Township, where he continued to reside until his death at the National Soldiers' Home at Marion, Indiana, his widow having died in the prime of life when her daughter, Mrs. Pettis, was young. Mr. Hisey served as a valiant soldier in an Illinois regiment during the Civil war, was a democrat in his political allegiance, and was a zealous member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Pettis have four children: Gladys Jessie, who completed her education in 1914 at the Knox High School; Lucretia Marie, a student in the high school; Gerald Edward, in the seventh grade of the public schools in 1915; and Iris M.

KNUTE L. LAWRENCE. The wonderful development of the automobile and its kindred interests during the past few years has created a profession almost totally unknown but several decades ago. The men who are connected with this industry in various ways have learned their vocation for the most part in the workshop, in daily contact with the labor which they have had to do, working out the problems which their employment has brought in the school of experience. One of the most important branches of this great industry, is that which has to do with the repair and upkeep of machines, and it is with this connection that Knute L. Lawrence is known as one of the successful business men of Knox, Indiana. Coming to this city in 1907, Mr. Lawrence established himself in business as the proprietor of a general blacksmith and machine shop, and to this was added in 1913 a garage and automobile repair shop. Since the latter time the business has grown by leaps and bounds, and Mr. Lawrence has become one of the substantial, as he is certainly one of the most progressive, of the younger generation of business men here.

Knute L. Lawrence was born May 12, 1881, near Kalmar, Sweden, and is a member of an old and honorable family of that country whose members have for generations been agriculturists in the same locality, the homestead of 300 acres having been the abiding place of the family for 200 years and now the property of Mr. Lawrence's brother. Mr. Lawrence's father is Lawrence Gustavson, who is now about eighty years of age and living retired from active pursuits on the old home, where for many years he carried on operations as a successful tiller of the soil. He has been a lifelong member of the Lutheran Church, and to that faith also belonged the mother, who died about 1902, when fifty-four years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Gustavson had a large family of children, of whom five came to the United States, as follows: Victor, who is a carpenter and skilled mechanic and resides at Chicago; Martin, who is a plasterer and also resides in the Illinois metropolis; Selma, who is a resident of the State of Wisconsin; Anna, whose home is in the State of Washington; and Knute L., of this review. All the children are married, and all with the exception of Anna have one or more children.

Knute L. Lawrence grew up in his native Province of Smoland, Sweden, and there received good educational advantages and was brought up in his youth as a farmer. However, he exhibited a natural inclination for mechanics, and accordingly was given the opportunity to learn the trades of machinist and blacksmith, which he mastered. He was but nineteen years of age when he listened to the call of opportunity in the United States, and made his way to this country in search of his fortune. Locating at Chicago, Illinois, in 1900, he began working at his trades as a journeyman, and during the six or seven years that followed was employed at various places, in the meantime thoroughly familiarizing himself with the customs, language and business methods of his adopted land, and looking over each community which he visited with an idea of permanent settlement. In 1907, having decided upon

the flourishing and ambitious City of Knox as a good field for the exhibition of his abilities, Mr. Lawrence here purchased the shops of George Hollingsworth on Heaton Street, and from that time to the present his enterprise has been a marked success. At first he confined his activities to general blacksmith and machine work, but in 1913, recognizing the rapidly growing field created by the automobile industry, he built his brick and iron automobile garage on Heaton Street, a substantial and well situated structure 30 by 66 feet. Here he "boards" cars and handles some machines for commercial purposes, and also has a complete and well-equipped shop for doing all kinds of automobile repair work as well as blacksmithing. At the time of his branching out, Mr. Lawrence found himself in need of larger capital, in order to secure which he admitted to partnership Charles V. Anderson, and since that time the business has been conducted under the firm style of Lawrence & Anderson. The latter is a live, energetic man, and although a resident of Chicago gives much of his attention to the business at Knox.

While a resident of Chicago, Mr. Lawrence was united in marriage with Miss Nannie M. Peterson, who was born in the southern part of Sweden in 1879. She grew up and was educated in her native land, and as a young woman of nineteen years made the trip to the United States alone and settled in Chicago, where she met and married Mr. Lawrence. They have been the parents of two sons: Herbert Leonard, who was born October 28, 1909; and Elmer, born January 31, 1914.

Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence were both brought up in the faith of the Lutheran Church, and have continued to be identified with that denomination and are active in their support of the movements of the church at Knox. In his political views Mr. Lawrence has been a stalwart supporter of the candidates and policies of the republican party, but has been too busily engrossed in building up a business to think of entering the arena as a candidate for public honors. He is, however, a public-spirited citizen, and is at all times ready to contribute of his time and services in advancing movements for the general welfare. He has shown some interest in fraternal work, and at this time is a member of Lodge No. 824, F. & A. M., Downer's Grove, Illinois, and of Knox Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. Lawrence's business success is but another illustration of the rewards which may be gained through industry, integrity and the intelligent following out of a worthy purpose. He had no particular or unusual advantages at the outset of his career, but his abilities have been so managed and his activities so directed that he has won a substantial material position as well as a place in the confidence of those among whom he has labored.

EDWARD H. TAYLOR. Identified with a line of enterprise that has specially important bearing upon civic and material stability and prosperity of the community, Mr. Taylor holds the responsible position of general manager of the Starke County Title Abstract & Guarantee



Company, at Knox, the judicial center of the county, the facilities and service of this company being authoritative and therefore specially valuable in connection with all real estate transactions in the county. Mr. Taylor was one of the organizers of this company, which was incorporated in 1907, and has been a dominating force in the development of its fine system of records and service, as he has had full executive charge of the business since 1910. In the incorporation of the company he was associated with Messrs. Fletcher and Ellingson, the latter of whom is now a resident of Portland, Oregon. Prior to forming his present alliance Mr. Taylor had been associated with the private abstract office conducted at Knox by Herbert R. Koffer, and thus he gained broad and accurate knowledge of the details of the business and of realty values in Starke County. The Starke County Title Abstract & Guarantee Company is definitely accredited with having the most complete and authoritative abstract and title records in the state and its operations are based on a capital stock of \$25,000. The company now has the only abstract office in the county and its record has been one of the highest order in every respect.

Edward H. Taylor was born on a farm near Frankton, Madison County, Indiana, on the 2d of February, 1880, and after duly availing himself of the advantages of the public schools he completed a course in Valparaiso University. In October, 1901, he established his residence at Knox, where he assumed a clerical position in the Koffer abstract office, with which he continued to be identified until he became associated with the company of which he is now general manager. He is a young man of energy, enterprise and public spirit, is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the democratic party, has served two terms as town trustee and one term as a member of the school board, and is affiliated with the local lodge of the Knights of Pythias, the while both he and his wife are popular factors in the social activities of their home city.

Mr. Taylor is a son of William and Haunah (Hall) Taylor, the former of whom was born in Madison County, this state, in 1855, and the latter of whom was born at Freeport, Illinois, in 1857, she having been a young woman at the time of her parents' removal to Madison County, Indiana, where they passed the remainder of their lives, the father, Lyman Hall, having been a substantial farmer of that county. William Taylor is a son of John and Elizabeth (Meade) Taylor, who were born and reared in Virginia, where their marriage was solemnized and whence they came in the pioneer days to Madison County, Indiana, where they continued to reside until their death, John Taylor having developed one of the valuable farms of that county and having been more than sixty years of age at the time of his death, his wife attaining to the venerable age of eighty-four years. They became the parents of five sons and four daughters, all of whom attained to years of maturity, married and reared families, and all of whom are living except two. William Taylor was reared on the old homestead farm and has never withdrawn his association with agricultural activities in his native

county, where he is the owner of a valuable farm, to which he gives a general supervision, though he and his wife now reside in the Village of Frankton. Mr. Taylor is aligned as a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party and his wife is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of the five children the eldest is Frank, who is a prosperous farmer of Wayne County and who has two sons and two daughters; Edward H., of this review, was the second in order of birth; Lyman C. is a progressive farmer in Madison County and he and his wife have one daughter; Sarah E. is the wife of Isaac L. Totten, of Knox, and they have one daughter; and Martha A. is the wife of Karl Davis, of Honey Creek, Henry County.

In the thriving little City of Knox, on November 23, 1904, was solemnized the marriage of Edward H. Taylor to Miss Norma Hepner, who was here born and reared, the date of her nativity having been March 1, 1884. She is a daughter of Matthias and Louisa (Spoor) Hepner, who have been residents of Knox since the '50s. Mr. Hepner was a valiant soldier of the Union in the Civil war and for the past sixteen years has been a mail carrier at Knox. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have two children, Edward H., Jr., born in 1907, and Robert E., born in 1910.

**WILLIAM C. BORGMAN.** This representative merchant of Knox, the county seat of Starke County, is a native of Indiana and a member of a family that was here founded more than sixty years ago, when his grandfather, William Borgman immigrated with his family to the United States and established his home on a pioneer farm in Dearborn County, Indiana, the maternal ancestors of Mr. Borgman likewise having been early settlers of this state and being of sturdy German stock. He whose name initiates this paragraph was actively identified with agricultural pursuits until the spring of 1914, when he removed from his farm, in California Township, this county, to Knox, where he has since been successfully engaged in the general hardware business, and where he has demonstrated fully that the farmer can turn from agricultural pursuits and prove a progressive, discriminating and able exponent of the mercantile business. His alert mentality and mature judgment have effectually overcome the handicap implied in lack of specific experience in the line of enterprise in which he is now engaged, and he has already acquired broad and exact knowledge of the manifold details of the hardware business.

With a large and well equipped establishment in a most eligible location, Mr. Borgman carries a comprehensive stock of heavy and shelf hardware, stoves, ranges, queensware, glass, paints, oils, varnishes, etc., and his fair and honorable dealings, together with the excellent service given in all departments of the business, have enabled him to gain a substantial and representative patronage, the while he commands the unqualified esteem of all who know him. The business which he now owns was formerly conducted by the firm of Horner & Kreuter, and he has maintained ownership and executive control since April 20, 1914.

Mr. Borgman was born on the old homestead farm of his father, in Dearborn County, Indiana, on the 21st of February, 1873, and is a son of F. William and Elizabeth (Hesker) Borgman. His father was born in Germany, the youngest of the sons of William and Caroline (Meinson) Borgman, all of whose children were natives of the German Fatherland. In order to relieve his sons from the necessity of entering the governmental military service of Germany, and prompted also by a desire to give to all of his children the broader opportunities afforded in America, William Borgman immigrated with his family to the United States in 1853, the voyage being made on a sailing vessel that encountered tempests and met with other difficulties, with the result that fourteen weeks elapsed ere it arrived at its destination, in the port of New York City. From the national metropolis William Borgman and his family came forthwith to Indiana, their arrival at Lawrenceburg, county seat of Dearborn County, having occurred on Christmas day of the year 1853, and the family name having been most closely and worthily linked with the civic and industrial affairs of that county during the long intervening years. William Borgman obtained a tract of land near Lawrenceburg, there established his family in a pioneer log cabin, and by industry and good management he reclaimed a productive farm, being assisted in this work by his sturdy sons. His wife, who had been a true companion and helpmeet, died at the age of seventy-three years, and he continued to reside on his old homestead till the close of his life, at the patriarchal age of ninety-four years. He was a democrat in his political proclivities and both he and his wife were zealous members of the Lutheran Church.

F. William Borgman, father of him whose name introduces this article, was, as before noted, eighteen years of age at the time when the family came to the United States, and during the many years that have since elapsed he has continued his residence in Dearborn County, where he is the owner of the old homestead farm of eighty acres that was obtained by his father. He has long been known as one of the substantial farmers and influential citizens of his community, where he is now a venerable and honored pioneer citizen, his seventy-fifth birthday anniversary having been celebrated on the 11th of March, 1915. His life has been one of honest and productive industry, and he has achieved definite independence and prosperity through his long and active association with the great fundamental industry of agriculture. He has also been well known in Dearborn County as a grower of live stock, and as a buyer and shipper of the same. He has been for many years a director of the Farmers' Insurance Company of his county, is a democrat in politics, and clings to the religious faith in which he was reared, that of the Lutheran Church, of which his wife also was a devoted member. It may be noted as a matter of historical interest relative to the pioneer days that not until the latter part of the year 1914 was demolished on the farm of Mr. Borgman the primitive log house that was the original family home and that had stood

for more than sixty years, a landmark of the early days. As a young man F. William Borgman wedded Miss Elizabeth Hesker, of Ripley County. She was born near the City of Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 26th of December, 1847, her parents having been born in Germany and having resided for a number of years in Ohio, whence they came to Ripley County, Indiana, when their daughter Elizabeth was a child. They attained venerable age and continued to reside on their farm in that county until their death. A devoted wife and mother, Mrs. Borgman passed to the life eternal on the 12th of December, 1899, and her memory is revered by her children and children's children. F. William and Elizabeth (Hesker) Borgman became the parents of nine children, two having died in infancy and the subject of this sketch having been the fifth in order of birth. Of the seven now living all are married except one son, Frederick, who remains with his father on the old homestead.

William C. Borgman was reared to maturity on the ancestral homestead of which mention has been made in preceding paragraphs and there he early learned the value and dignity of honest toil and endeavor, the while he availed himself of the advantages of the schools of the locality and period. In 1907 he purchased a farm in California Township, Starke County, and to the work and management of this property, of which he is still the owner, he continued to devote his attention until his removal to Kuox, in the spring of 1914, as already stated in this context. He is liberal and public spirited, gives his allegiance to the democratic party, and he is a communicant of the Lutheran Church. His wife is a communicant of the United Brethren Church.

At the home of the bride's parents, near Havana, Mason County, Illinois, the year 1899 recorded the marriage of W. C. Borgman to Miss Mary C. Bartell, who was born in that county on the 13th of December, 1871, and who was graduated in the high school at Lewistown, that state. Her father, John Bartell, was born in Germany, on the 6th of February, 1842, and was three years old at the time of his parents' immigration to the United States. He was reared on a farm, having been a lad of ten years at the time of the family removal from Pennsylvania to Mason County, Illinois, where he is now the owner of a finely improved landed estate of 575 acres, though he is living retired in Havana, the county seat, where he owns an attractive residence property. In Mason County John Bartell wedded Miss Rebecca Rogers, who was born at Newark, Ohio, on the 8th of May, 1850, and who was an infant at the time of her parents' removal to Mason County, Illinois, where she has continued to reside during the long intervening period. She is a daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Roberts) Rogers, both of whom died in Mason County. After the death of Mr. Rogers his widow became the wife of Nathan Bowers, no children having been born of this union. Mr. and Mrs. John Bartell are honored pioneers citizens of Mason County, Illinois, and are zealous members of the Evangelical Church. Of their nine children seven are living. Mr. and Mrs. Borgman have no children.

ISADOR M. DUKES. Few among the business citizens of Starke County have won more deserved success than that which has rewarded the earnest and well-directed efforts of I. M. Dukes, of Knox. He came to the United States as a poor Hungarian emigrant, and his continuous progress to his present substantial standing has been the pure result of personal exertions and worth, as he has never been able to apply the influences of family assistance or inherited wealth to his individual affairs. Fortunately, however, at the outset of his career in America he located in a city where he had many brothers in the unaided struggle for advancement, and where those who had fought their way to a prominent position were quick to recognize merit and manliness. Today Mr. Dukes is a fine type of a thoroughly Americanized citizen of foreign birth and broad education, drawn partly from his native land and partly from the country of his enthusiastic adoption.

I. M. Dukes was born in Hungary, October 15, 1868, and is a son of Morris and Jennie (Striker) Dukes, and a grandson of Morris Dukes, and on both sides of the family comes of old and honorable Hungarian stock, his people being for the most part farmers. The father, who was a successful tiller of the soil, died about 1894, when past seventy years of age, while the mother was seventy-five years old at the time of her death in 1909. They were honest and upright people, consistent members of the state church of Hungary, and the parents of nine children, all of whom remained in their native land with the exception of I. M.

Mr. Dukes was reared and educated in the province of his birth, and being an energetic and ambitious youth had already established himself in a good and paying business when he was drafted for service in the army. Five of his brother had already served as soldiers, and from their accounts of their experiences Mr. Dukes decided that he would rather seek a home in another land than to remain at home and do military service, and he accordingly started for the United States by way of Amsterdam, Holland, where he took passage in the steerage of an ocean steamer. After a voyage of sixteen days he arrived at New York City, and from that city made his way to Chicago, where he knew he would find many of his fellow-countrymen. There he secured a position as a grocer's clerk, at a salary of eight dollars a month, out of which he managed to save seventeen dollars, and with this capital began business on his own account, handling cheese. From the start his native ability and intense energy brought him success, and as the years passed he gradually extended his operations until he became one of the leading cheese brokers of his city. Mr. Dukes came to Knox, Indiana, in 1906, and here his successes have continued as his interests have grown. He began his business life here by the purchase and operation of eighty acres of land in Starke County, and to this he has added until he now has 127 acres in this tract, located near Knox, as well as some valuable property on Bass Lake. In 1911 he established himself in the real estate business, and from that time to the present has engaged actively and successfully in the handling of city realty and

farm properties, and is now the owner of a hotel and restaurant property at Knox, and a handsome home on Heaton Street. He is one of the heaviest stockholders in the Knox Metal Wheel Company, and is at the head of a patent medicine company which manufactures a well-known rheumatism cure, known under the trade name of "Azrikam." In each of his enterprises he has shown his inherent business ability, foresight and judgment, and the success which he has gained is all the more satisfying in that it has come to him entirely through the medium of his own efforts. Mr. Dukes is a republican, but has not been an office seeker, although he has taken an active interest in movements which have promised to be of benefit to the city and its people. Fraternally, he is connected with a number of orders, including the Knights of Pythias and the Masons.

Something more than a year after his arrival in Chicago, Mr. Dukes was married to Miss Millie Kunz, daughter of a Chicago bank teller, Adolph Kunz, and a sister of the well-known surgeon of that city, Dr. Sylvan Kunz. Mrs. Dukes died at the age of thirty years, leaving one son, Adolph, who is eighteen years of age and a resident of Chicago, where he holds a good position with a business house. Mr. Dukes was married the second time to Miss Silvia Hirsch, daughter of Max Hirsch, who was for years a prominent salesman of the well-known firm of Franklin McVeagh, and is now well known to the grocery trade of Chicago as a broker. Mrs. Dukes was born in Chicago in 1879, and was there reared and educated. She is the mother of one son, William, who is ten months old.

**PETER VAN DER WEELE.** Sturdy individualism and definite strength have been manifested in the career of this representative business man of Knox, the judicial center of Starke County. To have left the farm as a young man of no experience in commercial or mercantile lines, to have initiated independent enterprise as a merchant and to have built up from a most modest inception such a metropolitan department store as that owned by Mr. Van Der Weele, denotes significantly the courage, energy, self-reliance and integrity of purpose that have been brought to bear. He is now one of the most substantial merchants and most loyal and progressive citizens of his native county, with a record of large and worthy achievement, and he is specially entitled to recognition in this history.

On the homestead farm of his parents, in Washington Township, Starke County, Peter Van Der Weele was born on the 3d of June, 1860, and he is a representative of one of the sterling pioneer families of this county, as the date of his nativity implies. On both the paternal and maternal sides he is a scion of the stannest of Holland ancestry, both of his parents having been born in Holland and having been young folk at the time of immigration to the United States. Mr. Van Der Weele is a son of John and Anthonetta (Van Horne) Van Der Weele, the former of whom was born in the year 1816 and the latter in 1824. John Van Der Weele was a native of the City of Amsterdam, Holland,

where he was reared and educated, and where he continued to maintain his home until 1846, when, at the age of about thirty years, he severed the ties that bound him to his native land and set forth to seek his fortunes in America. The sailing vessel on which he took passage exhausted six weeks in making the voyage across the Atlantic, and soon after landing in the New World he made his way to the City of Cleveland, Ohio, where he met and married the devoted wife who continued his companion and helpmeet until the close of his life and who is now living in the City of Knox, at the age of ninety years (1914), she having the distinction of being the oldest person in Starke County. Mrs. Van Der Weele came with her parents from Holland to the United States in 1846, and after their marriage she and her husband continued their residence in Ohio until after the birth of their first child, William, soon after which time, in 1856, they came to Starke County, Indiana, and numbered themselves among the pioneer settlers in Washington Township. There John Van Der Weele purchased 160 acres of wild land, upon which he erected a log house of the type common to the early days, and then essayed the formidable task of reclaiming his land to cultivation. With the passing years he developed one of the fine farms of the county, a man of industrious habits, simple and unassuming worth, and much energy, his influence ever having been benignant and having touched closely the civic and material development of the county that long represented his home and in which he commanded the high regard of all who knew him. As prosperity attended his efforts he added to his landed estate, and to his credit is the development and ownership of four different farms in this county. His death occurred in July, 1874, and his widow has thus survived him by forty years. In 1872 Mr. Van Der Weele had the satisfaction of making a visit to his native land, and the valuable property which he had there inherited he sold at this time for \$20,000, so that he was really in affluent circumstances at the time of his death. John Van Der Weele lived an upright and godly life, was generous and charitable to a fault and ever ready to aid those in affliction and distress, no person in need ever having been turned away empty. He never touched spirituous liquors and was earnest in his advocacy of the cause of temperance, while he was a zealous and liberal member of the Christian Church, as is also his venerable widow, whose gentle and kindly presence has retained to her the affectionate regard of all who have come within the sphere of her influence. In politics Mr. Van Der Weele was a staunch democrat, and as a citizen he was loyal and liberal in the support of measures and enterprises tending to advance the general welfare of the community. Concerning the children the following brief data are given: William, who resides at Burr Oak, Marshall County, wedded Miss Millie Rogers, and they have two sons and two daughters; Peter, of this review, was the next in order of birth; Jacob, who died in Starke County, in 1908, married Miss Eugenia Goff, who now resides in the City of Chicago, with their only daughter, who is now married.

Peter Van Der Weele was reared to adult age on the old homestead

farm and received his early education in the common schools of the locality. He continued his active identification with agricultural pursuits until his ambition led him into a new field of endeavor and into a line of enterprise with which he was totally unfamiliar. His cumulative success from the beginning to the present shows that intimate knowledge of details may be gained without sacrificing in a financial way, though this is not in accord with the axioms of business experience in general. He has been the artificer of his own success, and at each stage of advancement has proved himself the master of expedients, his controlling hand never having faltered and no responsibility having proved a test of his strength and judgment.

On the 29th of August, 1888, with a single dray-load of general merchandise, mainly derived from a trade made by him at Winchester, Randolph County, Mr. Van Der Weele opened a very modest store on Main Street in the Village of Knox, his first day's sales aggregating only \$8.50. His first location was near the tracks of the Nickel Plate Railroad, and he recalls that at that time cattle and hogs had the privileges of the streets of the village, which had but few sidewalks and but a nominal number of business places. Careful buying and the extending of fair and honorable treatment to customers, with excellent service, made the little business enterprise of Mr. Van Der Weele rapidly expand in scope and prosperity, and at the expiration of a period of about four years he gave evidence of his success and also his progressiveness and public spirit by erecting his present substantial and attractive building on Main Street, near Washington Street. The store has a frontage of 54 feet on Main Street and is 75 feet in length, two stories in height and with a basement under the entire structure. Both the first and second floors are now demanded in the accommodation of the large and select stock in the various departments and for the facile meeting of the demands of a large and appreciative patronage. The establishment has departments devoted to dry goods, notions, boots and shoes, women's ready-to-wear garments, men's clothing and furnishing goods, carpets, rugs, draperies, etc., and each department is a model of neatness and attractiveness, showing that the owner is punctilious in keeping the establishment up to a high standard and that he has the earnest cooperation of his employes, the store being one that would be creditable in a place much larger than Knox. Mr. Van Der Weele himself merits praise for his achievement and his efforts as a business man and as a broad-minded and liberal citizen have aided much in the furtherance of the advancement and prosperity of his attractive little home city, the while he commands impregnable vantage-place in the confidence and good will of the people of his native county. His political allegiance is given to the democratic party and he and his family are zealous members of the Christian Church, in which he holds the position of elder.

In September, 1890, Mr. Van Der Weele was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Cole, who was born and reared at Kalamazoo, Michigan, in February, 1869, and who was a young woman when she came to



Knox, Indiana, where her marriage to Mr. Van Der Weele was solemnized. The two children of this union are Eva L. and Leta J., both of whom are talented musicians and the former of whom is a successful teacher of music. Both daughters remain at the parental home and are popular factors in the social activities of the community.

THOMAS J. FAY, V. S. In his evolution from the position of cabin boy on a transatlantic passenger steamer to the proprietorship of the Fay Hotel, and an undisputed position as an authority in the veterinary profession, Dr. Thomas J. Fay, of Knox, supplies an example of the value of close application, unceasing perseverance and great ambition, and the worth of the homely, sterling virtues of industry and persistence. For some years he traveled through various states of the Union lecturing upon veterinary subjects, but during the past eight years has devoted himself to the practice of his calling at Knox, where he has also built up an excellent business in connection with the Fay Hotel.

Doctor Fay was born near Kinvarra, County Galway, Ireland, December 23, 1849, and there received good educational advantages. His father had followed the sea for some years, and the lad early secured a position as cabin boy on a transatlantic passenger steamer, making nineteen trips across the Atlantic. He had lost his mother when he was but three weeks old, and in 1850 his father came to the United States, here becoming mate on the steamer Magenta, making trips on the Mississippi River until 1856, when, at the age of thirty-five years, he was drowned. He was of French ancestry, his grandfather having been a DuFay, but the prefix had been dropped. There were two children in the family, Doctor Fay's sister Mary being the wife of Thomas Kelley, of East Boston, Massachusetts, where their home when last heard from at No. 18 Border Street. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley were the parents of one daughter, Lula, who died at the age of five years.

After leaving the ocean Thomas J. Fay went to Allegheny, Pennsylvania, where for seven years he was manager of the Grant House, and when the proprietor of that hotel died Doctor Fay opened the Brilliant Hotel, at the corner of Ohio and Sandusky streets. While conducting this hostelry he began the study of veterinary medicine and surgery, and in 1872 went to South Boston, where he spent a year in completing his studies, his preceptor being Doctor Jennings, a well-known horse trainer and veterinary surgeon. In 1873 he removed to the City of Millersburg, Ohio, and there began his lecturing activities, which extended over a period of seven years, during which time he traveled all over the states of Pennsylvania, Ohio, West Virginia, New York, New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland, speaking upon the science of treating and training horses. He was well posted on the works of Rarrie, Hurlburt and Rockwell, whose systems he modified to some extent, and carried with him in his travels a number of horses, demonstrating his skill in their training and giving lessons in the art of taking all fear from the animals. Thoroughly opposed to any form of cruelty, he would never bleed a horse, and his treatment and methods met with the unqualified approval of physicians generally throughout the country.

In 1889 Doctor Fay retired from his traveling tours and settled permanently in California Township, Starke County, Indiana, where he began agricultural pursuits in earnest. On the farm which had formerly belonged to his mother-in-law he erected one of the best residences in the township, a seven-room frame house that was built without the expenditure of a dollar, through trading with the lumbermen of the district and dealing in railroad ties and cordwood. In addition he built the first half mile of gravel road laid in the county, located on the township line between California and Center townships. Doctor Fay displayed his progressive spirit and initiative when he brought with him from Ohio a carload of fine poultry, establishing a poultry yard on his farm, which was the first enterprise of its kind in Starke County and which brought to its proprietor a handsome profit. In addition to carrying on his other operations in an energetic manner, Doctor Fay also built up a large practice as a veterinary surgeon, and his judgment was constantly sought in regard to matters pertaining to the care and breeding of livestock.

Doctor Fay left his farm in 1907 and came to Knox, where he purchased a brick hotel, with twenty rooms and modern equipment and conveniences of every character. This house has become well and favorably known to the traveling public, and as conducted by him is doing an excellent business. In each of his various vocations he has displayed energy, ability and progressive ideas, which have given him an advantage over his slower thinking and less courageous competitors. As a business man he is well and favorably known as of the strictest integrity, and as a citizen has been foremost in promoting movements for the general welfare. Politically a republican, he has given a good deal of his time to the work of his party, and on various occasions has been called to fill local offices, serving as assessor and in other local positions.

Doctor Fay was married while a resident of Millersburg, Ohio, July 4, 1875, to a young lady whom he had met in Pennsylvania, Miss Eolah Rice, who was born in Ohio, March 24, 1854. She was reared principally near Medina, Ohio, and was of Vermont stock and parentage. To Doctor and Mrs. Fay the following children have been born: Lula, who is the wife of George Taylor, a telegraph operator in the service of the Erie Railroad at Bolivar, Indiana, and they have one daughter, Helen; Honora is the wife of Clyde Morrison, foreman of the Kellogg Cereal Factory at Battle Creek, Michigan; Laura is the wife of John Hildebrand, of Round Lake, Starke County, who is also connected with the Battle Creek house; Jennie O., who died in July, 1885, aged two years, eight months and twenty-nine days; Maude I., who, like her brothers and sisters, was well educated in the county schools, died in November, 1911, at the age of twenty-five years; Thomas Blaine, who is a foreman in the Grand Trunk Railway shops at Battle Creek, Michigan, is unmarried; Leo Garfield, who for the past five years has been a telegraph operator for the Fort Wayne Railroad at Chicago, is also unmarried; and Miss Ruth resides with her parents and is assisting in conducting the hotel.

Mrs. Fay and her daughters are members of the Methodist Church,





THE PIONEER FARM  
Residence of Warren S. Terry, Bass Lake

while the sons belong to the United Brethren Church with their father, who for the past twenty years has been connected with that denomination.

WARREN S. TERRY. For fifty-three years Warren S. Terry has been helping to make history in Starke County, where he has led a decidedly active life, contributing in no inconsiderable manner to the growth and development of this locality, and particularly to the Bass Lake section, where he is the owner of much valuable property. In addition to being a successful farmer, the founder of additions that have become thickly populated, and a citizen who has taken a stirring and helpful part in movements making for progress, there is probably no better advised man in Starke County in matters pertaining to historical research in the vicinity of Bass Lake and North Bend Township, and articles from his pen have appeared at intervals in the leading periodicals of the state.

Mr. Terry was born July 14, 1849, in Delaware (then Morrow) County, Ohio, and is a son of Sylvanus and Nancy (Monroe) Terry. His paternal grandfather was George Terry, a native of the Empire State and a farmer, who passed the greater part of his life in the vicinity of Ithaca, New York, and there died in advanced years. On the maternal side, as has been developed by recent investigation, Mr. Terry belongs to the family that gave to the United States the great statesman, President Monroe. Sylvanus Terry was born in the State of New York, from whence he removed with his brother, George, to Delaware County, making the journey on horseback. There they settled on farms, and Sylvanus Terry soon met and married Nancy Monroe, who had been born in Ohio, that state continuing to be their home until September, 1861, when they journeyed to the new country of Starke County, Indiana, and settled on a farm in North Bend Township, near Bass Lake. Later Mr. Terry became postmaster at Lake City, a position which he continued to fill very acceptably for many years. A man of influence among his fellow-citizens, he won their friendship and support through his integrity, honorable dealing, generosity and kindness of heart. During the Civil war, while not an active participant as a soldier, he did much to aid the Union cause, having been an unwavering abolitionist. Mrs. Terry was also intensely loyal and performed services for the boys in blue that won their eternal gratitude. Mrs. Terry was a member of the Universalist church. Originally a whig, he subsequently became a radical republican and continued as such during the remainder of his life. Both Mr. and Mrs. Terry were laid to rest in Bass Lake cemetery, where a substantial stone marks their resting-place. Their eldest son, George, fought through three years of the Civil war, as sergeant of a company in the Thirteenth Indiana Cavalry, and received his honorable discharge six months before the close of hostilities. He returned home, resumed the duties of peace and lived a long and useful life, passing away June 23, 1912. William E. was the next child in order of birth; Mary, the next, became the wife of Alfred T. Ricks, now of Waketa, Oklahoma, where he and two sons secured farms on the entry of that land and the race for it; and William, the

second child, died in this county in 1907, leaving a widow and one son, George.

Warren S. Terry was thirteen years of age when he accompanied his parents to North Bend Township, Starke County, and here he completed the education commenced in Ohio. Here he has passed his entire life, engaging in agricultural and real estate pursuits, and is still the owner of the original homestead which was improved by his father. In addition he owns a tract on section 7, North Bend Township, and on Bass Lake, having 200 acres here. He also laid out twenty-six lots of the original Winona plat, on the north side of Bass Lake, near his home and on Main Street, and this organization was later incorporated in a New Winona and moved to Winona Lake, near Warsaw, Indiana, this place later assuming the name of Bass Lakeville. It has since been so known and is the village part of the lake summer section that has grown to be such a popular resort of recent years. The original name of the lake was Winchetonqua, which, interpreted, means "Beautiful Waters." Prior to the Civil war it became known as Cedar Lake, and then, through special legislation by a Mr. Laramore, became called Bass Lake. In this early addition by Mr. Terry, he had for a time as partner Abner Hay, whose interests he later bought.

Mr. Terry laid out the Best View Addition, and is also the owner of a block known as Wayne, a choice location at the edge of the lake. He has been very active in all lake development work, is a stirring member of the Bass Lake Improvement Association and the Bass Lake Country Club, and donated liberally to the fish hatchery here. But his efforts have not been entirely confined to the improvement of Bass Lake, for no longer ago than 1913 he laid out an addition to the City of Knox, comprising forty-eight lots. This addition, by popular vote, was named Terry's Addition. No less than fifty houses in Starke County mark the places originally owned by him. He is sometimes dubbed the David Harum of Starke County, having swapped more "hosses" and told less lies than any man in it. Largely through his efforts the Chautauqua was brought to this place, but was subsequently taken to Winona Lake, as now called. While serving in the capacity of county drain commissioner, he was instrumental in enlarging the Robbins ditch in the north part of the county, an improvement that has done more to develop Starke County than any other one thing in its history. Mr. Terry played an important part in condemning the "Three I" railroad that ran through this section, and numerous other services have marked him as one of the county's most helpful citizens. While not an office seeker, he has taken an active part in the work of the republican party. Fraternally he is a member of Knox Lodge, No. 639, A. F. & A. M., and past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias Lodge, No. 296. From his father he has inherited an intense loyalty and patriotic spirit, as well as a personality that has drawn to him countless friends. A well educated, widely read and broadly informed man, Mr. Terry has interested himself greatly in historical research work, and one of his recent contributions to the Indianapolis Star was an interesting two-column article pertaining to one

of the historical characters of the Bass Lake region, known as "Huckleberry Queen," which Mr. Terry took for his title.

In 1874 Mr. Terry was married in Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Barbara Ann Emigh, who was born near Johnstown, Cambria County, Pennsylvania, July 26, 1852, a sister of William H. Emigh, a sketch of whose career appears elsewhere in this volume. She was reared in Starke County and educated in the public schools of North Bend Township, where she died June 1, 1895, having been the mother of seven children: Bruce, who met an accidental death by drowning in South Dakota, when twenty years of age; Delbert A., a farmer of Starke County, married Estella Beauchamp, and has two children, Earl and Elva; Miss Dora, who has received a good education, is single and resides with her father; James O., of California Township, a farmer, married, the first time, Miss Anna Casterman, by whom he had one child, Ralph, and married, the second time, Mrs. Myrtle Pffifer, and has one son, Donald; Renna M., for some years a well known educator of Starke County, married Alpha W. Piper, a farmer of Fulton County, Indiana, and has three children, Kenneth, Nina and Clem; Ray P., who was educated at Knox High School, is single and a farmer of North Bend Township; and Vada B., who is studying at the State Normal School at Terre Haute to become a teacher. Mrs. Terry was a member of the Presbyterian church, which several of the children attend.

J. GOTTLIEB WARNKE. Among the agricultural class of Starke County there is no man who has more honestly earned his success than has J. Gottlieb Warnke, of Jackson Township. A member of a family in modest financial circumstances, in his youth he was compelled to overcome many hardships in order to get a start in life, and for many years he struggled against conditions which would have thoroughly disheartened a less determined and persevering man. Steadfastly he has directed his energies along a certain line, observing meanwhile the virtues of honesty and industry, and today has won the right to the honorable title of self-made manhood and the esteem of his fellow citizens.

Mr. Warnke was born about three miles from Kolmar City, Posen, Germany, April 9, 1852, and is a son of Christopher and Carolina (Scheve) Warnke. The family is an old and honorable one in that vicinity, where its members resided for many years, but owing to conditions over which they had no control the parents of Mr. Warnke found themselves in straitened circumstances and the children were therefore deprived of some of the advantages which youth generally considers its own. After a lifetime of struggle, the father died in 1882, at the age of sixty-five years, while the mother died before she had reached the age of sixty-five years, in 1880. She was reared a Catholic, while Mr. Warnke was a Lutheran, and the children were reared in the latter faith. There were ten children in the family, the greater number of whom died young in the Fatherland, while one brother, Martin, is a resident of Posen; a sister, Wilhelmina, is a maiden and still resides in Posen; and another sister, Ottilla, is the wife of Charles Zank, a farmer of North Bend Township, Starke County, and has a family.

J. Gottlieb Warnke, who perhaps is better known as Gottlieb Warnke, was a child of five years when he was put to herding sheep and like tasks. Naturally, his education was greatly interfered with, and was confined to indifferent attendance in the public schools. The youth did not allow his environment to discourage his ambitions, and worked faithfully, with the end in view of becoming the proprietor of a home and a business of his own. While still a resident of Posen, Mr. Warnke was married to Miss Caroline Weisjahn, who was born in the same province and district, in 1852, and was reared by a farmer of her vicinity, her parents having died when she was still a small child. To them, in Germany, there were born two children: Gustave and Julius.

In 1882, Mr. Warnke decided that there was but little chance for his achieving a success in his native land, and that greater opportunities awaited him in America. Accordingly, he borrowed \$133, and with his little family traveled to Bremen and thence to Havre, where he took passage on the ship Mosier, which made port after an uneventful journey at New York. From the metropolis Mr. Warnke went to Wanatah, Laporte County, Indiana, where he arrived in April, and there soon found employment as a farmhand. He was thrifty, economical and energetic, and was soon able to save the money which he had borrowed from his brother-in-law to bring him to this country, and when it was paid back started all over again without a cent. After six years he managed to gather together a little capital, and in 1888 came to Starke County, where he made the initial instalment on a tract of forty acres of land, this being located in section 1, Jackson Township. This he improved and cleared of indebtedness and then purchased a second forty in the same section. This had been considered worthless land, as it was covered with swamp water, but by ditching Mr. Warnke drained it thoroughly and when he had put in improvements it produced excellent crops. From that time forward Mr. Warnke continued to add forty acres of land at a time, making each forty pay for the tract that was to be bought succeeding it, and in this way accumulated 160 acres of land in Jackson Township and forty acres in Davis Township, the greater part being well improved and thoroughly tilled. Mr. Warnke carries on general farming operations, growing all kinds of grain, potatoes, and other staples, and has made each venture a successful one. He now has a fine barn, 40x50 feet, painted red, with white trimming, which was built in 1910; a large crib, with lean-to shed attached; and a modern farm residence with six rooms and the latest conveniences, which was built in 1902. He has carried on cattle raising, feeding his stock his grain, and in addition to Durham cattle, he ships large numbers of horses and red Duroc swine.

Mr. Warnke's first wife, who assisted him in getting his start, died in 1892, in the faith of the German Evangelical church. In addition to the two children born in Germany, Julius and Gustave, she was the mother of three others, born in Indiana: William, Bernard and Ernest, some of whom are married and live in Colorado or North Dakota. Mr. Warnke was married the second time in Michigan City, Indiana, to



Paulina Schultz, who was born in the Province of Posen, Germany, October 15, 1852. She was married the first time in Germany, and there lost her husband, and as a widow came to the United States with her three children: William V., Emma and Paulina Wentland. To Mr. and Mrs. Warnke there have been born the following children: Otto and Hattie, who live at home with their parents; Vina, who is the wife of Orva Christoph, of Jackson Township, and has a son,—Arthur; Martha, who is at home and attending school; and Edwin, who died at the age of eighteen months.

Mr. and Mrs. Warnke and their children are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. In his political views, Mr. Warnke is independent, exercising his right of supporting the men whom he believes best fitted for the office, regardless of party lines. On a number of occasions he has been honored with election to public office, and in his official positions has demonstrated the possession of capacity for work of this nature, and an earnest desire to forward the best interests of his community.

ISAAC R. BASCOM. Among the men who in the past have upheld Starke County's agricultural supremacy, the late Isaac R. Bascom is worthy of extended mention. Coming to this county when it was little more than a wilderness, he took up his residence upon a raw farm, courageously faced the hardships and privations that the section offered at that early day, and with the able assistance of his worthy helpmate carved out a material competence, established a happy home, and made a place for himself in the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Bascom was born in Switzerland County, Indiana, August 8, 1830, and died at his home in section 36, Jackson Township, Starke County, January 29, 1913. He was a son of Silas and Charlotte (Cole) Bascom, natives either of Kentucky or Virginia, who came as early settlers to Indiana and were married in Switzerland County. There they made their home until the latter '40s, when, with the true pioneer spirit, they gathered their little family about them, packed their belongings into a wagon, and journeyed overland to the wild country that was to become known as Starke County, although the county organization at that time had not been completed. In the woods of Jackson Township, Silas Bascom and wife established their home in a little log cabin, thus becoming among the earliest settlers. Drove of deer and great flocks of wild turkeys were common sights, and it was comparatively easy for the men of the family to keep the larder supplied with fresh game, while the streams, as yet practically undisturbed save by the red man, teemed with fish. Knox and the courthouse had not at that time come into existence; Winamac was a hamlet of a few log houses, and there were located the nearest mill and market. The nearest physician, to be called only in cases of the utmost urgency, was twenty miles away, at Plymouth, while Pulaski was twenty-five miles away, where supplies could be secured. Neighbors were far away and but few, and all that the pioneers knew of each other's affairs were their comings and goings,

with a little of the news of the outside world eagerly grasped from the lips of some fortunate pioneer who had traveled to the more populated settlements. Amid these surroundings Silas and Charlotte Bascom settled down to establish a home for their family, and to improve a property. In both these undertakings they were successful, for they were people of resource, force and character, industry and perseverance, and possessed those courageous qualities which enabled the pioneers in their great work of settlement and development to make their labors count. Mrs. Bascom passed away in Starke County, at the old original home, when less than sixty years of age, and the father later went back to Switzerland County, Indiana, and there continued to reside until his death, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was first a whig and later a republican in politics, but was not an office seeker. Both he and Mrs. Bascom were devout members of the United Brethren Church, and reared their children in that faith.

Isaac R. Bascom was reared in Southern Indiana, and was still a youth when he was taken by his parents to the new home in Starke County. He was given ordinary educational advantages in the primitive schools, but it is probable that the greater part of his education came from experience and hard work, as well as from observation in the woods, for he was a skillful hunter in the early days and spent much of his time with his gun in search of game, and with his rod in coaxing the finny tribe from their watery homes. Also he was a good trapper, and combining the three occupations he made enough money to encourage him in the establishment of a home, so that he returned to his native county and there married Elizabeth Farrow, who was born and reared there, and whom he brought to the new county. Some time during the Civil war Mrs. Bascom was taken ill and returned to Switzerland County, where she passed away. She left one son: Goodrich, who is now a resident of Decatur, Michigan, and has one daughter, Llewellyn May.

Isaac Bascom was one of the valiant men from Indiana who bore arms to protect the Union. He enlisted from Laporte County in 1861, but was credited to Starke County. He enlisted in Company D, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and his regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in a number of the battles memorable in the nation's struggle, including the battles of Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Siege of Atlanta—or the one day's fighting around Atlanta. He was slightly wounded twice. He served his country three years and received his discharge and then veteranized. He enlisted in September, 1861, and received his honorable and final discharge in November, 1865, and when he died he was drawing the Sherwood pension of \$1 per day.

On January 28, 1866, Mr. Bascom was married the second time, his wife being Miss Sarah J. Stone, of Pulaski County, Indiana, who was born near Recovery, Indiana, July 4, 1844, and was ten years old when her parents, Conway and Martha (Scott) Stone, brought her to Pulaski County. There, in 1856, Mr. Stone purchased 700 acres of land, all of which he improved and cultivated. He became one of the first trustees

of his township, and was also active as a leader in civic affairs, and as a preacher in the Christian Church, being one of two to organize the first church of that faith in his locality. Mr. Stone died there at the age of eighty-eight years, in 1891. He was born in England, and came of excellent ancestry, as did his wife, who was born in either Virginia or North Carolina, and was a kinswoman of Gen. Winfield Scott. Mrs. Stone, who was also a member of the Christian Church, died some twenty years prior to her husband, and was sixty-three years old at the time of her demise.

After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Bascom settled down and combined their efforts to make a good home. In this they were successful, for they accumulated 200 acres of land, of which eighty acres now form Mrs. Bascom's home. She has been the mother of seven children, as follows: Martha H., who died after her marriage to Mr. Howard, who is also deceased, of New York, and had no children; Silas C., who lives at Benton, Indiana, is married and has two children—Don and Eugene, who are now attending school; Richard, who lives at Lake City, Arkansas, is married and has no family; Mary A., who is the wife of Blain Crawford, of South Bend, Indiana, and has no children; William A., who is engaged in farming in Center Township, Starke County, married Ida Reems, and they have three sons and three daughters—Anna D., William A., Susie, Theodore, Jennie M. and Richard S.; Emma J., who is the wife of Max Garrison, a farmer of Center Township, and has no children; and Lonella May, the wife of Frank Kagle, of South Bend, and has no children.

Mrs. Bascom is affiliated with the Christian Church, and her children have been reared in that faith. She is a woman of many attainments and graces, is thoughtful of others, and in spite of her seventy-two years is still active and industrious. She is a good business woman, as evidenced by her skilled management of her property, and has hosts of friends who admire her for her pluck and perseverance, as well as many other admirable qualities of both mind and heart.

**BENJAMIN FLEISHMAN.** Jackson Township has had no more representative and useful citizens during the past forty-five years than the Fleishman family. The late Gottlieb Fleishman, while not among the earliest pioneers, did a work of improvement which will long be evidenced in one of the beautiful farms of this section. The son Benjamin Fleishman has been equally industrious and successful as a farmer, and in his service as township trustee, an office in which he is now closing his tenth year, is to be credited with a large share of the improvements which have given Jackson Township its present excellent school facilities. In Indiana counties there is hardly a more important office than that of township trustee, and with few exceptions its incumbent is generally recognized as the most influential and one of the most successful men of the community.

Benjamin Fleishman lives on the old Fleishman homestead in section 35. It has been his home all his life, and he was born in an old

log cabin that stood as the first habitation of the Fleishman family in this community. His birthday was November 7, 1867, and during the years of his active lifetime he has witnessed hundreds of improvements which have transformed Jackson and other townships into important sections of the great Indiana agricultural area. Mr. Fleishman has owned and operated this homestead since the death of his father on December 30, 1906.

The late Gottlieb Fleishman was a man of varied experience, and before coming to Starke County had visited many parts of the civilized and uncivilized world. He was born at Obersteinfeld in Wuerttemberg, Germany, in 1833, and was of good German family, his parents having lived and died in that section of Southern Germany, where they cultivated a vineyard and used grapes for the manufacture of wine. Gottlieb grew up in his native land, lived there until twenty-five years of age, was well educated, and in 1858, when still unmarried, started for the New World. He journeyed through Paris, thence to Liverpool, England, and took passage on a sailing vessel which three months later landed him in Baltimore, Maryland. His first destination was Alabama where he joined an uncle, but later came up to Southern Indiana, and shortly afterwards went south by way of the Mississippi River to New Orleans. While in the South he was stricken with yellow fever, but recovered, and subsequently during the Civil war joined a Union army commissary and subsequently was captured by the rebels, but with six companions made his escape and crossed the Rio Grande into Old Mexico. In that southern Republic he finally found his way to the Pacific coast, went to San Francisco, and for three years worked in the mining regions of that state. Selling a claim for \$300, he started again on his travels, went down the Pacific coast, crossed the Isthmus through Nicaragua, and took boat for New York City. From New York City he proceeded to Ohio, joining an uncle named John Summit in Seneca County, and was there married to Sophia Decker. She was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1829, and had been reared and educated in that state. While they lived in Ohio their daughter Harriet was born in 1866. In March of the following year the family came out to Indiana, and located in the wilds of Jackson Township. Gottlieb Fleishman had bought land there the preceding year, and on settling there proceeded vigorously with its improvement and farming. In the course of forty-five years it has become one of the fine farmsteads of Jackson Township. Gottlieb Fleishman some years ago erected a large basement barn on a foundation 34 by 55 feet, and well adapted for stock and grain. In 1894 was erected the substantial eight-room house, the barn having been built ten years later. Gottlieb Fleishman was regarded as one of the thoroughly successful men in the raising of staple crops and the feeding of stock. His son has followed him in that industry, and in the course of many years few farms have produced more regularly and profitably than the Fleishman estate. The late Gottlieb Fleishman was a democrat and took an active part in local affairs, serving as township assessor and in other positions of trust. He was reared in the faith of the Lutheran Church. Mrs. Fleishman,

his widow, is still living, a hale and hearty woman, loved and respected in her community. Both the children, Harriet and Benjamin, have always lived at home, and have been devoted to the welfare of their parents and are still unmarried. Benjamin Fleishman in his public spirit emulates the example of his honored father, and his service as trustee has been one that does him the utmost credit. He was first elected to that office in 1900, served four years, and in 1908 was elected for the six-year term, which closes in January, 1915. Mr. Fleishman is one of the active leaders in the Jackson Township Democratic party.

CHARLES T. JOHNSON, one of the younger class of farmers of Starke County, Indiana, who has advanced to prosperity and substantial citizenship on his individual merits and independent work, is giving his sole attention to the various branches of farming, and is already the owner of a valuable homestead of 200 acres, located in sections 27 and 34, Jackson Township. Mr. Johnson is an excellent type of the man who has made his own way in the world. When he came to the United States he was a poor emigrant youth of sixteen years, possessed of little to aid him save his ambition and determination. His early years here were filled with labor of the most onerous kind, but he never faltered, and the success which he has today attained is all the more satisfactory because it has been self-gained.

Mr. Johnson was born May 2, 1875, at Smaland Stenar, Southern Sweden, and is of pure Swedish stock, the family for generations having been engaged principally in agricultural pursuits. His parents are John P. Carlson and Lena (Johnson) Carlson, who were also born in this part of Sweden, where they still reside in old age, being in the neighborhood of three score and ten years old. The father, who has been a custom tailor all his life, is still industrious and energetic, and is one of his community's highly esteemed citizens. The parents are faithful members of the Lutheran Church, and the children were all reared in that belief. The children were as follows: Charles T., of this review; Ernest, who came to the United States and now makes his home in the Northwest; and Oscar, who died in 1913, when still single and in middle life, in the City of Stockholm, Sweden.

Charles T. Johnson was given good educational advantages in the schools of his native land, and resided under the parental roof until reaching the age of sixteen years. At that time he began to express a desire to try his fortunes in the United States, the opportunities of which he had heard so much, and finally his wish was granted and he set sail for this country in a vessel which came here by way of England. The steamer encountered very rough weather and was nearly wrecked by a heavy storm, in the midst of which Mr. Johnson almost lost his life by being washed from the deck by a large comber. At last, however, the ship made port at New York, and from that city, in 1891, Mr. Johnson made his way to Chicago.

In the Illinois metropolis, Mr. Johnson was married in 1900 to Miss Marthina Johnson, who was born in the same neighborhood as was her

husband, in May, 1872, and was there reared and given a good education. She was a daughter of Salmon and Margaret (Youngquist) Johnson, natives of the same part of Southern Sweden, where the father died February 29, 1903, aged eighty-two years, seven days, while the mother came to the United States in 1905, with three of her children, to join others of the children who had come here before. She is now living with one of her sons at Holdrege, the county seat of Phelps County, Nebraska, and is seventy-six years of age. She is a Lutheran in religious belief, to which church her husband also belonged, and in the faith of which the children were all reared. All of Mrs. Johnson's brothers and sisters live in this country save one: Tillie, who is married and still makes her home in Sweden. Those who are living in America and in the Central West are as follows: Otto, who is a business man of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and single; Amanda and Nannie, who are single and make their home in Chicago; Ida, who is the wife of August Isinberg, living in Minnesota, and has two sons and four daughters; Anna, who is the wife of Elof Hawkinson, of Holdrege, Nebraska, and has no children; and Selma, who is the wife of Julius Hanson, and lives in Chicago.

When Mr. Johnson located in Chicago, in 1891, he accepted what honorable work presented itself, his first employment being as a teamster. In this line he continued to be engaged throughout the almost twenty years of his residence in that city, although he gradually advanced from position to position until he was the proprietor of a business of his own. He carefully saved his earnings, and by 1910, when the opportunity offered, he was able to start in as the proprietor of a farm of 200 acres, located in sections 27 and 34, Jackson Township, Starke County. This tract is eighty rods wide and a mile and a quarter long, and the greater part is improved and under a high state of cultivation, although Mr. Johnson also has twenty-five acres of fine timber land. He also has some flat and muck land, and this enables him to engage in the various branches of his vocation. In addition to growing the various cereals, he raises large crops of potatoes and onions, and his produce averages heavily per acre and finds a ready sale in the markets. He also grows good stock, having nineteen head of cattle, eighteen swine and four horses, and feeds the greater part of what he grows. Since his arrival Mr. Johnson has made numerous improvements, which have tended to add to the value of his land, including a cow and feed barn, 24x48 feet, a horse barn and several granaries. The whole property speaks of the presence of excellent management and industry, and Mr. Johnson is rapidly coming to the fore-front among Starke County farmers.

To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson there have been born the following children: Clarence, born April 22, 1901, who graduated from the graded schools when under thirteen years of age; Elmer, born September 30, 1903, who is now in the fifth grade of the public schools; Walter, born November 27, 1905, also a student; Axel S., born December 23, 1907, who is also attending school; and George L., born August 13, 1912; and Albin N., born April 16, 1914, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are members of

the Lutheran Church, in which they have been confirmed and the movements of which they liberally support. Mr. Johnson is a republican.

**WILLIAM H. DUNKELBERGER.** Among the progressive and enterprising agriculturists of Starke County who have spent their entire lives in this part of Indiana, William H. Dunkelberger, of Jackson Township, is worthy of more than passing mention. He was born on the farm on which he now resides, in section 26, and which he has owned since attaining his majority. During his long residence here he has been an eyewitness to and an active participant in those movements which have culminated in making Starke one of the most fertile and productive of Indiana counties, and at all times has maintained a high order of citizenship. While a busy man, with large private interests, he has found time to devote to political matters, and at present is known as one of Jackson Township's leading democrats.

William H. Dunkelberger was born May 21, 1859, on his father's homestead in Jackson Township, Starke County, Indiana, and is a son of Benjamin and Mary (Baseom) Dunkelberger. He belongs to an old and honored Pennsylvania family, his grandfather being Henry Dunkelberger, who was born in the vicinity of Shamokin, in the Keystone State. There he married a Pennsylvania girl, whose first name was Margaret and who also belonged to an old family there, and there all their children with the exception of one were born. The grandparents removed from Pennsylvania to Indiana at an early date, and here settled as pioneers on a farm in Jackson Township. This locality was then practically in its virgin state, little clearing had been done, roads and ditches were still a thing of the future, and signs of civilization were few, settlers being often miles apart. In the woods in which these pioneers built their log cabins the wild game was still to be found in plenty, deer, wild turkey and other game frequently furnishing all the meat for the settlers' tables. Here the grandparents worked faithfully and industriously in the establishment of a home, hewing a farm out of the timber, cultivating it, and finally tasting the fruits of well-won success. Here the grandfather died on the same farm mentioned on section 26, when past eighty years of age, while the grandmother survived him a few years and had also reached about the same number of years at the time of her demise. They were faithful members of the United Brethren Church, and their children were reared in that belief. Mr. Dunkelberger was not a politician, but supported democratic candidates and policies. Among their children were: John, Daniel, Joseph, Benjamin and George, all of whom married and all of whom are now deceased, with the exception of the last named, who is now a retired agriculturist residing at Hebron, Porter County, Indiana, whose third wife is also living.

Benjamin Dunkelberger, the father of William H. Dunkelberger, was born in 1831, at Shamokin, Pennsylvania, and was still a lad when he accompanied his parents to Starke County, Indiana. Here he grew to manhood amid pioneer surroundings, and when he attained his majority adopted the vocation of farmer, an occupation which he followed with

success throughout his life in Jackson Township. His death occurred on his farm in 1880, when he was forty-nine years of age. Mr. Dunkelberger married Miss Mary Bascom, who was born in 1835 or 1836, in Switzerland County, Indiana, and came to Starke County with her parents when a young girl. The Bascom family is one that is well known in various parts of Indiana, and a review of Mrs. Dunkelberger's parents will be found in the sketch of her brother, Isaac R. Bascom, on another page of this work. After the death of her first husband, Mrs. Dunkelberger was married a second time, to Peter Miller, and died at Knox, in July, 1912, being at that time past three score and ten years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Dunkelberger were members of the United Brethren Church. He was a lifelong democrat, was prominent in public affairs, and at the time of his death was township trustee, a capacity in which he had served efficiently for some years. The children born to Benjamin and Mary Dunkelberger were as follows: Jane, who is the wife of George Summers, of Rye (or Toto), Starke County, and has one son and two daughters; William H., of this review; Matilda, who died after her marriage to Lemon Collins, leaving two sons and two daughters; and Frank, a resident of South Bend, Indiana, who is married and has two sons and one daughter.

William H. Dunkelberger was reared in his native locality and secured his education in the district schools. He secured possession of the home farm of thirty-six acres when he was twenty-one years of age, and in addition to this owns forty acres in the same section, although it is separated from his homestead. The greater part of the property is under cultivation, and he has improvements of the most up-to-date character. His commodious and well-equipped barn, recently erected, is 22x32 feet, and his dark green farmhouse is of frame, with six rooms and a cellar. Mr. Dunkelberger is known as a good farmer, raising large crops of wheat, corn, oats, rye and potatoes, and as a business man is held in the highest esteem, because of his integrity and honorable dealing.

Mr. Dunkelberger was married in Jackson Township to Miss Viola Martindale, who was born in Miami County, Indiana, August 30, 1864, and reared and educated in Marshall County. Eight children have been born to them, as follows: Maude, who is the wife of Milton Caddy, lives at North Judson, where Mr. Caddy is a brick mason, and has four sons and two daughters, all of whom are attending school; Walter, a barber of Sauborn, North Dakota, who married Ethel Greesel, and has one son, B. Walter; Ora, a farmer of Jackson Township, who married Ida Hand, and has a daughter, Violet; Ida, who is the wife of Gus Lempke, a farmer of Jackson Township, and has five sons; Arthur, who is a farmer of Jackson Township, married Miss Melvy Wall and has one son; Noah and Cora, twins, Cora being the wife of John Mauritzen of Kankakee County, Illinois, and Noah a farmer of Jackson Township, who married Clara Khukus and has a son, Albert; and Cressel, at home, a graduate of the local schools.

Mr. Dunkelberger has for some years taken quite an active and leading part in democratic politics in his locality, and at present is the can-



didate of his party for the office of township trustee. A man of industry, integrity and exemplary habits, he has won and retained the confidence of his fellow citizens, and possesses excellent qualifications for service as a public official.

**JOSEPH MILLER.** For many years the late Joseph Miller was well known to the people of California Township as a progressive, energetic and thoroughly competent agriculturist, almost his entire life being passed within the borders of Starke County. Though he was of a modest, retiring disposition, not prone to put himself forward, it is but just to call him one of the founders of the present prosperity of this region, for the result of his labors in many directions is now the portion of this generation. His record in all the varied relations of his busy and energetic life is such as reflects naught but credit upon him and all connected with him by ties of relationship or friendship, and although more than two decades have passed since his death, February 19, 1892, he is still well remembered by the people of the community among whom he lived and labored for such a long period.

Mr. Miller was an Ohioan by birth, but an Indianian by nurture, training and inclination. He was born in 1840, a son of John and Catherine Miller, natives of France who were reared, educated and married in that country, from whence they emigrated to the United States, settling first in Ohio and later removing to Starke County, Indiana. Here they settled on the farm that subsequently became the home of their son Joseph Miller and which is now the property of his widow, Mrs. Mary Miller, in section 6, California Township. At the time of their arrival and settlement the country was in its primitive state. There was no county organization, and villages and towns had not yet put in their appearance. Neighbors were miles away, and the nearest mill was a journey of two days, made with ox teams, over the sand dunes and through the swamps of the new Hoosier State. Schools, churches and roads there were none, and through the trackless forests roamed the wild animals, and the Millers, like other early settlers, depended in large part for their meat upon the skill of the men with their rifles. Here John and Catherine Miller lived out their long and useful careers, rearing their children, improving their farm and making a home, and passing away when in advanced years. They were hospitable, generous people, and enjoyed an excellent reputation in their community. The father, while a blunt, outspoken man, was of good judgment, and in all his dealings exhibited the strictest integrity. He was a democrat, but not an office seeker. Of the six children born to John and Catherine Miller, only one survives: Peter, who is a resident of the State of California, and has reached advanced years.

One of the younger of his parents' children, Joseph Miller received his education in the primitive pioneer school in his district and grew up to know the value of hard work and to respect the homely virtues of honesty and integrity. He remained under the parental roof until the outbreak of the great Civil war called him with other youths of his

locality to enlist under the banner of his country, but unfortunately all records of his war service have been lost. It may be accepted as a fact, however, that this young private performed bravely and faithfully the duties devolving upon him during his three years of service, for his after life, in civic affairs, was always characterized by a courageous and thorough completion of whatever task he undertook.

When he had doffed the uniform of his country, Mr. Miller returned to the homestead, and when his father died took over the management of its operation for his mother, who lived twelve years longer. Under the conditions of the will he fell heir to this eighty-five acre property, with the conduct of which he was identified until the time of his death. Mr. Miller was a capable business man and a thorough agriculturist. He was progressive in ideas and methods, improved his property according to the latest accepted ways, and at all times demonstrated a respect for the best ethics of business. His associates knew him as a man whose judgment could be depended upon, and he was frequently instrumental in extricating others from difficulties in which they had entangled themselves.

In 1877 Mr. Miller was married at North Judson, Starke County, Indiana, to Mrs. Mary McFarland, who was born January 5, 1844, in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (Warner) Westaver, natives of Pennsylvania. They were early settlers of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where they were married and located on a new farm, but in 1846 moved to Wyandot County, and in 1865 came to Indiana and purchased seventy acres of land in California Township, where Mrs. Westaver died in January, 1866, the father surviving until August 28, 1886, when he passed away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Miller. They were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Westaver was a stalwart democrat. Of their five children, three are still living: Christiana, who is the widow of James Short and the mother of Jacob Short, a sketch of whose life will be found on another page of this work; Mrs. Miller, of this review; and Phoebe, who is the wife of Jacob Bozart, of Okmulgee, Oklahoma, and has one son, Mark Bozart, who is judge of that county.

Mrs. Miller, as Miss Westaver, grew up in Jackson Township, and was there married April 22, 1866, to John Henry McFarland, who was born in Ohio in 1846. He came to Starke County, Indiana, as a lad with his parents, who were of Dutch and Irish stock, and followed farming in Jackson Township until his death, in April, 1872. He was a member of the United Brethren Church, and in political matters was a republican. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McFarland: Florette, who died at the age of three years; and William, born March 7, 1870, in Jackson Township, educated in the public schools and Valparaiso Normal School, who taught for eighteen months and is now engaged in cultivating his mother's farm, where he grows all manners of cereals, as well as onions and potatoes. He was married in this township to Emily C. Batson, who was born in Starke County, Indiana, March 13, 1876, and reared and educated here, daughter of Clarence and Mary (Adamson) Batson.

natives of Indiana. Mr. Batson died at Chicago, Illinois, May, 1892, and Mrs. Batson subsequently married John Collins, whom she survives, being a resident of Knox, sixty-six years of age, and a well-known member of the Free Methodist Church. To Mr. and Mrs. McFarland there have been born the following children: Mary J. and Arthur D., who both died young; Hilda G., born May 19, 1896, and a graduate of the graded schools, class of 1913; Ada B., born July 14, 1902, attending school; John O., born February 9, 1905, still a student; Florence, born November 13, 1907, also attending school; Frank Levi, born March 21, 1910; and Nancy M., the baby, born February 6, 1913.

Mrs. Miller and the members of her family are identified with the Free Methodist Church, in which Mr. McFarland is an exhorter. He is a stalwart prohibitionist, has taken some prominent part in township affairs, and is well and favorably known throughout the community.

HARRY E. JOHNSON. Prominent among the business men of Starke County who have built up prosperous enterprises from small beginnings is found the well-known secretary, treasurer and general manager of the Johnson Insurance Agency (Inc.), Harry E. Johnson, of Knox. He entered business as an agent here August 22, 1898, and continued to act as a general insurance solicitor and salesman until February, 1913, when the present company was formed, and this has proven remarkably successful, controlling a large share of the business in the various counties of Northern Indiana. He has at all times relied upon his own energies for his advancement, and while he has devoted himself most assiduously to building up his individual position, has not neglected to perform the duties of citizenship, so that he may be well considered one of the helpful men of his adopted place. Mr. Johnson was born at Camden, Preble County, Ohio, March 22, 1862, and is a son of Theodore and Elva (Brower) Johnson.

Theodore Johnson was born at Camden, Ohio, July 5, 1839, and there passed his entire career, dying March 1, 1895. Mrs. Johnson, who survives him, was born September 4, 1842, and is hale and hearty and active in mind and body in spite of her seventy-two years. Mr. Johnson took a prominent part in the affairs of Camden, serving as mayor for two terms, as treasurer of the town, and as a member of the school board for a period of twenty years, and was past master of Camden Blue Lodge No. 159, of the Masonic fraternity. Although his first vote was cast for Stephen A. Douglas, he was ever thereafter a dyed-in-the-wool republican. Mrs. Johnson was a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. During the Civil war Mr. Johnson served as a member of the Ninety-third Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for three years, in the command of General Thomas, and at the battle of Chickamanga, Tennessee, was wounded in the arm by a gunshot. He took part in many of the sanguine engagements of the great struggle, including Franklin, Nashville, Stone River and the battles incidental to the Atlanta campaign. He always maintained an interest in his old comrades, took a leading part in the work of the Soldiers' Relief Commission and up to the time of his death belonged to the Grand Army of the Republic.

Harry F. Johnson was reared in his native town and there received his education in the public schools. After he completed his education in the public schools he entered the Nelson Business College of Cincinnati, Ohio, for a term of commercial training, after which he entered a wholesale boot and shoe house in that city. He worked there for some years, winning rapid promotions from the most minor position until he became the head of the entire stock department and he saw to it that the stock was moved and pushed, the adjustment of these matters being very important to the business. He was later assigned as the entertainer of the public who came to buy and sell and afterwards was assigned to the important end of representing the house as their commercial representative, which position he filled for some years and was thus engaged with this and other houses for sixteen years. In the meantime he established an insurance business at Camden, Ohio, and after some time he took full charge of the business there in a small way, continuing from 1895 to 1898, when, with the idea of enlarging his field and opportunities, he came to Knox, Indiana, where he has had marked success.

Mr. Johnson was married January 14, 1886, at Camden, Ohio, to Miss Daisy E. Hane, who was born at Tiltonsville, Jefferson County, Ohio, December 1, 1865, and was reared and educated in Ohio and West Virginia, a daughter of Cyrus M. and Mary A. (Chapman) Hane, natives of Ohio, the latter of whom was born October 4, 1835, at Tiltonsville, and died at Camden, December 18, 1891. Mr. Hane was born in Harrison County, Ohio, June 8, 1842, and on his mother's side was a great-grandson of Samuel Bosley, Sr., who fought as a soldier during the Revolutionary war, while the latter's son, Samuel Bosley, Jr., was a soldier during the War of 1812, and both lived to return to their homes. Cyrus M. Hane was from early life an educator and newspaper man, and published papers at Smithfield, Utica, New Paris and Camden, Ohio. Later he established the Elwood Leader, now called Call Leader, at Elwood, Indiana, subsequently publishing papers at Mitchell, Indiana, and West Alexandria, Ohio, and from the latter place came to Knox, where he became proprietor and publisher of the Starke County Republican and continued as its owner until 1898. After several other journalistic experiences he went to Kirkland, Indiana, where for the past eleven years he has been the owner and editor of the Kirkland Journal. He has always been a strong advocate of the cause of republicanism. During the Civil war he enlisted as a member of the Second Virginia Infantry, and veteranized in the Fifth Virginia Cavalry, and saw much active service throughout the period of hostilities. He is at present a member of the Masonic Lodge at Kirkland, where he makes his home.

To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson there have been born eight children: Elwood T., born in Cincinnati, Ohio, who graduated from the Knox High School in 1906, a special agent for the Hamburg-Bremen Fire Insurance Company, for the states of Minnesota, South Dakota and part of Wisconsin, and a resident of Minneapolis, married Frances Gleeson, of Milford, Michigan, born at Fairhaven, that state, and has one child, Mary Margaret, born February 12, 1913; Hane C., born in Camden, Ohio, April

12, 1895, completed his high school course in 1915, and since that time has been associated with his father in the insurance business; Harry K., born at Camden, Ohio, September 5, 1897, now at home and a student of the Knox High School, class of 1917; Naomi Ruth, born in Knox, Indiana, September 21, 1902, now in seventh grade of the public school; and four children who died in infancy.

Mr. Johnson is a member and past and present master of Knox Blue Lodge No. 639, in which he has filled all the chairs; belongs to Plymouth Chapter No. 49, R. A. M., and North Judson Council, and also holds membership in Knox Lodge No. 296, Knights of Pythias, of which he is past chancellor, while Mrs. Johnson belongs to the Pythian Sisters, the Eastern Star, the Rebecca and the Ladies of the Maccabees. He is a republican in his political views and is secretary of the Starke County committee, although during the campaign of 1912 he gave his support to the progressive ticket in national and state affairs.

Mr. Johnson is known as one of Knox's most progressive business men. From a small beginning, made in 1898, he steadily worked his way up through energy and inherent ability, until in 1913 he became the incorporator of the Johnson Insurance Agency, which is capitalized at \$6,000, and of which he is the chief stockholder. This company does business over a large territory, representing about a dozen of the leading old-line fire insurance companies, and handling bond and casualty policies and everything pertaining to the insurance business with the exception of life insurance. Aside from this business Mr. Johnson has large interests of his own, and is well known in the real-estate field, maintaining an office on Main Street. In various ways he has done much to contribute to the advancement of the town, and either as business man or citizen is held in the highest esteem.

**WILLIAM N. LENDRUM.** The owner of a Starke County farm like that of William N. Lendrum in section 26 of Center Township is an enviable citizen. Measured by modern American standards, he is not a rich man, but what he has he has won by commendable industry and efficient management, and his prosperity is of that substantial quality which suffers little fluctuation. His has been a consistently honorable and productive career, and there is no apology for his past nor ill omen for his future. Mr. Lendrum is best known as a stock breeder, and has eighty acres of land in section 26 of Center Township, all of it under the plow excepting ten acres. His crops are corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, onions, all kinds of vegetables, and cow peas. He is a good farmer, and also has made a success of diversification of crops. Mr. Lendrum came to Starke County and bought his present place in 1907, and has since improved it with excellent farm buildings, and is one of the enterprising newcomers in this part of Indiana.

Mr. Lendrum came to Indiana from DuPage County, Illinois, where he owned a farm within two miles of the City of Wheaton. He was proprietor of that farm for fifteen years. In his earlier career he was for a time a member of the Chicago fire department, belonging to Hook and

Ladder Company No. 2. Subsequently he followed the trade of carpenter for a number of years. In that business he was a member of the firm of Lendrum, Haslet & Stockton.

William N. Lendrum was born in County Mayo, Ireland, October 27, 1850. His parents, Alexander and Mary (McCall) Lendrum, were natives of Scotland, but were married in Scotland, and in August, 1854, embarked on a sailing vessel which brought them after many days to New York City. Alexander Lendrum then went to Prideville, Virginia, and was employed as manager of an iron mill in that locality for two years. From there he went to Chicago, and followed his trade for several years, and was also a successful building contractor. While engaged in the construction of one of the buildings at Notre Dame University at South Bend, as foreman, he was assaulted by a number of his workmen and killed. The trouble arose from a quarrel over politics and religion. Alexander Lendrum was a Protestant. His death occurred in 1868, when he was forty-eight years of age and in the prime of life. His widow died a number of years later at the age of seventy, being killed by a Chicago & Northwestern train, while on her way to visit her son at Austin, Illinois. She was a Presbyterian. Of their family of eight children, four sons are still living, all of whom are married and have families. William N. was the third in the family. One brother is a policeman and stationed at Chicago Waterworks. Alexander is president of the Penrose Lumber & Veneering Company, of Arkansas. Richard lives in LaFontaine, Indiana, and is in the lumber and building supply business.

William N. Lendrum remained in Ireland with his grandparents after his parents emigrated to the United States, and came to America at the age of nineteen. He crossed the ocean on the vessel Anglo-Saxon. After arriving in Chicago he finished his trade as a carpenter, but for many years has been a practical and prosperous farmer. Mr. Lendrum was married at Wheaton, Illinois, January 15, 1877, to Miss Lovina E. Butterfield. She was born in DuPage County, Illinois, in 1857 on a farm, and was reared and educated in that county. She represents one of the oldest families in the vicinity of Chicago. Her parents were Andrew J. and Mary J. (Hadley) Butterfield. Mrs. Lendrum is a cousin of the prominent Illinois attorney, Hadley. Both the Hadley and Butterfield families were pioneers at Chicago. The parents of Andrew J. Butterfield and also of his wife were settlers at Fort Dearborn prior to the Indian massacre of 1812. They escaped the hostilities of the Indians by taking the advice of a friendly red man and leaving the vicinity. Grandfather Butterfield had entered Government land where North Chicago now stands, and he also acquired a claim near the present City of Wheaton, his claim being measured by all the territory which was contained within the circle which he could trace with his plow in three full days. Both the grandparents of Mrs. Lendrum spent their last years in DuPage County, and were among the most prominent early settlers in the vicinity of Wheaton, and were there when Warren Wheaton had the town laid out. Andrew J. Butterfield was killed at the age of seventy-two, while crossing the tracks of the Northwestern Railway

at Elgin. Mr. and Mrs. Lendrum have no children. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a Free Methodist. Mr. Lendrum in politics is a republican.

**JAMES G. HEILMAN.** The community in which he had long maintained his residence and been held in unqualified esteem experienced a distinct shock in the tragic death of Mr. Heilman, which occurred at his home, in section 32, Center Township, this county, on the 28th of September, 1910, as the result of injuries received two nights previously when he was on his way home from Knox, his team and wagon having been struck by a fast train, at Jackson's Crossing, both horses being killed and the wagon demolished, while he himself received such severe injuries that he did not long survive. Mr. Heilman has been for many years one of the representative farmers and most substantial and honored citizens of Center Township, his life having been guided and governed by the strictest integrity of purpose and marked by distinct loyalty and civic righteousness, so that there is all of consistency in according in this history a brief tribute to his memory.

A scion of sterling Pennsylvania German stock and the son of parents who were natives of the old Keystone State, Mr. Heilman himself was born in Lake County, Ohio, on the 24th of December, 1845, so that he was nearly sixty-five years of age at the time of his tragic death. His parents were early settlers of Lake County, Ohio, where the father became a prosperous farmer, but they returned eventually to Pennsylvania, where they died when of venerable age, both having been devout communicants of the Lutheran Church. The subject of this memoir is survived by two sisters—Mrs. Mary Troxel, of Clinton County, Indiana, and Mrs. Alice Koch, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

James G. Heilman was reared under the conditions and influences of the home farm and that he made good use of the opportunities afforded him in the common schools of the locality and period is shown by the fact that when but sixteen years of age he became a successful teacher. When the Civil war was precipitated on the nation he made two unsuccessful attempts to enlist in defense of the Union, and on the third attempt he was able to overcome the opposition of his parents and to enlist as a private in the One Hundred and Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, the family having returned to the Keystone State while he was still a youth. He served three years as a faithful and valiant soldier, took part in many engagements and in the battle at Five Forks, Virginia, in the spring of 1865, he was severely wounded in the side, his life having been saved through the deflection of the bullet by a Testament which had been placed in his pocket by his devoted mother. Mr. Heilman was with his command at the surrender of General Lee, at Appomattox, and at the close of the war he received his honorable discharge, his entire service having been faithfully accorded in the rank of "high private." In later years he vitalized the more pleasing memories of his military career through his active and appreciative affiliation with the Grand Army of the Republic.

After the close of the war Mr. Heilman continued his residence in Pennsylvania until 1872, when he came to Indiana and established his home in Clinton County, where was solemnized his marriage to Miss Lucy A. Bear, who there passed her entire life and who was about fifty years of age at the time of her death, in 1899. Of the ten children five are now living: William H., who resides at Knox, Starke County, is married and has children; Frank, who resides on a farm in California Township, this county, is also a successful teacher, is married and has a family of children; Ella is the wife of Clayton Haner, a successful farmer near Grand Harbor, Ramsey County, North Dakota; Madison, who was a successful and popular teacher for several years, is now representative of the Prudential Life Insurance Company in the City of Hammond, Indiana; and John is serving as a United States soldier in the Territory of Hawaii.

After the death of his first wife Mr. Heilman came to Starke County and purchased a farm of eighty acres, in section 32, Center Township, and he developed this place into one of the fine farms of the county. The original house on the place was destroyed by fire and he thereupon erected the present substantial and attractive farm residence, besides having equipped the place with other excellent buildings and having eventually increased the area of his landed estate to 240 acres. He was known as one of the most progressive farmers and stock-growers of Starke County and as a citizen whose civic loyalty was on a parity with his patriotic fervor as a soldier in the Civil war. Since his death his widow has continued to reside on the farm and to give personal supervision to its management, her success having been admirable and having shown her distinctive executive ability and business acumen. She has gained specially high reputation as a horticulturist, and has taken many premiums at county fairs on her displays of vegetables, including the finest of celery, in the propagation of which she has become an adept. Mr. Heilman was a stalwart republican and had served as county commissioner and township trustee. He was affiliated with the Knox lodges of the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, as well as the post of the Grand Army of the Republic and the local organization of the Tribe of Ben Hur, in which his widow holds membership, as does she also in the Daughters of Rebekah, adjunct to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mrs. Heilman and her family are most popular factors in the representative social activities of their community and she has a specially wide circle of friends in her native county.

On the 24th of December, 1899, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Heilman to Mrs. Lillian M. (Dunkleberger) Mosher, who was born and reared in Starke County and who was but six years old at the time of her mother's death. Her father, the late Daniel Dunkleberger, a native of Pennsylvania, and a representative of fine German lineage, early established his residence in Indiana, where his marriage was solemnized. He became one of the substantial farmers and valued citizens of Starke County, where he maintained his home for many years and where he died at the age of seventy-three years, his political allegiance having



been given to the democratic party and both he and his wife having been members of the United Brethren Church. Mrs. Heilman has one sister, Mrs. Frances Beach, now a resident of the City of Detroit, Michigan. By her first marriage, to John B. Mosher, Mrs. Heilman has two daughters, Luella and Cora, both of whom are married and have children. Mr. and Mrs. Heilman became the parents of three children, all of whom survive the honored father: Clara E. now holds an excellent business position in the City of South Bend; Vada Lee, who was graduated in the high school at Knox and was a student in the South Bend Business College, will complete a course in the celebrated St. Mary's Academy, in the same city; and Muriel Kathlyn, born November 4, 1901, is attending the public schools in the eighth grade. The landed estate of Mrs. Heilman is known as "Shenandoah Lodge."

**HIRAM A. COLLINS.** In the Village of Rye, Center Township, Mr. Collins has a well equipped general store and controls a substantial business, his stock being at all times well selected and comprehensive, so that patrons are accorded effective service. The store is 20 by 70 feet in dimensions and Mr. Collins' careful and honorable dealings have gained to him unqualified popular confidence and good will. He has here been engaged in business since 1904 and is the owner of the lot and building which he utilizes for the conducting of his successful mercantile enterprise.

Hiram A. Collins was born on a farm near Rochester, Fulton County, Indiana, on the 30th of August, 1873, and in his native county he was reared to maturity, his educational advantages having been those afforded by the public schools. His grandfather, Salmon Collins, was a native of the State of New York and the latter's father was born in County Cork, Ireland, though the major part of his life was passed in New York State, where he became well known locally as a musician and where he died when well advanced in years. Salmon Collins was reared and educated in the old Empire State, and while still a young man he came with his wife to Indiana and established his home in Fulton County, where he became a successful farmer and influential citizen. He accumulated a competency and at his death his estate was placed at a conservative valuation of \$60,000. He died in 1879, at a venerable age, his wife having died many years previously. Benjamin Collins, father of him whose name introduces this article, was born in Fulton County, in 1853, and is now living virtually retired, in the Village of Macy, Miami County, his active career having been marked by close and successful identification with the great fundamental industry of agriculture and his political affiliation having always been with the republican party. In his native county was solemnized his marriage to Miss Mary J. Brumfield, who was born in that county, in 1854, and whose death occurred in March, 1900, she having been a devout member of the Christian Church, in which her husband also holds membership. Mrs. Collins was a daughter of Hiram and Elizabeth (Harper) Brumfield, who were early settlers of Fulton County, where Mr. Brumfield died many years ago, his

widow being now a resident of Rochester, that county, and having attained to remarkably venerable age, her ninetieth birthday anniversary having been observed in the early part of the year 1915 and her good fortune being to retain to a wonderful extent both her mental and physical powers. She is a zealous member of the Christian Church and is one of the revered pioneer women of Fulton County. Hiram A. Collins is the elder of the two children surviving the devoted mother; his brother, Hugh, who is still a bachelor, being a telegraph operator by vocation and having served for a time as wireless operator for the United States Government, at the time of the Spanish-American war.

After attaining to years of maturity Hiram A. Collins finally abandoned the work of the farm, and for several years he was employed in mercantile establishments, at different places in this section of his native state. In his independent business enterprise at Rye he has met with unequivocal success and is known as one of the progressive and loyal citizens of California Township. His political allegiance is given to the republican party, but he has manifested no predilection for the honors or emoluments of public office.

In the Village of Delong, Fulton County, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Collins to Miss Clara Edgington, who was born in that county on the 19th of January, 1877, and who was there reared and educated. Of the children of this union all are living except Donald, who died April 21, 1913, at the age of eleven years. The names of the children who survive and help to make up a most gracious family circle are here indicated in the respective order of birth: Herbert, Isabel, Mary, Kenneth, Clara L., Harriet J., and Perry O.

**CLAYTON HEWLETT.** In the little village of Rye, Jackson Township, Mr. Hewlett conducts a well-appointed general store that caters most effectively to his large and appreciative patronage, the enterprise to which he gives his close and earnest attention having been established by him in April, 1913, and his success having been on a parity with his upright dealing and unqualified personal popularity. He is the owner also of a well-improved farm of forty acres, in section 6, California Township, and on this homestead he maintained his residence for twenty years, with secure status as one of the enterprising and progressive agriculturists and stock-growers of Starke County. Mr. Hewlett has had also a varied business experience, in the service of various railway companies and with the Peters Signal Company. He became a skilled electrical engineer and as such was employed, for varying lengths of time, by the Illinois Central Railroad Company and other important railway corporations of the country. At the time of the Spanish-American war Mr. Hewlett enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Studebaker, of South Bend, and with his regiment he was in service for a period of six months, during the greater part of which interval he was assigned to guard duty at Fort Tampa, Florida. At the expiration of six months he received his honorable discharge, after having made an excellent record for sol-

dierly qualities and fidelity to duty. After the close of his military career Mr. Hewlett gave his attention principally to work as an electrical engineer until he established his present business enterprise, in connection with which he has received a representative patronage drawn from the prosperous and beautiful agricultural districts about the Village of Rye, or Toto.

Mr. Hewlett was born in Berrien County, Michigan, on the 4th of May, 1878, and was nine years of age at the time of the family removal to St. Joseph County, Indiana, where he was reared and educated and where he served a thorough and practical apprenticeship as an electrician. He is a son of Oliver A. and Etta (Wade) Hewlett, the former a native of Indiana and the latter of Michigan. Mr. Hewlett was but three years old at the time of his mother's death, and she is survived also by two daughters—Alva A., who is the wife of Nathan D. Short, individually mentioned on other pages of this work; and Alta, who is the wife of Charles Parker, their home being now in the State of Montana, where Mr. Parker is an electrician by vocation. Oliver A. Hewlett, now sixty-five years of age, is living retired from active business and resides with his daughter Alva, Mrs. Short, at Rye, this county. He was engaged in the livery business about twenty years, is a republican in his political proclivities, and his wife was a member of the Baptist Church. Clayton Hewlett likewise gives unwavering allegiance to the republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, besides which he is affiliated with the Spanish-American War Veterans' Association.

On October 17, 1901, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Hewlett to Miss Ona Foust, who was born in Wayne Township, Starke County, on the 27th of August, 1880, and who is a daughter of Benjamin Dorse and Mary (Weninger) Foust, who still reside on their fine homestead farm, in Wayne Township. Mr. and Mrs. Hewlett have three children—Perry F., Emery O., and Ralph S.

**THOMAS J. CAVANAUGH.** Starke County's citizenship contains few members whose careers have illustrated so well the varied battle with fortune and with circumstance as that of Thomas J. Cavanaugh, who is the well-satisfied possessor of a farm of 160 acres in Center Township on section 30. Mr. Cavanaugh was left an orphan when at the beginning of his school age, began his independent battle with the world at the age of eighteen and without a cent of capital, and has since made a remarkable record in increasing his possessions, and all his accumulations represent his own industry and honorable dealing. Mr. Cavanaugh bought and located on his Starke County farm in 1900. The land has many improvements that are the result of his labor and management, including a comfortable seven-room dwelling, a good barn, and excellent drainage. Mr. Cavanaugh usually grows about eighty acres of corn, averaging from forty to fifty bushels an acre, considerable wheat, and his yield of that crop is from thirty to forty bushels per acre, and while his land is too rich for oats it is fine for onions and other vegetables.

Mr. Cavanaugh came to Starke County from Kankakee County, Illinois, which section has been his home for thirty years. He was born in Chicago, Illinois, March 13, 1864, went to Kankakee County when a small boy, and was reared and received his education in that section. His parents were Thomas J. and Mary Cavanaugh, both natives of Ireland, and they came as a young married couple to the United States, previous to the Civil war, locating in Chicago. In 1869 the wife died when a young woman, and her husband followed in 1871 when in the prime of life. This left Thomas J. Cavanaugh a boy of seven years. His brother Michael is the only other member of the family, and is a coal operator near Pittsburg, Kansas. He is married and has the following children: Margaret, Thalia, Josephine, Rachael, George and Francis.

After the death of his parents, Thomas J. Cavanaugh went to live with his uncle, James Cavanaugh, and remained in that home until he was eighteen years of age. Since then he has earned his way and his constant industry has brought him an ample competence.

Mr. Cavanaugh was married in Kankakee County in 1895 to Mary Buckley, who was born near the City of Kankakee March 31, 1864, and reared and educated there. Her parents were Timothy and Bridget (Butler) Buckley. Her parents came when young people to the United States from Ireland, and were married after landing in New York City. A few weeks later they came out to Illinois and located at Kankakee, and after Timothy Buckley had worked five years on the railway he bought 160 acres of land twenty miles west of Kankakee at \$7.50 an acre, a tract of land that is now worth conservatively \$300 an acre. This was the Buckley home for a number of years, and Mr. Buckley subsequently acquired 640 acres of land, and was one of the most prosperous farmers and land owners in that county. He died sixteen years ago at the age of eighty-four, his wife having preceded him by five years, and was past seventy. Both the Buckley and the Cavanaugh families are Catholics, and the men of the name are democrats. Mrs. Cavanaugh was one of nine children, four sons and five daughters, eight of whom are living, and five are married and have children. Mr. and Mrs. Cavanaugh are the parents of four children: Ellen, who died at the age of two years; Archie J., born November 24, 1898, and a graduate of the public schools; Lorene, born October 21, 1901, and attending school; Thomas E., born April 29, 1905, and also in school. Mr. and Mrs. Cavanaugh and children are members of the Catholic Church of St. Thomas at Knox.

J. FRANK CHAPMAN. A resident of Starke County from childhood, Mr. Chapman is now living retired in his attractive home on East Mound Street, in the City of Knox, judicial center of the county, and he is a scion of one of the well-known pioneer families of this section of Indiana, his parents having established their residence first in Grant County and having come to Starke County in 1851. Both the paternal and maternal grandparents of Mr. Chapman were likewise tried in the crucible of strenuous pioneer life, the respective families having settled in Ohio prior to the admission of that state to the Union, and the original

American progenitors of the Chapman line having become residents of Virginia in the colonial era of our national history. The name has here stood exponent of lofty patriotism, as one generation has followed another on to the stage of life's activities, and it was given to J. Frank Chapman to represent Starke County as one of Indiana's gallant and valorous soldiers in the Civil war, in which he made a record that shall ever reflect honor upon his name.

For many years Mr. Chapman was numbered among the representative farmers and influential citizens of North Bend Township, this county, and he continued to reside on his farm until January, 1911, when he found surcease from the earnest toil and endeavor that had long engrossed his attention and removed to Knox, where he has since lived virtually retired, in the enjoyment of a beautiful home in which peace and prosperity are in evidence and in which he and his wife find pleasure in extending gracious hospitality to their many staunch and valued friends in the county in which they are well known and held in unqualified esteem. At Knox Mr. Chapman owns his residence property, the attractive dwelling of eight rooms being situated on a half-block of land, with fine shade trees, shrubbery, flowers and gardens, so that the place is really worthy of the name of home. In North Bend Township Mr. Chapman was the owner of the fine old farm commonly designated as the old homestead of Col. Eli Brown, the same being situated in section 25 and comprising 120 acres. The place is well improved and has one of the oldest and best orchards in Starke County, in the same being found one of the largest apple trees to be found in the entire state, this venerable tree having a trunk nearly three feet in diameter at its base and having been a prolific bearer of fruit for many years. North Bend Township was the home of Mr. Chapman the greater part of his active life, and he contributed his quota to its high prestige in civic and industrial thrift and prosperity.

J. Frank Chapman was born in Highland County, Ohio, on the 19th of March, 1847, and he was still an infant at the time of the family removal to Van Buren Township, Grant County, Indiana, his age at the time of the removal to Starke County having been about four years. Mr. Chapman is a son of William P. and Nancy J. (Duckwald) Chapman, both likewise natives of the old Buckeye State, Hillsboro, Highland County, having been named in honor of the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Chapman, this sturdy pioneer having been the first settler in that county, where he established his home when Ohio was still under territorial government and was little more than a wilderness. William P. Chapman was born in Highland County, Ohio, on the 3d of October, 1816, and in the same county his wife was born September 24, 1819. He was a son of Silas Chapman and the maiden name of his mother was Peusey, both having been natives of Virginia and having immigrated thence to Ohio prior to its admission to statehood, Silas Chapman having there entered service as a soldier in the War of 1812 and having served during the major part of that second conflict with England, even as representatives of the family had been found as patriot soldiers of the Con-

tinental Line in the War of the Revolution. Silas Chapman reclaimed a farm from the virgin forests in Highland County and on this old homestead he and his wife passed the residue of their lives. He attained to the patriarchal age of ninety-six years and survived his wife by a number of years, her health having been impaired by injuries which she received when thrown from the back of a fractious horse which she had essayed to ride.

William P. Chapman devoted the major part of his active career to the general merchandise business, the while his wife and sons gave practical supervision to the home farm, Mrs. Chapman having been specially noted for her success in the raising of vegetables. Their marriage was solemnized on the 20th of September, 1837, and about the year 1848 they came to Indiana and established their residence in Van Buren Township, Grant County, whence they came to Starke County in the spring of 1851. Mr. Chapman purchased a land warrant in North Bend Township, and in the autumn of the same year he and his family established their home on this pioneer farm, his brother Joshua P. likewise having been one of the early settlers of North Bend Township and both having been closely concerned with the development and upbuilding of that part of the county. William P. Chapman became one of the substantial agriculturists of North Bend Township and within its limits he continued to maintain his home until his death, which occurred in 1890. His widow survived him by several years and died while making a visit to the home of one of her daughters, Lapaz, Marshall County. This noble and gracious pioneer woman passed to the life eternal in 1911, at the venerable age of ninety-two years, both she and her husband having been earnest and consistent church members. William P. Chapman united with the republican party at the time of its organization and during the period of the Civil war he gave effective service in the office of provost marshal of Starke County. He was the first man to be chosen sheriff of this county by regular popular election, served as county commissioner for a number of years and was the incumbent of this position at the time of the building of the courthouse known as the old wooden courthouse, which is still standing. It was built before the Civil war and preceded the present county building. Mr. Chapman knew and was known by virtually every man in the county, and commanded the high regard of all who came within the sphere of his benignant influence. He was one of the first teachers employed in Starke County, and followed his pedagogic labors with characteristic zeal and ability in the pioneer log schoolhouses of the early days, including one in Knox. Among his former pupils there are yet to be found in Starke County a number who have attained to distinctive success and prominence, among the number being Arthur P. Dial, the well-known banker, and Joshua P. Prettyman, whose wife, Mary (Boots) Prettyman, likewise attended a school presided over by Mr. Chapman, who was known and honored in the early days as the best educated man in the county and as a citizen whose integrity of purpose and mature judgment made him a valued counselor and friend. He was called upon to adjust disputes and rival claims in

all parts of the county, and all citizens had implicit confidence in his fairness and sincerity as well as in his wisdom. William P. and Nancy J. (Duckwald) Chapman became the parents of five sons and two daughters, and of the number three sons and one daughter are living—Milton H., a resident of Knox; Mrs. Mary J. Trapp, of Marshall County; J. Frank, of this review; and Charles H., of Kaukaee, Illinois, in which state and also in Indiana he is an extensive dealer in real estate.

When the Civil war was precipitated upon a divided nation, J. Frank Chapman laid aside the labors and responsibilities of peace to tender his aid in defense of the Union. At the age of sixteen years he enlisted in Company K, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Edward S. Anderson. The regiment was assigned to Wilson's cavalry command, under Major Calkins and in the division commanded by General Thomas. Mr. Chapman lived up to the full tension of the great struggle between the North and the South, participated in many engagements and showed his fidelity and valor by undertaking specially hazardous duties. For some time he was with his regiment in opposing the forces under General Hood and the last important engagement in which he took part was at Mobile, Alabama. In the very height of this battle, on account of his equestrian skill, his fleetness of foot and his versatility in expedients, Mr. Chapman was selected by Major Calkins as carrier of messages and dispatches from General Canvey to the headquarters of General Thomas. He made several dangerous trips in this capacity and never failed to deliver his messages in good order. On his last trip he was told by General Thomas that it would not be necessary for him to attempt the same again, as the enemy were being well surrounded and would soon be captured, which proved to be true. Mr. Chapman is an appreciative and valued member of William Landon Post, Grand Army of the Republic, at Knox, the post having been named in honor of William Landon, a brother-in-law of Mrs. Chapman, this gallant soldier having been killed at the battle of Chickamanga, where an exploding shell literally tore his heart from his body. Mr. Chapman's brother, Milton H., likewise served as a valiant soldier in an Indiana regiment, as did also Edward Case, a half-brother of Mrs. Chapman. Mr. Case was captured at Chickamanga and died in the historic Libby Prison. In politics Mr. Chapman has ever been a stalwart supporter of the cause of the republican party, though he has had no predilection for public office.

In North Bend Township, this county, on the 18th of March, 1877, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Chapman to Miss Emeline Turner, who was born in that township, on the 29th of November, 1847, and who now has the distinction of being the oldest living person who can claim Starke County as the place of nativity. She is a daughter of James and Sarah (Curtner) Turner, the former of whom was born in Monroe County, this state, a member of one of the earliest pioneer families of that section, and the latter of whom was born in Virginia, their marriage having been solemnized in North Bend Township—this being one of the first marriages celebrated in the township. At the time of her marriage Mrs. Turner was the widow of Robert Case, who was survived by six children, his

remains having been interred on his pioneer farm, as there was at the time no cemetery in the locality. In later years his remains were removed to a regular cemetery at Bass Lake. Mr. and Mrs. Turner began their married life on the latter's farm, and their home was a modest log house of the primitive type common to the pioneer days. Mr. Turner was a young man of about thirty years at the time of his death and was survived by only the one child, Mrs. Chapman. His widow later contracted a third marriage, becoming the wife of Solon O. Whitson, concerning whom incidental mention is made on other pages of this work. The mother of Mrs. Chapman came with her first husband to Starke County in the early pioneer days and they were among the very first settlers in North Bend Township. She was a woman who attained local celebrity for her great weight, and though she registered a weight of nearly four hundred pounds she still was supple and active. She was about eighty years of age at the time of her death—a generous and kindly woman who had the high regard of all who knew her.

Mr. and Mrs. Chapman became the parents of six sons and six daughters, all of whom attained to adult age, the home circle having been a most interesting one during the time the children all remained under the parental roof. Lewis died when a young man, Charles H. at the age of fourteen years, Maggie at the age of twenty-two, after her marriage to Leonard Smart; Adelia was a student in the high school at the time of her death, when twenty years of age; and Sarah died at the age of fourteen years. Alma, eldest of the surviving children, is the wife of Herman Rank, and they reside on her father's old homestead farm, in North Bend Township. They have twelve children—John, Charles, Ray, Chester, Dora, Mary, Bessie, Blanche, Flossie, Cleo, Nellie and Ruth. Mary Chapman is now the wife of Henry Peelle, of Center Township, and they have one child, Nellie. Thomas, who is a prosperous farmer and stock raiser near Monterey, Pulaski County, wedded Miss Mary Brooker; they have no children. Arthur, who is employed at the Culver Military Academy, on Maxiukuekee Lake, in Marshall County, married Lula Kirkham and they have no children. Roy, who married Miss Bertha Fletcher, resides in the City of Logansport, no children having been born of their union. Mrs. Grace Singer resides at Knox and has two children, Clifford and Gladys. James, a resident of Culver, Marshall County, wedded Miss May Dougleson and they have one daughter, Ida Maria.

FRED MEINEKA. That enterprise and good management are well rewarded in the country life of Starke County needs no better illustration than the career of Fred Meineka, whose fine homestead of 330 acres lies in section 14 of Center Township, near the county seat of Knox. About six or seven years ago Mr. Meineka located in Starke County, and in the beginning had little more than his land. Combining the cultivation of mixed crops with the raising of high-grade stock, he has developed a business of which he may be proud. He has constructed modern buildings, has all the equipment which goes with modern farm





THRASHING SCENE ON THE FARM OF MR. AND MRS. FRED MEINERKA, CENTER TOWNSHIP



management, and is one of the successful men in the twentieth century enterprise of Starke County. Mr. Meineka grows all kinds of grain, and feeds a number of stock. As is well understood, the chief need of the greater part of Starke County land is drainage, and Mr. Meineka has established an effective drainage system over most of his farm. It has been his practice to cultivate about eighty acres in corn, with an average yield of some forty to fifty bushels per acre, eighty acres of wheat and also a considerable acreage in oats. Mr. Meineka purchased his present farm in 1908, and came to Starke County from Kankakee County, Illinois, which had been his home from the time he was one year of age.

Fred Meineka was born in Chicago, Illinois, November 1, 1870, a son of John and Minnie (Barr) Meineka. His father was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1821, and his mother in Posen, Germany, in 1830. John Meineka came to the United States in 1848 on a voyage of six weeks on a sailing vessel and landed at New York. His wife came in 1868, on board a steamer which landed at Baltimore, Maryland. Both lived for a time in Chicago, where they were married in 1869, and after the birth of their only child, Fred, they moved to Kankakee County. In 1871 John Meineka bought 120 acres in section 2 of Pilot Township, getting the land from the Illinois Central Railroad Company at \$8 per acre. That was the home of the parents until they died, the father in 1905 and the mother in 1904. They were Lutherans and he was a democrat.

Fred Meineka remained with his parents and after getting his education worked hard to improve and develop the farm. Through his own and his father's good management the land which had been bought at eight dollars an acre was finally sold at a price of \$165 an acre. Mr. Meineka then brought the proceeds of the Kankakee farm to Starke County and purchased land at \$67.50 an acre, and here too he has been successful not only in making a profitable thing of the current products but has brought his land to such a state of improvement that he has refused \$175 an acre for it.

Mr. Meineka was married in Kankakee County to Miss Catherine Mary Eisele. She was born in that county July 11, 1870, a daughter of Gottlieb and Catherine (Folkman) Eisele. Her parents were natives of Germany, came to this country as young people before the war, and in that great conflict between the North and South her father served, as a Kankakee County soldier, with the company captained by W. F. Carnegie. He was faithful and an efficient soldier, and went through the war without injury or capture. In 1866 he married in Kankakee County, and after some years as renters finally established a home of their own and lived on it until 1903. Gottlieb Eisele then retired to the City of Kankakee and died there in March, 1904, at the age of sixty-nine. His widow is living at the age of seventy-two. Mr. and Mrs. Meineka are the parents of the following children: Minnie, aged fourteen and in school; Catherine, thirteen years of age, and also in school; John, ten years of age; Henry, eight years; Geneva, seven

years; and Grace, who is five years of age. Mr. Meineka with his wife is a Lutheran and in politics he is a republican, and during his residence in Kankakee County was honored with several local offices, serving altogether for seven years. His fraternal affiliation is with the Loyal Order of Moose No. 1402. The estate of Mr. and Mrs. Meineka is known as "The Clover Nook Stock Farm."

HARRY L. BELL, M. D. Engaged in the active general practice of his profession at Knox, Doctor Bell is recognized as one of the representative physicians and surgeons of the younger generation in his native county, and it is specially pleasing to record that he is the associate and valued professional coadjutor of his original preceptor, Dr. Daniel O. White, who is now the oldest practicing physician in the county.

Doctor Bell was born at Knox, judicial center of Starke County, Indiana, on the 21st of August, 1877, and is the older of the two children of Thomas and Jemina (Nave) Bell. The younger son, John, was born in October, 1882, and is now a successful farmer near the village of Kouts, Porter County, this state; he married Miss Lena Teney, of Starke County, and they have one son, John, Jr., born in 1910. Thomas Bell was born in the City of Marion, Ohio, on the 31st of August, 1849, and was a boy at the time of the family removal to Starke County, Indiana. His father, John Bell, was born in Ireland and was a young man at the time of his immigration to the United States. In the State of New Jersey his marriage was solemnized, the maiden name of his wife having been Smith, and finally they removed to Ohio and located on a farm in Marion County, which was their place of residence for several years. From the old Buckeye State they came to Starke County, Indiana, and numbered themselves among the early settlers of Jackson Township, where Mr. Bell became a successful farmer and where he died, of typhoid fever, at the age of fifty years, his widow living to the venerable age of eighty-six years and both having been devout communicants of the Catholic Church. Thomas Bell became one of the representative farmers of Starke County, his independent operations as an agriculturist having continued for many years after he and his young wife established their residence on their old homestead in Jackson Township, where the devoted wife and mother was summoned to the life eternal on the 8th of June, 1912, her memory being revered by all who came within the compass of her gentle influence. Mr. Bell, now sixty-five years of age, vigorous of mind and body, still remains on the old home farm and is one of the well-known and highly-honored citizens of Starke County. He is a republican in politics. His wife was a communicant of the Christian Church. Mrs. Bell was a daughter of John and Lovina Nave, who were born in Tennessee and who were early settlers in Starke County, Indiana, where the father died at the age of fifty and the mother at the age of fifty-two years.

Doctor Bell passed the period of his childhood and early youth on the old homestead farm and is indebted to the public schools of Jackson Township for his preliminary education. In 1893 he was graduated in

the high school at Rochester, Fulton County, and later he completed a course in the normal department of the admirable institution now known as Valparaiso University. Both before and after attending this institution he was successfully engaged in teaching in the district schools of Starke County, and he continued to devote his attention to the pedagogic profession for six terms. He began reading medicine under the able and kindly preceptorship of Doctor White, with whom he is now associated in practice, and to fortify himself fully for the work of his chosen vocation he finally entered the Chicago College of Medicine and Surgery, in which he was graduated as a member of the class of 1908 and from which he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine. From the time of his graduation he has maintained a partnership alliance with his honored preceptor, Doctor White, and it is needless to say that they control a large and representative practice, as he has proved an able and valued coadjutor of his venerable associate, from whose counsel and experience he has profited in large measure. Doctor Bell has a wide circle of friends in his native county and is doing much to uphold the high prestige of his profession in this favored section of the state. He is a member of the Starke County Medical Society and the Indiana State Medical Society, and through close study and investigation he keeps in touch with the advances made in medical and surgical science. He was reared in the faith of the Catholic Church and his wife holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church. As a progressive and public-spirited citizen the Doctor takes a lively interest in local affairs of political and governmental order and is a staunch adherent of the republican party. He is affiliated with Knox Lodge, No. 631, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also with the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

In 1900 was solemnized the marriage of Doctor Bell to Miss Alta Phillips, who was born in St. Joseph County, but who acquired her early education principally in Starke County. She later attended what is now Valparaiso University and for a few years prior to her marriage she was a popular teacher in the schools of this county. Doctor and Mrs. Bell have one son, Elmer L., who was born May 3, 1901, and who is now a student in the public schools.

**JOHN LOHSE.** For more than forty years a resident of Knox, John Lohse during this time has been engaged in a variety of pursuits, in all of which he has gained success through the medium of well directed energy and effort. Born in a foreign land, like many of his fellow-countrymen Mr. Lohse objected to the compulsory military service, in order to avoid which he decided to come to a free country, where he could follow his own inclinations, and where he had heard opportunities were many and promising for men who were not afraid to work and who possessed ambition and determination. He has never had reason to regret his action, for in America it has been his fortune to realize many of his worthy hopes, and to have gained a substantial material competence and the respect of his fellow-men.

Mr. Lohse was born in Holstein, Germany, then under the rule of the

Danish government, December 26, 1847, although a member of a family that had been born in Holstein when it was under German rule. His parents, Caston and Margaret (Schrader) Lohse, passed their entire lives in Germany, where they died, the father when past ninety years of age, and the mother when still older, while the latter's father, Jacob Schrader, was 106 years of age at the time of his death at Holstein, where his wife also passed away. Mr. Schrader was a soldier during the Napoleonic wars, in which he served from 1812 to 1815. Caston Lohse was an industrious and energetic farmer, and he and his wife were consistent members of the Lutheran Church of their native land. Their five children were as follows: John, of this review; Henry, who emigrated to the United States, located at Detroit, Michigan, where he engaged in the manufacture of cigars, and is now married and has a son and a daughter; Augusta, who died at the age of forty-six years, at Holstein, was married and had several children; Bertha, who still resides at Holstein, is married and has children; and Elizabeth, who died in her native province in Germany when a child of but four years.

John Lohse grew up at his native place of Crampermoor, Schleswig Holstein, Germany, where he attended the public schools from the age of six years until he reached that of sixteen. He proved himself a bright and retentive student and when he laid aside his books began to learn the trade of shoemaker, in which he made rapid progress and soon mastered the vocation. Mr. Lohse was not yet twenty-one years of age when, June 9, 1868, he was drafted for service in the Prussian army. He had little desire for army service, however, and determined if he could to escape from it. He had read much and heard more of the wonderful success to be attained by the deserving in America, and laid his plans with the ultimate end in view of reaching these shores. He was assisted materially by his grandfather, who lent him money, and this eventually found its way into the hands of the proper officials, so that September 9, 1868, young Lohse, accompanied by a youthful school companion, Mark Bessmann, took passage at Hamburg, Germany, on the ship Zimbery, bound for New York. The journey was made in safety, but two years later this same ship, fully loaded, sank in the North Sea. From the metropolis the young soldiers made their way to Owatonna, Minnesota, then a small but thriving town, where Mr. Lohse secured employment with a shoemaker. Thus securing some funds, one year later he started out upon a somewhat extended trip to various points in this country, working at his trade as a journeyman wherever work was to be found. He arrived in Chicago just prior to the great conflagration which destroyed the Illinois metropolis, remained there during that exciting period and one year later moved to Hebron, Indiana, where he also spent one year. In 1873 he came to Knox to take up his permanent abode, and this has continued to be his home and the scene of his success.

Mr. Lohse is now engaged in harnessmaking and for the past sixteen years has also been the proprietor of a boot and shoe repair shop at Knox. He has traveled extensively throughout the county as representative of the Singer Sewing Machine Company, and has a wide acquaint-

ance, in which he numbers many friends. Taking an active interest in all that affects the town of his adoption, he has been elected and served as marshal for three terms, and for six years has been a member of the school board. He at all times has most staunchly supported the principles of democracy. In addition to his place of business, Mr. Lohse is the owner of a pleasant and attractive home at the corner of Heaton and New York streets.

Mr. Lohse was married near Knox to Miss Augusta Kane, who was born in Indiana, but whose parents were natives of Posen, Prussia. She died nine years after her marriage, having been the mother of five children, namely: Charles T., a cashier in a large department store of Chicago, who is married and has three sons and one daughter; John B., also a resident of Chicago, where he is city salesman for the Sawyer Biscuit Company, is married and has two daughters, while another daughter met an accidental death; Bertha E., who has never married, is now at home and her father's housekeeper; Amanda, who is the wife of Alex Botkan, a representative of the Standard Oil Company at St. Francisville, Illinois, has six living sons, while a daughter is deceased; and one child who died in infancy.

Mr. Lohse was again married at Knox to Mrs. Hannah (Widger) Wood, who was born in Wisconsin, where she was married the first time. From that state she came to Marshall County, Indiana, where her first husband, John Wood, died, leaving two sons and one daughter, one son, George, being in the United States service in the Philippine Islands; the other son, Jett, is a resident of Chicago and unmarried; and the daughter, May, died in Colorado after her marriage, and left one son, Logan Foster, who makes his home with Mr. Lohse. Mrs. Lohse died December 25, 1912, at the Lakeside Hospital, Chicago, leaving three children by her second marriage: Lela, the wife of Frank Friedheim, a merchant of Sixty-third Street, Chicago, and has two children—Evaline and Joseph; Letta, who died at Knox at the age of nine years; and Verna, who was for some years an actress, married Stanley Thompson, a retired actor of Jamestown, Ohio, who is best remembered for his delineation of the popular character of "Mysterious Raffles."

Mr. Lohse was the third and last time married at Knox, Indiana, September 21, 1914, to Mrs. Mary (Eash) Garver, of Elkhart. She was born in Lagrange County, Indiana, June 1, 1867. She grew up and was educated there and married there, first, to Emery Garver, born in Ohio in 1868, and was eleven years old when he came to Lagrange County, Indiana, with his parents, and was there reared and educated. After marriage he was a foreman on a railroad, the Lake Shore, and for a street car company. He later in life became a mail messenger in the Government service at Elkhart, where he died in August, 1911. Mrs. Mary Lohse is the mother of one son, Clarence Garver, twenty-five years old in March, 1915, unmarried, and a brakeman on the Wabash Railroad. Mrs. Lohse is now a member of the

Methodist Episcopal Church of Knox, but was formerly a member of the First Evangelical Church at Elkhart, Indiana.

Mr. Lohse was reared a Lutheran and continues to hold to that faith. He is a well-known Mason, and holds membership in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Loyal Order of the Moose, and in each fraternity has numerous friends.

THOMAS A. GRIST. One of the most important utilities of any thriving and prosperous community is that which has to do with its electric light and power, for upon the proper management of such a plant depends the proper and unimpeded operation of a large number of industries. The people of Knox, Indiana, therefore, are to be congratulated that the electric light and power plant of the city is in such capable and safe hands as those of Thomas A. Grist. Coming to this city in April, 1904, with a long experience and thorough training in this line of endeavor, he has given the city and the people excellent service, a service which he has constantly endeavored to better, and a work in which he has not spared time or means in accomplishing.

Mr. Grist was born at Troy, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, June 28, 1860, and is a son of John and Sarah (Setzer) Grist. His grandfather, Charles Grist, was a native of England, born December 13, 1801, who died in his native land June 1, 1840, and in 1851 his widow and children emigrated to the United States and settled in Bradford County, Pennsylvania, where the grandmother, who had been born in July, 1802, died November 9, 1859, at Towanda. The grandparents were members of the Episcopal Church. John Grist, father of Thomas A. Grist, was born November 2, 1828, at Brenzet, County Kent, England, there received a common school education, and was twenty-three years of age when he accompanied his mother to America. He was married at Towanda, Pennsylvania, to Miss Sarah Setzer, who was born October 15, 1830, near Wilkes-Barre, Wyoming County, Pennsylvania, and later they moved to East Troy, where the father became the owner of a hotel and general merchandise store, and served for a number of years in the office of postmaster. Subsequently Mr. Grist went to Troy, where he was manager for the store and other interests of a Mr. Viele until the time of his death, March 9, 1877. He was a republican and a member of the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Grist, who survived him, died at Adell, Iowa, in February, 1904, in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They were the parents of three sons and one daughter, namely: George, born June 10, 1859, who died in infancy; Thomas A., of this review; Clara, who became the wife of Clyde R. Lyon, a retired farmer and ex-county auditor of Adell, Dallas County, but now a resident of Perry, Iowa, and has two children—Morton, manager of the lighting plant at Perry, Iowa, has a daughter, and Ruth, the wife of Frank Munger, D. D. S., of Bayard, Iowa, has a daughter; and Charles, who met an accidental death from the kick of a horse near Pontiac, Illinois, in young manhood.



Thomas A. Grist received his education in the public schools of Bradford County, Pennsylvania, and as a young man of seventeen years went to the State of New York, where he learned the trade of machinist with B. W. Payne & Sons, at Corning, Steuben County, that state, remaining with that firm for four years. In 1881 he went to Iowa, where he worked at the machinist trade from 1881 to 1887, part of the time in Minnesota and Missouri, and in 1887 began to acquire his knowledge of electricity and engine operating with the Cedar Rapids Light & Power Company, at Cedar Rapids. There he was made chief engineer and superintendent, a capacity in which he acted for fifteen years prior to working nearly a year in the machine shops of C. E. Fawcett, of that city, before coming to Knox. The franchise for the light and power plant was granted in September, 1897, and was taken up by the firm of Bish & Koffel, represented by C. H. Bish and H. R. Koffel, who operated the plant until it was purchased by Mr. Grist in April, 1904. Since that time he has erected a new brick plant and has installed many improvements, and at this time the plant supplies 140 kilowatts, but is retained at this time only as an emergency. Mr. Grist has planned and has in operation an additional supply of 120 kilowatts, transferred from Plymouth, for light and power, and is planning 200 kilowatts for emergency. Mr. Grist is in every way qualified to represent the important interests in which he is engaged, his wide experience, together with thoroughly practical and technical knowledge, having enabled him to fully maintain his high reputation in his chosen field of activity. He has identified himself actively with the movements which have made for the betterment of his adopted place, and has done his full share in the work of progress and advancement by constantly seeking to better the service which he is giving the people.

Mr. Grist was married at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, September 24, 1884, to Miss Alice C. Harrier, who was born in the State of Pennsylvania, January 26, 1863, and died November 13, 1891, at Cedar Rapids. She was the mother of one daughter, Hazel, who was born July 3, 1888, and died at Cedar Rapids, July 21, 1890. Mr. Grist was married the second time at Toulon, Illinois, November 24, 1897, to Miss Maude L. Lyon, who died at Knox, Indiana, December 8, 1911, aged forty-two years three months and eighteen days. Mr. Grist's third marriage occurred at DeWitt, Iowa, when he was united with Mrs. E. Gertrude (Bates) Prescott, who was born at Reading, Michigan, and educated in the schools of Hillsdale, that state. By her former marriage, to Nathan W. Prescott, now deceased, Mrs. Grist has one daughter, Elsie, who was well educated, and married July 4, 1904, at Akin, Minnesota, Robert R. Safford, and they now make their home at Chicago, Illinois.

Mr. and Mrs. Grist are attendants of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mrs. Grist is a member. He is a republican in national politics, but has taken an independent stand in local matters, and has never been a seeker for personal political preferment.

MAURICE E. PARKS. The Parks family has been more or less closely identified with Starke County for more than twenty years. Maurice E. Parks is a young and enterprising farmer, who with his wife lives on a finely improved place in section 5 of Center Township. When the family moved to this county in 1893 they located on a farm in section 27 in Center Township, and were engaged in farming there for four years, when they moved to Tennessee, and from there to Chicago, the old home. Rev. Nathan E. Parks is still living in Chicago at the age of sixty-nine. Thirty-three years of his life were spent as an itinerant preacher in the Methodist Church, and during that time he lived in many states.

Rev. Nathan E. Parks was born at Naperville, Illinois, grew up and was educated there, was ordained as a preacher at Woodstock, Illinois, and after moving to Starke County to the farm above mentioned was employed in his ministerial duties only on request, since his health did not allow him a regular and active participation in his profession. He is a republican in politics. Reverend Parks has three brothers, James, Oscar and Morris, all of whom were soldiers in the Civil war. Oscar was wounded in the knee, and went out with the Eighth Illinois Cavalry, while the other two, both now deceased, were members of the Ninety-fifth Illinois Infantry. Reverend Parks was married in Winnebago, Illinois, in 1871, to Miss Susie Turner. She was born in Lancashire, England, in 1847, was seven years of age when her family crossed the ocean and settled in Cherry Valley, New York, later moved to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, where her parents died when quite old. Her education was acquired in the New York State schools, and at the age of twelve years she united with the Methodist Episcopal Church and remained an active worker in that faith, a loyal assistant of her husband, and a noble woman all her days. She died at her home in Chicago, April 29, 1914. There are five sons: George, a farmer in Center Township of Starke County, married and with a family of sons and daughters; Maurice E.; Lloyd, who is now a member of the mounted police force in Chicago, and is married and has a son, Edward; Edison, who died while a law student at the age of twenty-one; and Ernest, who is a pattern maker in Chicago and is unmarried.

Maurice E. Parks was born at South Elgin, Illinois, September 23, 1876. His education was acquired by attending the schools in the different places where his father was employed as a minister, both in Illinois and Wisconsin, and he reached his majority in Chicago, and for nine years was employed as an accountant by the Nickel Plate Railway Company, and subsequently for a time was with the Illinois Central. Mr. Parks came to Starke County to look after his wife's interest in the old Howard farm. He is the owner of a half interest in the one hundred and forty acres that comprise that splendid homestead.

Mrs. Parks before her marriage was Altha Howard, born in Greenville, Ohio, September 22, 1878, and was brought at the age of seven years to Starke County. Her parents were Benjamin F. and Eunice (Patty) Howard, both natives of Darke County, Ohio. Mrs. Howard

died there about thirty-six years of age, and Mr. Howard for a number of years lived at Knox, in Starke County, and finally moved to Gulfport, Mississippi, where he is now retired at the age of seventy-one. He spent nearly all his active career as a farmer, and was unusually successful. During the Civil war he went out with an Ohio regiment for service in the Union army, and though enduring many hardships in various campaigns, escaped without injury. He has usually voted the prohibition ticket in politics.

Mr. and Mrs. Maurice Parks are the parents of five children: Florence M., fourteen years of age and attending school; Edison R., born twelve years ago; Fern L., aged nine; Ada, aged five; and Russell, the baby of the family. Mr. Parks is a democrat and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Foresters in Knox, Indiana.

**JESSE L. PITTS.** One of the attractive and valuable farms of Center Township, in section 30, is Jesse L. Pitts' farm. Its proprietor, Jesse L. Pitts, bought the land in September, 1901, at a time when it was largely unimproved. He had long been successfully identified with farming, and brought a thorough experience and ability to the improvement of his new place, according to the standards of what he wanted his farm to be. It is therefore a place which has been largely shaped out by his own labors and plans, and represents both a comfortable home and also a gratifying source of income. Mr. Pitts owns a hundred and seventy-five acres. It has excellent drainage and good farm buildings and about twelve acres of native timber that in itself is worth a good deal of money. Mr. Pitts grows about seventy acres of corn with a yield of from forty to fifty bushels per acre, and his wheat in 1914 averaged forty-four bushels to the acre. The soil is a sandy loam. His motto as a farmer is to grow all he can and feed all he grows. When Mr. Pitts bought the land and took possession of it in 1901 the previous improvements had been confined to about forty acres, while all the rest was wild.

Jesse L. Pitts came to Starke County from Chicago, where he had lived two years. He was born in Chickasaw County, Iowa, December 28, 1870, grew up on a farm, and had a training which well prepared him for his career as a tiller of the soil. His parents were Martin and Mary (Saylor) Pitts, the former born in Nebraska in 1834. They were married in Nebraska, and subsequently became settlers at Waverly, Iowa, and the father bought and sold and traded a great deal of land in Iowa. Both are now living retired at Waverly, the father at the age of eighty and the mother at seventy-three. They are members of the Dunkard Church, and the father is a democrat. Of their five sons and four daughters, all grew and married except the son Frank, who died a bachelor in 1913.

Jesse L. Pitts was married in Illinois to Miss Mary Lann, who was born February 11, 1879, in Cook County, Illinois, and reared and educated there. They have four children: Willard H., born June 10, 1899, and now in the eighth grade of the Central School; Violet, who

died at the age of eight years; Pearl L., born May 8, 1904, and in the fourth grade of the public schools; and Raymond E., born in 1912. Mr. and Mrs. Pitts are very active in all community affairs and are popular members of local society. Mr. Pitts is a republican, and is affiliated with the lodges of the Maccabees and the Moose at Knox. The pretty estate of Mr. and Mrs. Pitts is known as "The Hickory Grove Stock Farm."

**JACOB F. CLEMENS.** Among the Starke County citizens who have not only contributed their industry and success as home makers and prosperous farmers to community wealth, but also have been energetic and live workers in practical citizenship, Jacob F. Clemens, of Jackson Township, is especially prominent. Mr. Clemens has his home in section 24 of Jackson Township, where he is known as a general farmer and stock raiser. Some measure of his success can be found in what he has accomplished since acquiring, in May, 1901, one hundred and sixty acres of wild land, since in the subsequent thirteen years his diligence and good management have transformed this place into a valuable farm. Eighty acres are now under cultivation, and the area which is capable of producing annual revenues is being rapidly extended. Mr. Clemens has a large stock and grain barn, and a new house of six rooms, both buildings being well painted and standing up as conspicuous features of the landscape. His revenues have come chiefly from stock raising, and at times he has dealt extensively in live stock. His chief crop is corn, and practically all his grain goes into his own stock.

Jacob F. Clemens was born in Allen County, Indiana, December 17, 1868, and was six years of age when his parents moved to Marshall County, and after four years there came on to Starke County in 1878. His father, Joseph R. Clemens, bought a farm of eighty acres in Wayne Township, and that for many years was known as the Clemens homestead. Joseph R. Clemens was born April 1, 1855, in Pennsylvania, and his wife, Angeline Butt, was born September 3, 1854, in Allen County, Indiana, and was left an orphan in childhood. The parents were married in Allen County, where the father was a blacksmith. He served his apprenticeship at the trade in that county, getting \$5 a month until mastering the art. After his marriage he established a smithy in that county, afterwards conducted a shop four years in Marshall County, and then, turning over the business to his son, William, came to Wayne Township in Starke County and subsequently turned his attention to farming. The land in Wayne Township was in the midst of the woods, and he proceeded energetically to convert it into farm lands, and among other improvements set out a good orchard. He finally traded that farm, and then erected a log cabin for another new place in California Township, near Round Lake. There again his home was a log house, and eventually he had to his credit the development of two pioneer homes in this county. Some years later he retired to Aldine, and died there in October, 1909, while his wife passed away May 15, 1898. They were members of the United Brethren

church, and the father was a republican. The children in the family are mentioned briefly as follows: William, who was a blacksmith and died in Kosciusko County, Indiana, in 1913, at the age of fifty-eight, having been married but leaving no children; Clara is the wife of Louis German, of Aldine, in Starke County, and they have an adopted son, Otis Frank; Jacob F.; Bertha is the wife of Marcellus Lucas, of Aldine, and their children are Charles, Cressel, Earl, Perry, Eugene, Clara and Elva.

Jacob F. Clemens was married in Starke County, March 15, 1892, to Helen A. Bethke. She was born at Laporte, Indiana, December 1, 1870, a daughter of Julius and Othelia (Adams) Bethke, both natives of Germany, born not far from Berlin, who came across the ocean in a sailing vessel and after six weeks landed in this country and later located in Laporte, Indiana. They were farmers, and Julius Bethke was throughout his life a man of substantial industry. Some years later the Bethke family moved to Starke County, where Julius died in 1905 at the age of sixty-eight. His widow is still living on the old homestead at the age of seventy-four. They were members of the Lutheran church, and Julius was a democrat. Of the children, five are now living and two are married.

Mr. and Mrs. Clemens are the parents of five children: Grace G., born June 10, 1893, was educated in the grade school, and is the wife of Charles Berg, a farmer, and they have a son, Edward F.; Mahel C., born June 24, 1895, is the wife of Rowley Eley, of Washington Township, and they have two daughters, Gertrude, aged two years, and Blanche B., born November 30, 1914; Vernie E., born September 30, 1897, was educated in the grade schools and lives at home; Louis F., born February 4, 1900, is attending school; and the youngest is Charles F., born August 21, 1903.

The citizenship of Mr. Clemens has been one of the most valuable features of his career. He is an active leader in the republican party, and has served as township chairman. For several years he was a member of the County Council, but resigned to take office as township trustee in 1904. In the same year Judge John C. Nye appointed him county construction commissioner to superintend the Williams Ditch, and in that capacity he handled and gave excellent account of a sum amounting to fifteen thousand dollars. He also had a similar position in connection with the construction of the Sherman Ditch. For two years Mr. Clemens served as postmaster at Brems.

MARTIN SURMA. For nearly twenty years the late Martin Surma was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Jackson Township, Starke County, and his entire career within the borders of this county was characterized by the utmost industry, fidelity and integrity in whatever enterprise he was engaged. He belonged to that sturdy, self-reliant class that, given the opportunity, is able to care for itself in any country, and that always contributes materially to the good citizenship of the community in which it finds itself. More than seven years have

passed since Mr. Surma's death, yet he is still remembered for his sterling citizenship, his abilities as an agriculturist and his many admirable qualities of mind and heart.

Martin Surma was born at Gollniz, Austria, September 22, 1821, and came of Austrian parents of French ancestry. He was given ordinary educational advantages, and reared a farmer, and when but seventeen years of age was drafted into the Austrian army. One year later, becoming dissatisfied with army life, its rough fare, its harsh treatment and its many hardships, he took unlicensed leave, bade good-bye to his soldier comrades, and, making good his escape, left his native country and went to West Prussia, locating in the circuit of Graudenz. There he grew to manhood and engaged in the rafting of grain and lumber from Russia to Germany, down the father of waters of the Fatherland. After several years spent at this occupation, Mr. Surma turned his attention to the vocation of brick moulding, a line in which he continued for a number of years, in the meanwhile carefully saving his earnings with an ambitious end in view.

Mr. Surma was thirty-six years of age, in 1857, when he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Amelia Schultz, who was born at Madern Varger, Christ Jadedz, a province of West Prussia, March 4, 1840. She came of pure German stock, and of a race of hardy and sturdy people. Mr. and Mrs. Surma continued to reside in Germany after their marriage until after the birth of all their children, but it had always been Mr. Surma's belief that fortune awaited him in America, and it was to this country that he had decided finally to come. Accordingly, in 1886, with his wife and children, he left Hamburg, Germany, in the ship Reogea, and in April of the same year made port at New York. From thence the little party moved on to Chicago, where the father accepted janitor work or whatever honorable employment presented itself until he had settled upon a place in which to make his permanent home. His advent in Starke County occurred in 1888, when he purchased 120 acres of land in sections 33 and 34, Jackson Township. This land had been but indifferently improved, and was only moderately productive, but such conditions were not satisfactory to Mr. Surma, and with the aid of his sons he set about to rectify them. Using modern and progressive methods, they soon had the land producing full crops, and as the years passed, various improvements were made which added both to the value and the appearance of the farm. A modern farm house, with nine rooms, was erected, together with a substantial stock and feed barn, as well as granaries, cribs and outbuildings, and soon the farm of the Surmas came to be looked upon as one of the valuable ones of the township, which, indeed, it is to this day.

On this farm, which had developed largely under the labor of his own hands and mind, Martin Surma died April 7, 1907, when nearly eighty-six years of age. It had been his fortune to see many of his worthy dreams realized and his ambitions fulfilled. He had steadfastly continued to maintain his position in the esteem and confidence of those among whom his life was passed, and in his declining years, with his family about

him, could contentedly see that his labors had resulted in winning a reward worth while. While he was a democrat, Mr. Surma was not a politician nor an office seeker, but at all times endeavored to perform faithfully and well the duties of citizenship in his adopted land. His religious connection was with the Roman Catholic church, in the faith of which he died, while Mrs. Surma, who survives him and is still in the best of health and well preserved, a resident of the old homestead place, was brought up in the faith of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

Before his death, with the aid of his sons, Mr. Surma had been able to accumulate 240 acres, and the larger portion of this is developed, while the rest is being rapidly reclaimed by the sons.

The children born to Martin and Mary Amelia Surma were as follows: Albert, who is the owner of 120 acres of good land in Wayne Township, Starke County, where he is engaged in extensive agricultural operations, married Miss Rosa Remme, a native of Bohemia, and has four sons and four daughters, of whom three of the latter are married; Herman, deceased, who passed away soon after attaining his majority, was married and left a daughter, Anna, who is now the wife of Phillip Reif, of Chicago, and has a son and a daughter; Fred, a resident and retired farmer of North Judson, Indiana, is married and has one son and four daughters; John, a dairyman of Lake County, Illinois, who is married and has two sons and three daughters; August C., living at Gary, Indiana, an agent for the Singer Sewing Machine Company, is married and has five sons and daughters; Charles O., who owns and operates the old homestead property, a graduate of the Chicago Cooper School and of the German Lutheran School of Starke County, who, like his brothers and sisters, was confirmed in the Lutheran church, is still single; Robert L., who is associated with his brother Charles O. on the home farm, was educated in the North Judson schools and is single; Antoinette, who is the wife of Jacob Weber, an engineer in the South Chicago Steel Mills, Chicago, and has three sons and one daughter; and Emil, of Chicago, who is associated with the Taylor Machine Company, installing pumps for automobiles, is married and has children. The members of this family are all identified with the Lutheran church, and all the sons are republicans, with the exception of August.

Charles O. and Robert L. Surma are young agriculturists of far beyond the ordinary ability and intelligence. They have made a specialty of stock raising, and at this time have upon their farm forty head of high-grade cattle, a large number of hogs and eleven head of horses. In the latter is to be found one of the most famous stallions in the state, the Norman stallion "Duke," the head of that breed of horses in the county, whose foals have always been prize-winners. This noble animal is valued conservatively at \$3,000, and weighs 1,800 pounds, common flesh.

**ROLLO G. PAXSON.** A native of Indiana and a scion of the staunchest of colonial Pilgrim ancestry in New England, the name of Paxson

having been one of prominence and influence in the history of that section in which was cradled much of our national history, and representatives of the family having been, in the various generations, distinguished in professional, business and civic life in various states of the Union, the while the name has ever stood exponent of lofty patriotism and sterling integrity of purpose. Joseph Paxson, grandfather of him whose name initiates this review, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, where he was reared to manhood and where his marriage was solemnized. In that county were born his elder children, including Joseph Watts Paxson, who was born in 1831, and who was six years of age at the time of the family removal to Jay County, Indiana, in 1837, his father having thus become one of the pioneers of this state and having settled on a tract of wild land in Penn Township, that county, his land having been obtained from the Government. Joseph Paxson, with the aid of his sons, there reclaimed a farm from the forest wilds, and there both he and his wife continued to reside until their death, when venerable in years.

Joseph Watts Paxson, father of the subject of this review, was reared in Jay County, and while still a youth in his teens he set forth to make his own way in the world, after having contributed to the development and other work of the pioneer farm of his father. While he had become a successful stock buyer before the time of the Civil war, he did not learn to read and write until after his marriage, owing to the fact that in the pioneer community the schools had been notable for their absence in the period of his boyhood and early youth. He was a man of alert mentality and excellent judgment, and with the passing years he succeeded largely in overcoming the educational handicap of his youth. He was vigorous, self-reliant and well fortified in his convictions, direct and sincere and placing true valuations on men and conditions. His energy and business acumen enabled him to achieve excellent success in a material way, and as a dealer in live stock he became well and favorably known throughout Jay and adjoining counties, the while his sterling integrity and whole-souled personality won and retained to him the staunchest of friends. He was an authoritative judge of the value of horses and live stock in general, and his dictum in this line, given usually at a mere glance, was considered as final. Later in life he met with appreciable financial losses, principally through purchasing live stock at figures somewhat too close to the market price, but he met reverses with the same courage and equanimity that characterized him in all of the relations of life. This sturdy and upright pioneer died on the 10th of November, 1903, in the City of Indianapolis, where he was at the time visiting at the home of one of his daughters, his sudden death having resulted from heart failure. He continued to reside in Penn Township, Jay County, until the close of his life, was a loyal, liberal and valued citizen, a stalwart republican in politics, and both he and his wife held membership in the United Brethren church. In Penn Township, Jay County, was solemnized the marriage of Joseph W. Paxson to Miss Evaline Dug-



dale, who was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, on the 29th of November, 1833, a daughter of William and Anna (Hillis) Dugdale, who removed to Jay County, Indiana, when she was young, becoming pioneer settlers of Penn Township, where they passed the residue of their lives and where they reclaimed a productive farm, Mr. Dugdale having attained to the venerable age of eighty years and having been a member of the Universalist church, his wife being of the Hicksite branch of the Society of Friends, commonly designated as Quakers. Mrs. Evaline Paxson continued to reside on the old homestead in Penn Township till two years before her death, and she was residing with her son Rollo in Jay County at the time of her demise, which occurred November 28, 1907, the day before the seventy-fourth anniversary of her birth. She was a devoted wife and mother, a zealous member of the United Brethren church, and was loved by all who came within the sphere of her influence. Of the six children of Joseph W. and Evaline (Dugdale) Paxson, Rollo G., of this review, was the fifth in order of birth; William D., is engaged in the blacksmithing business at Peru, Miami County, and has two sons and one daughter; Arthur L., who is engaged in the wholesale manufacture of ice cream, at Marion, this state, has one son and two daughters; Ida became the wife of Alfred Wilson, of Indianapolis, and they had one child; Sadie is the wife of George Brighton, identified with the oil industry at Jonesboro, Grant County; and Dillwyn M., a successful blacksmith at Redkey, Jay County, has one daughter.

Rollo G. Paxson was born on the old homestead farm of his father, near Pennville, Jay County, Indiana, on the 11th of March, 1867, and in the schools of Penn Township he acquired his early educational discipline, his experiences as a youth having been those connected with the work of the farm and the buying and shipping of live stock, of which latter line of enterprise his father was one of the leading representatives in that section. March 30, 1889, at the age of twenty-two years, Mr. Paxson wedded Miss Virginia N. Rider, who was reared and educated in Jay County, though her birth occurred in Mercer County, Ohio, on the 17th of March, 1869. She is a daughter of Miles and Frances (Musselman) Rider, who came from their native State of Ohio to Jay County, Indiana, where they passed the remainder of their lives on the excellent farm which they developed in Green Township, Mr. Rider having served during the Civil war as a valiant soldier of the Union. Mr. and Mrs. Paxson have no children, but in their home they reared a foster daughter, Edna Wright, who is now married and a resident of the City of Logansport, this state; she has two children, Willard and Lavon.

Mr. Paxson designates himself as an independent republican in his political views, is a member of the United Brethren church, and his wife holds membership in the Christian church. He is still in active affiliation with Grant Lodge, No. 335, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Redkey, Jay County, and has represented the same in the grand lodge of the state.

Mr. Paxson continued his residence in his native county until 1912, when he came to Starke County and purchased his present farm, of sixty acres, in section 27, Center Township. This is one of the oldest farms in the county and it had been permitted to become badly run down before it came into his possession, the place being familiarly known as the old Seagraves farm. Through his energy and careful management, including the utilization of scientific methods, the farm has been brought up to a high state of productiveness and gives crop yields that in their respective lines average as high to the acre as does any other farm in this fine agricultural section. He makes a specialty of raising corn, oats, cow-peas, beans and alfalfa, as well as melons, and his wife takes great pride in her fine success as a representative of the poultry industry, with an average of 200 full-blood Plymouth Rock chickens. The farm gives every evidence of thrift and prosperity, and Mr. and Mrs. Paxson are to be congratulated for the success they have achieved through their energy and progressive policies. They are highly esteemed citizens of Center Township and are well entitled to the recognition accorded them in this history of the county of their adoption. The estate of Mr. and Mrs. Paxson is known as "Oak Park Farm."

LOYAL H. LUDDERS. On section 28 of California Township is the home of Loyal H. Ludders. A farm of more than a quarter section, comprising land that is equal to any in the township, is the basis of his industry as a farmer, and by his success he stands in the front rank of Starke County agriculturists. Everything about his place attests the progressive and prosperous business man. From a considerable distance his home can be recognized by its red barns and silo, and by the attractive five room house nestling comfortably among the trees. It is not only a valuable place as measured in the current values, but means much more to himself and family since it represents through its improvements his life and labors for nearly twenty years.

Loyal H. Ludders was born in Logansport, Cass County, Indiana, October 27, 1872, and represents the thrifty German stock that has long been identified with Northern Indiana. His parents were Richard and Sarah (Conrad) Ludders. His father, who was born in Germany in 1836 and died December 7, 1900, grew up in his native land, and in order to avoid the military service which was compulsory in 1855, emigrated to the United States, making the voyage across the ocean in a sailing vessel and landing in New York City. He came out to Cass County, Indiana, the greater part of which at that time was unimproved land. A few years later he married Sarah Conrad. She was born in Pennsylvania, and had come as a child to Cass County with her parents, Isaac and Nancy (Clouse) Conrad. Isaac Conrad was one of the pioneers, having settled fourteen miles northeast of Logansport in the midst of a wilderness of heavy timber. When he first located there he was four miles from any neighbors, and he and his family had all the privations and experiences of early settlers. In the course of years

the Conrad farm became highly improved and represented a good estate. Isaac Conrad died there when quite old in 1878, and his widow passed away in 1898 when about eighty-four years of age. They were members of the Methodist church, and Isaac was a republican. Richard Ludders, after coming to Cass County, found employment as a common laborer in a sawmill. His energy soon made him a partner in the business, and finally sole owner. The mill was subsequently traded for a store at the old community known as Twelve Miles, and that too he afterwards sold and engaged in the agricultural implement business at Logansport. He continued in active business until his death. He was a democrat in politics, a judicious and successful business man, and became well known in the county seat of Cass County. Richard Ludders' first wife died in 1873, and he married a second time, but had no children by the second union. The three children of his first wife were: Leonard, who is a carpet salesman in Logansport, and is married; Viola, who died in young womanhood after her marriage to John Damm, leaving three children, Esther, Anna and Otto.

Loyal H. Ludders, the youngest of the family, was reared by his grandmother and an aunt on a farm, and acquired a common school education. He remained with his relatives until the age of twenty-three, and on December 26, 1895, was married in Miami County, near Perrysburg, to Miss Emma J. Fahl. She was born east of Perrysburg in Miami County, November 3, 1873, and grew up in that country. Her parents were John and Catherine N. (See) Fahl. They were both natives of Pennsylvania, but were married in Miami County. The See family moved from Pennsylvania, spent some months in Ohio, and their daughter, Catherine N., was born while en route from Ohio to Indiana. They were members of a small colony which made the journey with teams and wagons to Miami County, where Charles and Catherine Ann (Miller) See were early settlers and spent the rest of their lives. John Fahl had come from Pennsylvania in boyhood with his parents, George and Mary Fahl, and the family located in Huntington County, where they broke out a new farm, and where his parents spent the rest of their lives. John Fahl and wife, after their marriage, lived in Huntington County for a time, and then bought a good farm near Perrysburg in Miami County. Mrs. Fahl died there June 25, 1900, having been born November 16, 1846. She was a member of the Reformed Church. John Fahl then married Mrs. Sarah Davault, widow of George Davault, and they are now living as retired farmers at Denver, Indiana. Both are members of the Reformed Church, and he is a democrat. Mrs. Ludders was the oldest of four children. Her brother William lives in Kansas, and is married; her sister, Edna, is the wife of Peter Sarver, and they occupy the old Fahl Farm in Miami County, and have six sons and daughters. One of the Fahl children died in infancy.

After his marriage Mr. Ludders and wife came direct to Starke County, and bought eighty acres of brush land in section 28 of California Township. For a number of years he and his wife had to em-

ploy both industry and thrift in establishing a home, and a large amount of labor had to be performed in clearing off and getting the land ready for cultivation. Mr. Ludders now has a total of one hundred and eighty-two acres, all well improved, with two barns, one 22 x 38 and the other 32 x 22 feet, a silo of forty-five tons capacity, and a large grain and tool shed. Mr. Ludders has been successful in growing the staple crops, with about forty acres of corn, twenty acres of oats, and all kinds of vegetables, while a considerable acreage is in timothy hay and pasture. Mr. Ludders keeps good stock, half a dozen head of horses and some dairy cows, and feeds all his crops to his cattle, horses and hogs.

The children are: Maybell M., born November 5, 1897, and a member of the class of 1915 in the North Judson High School; M. Irene, born December 5, 1900, and a graduate of the common schools; Joseph Otto, born September 21, 1905, and now in the fourth grade; and John R., born May 19, 1908, and recently entered school.

**BENJAMIN F. TANNER.** When Benjamin F. Tanner arrived in Starke County, Indiana, twenty-eight years ago, his assets as to cash consisted of \$27. This, however, did not represent his entire capital, for he brought with him a determination to succeed, an honorable ambition that directed his operations along lines of industry and persevering labor that eventuated in the accumulation of material rewards and a position of importance among his fellows. Today he is the owner of seventy-one acres of land in California Township, and is considered one of the progressive and energetic men of his community.

Mr. Tanner was born near the City of Grand Rapids, Michigan, July 27, 1858, and belongs to a family which was for many years prominent in New York. Palmer Tanner, the grandfather of Benjamin F. Tanner, was born in the Empire State, and during the '30s removed with his family to Ohio, settling at Norwalk, where both he and his wife passed the remaining years of their lives, the grandfather passing away when under sixty years of age, while the grandmother was about seventy years old. Among their children was the father of Benjamin F. Tanner, James Edward Tanner, who was born in the State of New York in 1830, and was still a lad when he accompanied his parents to Ohio. He grew up in that state and was educated in the schools of Norwalk, but as a young man went to Sandusky, Ohio, where he was married to Sarah Terry. She was also born in New York, and had removed to Sandusky County, Ohio, with her parents, Julius and Sarah (Haff) Terry, who became successful farming people. In many ways Mr. Terry was a most remarkable man. It is related of him that his intense energy and strong physique kept him constantly at work, before breakfast, all during the day, and late at night, only stopping his indefatigable labors when he went to his meals and at bedtime. He was a cooper by trade, a vocation which he had learned as a youth, and for many years maintained a little cooper shop on his farm, in which he was often to be found at work. He accumulated a handsome prop-

erty before his death, and lived to be eighty-two years of age, winning through a life of honorable dealing the esteem and respect of his fellow-men. Mrs. Terry, who died a few years before, was, like her husband, widely known and greatly respected.

After their marriage, James Edward and Sarah Tanner started housekeeping in Sandusky County, Ohio, and there remained for some years, but subsequently removed to Michigan and there resided on a property in the vicinity of Grand Rapids for a short time. They returned to Sandusky County, Ohio, prior to the outbreak of the Civil war, in which James E. Tanner enlisted for service in the Union army, as a member of the Third Ohio Cavalry. His service of more than three years was characterized by an excellent record for bravery and faithful performance of duty, and while he escaped wounds or capture, it was a number of years before he regained his full health and fully recovered from the hardships and privations of army life. On his return from the war Mr. Tanner resumed his farming operations, in which he continued to be engaged until the time of his death, at the age of seventy-two years, at the Soldiers' Home, Sandusky, Erie County, Ohio, while Mrs. Tanner was sixty years old when she died. Benjamin F. was the fourth child and third son of the family of eight children, all of whom are still living, married and with children. One son, John, has been in the United States service since attaining his majority, and is now in the Philippine Islands, with a commissioned officer's rank.

Benjamin F. Tanner was two years of age when he was taken by his parents to Sandusky County, Ohio, and there his education was secured in the public schools. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and assisted his father until deciding to enter upon a career of his own, when he started to work upon farms in Ohio. For several years his progress was not very rapid, and eventually, in 1886, he decided to try his fortunes in a new field. Accordingly he came to Starke County, and here has continued to reside to the present time. His small capital of \$27, which was all he had left from his savings upon his arrival in California Township, has grown into a very substantial amount, and Mr. Tanner is justly accounted one of his township's well-to-do men. His seventy-one acre tract is located in section 18, and is highly cultivated, with the exception of ten or twelve acres of native timber. The attractive and substantial buildings on this property include a new red stock barn, 28 x 40 x 15 feet, with gable roof, attached to which is a forty-five-ton silo. A commodious house and large, well-kept outbuildings complete the complement, and the most modern improvements of every kind are to be found on all sides. Mr. Tanner is modern in his ideas and methods, and as a result is securing very satisfactory results from his well directed labors, growing large crops of wheat, corn, oats and potatoes and finding a ready market for his products.

On December 18, 1874, Mr. Tanner was married in Sandusky County, Ohio, to Miss Hannah Mick, who was born in Snyder County, Pennsylvania, April 19, 1866, removed to Seneca County, Ohio, when seven years old, and later went to Sandusky County. To Mr. and Mrs.

Tanner there have been born the following children: Dora M., who is single and a resident of Hammond, Indiana; Maybelle M., who is single and a resident of Clyde, Ohio; Roy E., who is single and employed in farming in Lake County, Indiana; Irvin J., who married Lillian Rhoads, works on a farm in Lake County, Indiana, and has had one child who is now deceased; John S., who is single and connected with the United States regular army, with his headquarters at a fort in Oklahoma; Ora R., who married Nellie Lacy, and resides in Clyde, Ohio; Hazel S., who is single and resides with her parents; Clyde William, who assists his father in the work of the home farm; and Winnie R., E. Frances, Charles R., Norma O. and Benjamin C., who are attending school.

Mr. and Mrs. Tanner are recognized as honorable people and factors for good in their community. A democrat in politics, Mr. Tanner is not a politician nor an office seeker, but has not been indifferent to the duties of citizenship, and has served very acceptably in the capacity of superintendent of township roads.

**WILLIAM TALBOT.** Although he was never a resident of Starke County himself, the late William Talbot has so many descendants in this part of Indiana that it is eminently fitting that a short review of his career be included among the biographies making up this work. It was unfortunate that Mr. Talbot's life should be cut off at a time when he was giving the greatest promise of his usefulness, yet his comparatively short career was characterized by the gaining of a success that comes to others only after a lifetime of endeavor and sturdy effort. Mr. Talbot was born at Norfolk, England, in 1820, and belonged to an old and honorable English family which for generations had been occupied in tilling the soil. His parents spent their entire lives in their native land, were farming people, and were known as consistent members of the Methodist church, in the faith of which their children were reared.

William Talbot grew up among the conditions that are peculiar to the boyhood and youth of a farmer's son in England and was given ordinary educational advantages in the schools. He was married at Barry, England, to Miss Sarah Ruddick, of Suffolk County, England, and there all of their children, four sons and six daughters, were born. Two of the sons remained with the grandparents, while the rest accompanied their parents to the new home across the water. In early March, 1858, Mr. Talbot gathered his family about him and traveled to Liverpool, England, where he took passage on a sailing vessel. Six weeks later port was made at New York City, from whence the little party made its way to Michigan, there locating on a farm in the vicinity of the City of Detroit, at that time only a small town which gave little promise of developing into a metropolis. There the father labored faithfully and energetically, and with some success, assisted by his sons, but in 1865 failing health caused him to seek another climate, and he accordingly went to Laporte County, Indiana. Selling his Michigan

land, he purchased a tract in the Hoosier State, but did not live to see his labors bear fruit, as he died during the same year of his arrival upon Indiana soil, he being then forty-five years of age. Mr. Talbot was a democrat after arriving in America, and his religious connection was with the Methodist Church.

After his death, Mrs. Talbot purchased eighty acres of land in the vicinity of Hanna, Indiana, and there was married to Winthrop Colby. There Mr. Colby died some years later, following which Mrs. Colby moved to Knox, and there passed away December 9, 1905, having reached the advanced age of eighty-nine years. She was reared in the faith of the Methodist church, but eighteen years prior to her death joined the Christian faith, in which she died. Of her ten children, eight are still living, and all are married and at the head of families.

The youngest of her parents' children, Mrs. Rebecea West, was born January 26, 1858, at Barry, England, daughter of William and Sarah (Ruddick) Talbot. She was but six weeks of age when the family started on its long and wearisome voyage to the United States, and grew up in Michigan until she was seven years of age, when she came to Indiana, and here her education was secured in the public schools. She was married in Marshall County, Indiana, to Jesse N. West, but resided in that county only a short time, subsequently moving to Knox, later to the State of Illinois, and finally to Starke County, Indiana, where she purchased a fine farm on section 5, California Township. Mrs. West now has a well improved property of seventy acres, the greater part of which is under cultivation and devoted to general farming, principally the raising of cereals, onions and potatoes. The improvements on this land are of the most modern character, including a commodious eight-room residence and large red barn, and all equipment and machinery is of the most up-to-date nature. Mrs. West is a firm believer in the value of modern innovations in farm work, and the entire appearance of her property denotes her care and good management. Always a good business woman, she has won the confidence and respect of those with whom she has had dealings, and her keen judgment and knowledge of conditions has gained her the esteem of men who have been engaged in agricultural pursuits all their lives.

Mrs. West has been the mother of seven children, as follows: Maggie M., who was educated in the public schools and the Knox High School, and for several years was engaged in teaching in the country schools of Starke County, is now the wife of William Hammersley, a farmer of Center Township, this county, and has three sons and two daughters; Hattie L., an engineer on the Nickel Plate Railroad, who resides near Stony Island, Illinois, married Mary Godfrey, and they have a son and three daughters; Thomas Jesse, yardmaster for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, at South Chicago, Illinois, married Phoebe Vincent, of Starke County, and has one son; and Oscar N., who is unmarried and is his mother's assistant in conducting the homestead farm. The estate of Mrs. West is known as "The Walnut Grange."

JOHN A. LINDSTRAND. The owner of a well improved farm of 120 acres, in section 3, California Township, Mr. Lindstrand is known as one of the substantial and progressive agriculturists and stock growers who are upholding the high standard of these industrial activities of Starke County, and he is a citizen who commands unqualified esteem in the county of his adoption and in which he has achieved success by well ordered effort. He has provided his land with an effective system of drainage, a portion being specially adapted to the raising of onions, and each year giving to him also excellent yields of wheat, oats, corn, timothy and alfalfa. In the effecting of proper drainage facilities, Mr. Lindstrand utilized six earloads of tile, and he has otherwise followed progressive policies in the improvement and cultivation of his land. When he here established his home on a tract of forty acres the land was virtually unimproved and his original domicile was a log cabin of the true pioneer type. He has now on the place a good farm house and has erected two large barns, the one being 24 x 54 feet in dimensions and the other 30 x 40 feet. He has also provided an excellent granary, 16 x 32 feet in dimensions, and sheds for the protection of his farming implements and machinery, the best order of which he utilizes in his farm operations. After thus improving his original forty acres, Mr. Lindstrand has added to the area of his estate and continued the aggressive development of the same. His original farm was acquired in 1893; in 1896 he purchased an adjoining forty acres; and in 1908 he acquired an additional and contiguous tract of forty acres, not a dollar of indebtedness now resting on his admirable farm, and his energy and industry being on a parity with his ambition and enterprise as a practical and successful farmer and stock raiser, and his home is modern and with a thorough water system in the house.

Mr. Lindstrand was born in the former province of Smoland, in Southeastern Sweden, on the 5th of August, 1857, and is a representative of the finest of Swedish lineage, the family having retained its one estate in Smoland for more than two centuries. He is a son of August and Olerichs (Horling) Anderson, who likewise were natives of Smoland, the father having been born on the same old family estate as was the subject of this review and the differing surnames appearing in accord with the ancient customs of the Norseland countries. August Anderson was born in 1815 and his wife in 1822, and they passed their entire lives in their native province, where he was the owner of a good farm, besides having been a skilled workman as a cabinetmaker. Both he and his wife were past the age of ninety years at the time of their death, and both were earnest communicants of the Lutheran church. Of the five children, the first-born, Johanna, died at the age of six years; Charlotta, who was born in 1849, remained unmarried until her death, which occurred at her old home; Miss Sophia, who resides in the City of Stockholm, is the adopted daughter of one of her aunts; Carl, who died in Sweden, in June, 1914, was twice married and is survived by five children, born of the first marriage; and John A., of this sketch, was the fourth child.



In the excellent schools of his native land, John A. Lindstrand acquired his early educational discipline, and as a youth he served, under the direction of his honored father, an apprenticeship to the trade of cabinetmaker. In 1882, at the age of twenty-four years, he severed the home ties and set forth to seek his fortunes in the United States. He landed in New York City on the 2d of April of that year, and soon afterward made his way to the City of Chicago, where he almost immediately found employment at his trade, with the company operating the street car lines on the South Side of that metropolis. He received \$2 a day for his services, and later he entered the employ of the celebrated Pullman Car Company, with which he remained about twelve years, receiving, as a skilled mechanic, substantial wages. Since Mr. Lindstrand has been a representative of the agricultural industry his success has fully justified his change of vocation, and he is deeply appreciative of the independent life of the farm, in connection with which success attends earnest and well directed effort, as shown distinctly during his career as one of the energetic farmers of Starke County, where he has maintained his residence since 1893. As a loyal citizen, Mr. Lindstrand takes lively interest in public affairs, especially those of a local order, and while he has never sought political office he designates himself as a progressive republican. He and his family hold membership in the Lutheran Church.

In the City of Chicago was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Lindstrand to Miss Anna Nakquist, who was born in Sweden, December 15, 1859, and who was twenty years of age at the time of accompanying her parents on their immigration to the United States, and they passed the remainder of their lives in Chicago; they were survived by nine children, and all except one of the number are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Lindstrand became the parents of nine children, of whom Arthur died in 1910, at the age of eighteen years; Edwin, now twenty-five years of age, is still a bachelor and is associated with his father in the work and management of the home farm, as is also Raymond, who recently attained to his legal majority and who was afforded the advantages of a business college; Albert, nineteen years of age, likewise remains at the parental home, as do also Axel, who is seventeen years old, and Ellen, who is still attending school, her age being fourteen years.

EMIL R. WEIDNER. One of the fine country homes in California Township is that of Emil R. Weidner, a successful farmer and stock raiser in section 29. His has been a career of progressive enterprise, which is well illustrated in his management of the 127 acres of land comprising his estate. A hundred acres are now improved up to the best standards, while the remaining twenty-seven acres are nearly ready for the plow. Mr. Weidner bought this land from his father and Doctor Glasebrook, and the father occupied it from 1902 until his death in 1904. With the exception of perhaps a dozen acres, Mr. Weidner may claim credit for practically all the important improve-

ments which have so greatly increased the value and productiveness of his land. For a number of years he has grown as good crops as any raised in the township, and has a group of excellent buildings, comprising a barn 24 x 48 feet, a comfortable and commodious residence of eleven rooms and other features which to the eye of the experienced farmer prove a well ordered and profitable husbandry.

Emil R. Weidner was born in Laporte County, Indiana, October 21, 1865, and was reared and educated in Pulaski County, and from that county moved to Starke County. His parents were Charles A. and Paulina (Miller) Weidner. His father was born in Prussia, Germany, in August, 1841, and when three months of age lost his father by death, grew up in Prussia, had the training of that nation, and employed a number of years of his youthful labors in earning enough to send his widowed mother and others of the family to the United States. He accomplished this ambition by 1862, and followed himself in 1865. In the meantime his mother had married and located at Laporte County, Indiana. On the day of his arrival in Laporte County, Indiana, Charles A. Weidner married Miss Miller, who had also emigrated from the old country, and whom he had met at New York City. After their marriage they began as farmers in Laporte County, settling on a place near Wanatah, where Emil Weidner was born. The family next moved out to St. Joseph, Missouri, and while there three children were born. Two of them were twins who died in childhood, and the other was the son, Charles A., Jr., who is now a resident of Chicago and a babbitt metal worker, and is married and has a daughter, Florence. From St. Joseph the father returned to Indiana, his wife having died in Missouri, and settled in Pulaski County. Here he married Mrs. Anna Timm, whose maiden name was Plestaer. They became the parents of two children, one that died in infancy, and a daughter Fredericka, now wife of Charles Lovell, living in Chicago, and the mother of a daughter, Mildred.

Emil R. Weidner married in Pulaski County, Missouri, May 13, 1894, Lizzie Lizenby. She was born in that county February 14, 1875, and was reared and educated in Winamac. The parents were William and Ernestina (Weiss) Lizenby, who now live on a farm in Pulaski County. The father was born in Indiana and the mother in Germany, and they now live retired. The Lizenby family are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Weidner became the parents of twelve children, one, Charles, dying in infancy. The living are: Olive, born September 16, 1896, graduated from the public schools in 1914; Ota M., sixteen years of age, in the third year of the high school; William W., aged fifteen, now in the second year of high school; Cecil E., aged thirteen, and member of the class of 1913 in the common schools; Grace, aged twelve, in the seventh grade of school; Ralph, aged eleven, in the seventh grade; Esther, aged ten, in the fifth grade; Kenneth, aged eight in the fourth grade; Clarence, aged seven, in the second grade; and Minnie, aged four, and Dorothy, aged two. Mr. Weidner is a member of the Lutheran Church, while his wife is a Methodist. In politics he is a republican.





The 65th birthday anniversary of  
Mrs. A. Herman, & Family reunion.

FRANK A. HERMANCE. A native of the Badger State and a representative of that fine German element that has played a large and benignant part in the civic and industrial development of Wisconsin. Mr. Hermance himself exemplified the same sterling type of industry, initiative and constructive ability and progressive policies which made his parents successful in their endeavors, his father being a scion of staunch German stock and his mother having been of German and English lineage. The father of Mr. Hermance was born in New York and settled in Wisconsin in the pioneer days, there becoming a substantial and honored representative of the great basic industry of agriculture, to which he devoted the residue of his long and useful life. Both he and his wife continued their residence in Wisconsin until their death.

Frank A. Hermance, now numbered among the most progressive agriculturists of Starke County, with a finely improved farm in sections 34 and 35, Center Township, has further shown his enterprise by engaging in the manufacture of cement building blocks, as well as tile, at Knox, the county seat, where he has built up a large and prosperous business in this line. He is a man of distinctive intellectuality and executive ability and in earlier years was a successful and popular representative of the pedagogic profession. Mr. Hermance was born on his father's homestead farm, near beautiful Lake Geneva, Walworth County, Wisconsin, on the 24th of February, 1865, and was there reared to adult age, in the meanwhile availing himself of the advantages of the public schools of the locality and period. That he made good use of his educational opportunities is indicated by the fact that after he had attained to his legal majority he became a successful teacher in the public schools of Illinois, where he served his pedagogic novitiate as master of a district school in McHenry County. He later completed a course in the National Normal University, at Lebanon, Ohio, and thus admirably fortified, he devoted a full quarter of a century to the profession of teaching, the greater part of his admirable work having been done in Starke County, Indiana, where he is well known and where his circle of friends is limited only by that of his acquaintances. He came to Starke County in 1888 and his first work as a teacher here was in what was known as the old Bear schoolhouse, in Washington Township. Later he taught in practically all other townships of the county, and his earnestness and enthusiasm as a teacher proved an inspiration and incentive to pupils, with the result that his work in the field of education was specially successful and gained to him unqualified popular commendation. Mr. Hermance is known as a man of broad views, well fortified convictions and impregnable integrity of purpose, and his character and ability have made him an influential force in the directing of popular thought and action. He is an earnest supporter of the cause of the socialist party and is ever ready to give in this connection a "reason for the faith that is in him." He and his family are members of the Christian Church, and at Knox he is affiliated with Tent No. 80, Knights of the Modern Maccabees.

The lauded estate of Mr. Hermance comprises 100 acres, forty acres being situated in section 34, and the remaining sixty acres in section 35, Center Township. He has shown characteristic administrative ability and marked progressiveness in the developing and improving of this property, and may consistently be said to be the owner of one of the model farm properties of Starke County, though he will not admit himself to be satisfied until there is no further latitude for improvement on his demesne and no further possibility for availing himself of advanced scientific methods and progressive policies. On his farm will be found a substantial and attractive modern house of eleven rooms, the same having a cement basement and a portion of the floors of the building being also of cement construction. The house is heated by a hot water system and has its own effective system of lighting by acetylene gas, the house having been erected in 1913 and being one of the most modern and attractive farm dwellings in Center Township, even as it is a recognized center of gracious and cultured hospitality. On the farm Mr. Hermance has erected also a substantial and commodious barn, 36 by 48 feet in dimensions and equipped with cement floor. It is admirably arranged for the sanitary care of live stock and for the general storage of farm products. Mr. Hermance giving his attention principally to the propagation of wheat, corn, cow-peas and cucumbers for pickling purposes. He continues a close student of the best in literature, as does also Mrs. Hermance, and they also take much pleasure in keeping in touch with advances made in scientific agriculture and stock growing, for the purpose of adopting on their fine farm the methods that meet their approval. At Knox Mr. Hermance has a well-equipped factory for the manufacturing of cement building blocks and also tile, and he has found a ready and appreciative demand for the products of this modern establishment, the house on his farm being constructed of cement blocks and being of the best type of this essentially modern method of construction.

In Darke County, Ohio, the year 1888 recorded the marriage of Mr. Hermance to Miss Florence R. Rohr, who was born in that county, on the 21st of March, 1867, and who like her husband was afforded the advantages of the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio. She was a successful teacher for some time prior to her marriage, and continued her efficient services in this profession after her marriage for a time. In conclusion is entered a brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Hermance: Frank E. completed his education in Purdue University, is a mechanical engineer by profession and is now a resident of Alberta, Canada, being still a bachelor; Florence O. was for five years engaged in teaching, after her graduation in the high school at Knox, and she is now the wife of Charles Swanson, a prosperous farmer of Jackson Township, this county; Mabel J. E., who was graduated in the Knox High School, remains at the parental home; Albert H., aged twenty, and associated with his father in the management of the home farm, was graduated in the Knox High School and later took a course in the agricultural department of Pur-

due University; and Gerald is still attending the public schools, in which he was in the seventh grade, in 1914. Gerald, the youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. Hermance, won the first prize as the best corn grower in Center Township for the years 1913-14, the prize for 1914 being a trip of inspection of Purdue University. The pretty country seat of Mr. and Mrs. Hermance is known as the Oak Park Dairy Farm, and it lies  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of the city limits of Knox, Indiana.

AMOS J. REED. Few citizens of Starke County have done heavier or more practical work in developing the country than Amos J. Reed, who for nearly forty years has lived in section 29 of California Township. Mr. Reed is now well past the psalmist's span of life, three score and ten, and is somewhat retired from the strenuous activities of his earlier days. He is an example of the splendid physical manhood which rejoices in hard labor, and during his younger years, in spite of his prolonged activity, seldom knew what weariness was.

When Mr. Reed located on eighty acres of unbroken land in California Township in 1875, he at once took up the tremendous task of clearing out the woods in order to permit the use of a plow. His land stretches on both sides of the Knox and Winamae Pike Road. While he was hewing down the timber on the land he had destined for fields, he also inaugurated an attractive improvement by setting out small trees along the public highway, and now after many years it is his personal pride and matter of credit that this road is lined with a stately avenue. It was by his own labors that the farm was improved with good buildings, comprising house, barn and other structures, and year after year he wielded the ax with untiring energy until practically all his land was ready for cultivation. From his land he cut numberless ties, sufficient to support the track of the Erie Railway all the way from Aldine to North Judson, a distance of several miles. Other trees he cut and split into rails sufficient to enable him to fence in each ten acre division of his farm. Most men of the present generation would stand aghast at the prospect of so stupendous a labor in making a home, and it is only necessary to view the present farm of Mr. Reed and remember what it was less than forty years ago to get some comprehension of what he has accomplished since coming to Starke County. Mr. Reed has been successful as an agriculturist, has grown all kinds of the staple crops, including wheat, rye, oats, corn and also onions and vegetables. With the aid of his good wife and by following a thrifty course he has prospered and is one of the substantial men of California Township.

Mr. Reed is an Ohio man by birth, and prior to his removal to Starke County had spent five years in Delaware County of that state, and prior to that was for several years a resident of Peoria County, Illinois. He was born in Licking County, Ohio, October 29, 1840, and grew up in that locality. Mr. Reed is a son of Stephen and Mary Ann (Cale) Reed, who were natives of Virginia, where they married, but of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. His father was one of the first settlers in Guernsey County, Ohio, bought and improved farming land in that

section, and some years later moved to Knox County in the same state and from there to Licking County. Stephen Reed was a man of remarkable longevity, and attained the remarkable age of one hundred and five years. He had been three times married and had altogether twenty-one children. By the first wife there was one child, eight were born to the second marriage, and twelve by the third wife. The mother of Amos J. Reed was his second wife. Stephen Reed and family were members of the Free Will Baptist Church, and in his later years he voted with the democratic party. Amos J. Reed has a brother, Reese M., a farmer in Knox County, Ohio, and also a sister, Martha, who has been twice married and lives in Knox County.

Amos J. Reed grew up on a farm, learned the trade of blacksmith in Knox County. He inherited strength of body and skill of hand, and these talents were developed and put to excellent use by him for many years. As a shoer of horses he became especially proficient, and could drive shoes on as many as sixty-five horses' feet every day. He was regarded as a wonder in strength and agility, and never met his match in a wrestling bout, and also took pride in the fact that as long as he kept the blacksmith shop no horse was ever sent away unshod because of lack of time. After his removal to Starke County Mr. Reed put up a smithy on his farm, and did a large amount of work at his trade in connection with the improvement and cultivation of his farm. He continued his shop until about two years ago, when he retired from that line of business on account of advancing age.

In Knox County, Ohio, Mr. Reed married Miss Mary Ann Higgins. She was born in Knox County March 24, 1834, was reared and educated there, and lived at home until her marriage. Her parents were Aaron and Elizabeth (Westbrook) Higgins, both natives of Pennsylvania, who settled on a farm near Centerburg, Ohio, after their marriage. Her father died in 1844, when Mrs. Reed was a child, leaving eight children. One of these children, Lucy, is now a widow in Knox County, Ohio. Mrs. Reed's mother married for her second husband Samuel Canfield, and they lived on a farm at Centerburg, Ohio, until their death at a good old age.

Mr. and Mrs. Reed became the parents of five children: One died at birth, and Anderson at the age of eighteen months. Lucy is the wife of Presley A. Hiatt, who lives on a farm and runs a blacksmith shop at Beardstown, Indiana, and they have a son, Walter, who is the father of one child. M. Shannon, now forty-five years of age, born in Ohio and educated in Starke County, married Dora E. Crabb of Knox, and they live as farmers in California Township, and their five children are Arthur, Laid, Mary, Thurlow and Jesse, the last having died at the age of five years. Bert O. is a farmer in California Township, and has been twice married. Mr. and Mrs. Reed are members of the United Brethren Church.

GEORGE COLE. A resident of Indiana more than twenty years. George Cole came to Starke County about fourteen years ago, spent some



ten or eleven years in business as a merchant at Knox, and then moved to a farm in section 30 of California Township. He is an example of a business man turned farmer, and his success is evidenced from the fact that the products from his land under his management have been awarded five first and second premiums at local fairs.

George Cole was born in Lee County, Virginia, August 21, 1851, and comes of a prominent old family of southern stock. His grandfather, David Cole, who married Nancy Talbott, was born and was married in Clinton County, Kentucky. He was the most prominent man in that section of the Blue Grass State, and the county seat of Albany was laid out on his land. He owned a large amount of farm and town property, and for many years was the leading citizen of that locality. His wife died at Albany when in middle life, after the birth of eight children, and David then married her sister, and there were three more children. No citizen of Clinton County was so well known as David Cole. He was esteemed both for what he had accomplished and for his influence and generosity. It is said that his pioneer home was open day and night to friends and traveling strangers, and its hospitality was unbounded, and in that way typical of the traditional southern homestead. While he prospered in material affairs, he shared all that he had with friends and neighbors. There was hardly a day when his home was not filled with visitors, and he was a fine illustration of the old Kentucky planter whose life and property were at the service of the community. It is said that when he killed hogs for himself, he killed as many more for his neighbors and friends.

David Mason Cole, father of George Cole, was born at the old homestead in Clinton County, Kentucky, grew up there, and when still a young man moved to Virginia, and established a home in Lee County. He was there married to Jane Christenbery, who belonged to a family of German stock, long established in Virginia, and many members of which followed various mechanical trades and industry. David M. Cole died on his farm in Lee County when fifty-one years of age. His widow subsequently moved to the home of an older daughter in Clinton County, Kentucky, and died at the age of eighty-six years. She was a Methodist, while David M. Cole was a Baptist, and in politics a democrat. There were eight children in the family: Mary J., widow of Joseph Suttlef, living in Elliott County, Kentucky, where her aged mother died; Elvia, widow of Hugh Wilder, living in Kansas and the mother of a family of two sons and two daughters; Robert, who is a Nebraska farmer, and has four daughters and one son; George; Josephine, who died at the age of six years; James, who died after his marriage, leaving children; Elizabeth, who is the wife of Job Hobbs of Elliott County, Kentucky, and they have three sons and three daughters; and Mrs. William Smith, the wife of a Kansas farmer, and with a family of eight children.

George Cole grew up in Lee County, Virginia, was educated in the public schools, and after finishing school spent some five years as a teacher in Elliott County, Kentucky. On March 4, 1892, he came to Indiana, locating near Tipton in Tipton County, and was a farmer in that vicinity

until 1900. That year marked his removal to the City of Knox, where he engaged in business as a dealer in harness and shoes until 1911. Mr. Cole then gave up merchandising and moved to California Township, buying eighty acres of land in section 30. Under his management sixty acres have been well improved, while there is a good stand of native timber on the land. Mr. Cole raises the usual staple crops of this county, including corn and oats, and in 1914 had eight acres of onions, producing about two thousand bushels. He keeps good grades of stock, and has shown much enterprise in maintaining his farm up to the best standards of Starke County agriculture.

In Lee County, Virginia, Mr. Cole married Miss Sarah C. Smith. She was born March 6, 1859, was reared and educated in that section of Virginia, a daughter of James and Martha (Myers) Smith. Her father was a Union man during the War of the Rebellion, and because of his allegiance to the North the Confederates took him prisoner, and at the same time carried away a horse valued at \$5,000. After he had been taken a hundred miles from home he was killed, while the horse was confiscated. He left a widow, since deceased, and several children.

To the marriage of George Cole and wife have been born eleven children. Joseph and Rosa died young, while James died after his marriage. The living children are: Martha, wife of Thomas Lewis of Chicago, and of their marriage one son died young, and the daughter Hortense is now aged eighteen and attending high school; Rebecca is the wife of Oliver Maynard, of Tipton County, and they have a child, Goodsel; Lawrence is a California Township farmer and married Mary Lee; Amanda is the wife of Frank Harris of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and their children are Russell, Cleo, Patrick and Ruth; Cleo lives at home; Palmer lives in Wisconsin; Eugene is foreman in a machine shop at Chicago; Herschel lives at home and attends the North Judson High School. The family are members of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Cole has been a republican since the time of President McKinley.

JOHN H. HIATT. On the roll of Starke County's respected and leading citizens is found the name of John H. Hiatt, who for thirty-two years has been identified with the agricultural interests of California Township. A native of the county, the period of his life has been the most important era in its growth and development from a wild, uncultivated and unproductive country into a center of business and agricultural activity, with thriving industries, beautiful homes and potent forces for the forwarding of education, citizenship and religion, and in the labors which have brought about this development, Mr. Hiatt has borne a full share. His life has been a singularly active one, and his well directed efforts have culminated in the accumulation of a handsome and valuable property and the gaining of a firm place in the confidence of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Hiatt was born on a farm in North Bend Township, Starke County, Indiana, December 2, 1853, and is a son of Josiah A. and Sarah E. (Williams) Hiatt. The father was born in Taylor County, Iowa,

January 21, 1830, and the mother in Fayette County, Indiana, January 7, 1830, and they met and married in Warren County, Indiana, where their first child, James W., was born, he dying in 1872. The father, mother and son migrated to Starke County, Indiana, in 1853, in which year John H. Hiatt was born. The country was wild for miles around, neighbors were few and far between, the locality being only sparsely settled, and the distance to the nearest mill and store, which would now be covered in a short time by the railroad and automobile, then meant a long and dreary walk which often consumed days of time. Wild game was to be found in abundance and formed an important item in the supplying of the family larder, it being considered essential that the men of a family should be killed in the use of fire arms. The original home of the Hiatts was a crude log cabin, located on the forty acres which Mr. Hiatt had purchased in North Bend Township. As the years passed and he was able to clear his land and to realize returns from its products, he erected more pretentious structures and made other improvements, but the farm was sold in 1872, in which year he moved with his family to California Township, purchasing 100 acres of land on section 10. This he cultivated for ten years and then bought another farm on section 5, where he and his wife continued to spend their remaining years, the father dying in May, 1906, and the mother in April, 1888. They were faithful members of the Methodist Church and lived up to its teachings all their lives. Politically a republican Mr. Hiatt did not care for the honors of the public arena, although at all times a good citizen. He was the father of five sons and two daughters, of whom the first born, as noted, is deceased, while the remainder all grew to maturity, married, and have families, although only one beside John H., Mrs. Rebecca Caldwell, is a resident of Starke County. The other children, however, live in different parts of Indiana.

The second child of his parents and the first born in Starke County, John H. Hiatt secured his educational training in the primitive district school in North Bend Township. His surroundings in his boyhood were largely of a pioneer character, and he grew up to know the value of a dollar and to respect and practice the homely virtues of honesty and industry. He was nineteen years of age when he accompanied his parents to California Township, and ten years later became the owner of a farm in sections 19 and 20, where he owns eighty acres. This at that time was all raw and brush land, but he has through constant industry and unceasing persistence brought it to a high state of cultivation. He has nice improvements on this place, including a full set of substantial buildings, and also is the owner of forty acres in section 16. Mr. Hiatt is progressive in his ideas and methods, is quick to adopt innovations which promise to save labor or to improve his property, and is able to make his labors pay him in full measure. These facts have proven important factors in the accumulation of a handsome property and in establishing him as a man of substance and ability.

On September 25, 1879, Mr. Hiatt was married to Miss Mary E. Ptomey, who was born in Miami County, Indiana, October 24, 1860, and

educated and reared in the vicinity of Peru. She is a daughter of John and Phoebe (Barnhardt) Ptomey, the former of Henry County, Indiana, and the latter a native of Pennsylvania, who were married in Miami County. Mr. Ptomey was a carpenter by trade, a vocation which he followed until 1876, and at that time purchased his first farm, a tract of eighty acres of land in California Township, and there resided until past fifty-eight years of age, dying in May, 1891, while Mrs. Ptomey passed away at North Judson, Indiana, February 20, 1907, aged about seventy years. They were members of the Free Methodist Church, and Mr. Ptomey was a stalwart republican. Mrs. Hiatt is the only member of her family living. To Mr. and Mrs. Hiatt there have been born three children: Charles R., of Colfax, Indiana, a telegraph operator, married Louisa Monger, and has three children,—Albert, Lillian and Ernest, who are all attending school; Amanda, who is the wife of Ora Mosher, living on the Erie Railroad at Crown Point, Indiana, and has three children—Cleo, Ruth and Nelson, the first two named in school; and Nellie, who died when twelve years of age.

Mr. and Mrs. Hiatt attend the Round Lake Methodist Episcopal Church and have taken some part in its work. He is a republican in his political views, and is well known to the people for his excellent service as assessor, in which capacity he acted for two terms, and as township trustee, an office which he filled acceptably for one term. In addition to his extensive farming operations, he has spent a part of his time since youth in working at the trade of carpenter, having learned that vocation as a lad. In whatever field Mr. Hiatt finds himself, he does whatever he is called upon to do with enthusiasm and vigor. This probably is the real reason why he has gained so large a share of worldly success and such a firm hold upon the esteem of his fellow citizens.

**HARRY E. KESLER.** The courageous, questioning attitude of the twentieth century nowhere is more strikingly apparent than among the progressive exponents of agriculture. The tendency of the latter-day farmer to avoid, beyond all things, hasty jumping at conclusions or too ready dependence upon time-honored ideas, is rapidly destroying ancient illusions, thereby placing the agricultural development of the country in the hands of reasoners and independent thinkers. The heights to which a man endowed with reason and courage are practically limitless, and such men deserve, and in this age usually receive, the hearty cooperation and support of the community's people of intelligence and worth. To this class of rational thinkers belongs Harry E. Kesler, who, although numbered among the younger element of agriculturists of Starke County, is carrying on a work that entitles him to the consideration of his fellow men. He has been a resident of this county only four years, but during this time has displayed the possession of superior abilities in his chosen line of endeavor, and has rapidly advanced to the forefront among the men whose experiments are contributing to the knowledge of scientific agriculture.

Mr. Kesler was born at Joliet, Illinois, December 16, 1884, and is a

son of Peter and Mary E. (Fish) Kesler, the former born in Fulton County, Indiana, and the latter in Marshall County, Indiana, she being a daughter of Dr. S. R. Fish, who for a number of years has been a prominent physician and surgeon at Talma, Indiana. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Kesler located at Talma, where for many years Mr. Kesler followed his trade of mason, but in 1913 turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, moving to a farm of forty acres in California Township, where he is cultivating the soil during the summer months, while in the winter he adds to his income by following his trade. Mr. Kesler is putting good improvements on his land and has just completed a new frame barn. He is proving a good and capable farmer, and is making a success of his operations. Mr. Kesler is now fifty-five years of age and his wife forty-eight, and both are in the best of health, so that probably many years of usefulness still lie before them. The family is well known in Fulton County, where several of Peter Kesler's brothers, John and George Kesler, are prominent office-holders. The members of this family have always supported the republican party. Harry E. is the eldest of two sons and three daughters, of whom one son and one daughter are still single, the others being married and at the head of families of their own.

Harry E. Kesler was nine days old when he was taken by his parents to Fulton County, Indiana, and there he grew up and received his education, graduating from the Talma High School in the class of 1904. Under the preceptorship of his father he learned the trade of mason, and gradually became a mason contractor, in which line he met with a fair measure of success. He had no predilection for this work, however, having some ideas of his own which he wished to work out, and when the opportunity presented itself, in 1910, he turned his attention to the pursuits of the soil, becoming an experimental farmer. Settling on his present property of eighty acres, located in section 10, California Township, Mr. Kesler started to grow cow peas and mint, and in this line has continued to the present time. He now has what is probably the finest mint farm in the county, he having grown fifty pounds of mint to the acre, which meets with a ready sale in the markets at \$2.50 per pound. This, however, is the first crop, and further experiment and development will no doubt bring still better results. Mr. Kesler is a thinker and a student in his present line, no less by reading than by observation, but he is also very practical and does not allow his enthusiasm to get the better of his judgment. The buildings on his property are well built and attractively and conveniently arranged, and all improvements have been made with an eye to durability. In his dealings he has shown himself a shrewd, intelligent man of business, but also one who has the greatest respect for high business ethics. Such a man is a welcome contribution to any live, growing community.

Mr. Kesler was married in Marshall County, Indiana, to Miss Cora A. Creakbaum, who was born in that county, in 1884, and there educated. Mrs. Kesler died seven weeks after the birth of her child: Doris Arline.

Mr. Kesler was married the second time in California Township, Starke County, to Miss Marie Conklin, who was born at Chicago, Illinois, September 3, 1896, a daughter of Walter H. and Dora E. (Bever) Conklin, the former born in Dutchess County, New York, and the latter in Poweshiek County, Iowa. Mr. Conklin since 1898 has been engaged in farming in California Township, and during the past year has been associated with Mr. Kesler in mint growing. A complete review of his career will be found in his sketch on another page of this work. Mr. Kesler is a republican in his political views, and has taken some interest in the activities of his party in Starke County, where he has recently been nominated for membership on the county advisory board. While a resident of Talma he was affiliated with the Gleaners and Independent Order of Odd Fellows, but has severed his connection with these fraternities.

MARION H. WARD. Though he has been a resident of Starke County only since the year 1911, Mr. Ward has demonstrated himself to be one of the energetic, discriminating and successful farmers and stockgrowers of the county, besides which he has developed a specially prosperous dairy business, with a fine herd of Jersey cows. He resides on a well improved farm of 165 acres, in section 2, California Township, the same being a part of the landed estate of John W. Long, of whom specific mention is made on other pages of this publication. Mr. Ward has made substantial progress since assuming the lease of the present farm and has kept the same up to the highest mark in the propagation of the agricultural products common to this locality, the while his enterprise in the breeding and raising of cattle, horses and swine has been pushed forward to the mark of pronounced success. He has at the present time five well-bred horses and keeps an average of thirty pure-bred Chester White hogs, besides making a specialty of raising pure Plymouth Rock poultry. Upon coming to Starke County, in 1911, Mr. Ward first assumed control of a farm of 160 acres owned by Frank E. May, in Center Township, and he has resided on the Long farm since the spring of 1914.

Marion H. Ward was born in Moultrie County, Illinois, on the 8th of March, 1884, and was reared to the sturdy discipline of his father's farm, the while he was afforded the advantages of the public schools as well as those of a business college. He remained in his native county until the time of coming to Starke County, and here he has shown himself to be a progressive, practical and ambitious young representative of the agricultural and livestock industries. Mr. Ward is a son of Franklin O. and Anna L. (Perryman) Ward, both likewise natives of Moultrie County, Illinois, where they were reared and educated and where their marriage was solemnized. Franklin O. Ward has long been numbered among the most substantial farmers of his native county, where his landed estate was at one time about one thousand acres in area, in the celebrated corn belt of Illinois, where he still owns valuable property and is actively identified with farming enterprise, alert and vig-

orous, at the age of sixty-six years. He has been also a grower of fine grades of livestock and is a citizen of prominence and influence in the county that has ever represented his home. His wife celebrated her fifty-eighth birthday anniversary in 1914, and they have five sons and five daughters, all of whom are married except two, the subject of this review having been the sixth in order of birth, and being the only member of the immediate family that has left the State of Illinois.

After he had attained to his legal majority Mr. Ward rented from his father a farm of 600 acres, and he proved equal to all the demands placed upon him in the management of this large tract, to the cultivation of which he continued to give his attention until his removal to Starke County, as already noted. In a generic sense Mr. Ward is a prohibitionist in politics, but in local affairs, where no issues are involved, he gives his support to men and measures meeting the approval of his judgment, without regard to partisan lines. At Bethany, Illinois, he still maintains affiliation with the lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and both he and his wife are zealous members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

In his native county, on the 24th of December, 1904, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Ward to Miss Ethel Land, who likewise claims Moultrie County, Illinois, as the place of her nativity, her birth having there occurred on the 15th of October, 1886. She is a daughter of Thomas J. and Leona (Neff) Land, the former born in Sullivan County, Indiana, and the latter in Moultrie County, Illinois, where they were married and where they continued to reside until 1911, when they came to Starke County, Indiana, where they have since maintained their residence on their fine farm of 160 acres, in Davis Township, Mr. Land having rented additional land and now having in charge about 400 acres. Mrs. Ward is the eldest of the children; Claude is a progressive young farmer of Starke County and has two children; Carl remains at the parental home and is still attending school. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have two children: Virgil H., born October 2, 1905; and Zenith Dean, born November 2, 1913.

REV. JOHN A. J. TANNEHILL. In these modern days of specializing in all lines some of the more progressive agriculturists of various communities have directed their operations along particular lines, finding in this way a more profitable field than in indiscriminate growing of food products. An excellent example of this modern type of farm is the property of the Rev. John A. J. Tannehill, located in California Township, Starke County. This land is devoted exclusively to the growing of muskmelons and watermelons, the excellence of which has gained them a reputation all over the state. Successful melon growing is in itself an art and one not easily achieved, yet Reverend Mr. Tannehill has without doubt thoroughly mastered every detail of his chosen vocation, in which he is winning such a large measure of success.

Reverend Mr. Tannehill was born in Williams County, Ohio, October 2, 1858, and is a son of William and Mary (Smalley) Tannehill, who were

natives of, or reared in the State of Ohio, whence their families moved from Pennsylvania. The grandfather of John A. J. Tannehill, William Tannehill, Sr., was born in Pennsylvania, removed to Ohio, and in his later years came to Whitley County, Indiana, locating in 1861 at the home of his son, William, Jr., with whom he died, his wife having passed away in Ohio. William Tannehill, Jr., was first married to Mary Smalley, and they began housekeeping on a farm in Williams County, where the father was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1864, in that year enlisting for service in the Union army during the Civil war. He remained with his regiment until the close of hostilities, seeing much active service and making an excellent record for bravery and faithful discharge of duty, and when he received his honorable discharge returned to the occupations of peace. Coming to Whitley County, Indiana, he located on a farm, on which he has continued to reside to the present time. His life has been a long and successful one, and he is still hale and hearty at the age of eighty-eight years, although he is as active as a man twenty years his junior. A democrat in his political views, he has been prominent in public affairs, having served for six years as a member of the board of county commissioners, and for some years as a member of the advisory board, holding the latter position until recently. The first Mrs. Tannehill died in 1874 or 1875, leaving six children, and Mr. Tannehill was again married to Mrs. Anna Pearl, nee Sherrick, who had one son, Frank, by her first marriage, who is still living. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tannehill, of whom five are living and four are married. Of the children of Mr. Tannehill by his first union, there were two sons and three daughters, all now living, except one daughter, and married and with families.

Rev. John A. J. Tannehill was a small child when he accompanied his parents from his native Ohio to Whitley County, Indiana, and there he grew to manhood, was well trained to habits of industry and honesty and received his education in the public schools. Brought up a farmer's son, he adopted that vocation when he started upon an independent career, and in 1893 came to Starke County and located on his present farm, where he began to experiment in melon growing. From the start he met with encouragement in that his efforts met with some success, although his fellow-farmers in this locality were skeptical as to the wisdom or practicability of the innovation. However, he persevered in his efforts, experimenting and investigating, and finally finding out the varieties best suited for this soil and climate. At this time Reverend Mr. Tannehill is growing the finest lines, including the Nettle Rock, Rock King and Osage muskmelons and the Kleckley Sweet watermelons. These he ships to various markets, principally Fort Wayne, Whitley and Knox, where he receives the fanciest prices, as the fame and reputation of his product always insure a rapid sale. In 1900 he purchased his present fifty-five-acre property, which is handsomely improved with good buildings and the best of equipment, and which reflects the good management and ability of its owner.

Reverend Mr. Tannehill was married first in Whitley County, Indi-



ana, to Miss Emily Harrison, who was born and reared in that county and there passed away in 1878, being buried at the side of her first child. Reverend Mr. Tannehill was again married, July 5, 1880, in Whitley County, Indiana, to Miss Alice Beard, who was born in the same county, August 9, 1860, and there reared and educated, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Beard who came to Whitley County, Indiana, from the State of New York, and there she died during the period of the Civil war. Mr. Beard was a carpenter by trade, a vocation which he followed in connection with agricultural pursuits until his death at the age of ninety-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Tannehill have been the parents of the following children: Charles E., who for four years was engaged in teaching in Starke County, Indiana, but is now living in the West; D. Ivy, who is the wife of Earl Hildebrand, of Stony Island, Illinois, an engineer on the Nickel Plate Railway, and has two sons, Carl and Harry, both attending school; Clara M., who is the wife of Forest Spoor, a farmer near Round Lake, Starke County, and has three children, Wade and Lynas and Lyman, twins; John A., a well known educator in Starke County, who was principal of schools in Pulaski County, at Monterey three years, and at Ora one year, married Edith Chapple and has two children, Dorothea and Grace; Ruby N., who is the wife of Albert Kruger, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and has two children, Marjorie and Paul; Viola M., who is a graduate of the Knox High School, class of 1915, and resides at home; and Harry E., who is now attending Knox High School.

Reverend Mr. Tannehill was a pioneer prohibitionist of Starke County, and has staunchly supported the principles and candidates of that party, having voted for Governor St. John and every candidate since for thirty-one years. He has been a lifelong member of the Free Methodist Church, for twenty years local elder of that denomination, and for nineteen years, with the exception of three years intervening, a supplied circuit preacher of the faith, having filled pastorates at Medinaville, Crown Point, Mishawaka, Rye and Knox, and has supplied locally up to the present time. Few men are more widely or favorably known in this part of the county, and none has been in greater degree the architect of his own fortunes.

MORGAN WELSH. Representing a pioneer family in Starke County, one that shared in all the labors and hardships of the early period of development, Morgan Welsh has for more than a quarter of a century been engaged in business at Aldine, in California Township. He established a general stock of merchandise at that point on November 8, 1888. Mr. Welsh is now and has been for a number of years postmaster at Aldine, and throughout his career has manifested a high degree of public spirit toward all enterprises and movements for the improvement of his community. By honorable and straightforward methods he has acquired a competence, and his fellow citizens have had good reason to respect his judgment and to follow his lead in public affairs.

Morgan Welsh was born at what is locally known as Muskrat Mill in

Wayne Township of Starke County, April 24, 1852, and is one of the older native sons of this county. He was reared and educated in that community, and after reaching manhood moved to California Township, and served as the first freight and passenger agent for the Erie Railway at Aldine. In 1893, during Cleveland's second administration, he was appointed postmaster at Aldine, held the office continuously for ten years, and has since been reappointed. In 1898 Mr. Welsh was elected township trustee, and the administration of the public schools and of other local affairs was under his capable direction for nine years. He was chairman of the township democratic committee for fifteen years, and about eight years ago made the race for the office of county treasurer, but was defeated.

To mention the name of Mr. Welsh's father is to recall the memory of one of the oldest and most prominent pioneers of Starke County. His parents were Abram and Elizabeth (Collins) Welsh. His father was of Welsh ancestry and a native of Virginia, and the mother was of Irish stock and born in Ohio, both coming to Indiana when young people. The mother came to this part of the state with her father, John B. Collins, who was one of the first settlers to locate on the shores of what was then known as Cedar Lake, now Bass Lake. John Collins and wife lived in the wilderness, developed a good farm, and died when very old. Abram Welsh before leaving Ohio enlisted and served as a soldier throughout the war with Mexico. In recompense for his services in that war the Government gave him a land warrant for 120 acres, which was laid in Wayne Township of Starke County. He moved to this wilderness community during the latter '40s, and as profitable farming was out of the question at that time, he depended for much of his living upon hunting and trapping. In many ways he was the Daniel Boone of this section of Indiana. Hundreds of deer fell before his trusty rifle, and for several years after settling here he was almost daily associated with the Indians, and came to know their character very intimately. During the early days of Starke County he was one of the most influential citizens. He served as one of the early county commissioners, and successfully performed the contract for the building of the first county jail. He built a log cabin home on his farm, was married in Starke County, and lived in that vicinity until 1866. He then traded his land for a saw and grist mill at Knox, and conducted that for five years, after which he returned to a farm in California Township. His home during his later years was in California Township, but his death occurred at the home of his son, Alva, in North Judson, in 1893. As he was born in March, 1812, he was eighty-one years of age at the time of his death. His widow is still living in Knox, and recently was awarded a prize by the Old Settlers' Association for the distinction of being the oldest living settler in the county.

Morgan Welsh is the oldest in her family, the other members of which are mentioned briefly as follows: Solon is married and lives at Griffith, Indiana, and has sons and daughters; James, a resident of Knox, has children by a first marriage and is now living with his second wife; Alva,

who lives in South Bend, has a son and daughter, and both are married and have children; Willis A., known as Pat, lives at English Lake, Indiana, and has children; Mahala is the widow of Albion C. Stephenson, who died in November, 1913, and she lives on a farm in California Township with her children and grandchildren. Minda is the wife of Edward Riggle, of Griffith, and they have children.

Mr. Morgan Welsh was married in Starke County to Miss Emma Stanton. She was born in Iowa January 3, 1864, but was reared and educated in Washington Township of Starke County. Her father, William P. Stanton, was a farmer in that township, and a man of influence in the community. To the marriage of Mr. Welsh and wife were born four children: The first were twins, one of whom died in infancy, and the other is Julia V., who is now assistant to her father in the store. William P., a resident of Aldine, has a daughter, Leora M., aged eleven years, and now attending sixth grade of public school, by his first wife, and by a second marriage has Harry and Adaline, both small children. Mary M., the youngest, is the wife of Bert E. Adams, who is a conductor on the Erie Railway, and they have a child, Ruth, eight years of age. Mr. Welsh in politics is a democrat.

**ALBION C. STEPHENSON.** A life marked by unassuming rectitude and by resolute integrity of purpose was that of the late Albion C. Stephenson, who was long numbered among the representative farmers and honored citizens of Starke County and who is fully entitled to a memorial tribute in this history. He was born on a farm bordering the Tippecanoe River in Pulaski County, Indiana, on the 2d of June, 1858, and at his attractive farm home, in section 16, California Township, Starke County, he was summoned to the life eternal on the 14th of February, 1914. He was a sterling member of the world's noble army of productive workers, his course was guided and governed by earnest devotion to principle and he left an unsullied reputation as the most gracious heritage to his children.

Mr. Stephenson was a son of Peter and Laura O. (Waite) Stephenson, representatives of worthy pioneer families of Indiana, Peter Stephenson having been born in Logan County, this state, about 1830, and his wife having been a native of Pulaski County, where their marriage was solemnized and where they began their wedded life on a pioneer farm. About the year 1874 Peter Stephenson disposed of his property in Pulaski County and came to Starke County, where he purchased the old Craig farm, in California Township, and where he passed the residue of his life, his death having occurred in September, 1879, as the result of injuries received while he was operating a ditching machine on his farm. He was in the prime of his strong and useful manhood at the time when froward accident thus brought a close to his life. His widow later became the wife of John Shafer, now likewise deceased, and, at the venerable age of seventy-seven years, she now resides in the City of Knox, judicial center of the county that has long been her home.

Of the children of her first marriage three sons and two daughters are yet living and all of them are married and have children.

Albion C. Stephenson, the eldest of the children, acquired his early education in the schools of his native county and was about sixteen years of age at the time of the family removal to Starke County, where he continued his studies for some time in the district schools, the while he gave zealous aid in the work of the home farm. He had attained to his legal majority only a short time prior to the tragic death of his honored father, and soon thereafter he engaged in farming in an independent way. He acquired his first forty acres of land in section 16, California Township, and having reclaimed the major part of this tract from a virtually wild state, he applied himself with such characteristic diligence and good judgment to its cultivation that he was soon enabled to purchase an adjoining eighty acres, this likewise having been reclaimed and developed under his industrious and careful supervision. On his farm he erected excellent buildings, including the attractive residence in which his widow still maintains her home, and he was known as one of the liberal, loyal and progressive citizens of Starke County and as one of the ambitious and representative farmers of California Township. His political allegiance was given to the republican party and he represented California Township on the advisory board of the county, though he had no ambition for public office. He was reared in the faith of the Universalist Church, in which he held membership at the time of his death, his widow and children holding membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In California Township, on the 24th of December, 1880, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Stephenson to Miss Mahala J. Welsh, who was here born, on the old Welsh homestead, on the 5th of June, 1855, but who was eleven years old at the time of her parents' removal to Knox, where she attended the public schools until she was seventeen years of age, the family then removing to Bass Lake, this county, and a year later establishing a home on the shores of Round Lake. After his retirement from active labor Mr. Welsh established his home in the Village of North Judson, and there his death occurred in May, 1893. He was born in Virginia, in April, 1812, as a youth was a resident of Ohio, and finally he became one of the pioneer settlers in California Township, Starke County, Indiana, where his marriage was solemnized, his widow being still a resident of North Judson and having celebrated in 1914 her eighty-first birthday anniversary. Mr. Welsh was a man of strong character and well fortified opinions, was true and loyal in all the relations of life, and his memory is revered in the county to whose civic and industrial development he contributed his quota. He became a resident of this county before the now thriving and attractive City of Knox was platted, and he was locally known as a "Daniel Boone of Starke County," owing largely to his prowess as a hunter and trapper in the early days. He was a stalwart adherent of the democratic party, and while he was an earnest student of the Bible and a firm believer in the spiritual verities of Christianity, he held to no specific creed and was a member of

no church organization, the same being true of his wife. They became the parents of twelve children, of whom Mrs. Stephenson was the third in order of birth. Most of the children attained to adult age, and of the number Mrs. Stephenson and five of her brothers represent the living members of their generation. The brothers are: Morgan, Alva, Solon, James and Abraham, all of whom have reared children.

In about 1887 Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson moved to the State of Missouri with their two children, Pearl and Grace, and they resided in Richmond, Missouri, and vicinity for seven years and then came back to Indiana. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Stephenson has continued her residence on the homestead farm, which is endeared to her by many hallowed memories and associations, and which she has made known for the gracious hospitality of the pleasant home. In conclusion of this memoir is given brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson: L. Pearl is the wife of Nelson Laramore, residing at Hamlet, this county, and they have three children.—Dorothy, Donald and Marjorie. Jesse Ray, a bachelor of twenty-eight years, remains with his mother and has charge of the farm. Charles Abraham, who is associated in the work and management of the old homestead farm, wedded Miss Clara Funk, and they have three children,—Edmond, Raymond and Loretta. Addison and Elizabeth are still members of the home circle. Bonnie is the wife of Harry Reynolds and they reside in the Village of Bass, this county, and Florence Fern, the youngest of the children, is now with her widowed mother, though she is a successful and popular teacher in the public schools. Grace died at the age of four years. The family is one of marked popularity in the social activities of Starke County, and since the death of her husband Mrs. Stephenson finds her greatest consolation in being surrounded by her devoted children and a host of old and loyal friends. Mr. Stephenson's remains are interred in the Round Lake Cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to his memory.

FREDERICK M. WHITE. A resident of Starke County from childhood, Mr. White has shown admirable ability in availing himself of the advantages that have here been afforded and has gained secure vantage-place as one of the representative agriculturists and stock growers of the county, where concrete evidence of his success is given in his ownership of a valuable landed estate of 220 acres, his homestead place being in section 13, California Township. His residence is commodious, substantial and attractive and the other buildings on the home farm are of excellent character, well equipped to the uses to which they are applied in connection with the multifarious operations of the farm. Mr. White's first purchase of land in California Township comprised thirty-three acres, and to this original place he has added from time to time, by judicious investments according to the resources at his command, until he is now the owner of a well improved landed estate of 220 acres, as previously noted. He has given careful attention to the raising of good grades of live stock, and has made this department of his farm enter-

prise profitable, even as he has been specially successful in the raising of the various cereals and other farm products for which the soil and climate are best adapted.

Mr. White was born in White Post Township, Pulaski County, Indiana, on the 26th of August, 1863, and is a son of August and Sophia (Eddy) White, both natives of Germany. August White was a child at the time when his father, a contractor, met death by an accident, and he was reared to maturity in his native land, and as a young man he immigrated to the United States and established his residence at Michigan City, Indiana, where his marriage was solemnized, his wife having come to America with her parents when she was a young woman. For a short time after their marriage August White and his wife resided in Laporte County, and thence they removed to White Post Township, Pulaski County, where Mr. White purchased forty acres of wild land, to the reclamation of which he turned his attention with all of energy and earnestness. From the sale of potatoes grown on his pioneer farm in a single season he realized sufficient profit to enable him to purchase an adjoining tract of forty acres, and after developing his farm to excellent productiveness he sold the property advantageously, in 1866. In that year he came to Starke County and purchased 160 acres of land in Railroad Township, where likewise he developed a farm from the virtual wilderness, eventually becoming the owner of 320 acres. In 1877 he sold this property and purchased 240 acres in California Township, this land being attractively situated on Bass Lake, in sections 12, 13 and 14. He made this one of the valuable farms of the county and on the same passed the residue of his life. His first wife died in their little cottage home on Bass Lake, on the 8th of August, 1889, and at the age of sixty-five years he wedded Mrs. Elizabeth Miller, widow of David Miller. August White passed to the life eternal on the 10th of August, 1899, when about seventy-six years of age, and his widow, now seventy years of age, resides in the Village of San Pierre, this county. She is a communicant of the Lutheran Church, as was also her husband, but the latter's first wife held membership in the Free Methodist Church, Mr. White having been a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party from the time he became a naturalized citizen until his death. He became the father of a large family of sons and daughters, including Minnie, Bettie, Albert, Henry and William, all of whom are living and well established in homes of their own.

Frederick M. White was three years of age at the time of the family removal to Starke County, where he was reared to manhood under the conditions and influences of the pioneer farm and where he availed himself of the advantages of the public schools of the period. He has never abated his allegiance to the great fundamental industries of agriculture and stockgrowing and is today one of their substantial and honored representatives in this county, besides being a loyal citizen of prominence and influence in his community. He is a stalwart in the camp of the democratic party, is serving as a member of the county advisory board, and is also superintendent of gravel roads in California Township, his

civic liberality having been manifest in his ready support of measures and enterprises projected for the general good of the community. Both he and his wife attend and support the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mrs. White is a member.

In Franklin Township, Pulaski County, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. White to Miss Emma A. Podell, who was born in Richgrove Township, that county, on the 26th of August, 1879, and who completed her education in the institution now known as Valparaiso University. In conclusion is entered brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. White: Clarence James, twenty-four years of age in 1914, was afforded the advantages of the high school at Knox and is now associated with his father in the work and management of the home farm; Edward Freeman, a young man of fine character, was twenty-one years of age at the time when he met a tragic death while operating an elevator at Detroit, Michigan, on the 7th of October, 1913, his untimely death being a great blow to his devoted parents as well as to his many friends in his native county; Everett A., born July 10, 1894, is attending a business college in the City of South Bend; Frederick A., who remains at the parental home, is attending the public schools; Vada S. died November 17, 1913, at the age of seven years; and Forest, the youngest of the children, was born November 10, 1911.

CHRISTIAN DAHLE. It is most pleasing to have been able to accord in this history recognition to a very appreciable percentage of the thrifty and substantial citizens who are upholding the high reputation of Starke County in the field of agricultural industry, and well entitled to such consideration is Mr. Dahle, whose well improved homestead farm is situated in section 34, Center Township. He purchased this property in 1905 and has made on the same most substantial improvements. The house on the farm is an attractive building of six rooms, with substantial basement, and the excellent barn, erected the year prior to his purchase of the property, is 32 by 44 feet in dimensions. The farm has excellent drainage facilities, both through tile drains and open ditches, and the land is of the exceptional fertility that has made Center Township a veritable garden spot. Mr. Dahle is most careful and circumspect in all departments of his farm work and management and his success has fully attested that a man of energy and judgment may turn from mechanical pursuits and the teeming life of a city and prove his ability to win independence and definite prosperity as an exponent of the agricultural industry. For twenty years prior to his removal to Starke County Mr. Dahle had been engaged in the work of the carpenter's trade in the City of Chicago, and as a farmer he has found that his success has justified his hopes and aspirations.

Mr. Dahle was born in the fine old City of Bergen, Norway, on the 30th of October, 1870, a son of Peter and Christiana Dahle, both of whom passed their entire lives in the vicinity of Bergen, where the families have been established for many generations. Peter Dahle was a prosperous farmer in his native land, where he died at the age of eighty

years, his wife having been sixty years old when she was summoned to the life eternal, and both having been zealous and devout communicants of the Lutheran Church. They became the parents of four sons: Peter resides on the old homestead farm in Norway and has four children; Andrew and Edward both died when young men and as bachelors; and Christian, of this review, is the youngest of the number.

On the old home farm Christian Dahle early gained practical experience that has proved of inestimable value to him in his later years of active identification with agricultural pursuits. He was afforded the advantages of the schools of his native land, and in 1886, when sixteen years of age, he severed the home ties to come to America, ambitious to make his own way in the world and to avail himself of the superior advantages afforded in the United States. This sturdy young son of the far Norseland made the voyage to America on the ship Sabra, and soon after landing in the port of New York City he made his way to Chicago, where, in the shops of the Pullman car works, he learned the trade of carpenter, becoming an expert in the finishing work on the fine parlor cars that have made the Pullman Company world famous. He continued his residence in Chicago the greater part of the time until his removal to Starke County, though he had been employed for intervals in the City of Buffalo, New York, and Wilmington, Delaware. In politics Mr. Dahle gives his allegiance to the republican party; both he and his wife are communicants of the Lutheran Church, and in Chicago he still maintains affiliation with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In the City of Chicago was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Dahle to Miss Signa Seter, who was born in Norway, in the year 1889, and who came to the United States in 1902. Mr. Dahle has found in his wife a devoted companion and helpmeet, and they have been sustained and encouraged by mutual ambition and harmony of purpose, with the result that they are fully appreciative of the success that has been their portion in connection with agricultural activities in Starke County. Here they have gained the confidence and good will of all with whom they have come in contact and they feel that their "lines have been cast in pleasant places." They have one son, Arthur, who was born on the 12th of November, 1908.

JOHN G. BAKER. A resident of Starke County for thirty-three years, John G. Baker during the past six years has been superintendent of the ice plant of the Consumers Ice Company at Bass Lake. While it is as a business man that he has impressed himself upon his community, he has not been lacking in public spirit, and the locality of his adoption has ever found him a helpful factor in its stirring life. Mr. Baker was born at Plymouth, Marshall County, Indiana, December 30, 1875, and was brought to California Township, Starke County, by his parents in 1881. They were John C. and Amanda (Colflesh) Baker, the former born in Ohio in 1844, and the latter in Delaware County, that state, in 1845. They were married in Delaware County and moved to



Plymouth, Marshall County, Indiana, where the father was engaged as a teamster, continuing thus until coming to Starke County, when he invested his savings in a farm and spent the rest of his active career as an agriculturist. In 1906 he retired from active pursuits and moved to Lake Park, and there has lived quietly to the present time. Both he and Mrs. Baker are hale and hearty, in spite of their years, and are among the best known and most highly respected people of their community. Mr. Baker is a republican in his political views, but has not sought political preferment at the hands of his fellow townsmen. He and Mrs. Baker have been the parents of eight sons and two daughters, and of these ten children six have grown up, all are married, and all have families.

The fifth of his parents' children, John G. Baker was given a common school education in California Township and grew up on his father's farm, on which he was employed until becoming connected with the Consumers Ice Company, a large Chicago concern. His fidelity, ability and energy were rewarded by consecutive promotion, until, October 1, 1908, he was made superintendent and manager, positions which he has continued to hold to the present. The building of this company on Bass Lake was erected some twenty years ago by Thomas Fisher, and later was purchased by the Knickerbocker Ice Company, which concern sold it to the Consumers Company, and the plant now has a capacity of 10,000 tons, its market being the City of Chicago by way of the Erie Railroad. Mr. Baker is showing himself a progressive and energetic business man, and has done much to improve the service of the plant.

Mr. Baker was married at Chicago, Illinois, to Miss Louisa R. Brook, who was born at Winamac, Indiana, May 5, 1876, and grew up there. Her father, Julius Brook, was killed in a railroad accident when she was twelve years of age, and when her mother died, not long thereafter, she went to make her home with a married sister living in Chicago, where she met and married Mr. Baker. Mr. and Mrs. Baker have been the parents of one son, Hobart E., born February 23, 1903, and now a student in the sixth grade of the Lake Park school. It can be truthfully said of Mrs. Baker that she is a cordial, genial lady and a model house-keeper, as her little gem of a home can testify. She is a lady of more than ordinary intelligence and has a kind word for every one, and she ably fills her function as a model wife and mother.

In political matters Mr. Baker is a republican and has taken some active part in the public affairs of his community, serving in 1909 as assessor of the township. He is a member and vice chief of the Gleaners, and with Mrs. Baker is affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**LOREN A. WHITE.** Among the citizens who have introduced themselves into Starke County life and affairs during the most progressive period of its history is the family of Loren A. White, who have one of the comfortable country homes of Washington township, comprising eighty acres of land in section 21. Both Mr. and Mrs. White represent old American stock, the former of Scotch ancestry and the latter of

English forebears, and since coming to Starke County, besides their increasing prosperity as farmers, they have contributed not a little to those activities which give tone and character to community and social life. Of his eighty-acre farm, Mr. White has sixty acres under the plow, with about fifteen acres in a grove of native timber. He has been most successful in the growing of oats, corn and cow peas, having about sixteen acres of corn land and ten acres of cow peas during the season of 1914. He keeps mixed stock and pursues diversified farming. At the present time he has eight head of cattle and five head of horses.

Mr. White bought his present farm in Starke County, March 21, 1903, and it was partly improved, but since taking possession he has cleared up and placed under cultivation thirteen acres and in many ways has increased the value and attractiveness of the homestead. Mr. White came to Starke County from Paulding County, Ohio, where he had previously succeeded in acquiring and improving a farm of forty acres. He was born in Lorain County, Ohio, September 12, 1863, and was reared and educated there on a farm, went to Paulding County in 1895, showed his enterprise in that vicinity, and then moved to Starke County.

Mr. White is a son of Delos and Lucretia (Curtis) White. His father was born in New York State, a son of Samuel White. When Delos was a child Samuel White moved out to Lorain County, Ohio, when that section was still a part of the wilderness of the Western Reserve, and when Cleveland was a settlement comprising only one building. About the same time that Samuel White located in Lorain County, Hosea Curtis and wife and family settled in the same vicinity. That was before their daughter, Lucretia Curtis, was born. Both the White and Curtis families were pioneers of eighty years ago, and were among the people who established and developed homes in Lorain County. Hosea Curtis and wife lived and died in Lorain County. Samuel White and wife finally moved to Eaton Rapids, that being before the Civil war, and died in that community when old people. The religion of both the Curtis and White families in the older generation was that of the Methodist Church. Delos White after his marriage located on a farm in Lorain County, but died in Eaton County, Michigan, in 1867, when in the prime of life. His widow then married Luther Johnson, and they came out to Paulding County, Ohio, where Mr. Johnson died seven years ago, and his widow, the mother of Loren A. White, is now seventy-four years of age and active and possessed of all her faculties.

Loren A. White was married in his native county to Miss Nettie Hastings. She was born in the same vicinity, near LaGrange, Ohio, July 5, 1870, and was reared and educated in that vicinity. Her grandparents, Carey and Mary A. (Spoor) Hastings, came from New York State, after their marriage, to Lorain County, and their location in that vicinity occurred about the same time as the Curtis and White families. They found a home in the heart of the wilderness, built log cabins, and went through all the experiences and hardships of living on

the frontier. Mrs. White's grandparents both died in that community, her father at the age of sixty-eight and her mother at ninety-three, the latter being a Methodist. They were the parents of five sons and six daughters, all of whom grew up, married and lived to good old age, while one son and three daughters are still living. The fourth in the family was Edson, father of Mrs. White. He was born in Lorain County, Ohio, in August, 1842, grew up on his father's farm of 108 acres, and later acquired that homestead, and it was the scene of his activities until his death in April, 1909. His son Freeman is now its owner. Mrs. White's mother died October 16, 1912, at the age of seventy-six. She was a member of the Baptist Church. They have two sons and two daughters, all of whom are living and married. The children, Addie, Freeman and Alex, all live in the old home community of Lorain County.

Mr. and Mrs. White are the parents of the following children: Ellen, born May 18, 1896, educated in the grade schools and now living at home; Loren O., born February 12, 1899, and attending school; Lendell V., born January 14, 1902, and in school; and Fern Aletha, born June 19, 1906.

**LEE WOLFE.** Of the substantial Pennsylvania stock which has produced such wealth of character and citizenship in Indiana, Lee Wolfe, now serving as commissioner from the First District of Starke County, and a prosperous farmer, with home on section 26 of Washington Township, is a worthy representative. Lee Wolfe has lived in Starke County since 1891, has prospered in health and land, has reared a family to do him credit, and has possessed the esteem of all whose lives he has touched in business or social relations. Mr. Wolfe has a good farm of fifty acres, well improved, which he bought when coming to this county twenty-three years ago. As a farmer he produces crops of wheat, corn and oats, and rents a large amount of land outside of his own possession and usually puts in a crop of about forty acres of cow peas. He pursues farming on the diversified plan, and keeps considerable stock.

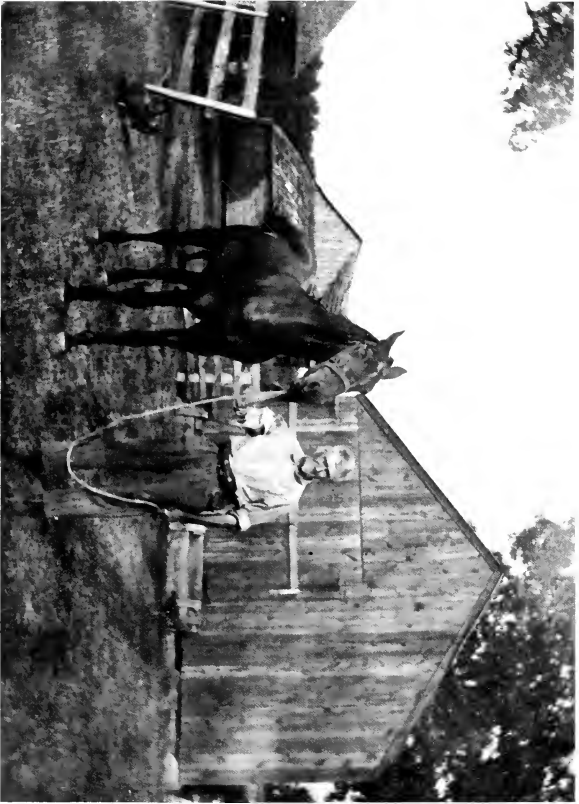
Lee Wolfe was born in South Bend, Indiana, October 27, 1860, a son of Daniel and Rebecca (Kline) Wolf, who were natives of Ohio, but of Pennsylvania parents from the old German community of Lancaster county. His parents were married near Akron, Ohio, took up life as farmers, and after a few years moved to South Bend, Indiana, and finally to Marshall County, where they bought land and continued their lives as farmers. Their home is not far from Plymouth. The mother died there in 1904 at the age of seventy-two, while her husband had passed away ten years previously in Starke County. Daniel and Rebecca Wolfe were members of the Dunkard Church, and in politics he was a life-long democrat. Of their nine children, two died young, three sons and four daughters grew up and married. Those now living besides Mr. Lee Wolfe are: Adaline, wife of Jacob Bottorff, of Plymouth, and they have five sons and daughters; William D., who is a miner living in Hope, Alaska, unmarried.

Lee Wolfe was married in Marshall County in 1885 to Miss Mattie Ransbottom. She was born in Ohio in 1859, was reared and educated in that state, and at the age of twenty-two came to Marshall County, Indiana, with her parents, George and Mary (Kaug) Ransbottom. The Ransbottom family were farmers, and her father died in Starke County. They were likewise members of the Dunkard Church, and her father a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Lee Wolfe are the parents of four children: Harry F., who lives on a farm in Washington Township and by his marriage to Media Shiplock has a son, Charles Lee; Fred M., a resident of Starke County, and by his marriage to Katie Quinn has two children, Vera and Bernice; William E., who is now twenty-three years of age, was educated in the public schools like the other children, and is now assisting his father on the farm; and L. Marvin, now fourteen years old and a student in the grade schools. Mrs. Wolfe is a member of the Dunkard Church, and the family attend that denomination. Mr. Wolfe is a democrat in his political affiliations, has always been a worker for the welfare of the community, and in his present office as one of the three commissioners of Starke County has administered the public business of the county with a commendable judgment and efficiency.

JAMES C. POTTER. Starke County has been the home of James C. Potter for over forty years, and during this time he has been known as a substantial farmer, with his homestead in section 4 of Center Township, and has lived the life that has brought prosperity and contentment as the lot of his declining years. Mr. Potter was a soldier of the Union during the Civil war, and the military record of his family is exceptional and of extreme interest.

His father, Daniel Potter, was born in Sweden about 1780, and belonged to good family stock. When he was about seven years of age he and several other boy companions were captured by a crew from a British warship. The exact reason is not to be ascertained, but it is known that the British navy at that time and for a number of years afterwards made a practice of impressing young men of foreign nations, particularly Americans, and compelled such recruits to serve on his majesty's vessels. Whatever may have been the reason for the capture of Daniel Potter and his companions, they were retained and trained as sailors, and made to serve under the English flag for several years. In all that time they never saw land except from the deck of the vessel, and endured treatment which agrees with some of the worst stories told of conditions that were once prevalent in the navy and on merchant vessels. They were compelled to work like galley slaves, almost daily received a flogging for some minor cause, and many times their bodies were cut in a dozen places from a lash wielded by a strong man. Daniel Potter was once severely whipped for responding "yes" instead of "yes sir," and even with the best of intentions it was practically impossible to evade cruelty at the hands of his superiors. Finally the vessel on which they were confined got





JAMES O. POTTER AND HIS PET HORSE "BILL."

into American waters, and was lying at anchor about five miles off the coast of New England. The young Swedish lads resolved to make their escape, and one night all jumped overboard and attempted to swim the five miles to shore. Three of them had secreted about their clothes a small store of gold, and it was doubtless the weight of this money that exhausted them early in the struggle, and they were drowned. Young Potter or Potterson as his original name was, although he always used the shorter form in America, together with his companion, managed to keep themselves afloat, and finally reached shore, though nearly dead with the extreme labor. Not long after this escape the War of 1812 broke out between the United States and England. Samuel Potter to the end of his life retained the memory of his early bitter experiences in the British navy, and this grudge caused him to be one of the first to enlist at the beginning of the war. He found opportunity for service in the American navy, and often in his later life took pride in referring to the ardor with which he fought the British, and had the satisfaction of being able to retaliate for some of the tortures inflicted upon him when a boy. After the close of the war Daniel Potter went West, located on a tract of new land, comprising 120 acres in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and though with practically no experience as a landsman took up the life of a farmer. In that way the years passed quietly and with growing prosperity until the outbreak of the war with Mexico in 1846. He at once volunteered, joined the land forces, and continued in service until his honorable discharge. At that time he was married and had a wife and five children. Then followed another interval of industrious toil as a civilian farmer, and the outbreak of the Civil war found him a man well past the ordinary limits of a human lifetime. There are very few instances of men, at least in the early years of the war, seeking to enlist as soldiers when past threescore and ten. Samuel Potter possessed the military spirit to an unusual degree, and was also prompted by a high patriotism to his adopted country. There was no boy of twenty more eager for the fight than this veteran of two wars, and he applied for enlistment at the first call for 75,000 men. The authorities refused his service on account of age, and it was said that this refusal broke his heart, and he continued to insist upon being allowed to go to the front, and when the call came for 300,000 volunteers his enlistment was accepted. Though his age was a bar, he was in fact still a young man in activity, strength and endurance. He was taken into service with the cavalry, and went through the war from his enlistment until the close, and as a "graybeard" made a record for fidelity and soldierly efficiency seldom exceeded in the annals of that great struggle. He participated in many campaigns, but escaped without wounds, and finally returned to his family. Daniel Potter kept up his busy life from that time until more than a hundred years of age. His death occurred in Coshocton County, Ohio, at the home of his oldest daughter, when past a hundred and two years. He had never lost a day in his life on

account of sickness, and was active on his farm until a few months before the end.

Daniel Potter was married in Pennsylvania to Margaret Ralston, who was an aunt of the present governor of Indiana. She was born in Pennsylvania in 1811, and died in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in February, 1861. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and Daniel Potter throughout his American residence was a democrat. There were nine children in the family. Aside from James C. Potter, the other one now living is Mrs. Hannah Dickinson, a widow, who lives with her children at West Lima, Wisconsin, and is seventy-nine years of age.

James C. Potter, one of the youngest in the family, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, June 22, 1833, grew up in his native county, and in early manhood enlisted at New Philadelphia, Ohio, in August, 1861, in Company D of the Fifty-second Ohio Infantry. As a private he continued with the armies of the North in various campaigns, and gave three years and nine months to the cause. His command was part of General McCook's division in the great armies which finally subdued the Confederate states in the Mississippi Valley and the lower South, and he was in General Sherman's army in its march to the sea after the fall of Atlanta. Previously he was one of the men that charged up Lookout Mountain in the battle above the clouds, and scaled that height without a single wound. At Peach Tree Creek in Georgia he was shot in the shoulder. These are only a few brief incidents of his long service as a soldier and he was honorably discharged in February, 1865.

Mr. Potter returned to Ohio to his wife and one child, and lived there as a farmer until 1870. In that year Mr. Potter moved to Starke County, Indiana, and bought eighty-seven acres in sections 3 and 4 of Center Township. The land was already improved, though some native timber stood on it, and he has since increased its value several times by cultivation and the erection of farm buildings and resourceful management.

Mr. Potter was married in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, to Miss Margaret J. Milligan. She was born in that county in 1845 and died in 1882 in Center Township of Starke County, when about thirty-seven years of age. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Later Mr. Potter married Miss Amanda Ellis of Starke County, where she was reared and educated. She became a devoted wife and a loyal step-mother to his children and passed away August 23, 1910. She is buried in the North Judson Cemetery. Her church was the Baptist. Mr. Potter's children by his first wife are: Alice, who died after her marriage to John Hill and left two children, Daniel and Rose; Jerry, who for twenty-seven years was passenger conductor on the Burlington Railroad, resigning without a mark against him, is now a merchant in Kansas City, Missouri, and has two children, Harland and Forest; Ruth, deceased, was the wife of O. C. Shaw of Spokane, Washington, and she left children, Elzy, Bruce, Hershel L., Juno E. and



Lancelot; Sarah is the wife of George Robbins of Knox, and their children are Phyllis, Letha Bell and James Weldon; Charles, who is a yard conductor with the Missouri Pacific Railway at Kansas City, married Anna Olish and has two children, Raymond and Glenn; Margaret is the wife of Charles H. Peele of Knox, and they have no children. Mr. Potter is a democrat in politics and has been honored during his residence in Starke County with several local offices.

**JESSE E. ROGERS.** While Mr. Rogers has for a number of years been identified with the thrifty and progressive farming population of Starke County, with an excellent farm in section 16 of Washington Township, he is a man whose range of experience has been such as few men in Starke County have enjoyed. Mr. Rogers comes from an old Portuguese family, and of Portuguese stock that for generations lived on Island St. Michaels, off the coast of Portugal. No nation, with the possible exception of Spain, did more in exploration, conquest and colonization of the New World than Portugal, and its people have always been hardy and daring mariners, and Mr. Rogers himself spent many interesting years on the sea, especially as a whaler.

Jesse E. Rogers was born on the Island of St. Michaels, Portugal, October 15, 1855. His parents were John and Rose (Course) Rogers, and parents, grandparents and earlier generations had lived in Portugal, most of them as farmers. The maternal grandfather, Judge Emanuel Course, was a man of special prominence on St. Michaels Island, and during most of his active career served as a judge or magistrate. He and his wife died there when past eighty years of age. The family have always been identified with the national church and the Catholic religion. When Jesse E. Rogers was seven or eight years old he lost both his parents, who died in middle life, leaving six sons and two daughters, most of whom grew up and had families of their own. Three brothers and one sister, Joseph, John, Emanuel and Mary, went out to Brazil in 1862, and it is presumed they are still living there, or their descendants.

Jesse E. Rogers was one of the younger children, grew up on his native island, acquired some education, and at the age of nineteen left home and began his career as a sailor. He went to sea on a whaling vessel, known as the Barque Perry, and in 1876 came on a sailing vessel to America, landing at New Bedford, Massachusetts. This for many years was the headquarters and seat of the American whaling industry. While there he joined a crew of whalers, and sailed into the South Atlantic and subsequently landed at Fial Island of Portugal. He made many voyages in whaling vessels, and his principal activities in that industry were in the South Atlantic, around New Zealand and other parts of the South Seas where whales were most abundant. Mr. Rogers has worked in all departments of the business, has helped to man the whale boats, and again and again personally participated in the pursuit and capture of great whales. Some of these mammoths of the deep which were captured by his crew yielded as high as one hundred and

twenty-five barrels of fine oil each. Different whaling vessels on which he made these cruises would frequently store away seventeen hundred barrels of oil during the voyage. For years Mr. Rogers endured all the heavy toil, adventure and hardships of whaling, which has many times been the subject of literary description. He has had exciting experiences and narrow escapes in handling sperm whales, and was one of the most expert members of the crew. Mr. Rogers, though a veteran of the sea, speaks with considerable modesty of his own achievements, but when he can be induced to relate some of the incidents of his life as a whaler it means an hour or more of interesting narration, with chapters that sound like a novel. During his six years as a whaler Mr. Rogers traveled many thousands of miles on the high seas, and came to know all the habits and peculiarities of the whale. Off the coast of Brazil he has seen schools containing hundreds of the smaller whales, and when hunting this class of animals it was no uncommon thing to capture five or six in a day. Mr. Rogers made his last whaling voyage on the *Barque Tritian*, of New Bedford, under Captain Key, and after his return spent two years as a sailor on a coasting vessel, and was subsequently identified with a dredging outfit operated by the Hallowells of Portland, Maine, and for about four years was connected with the operations for the deepening of channels in and around Portland and Kennebunkport. After finishing his work in that connection, Mr. Rogers went to New Bedford, Massachusetts, and for eighteen months was engaged in merchandising as a grocer. Then coming west, he invested his savings in town lots west of Chicago, and seven years later traded that property for a farm of eighty acres in section 19 of Washington Township, in Starke County. Mr. Rogers as a farmer is characterized by all the thrift and industry of his nation, and has improved about three-fourths of his farm. He grows nearly all the cereals, and keeps considerable stock on his farm. Perhaps his most important crop is onions, of which he grows about two thousand bushels a year.

Mr. Rogers was married in New Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1880, to Miss Mary Perry. She was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, forty-six years ago, while her parents, Antone and Bertha Perry, were both natives of Island St. Michaels in Portugal, came to America before their marriage, and were united in wedlock in Massachusetts. Her father was a seafaring man, and now lives in New Bedford, being about sixty-five years of age. His wife died in the summer of 1911. They were Catholics, and he was a republican.

To the marriage of Mr. Rogers and wife have been born nine children: Alfred L., aged twenty-four, who is assisting his father on the farm and received an education in the public schools; Louis F., aged twenty-two, and also at home on the farm; Maybel M., aged twenty, the wife of Aaron Harness, a farmer in LaPorte County, Indiana; Anna M., aged eighteen, and through the grade schools; Leo P., aged fifteen, and still attending school; George P., fourteen years of age, and in the sixth grade; Jesse C., nine years of age; John E., aged seven; and Leona E., five years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers and family are mem-

bers of the Catholic Church, while he and his sons are republicans in political affiliations.

**JACOB EMIGH.** For fifty-five years a resident of Starke County, Jacob Emigh is one of the citizens whose name and a brief record of whose career should be permanently recorded in any record of the community. Mr. Emigh has a substantial country home on section 32 of Washington Township, and owns altogether in that section and adjoining section ninety-eight acres of land. Nearly all of it is under cultivation, and for many years has been growing large quantities of grains and cereals, with a considerable acreage in cow peas, timothy and clover hay. The land is well drained, and all the homestead represents the modern standards of improvement and cultivation which are now characteristic of the better farms in this county.

Jacob Emigh located in Washington Township in 1859, when nearly the entire country was wild, and when deer could be shot almost any day and long before the modern era of farming and drainage had been introduced. Jacob Emigh began life with the unfortunate handicap of having his physical powers crippled, a condition and burden imposed upon him at birth. Considering these advantages, there is probably no citizen of Starke County who has done more to develop the county than Jacob Emigh. He was born at Johnstown, in Cambria County, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1832. His family was of the early German stock that gave such substantial citizens to Pennsylvania. His great-grandfather, Peter Emigh, came from Germany to America during the Colonial days, locating in Pennsylvania, and some years later enlisted with a Pennsylvania regiment and fought against the British throughout the war for independence. He returned safe after many engagements, and lived to be one hundred and four years of age, passing away in Cambria County between 1842 and 1844. He was a blacksmith by trade, which trade has been continued through his descendants. His wife preceded him in death many years. They had three sons and a number of daughters. One of the sons was Frederick Emigh, grandfather of Jacob. Frederick was born about the time of the Revolutionary war, grew up in Cambria County, and from boyhood had a training in his father's blacksmith shop. He followed that trade in Cambria County until his death, when quite an old man, though an injury in a sawmill, when a log struck him and broke his hip, undoubtedly shortened his life. His wife was named Alice, and she died in Cambria County a number of years after her husband, when more than seventy. All the earlier generations of the Emigh family were Methodists. Frederick Emigh and wife had the following children: Christopher, Jacob, Peter, Frederick and Sophia, Ellen, Catherine and Eliza. All of them grew up in Pennsylvania, and all except Sophia were married and had children. The descendants of the family subsequently located in many states of the Union. Peter, Jacob and Christopher all learned and followed the trade of blacksmith. All of the children lived to be more than sixty

years of age, while Frederick, the youngest, is still living past eighty-three at Bloomington, Illinois.

Christopher Emigh was born in Cambria County, near Johnstown, about 1808, and also acquired the trade of blacksmith under his father. After coming of age he married Mary Paul, who was born in Cambria County about 1810, of early Pennsylvania German stock. Her parents lived and died in Cambria County and were substantial farming people. Mrs. Christopher Emigh died at the age of ninety-two, having come out to Starke County, and her death occurred in Center Township. Her grandmother lived to be one hundred and two years of age, and met death as result of an accident, when a limb from a chestnut tree struck her. The Paul family, like the Emighs, were all Methodists.

Jacob Emigh was the second son and child of his parents. Altogether there were six sons and seven daughters. Alfred died very young, while the others were: Christopher, Jr., who died in Kansas in May, 1914, past the age of eighty-two, and was the father of five children: Jacob; Abraham, who died when past seventy-five in Starke County, and left a family of nine living children and four deceased; Ellen, married Abner Hay, and further information concerning them is found in the sketch of Frank Hay elsewhere in this work; Eliza is the widow of Oren Humphreys and lives at Knox, see sketch of John Horner; Margaret was the first wife of Oren Humphreys, above named, and further details are found in the sketch of Charles Laramore; Elizabeth died after her marriage to John Terry, an Englishman, who died in LaPorte County, leaving a son and three daughters; Catherine was the deceased wife of Charles Laramore; Barbara died as the wife of Warren Terry of Bass Lake; Zora is the wife of Jesse Jackson of Center Township and has two children, Forest and Cecil; John lives in Nebraska at Raymond, where he is a mail carrier, and has two sons and three daughters; Henry, the youngest of the family, has a sketch elsewhere in this publication.

Jacob Emigh was married in Center Township of Starke County to Miss Lavina Orris. She was born in Cambria County, Pennsylvania, in 1848. Her father, George Orris, died before she was born. She was the youngest of eight children. One brother, Abraham, was killed in the Civil war in one of the battles. When Mrs. Emigh was about fourteen years of age she came to Starke County with her mother and step-father, Adam Ringleven. Her mother and other members of the family died here.

After their marriage Mr. Emigh and wife began life as farmers in Washington Township. In 1878 they went by team and covered wagon across the intervening states to Rooks County, Kansas, and there took up 160 acres, comprising a timber claim. They were among the pioneers of Northern Kansas, and endured the vicissitudes which befell so many of the settlers in that state during the '70s and '80s, and after two years of futile struggle against drought and other hardships they returned with the same wagon and team which had taken them out of Starke County, and have since been content to dwell in a section that in

subsequent years has become one of the fairest in all Northern Indiana.

To the marriage of Jacob Emigh and wife have been born the following children: Mary C. is the wife of Albert White, living at Sturgeon, Michigan, and they have four sons and five daughters. George is a blacksmith and farmer at Ober, in Starke County, and has a son and four daughters. Anna is the wife of Charles B. Atkins, living at Atlanta, Georgia, and has a son and two daughters. Ella is the wife of Everet Leach, connected with the Singer Sewing Machine Company at South Bend, and they have a son and daughter. Oren two years ago was killed by a stroke of lightning while helping thresh, and was unmarried. Eliza is the wife of Reuben Wellow, living at Ober, where Mr. Wellow is in the railway service, and they have four sons. Dora is the wife of Emory Cuberdale, living at South Bend, and they have two sons. William is unmarried and now helping his father run the home farm. Charles is also a farmer at home and unmarried, and Daniel is likewise at home. Two daughters, Margaret and Jane, both are deceased three years. Mr. Emigh is an active republican, and besides looking after his private interests, improving a farm and providing for a large family, has done some important public service, and for twelve years was superintendent and overseer of public highways.

**WILLIAM PAEGEL.** One of the attractive and valuable farms of Washington Township is the William Paegel place, comprising 120 acres, situated in section 31. Its proprietor, Mr. Paegel, acquired the land in 1890 at a time when it was almost entirely a landscape of trees and stumps and marsh. Mr. Paegel was born and reared in Germany, and came to this country with perhaps less than the average accumulations of the German immigrant, learned farming according to American methods in LaPorte County, has made his way by industry and thrift and intelligent management, and brought a thorough experience and ability to the improvement of his wild land in Starke County. In its standards of improvement and cultivation it is now one of the most valuable farms for its size in the county, and its development has been entirely shaped out by Mr. Paegel's labors and plans, and represents both a comfortable home and a gratifying success. All the buildings, including a comfortable dwelling and barns and other structures, were put up by Mr. Paegel. For a number of years he has been successfully growing fine crops of the cereals and also a large part of his income is derived from his potatoes, onions and other special crops which are so important a feature of Starke County agriculture. Mr. Paegel also keeps excellent stock, cattle, hogs and horses, and his farm measures up to the thrift and management which have long been considered characteristic of German agriculture in this country.

William Paegel was born in Pomern, Germany, February 25, 1853. He was reared and educated there, and was a son of poor but honest and industrious parents, William and Christina (Saaee) Paegel, natives of the same province. His father served for three years in the German army. William Paegel, the son, and a sister came to America in 1881,

locating at Wanatah in LaPorte County, Indiana. In 1882 the father and mother and the four daughters came across the Atlantic and located also in LaPorte County. William Paegel, Sr., died in LaPorte County June, 1899, and would have been seventy-five years of age in September of the same year. His widow is still living, with her home in Lake County with a daughter and is eighty-eight years of age, still hale and vigorous. The family are members of the Lutheran Church, and the father was a democrat during his American citizenship.

William Paegel, Jr., was the second in a family of nine children. The oldest child died in Germany. Besides himself those now living are four daughters, Louise, Marie, Austena and Dora, all of whom are married and live in Lake County. William Paegel with his sister Mary came to the United States in the year already mentioned, and he soon found employment and began industriously to provide for the future in LaPorte County. Before his marriage Mr. Paegel came to Starke County and bought the land on which he still resides. Three years later, in 1892, he was married to Miss Bertha Schultz. She was born in Germany May 3, 1874, and came in 1881 with her parents to America, locating in Michigan City. Her parents were Martin and Rosina (Stelter) Schultz, who after coming to America lived about two years in Michigan City, and then settled on a farm of forty acres in Washington Township of Starke County. Their land was in section 32. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz died there, the former in 1908 and the latter in 1910. They were members of the Lutheran Church and Mr. Schultz was a democrat.

Mr. and Mrs. Paegel are the parents of three children. Elsie H., who was born and reared on her father's farm in Starke County, received a public school education and is now the wife of Henry Eggett, a photographer in Chicago. Wilhelm J., who was born September 8, 1897, is still living with his father on the farm. Walter was born September 25, 1906, and is attending school. Mr. and Mrs. Paegel are members of St. John's Lutheran Church in their township, and for some years he has been an official in the church. In politics he is an independent democrat.

ALBERT C. MARKS. America, a nation born of self-denial, struggle and resolute purpose in the overcoming of seemingly insuperable obstacles, has in all generations continued to pay special tribute and honor to the man who achieves worthy success through his own ability and efforts, and such accomplishment in his chosen field of endeavor has marked the career of Mr. Marks, who is one of the representative agriculturists and substantial citizens of Starke County, where the tangible evidences of success won through earnest effort are shown in his ownership of a splendid landed estate of 320 acres, comprising two well improved farms, in sections 1, 11 and 12, California Township. His achievement and his high standing as a loyal and upright citizen render most consonant his recognition in this history of a county that has represented his home and been the stage of his useful activities for more than a quarter of a century. Each of his farms is equipped with a good house and other substantial

buildings requisite for the proper handling of the various departments of farm operations, and virtually all of his land is now available for cultivation, with large annual yields of the various cereals commonly raised in this section. He devotes an average of sixty-five acres of his home farm to corn, and on his other farm, which is under the management of his eldest son, an even greater acreage is given to the propagation of corn, while on both places are raised also excellent grades of horses, cattle, sheep and swine, the son manifesting the same admirable qualities of energy and progressiveness that have characterized the career of the father. Virtually all of the permanent improvements on the two farms have been made under the ownership of Mr. Marks, and he has given excellent account of himself as one of the world's productive workers.

Upon coming to Starke County, in 1887, Mr. Marks first purchased a tract of forty acres of wild land, and this practically exhausted his financial resources. In a rude shack in lieu of a more pretentious residence, he established his home, and he then set to himself the herculean task of reclaiming his land and causing it to bring forth its kindly rewards for indefatigable toil and endeavor. From this most modest nucleus he has evolved his present extensive and valuable landed estate, and every advancing step has represented earnest work and careful management. He was able to buy the greater part of his land at moderate prices and with the general development of the community and his excellent improvement of his own property, his landed estate, at prevailing prices represents a comfortable fortune. Mr. Marks has wisely availed himself of the best of farm implements and machinery, gives to the same excellent care and is looked upon as a model farmer of distinctive thrift and enterprise. In 1904 he erected on his home farm a fine barn, 50 by 42 feet in dimensions, and all buildings on both farms are of superior order.

The indefatigable industry, good management, frugality and wise business policies of Mr. Marks almost serve to indicate his sturdy German lineage, and he is himself a native of the great empire that at the time of this writing is involved in the greatest war in the world's history. He has, however, been a resident of the United States from infancy, and is essentially American in loyalty, progressiveness and appreciation. Mr. Marks was born in the Province of Posen, Prussia, on the 19th of June, 1862, and is a son of Gottlieb and Louise (Hutebach) Marks, both of whom were likewise natives of Posen, Prussia, where they were reared and where their marriage was solemnized. In the year that marked the birth of their fourth child, Albert, of this review, they immigrated to the United States. From the port at which they disembarked they made their way to the West and established their home on a tract of wild land near the present Village of Wanatah, Laporte County, Indiana. This original homestead comprised only twenty acres, and later Gottlieb Marks purchased in the same locality a tract of forty acres, upon which he erected a comfortable dwelling and made other excellent improvements. He has been numbered among the substantial and industrious farmers of Laporte County for more than half a century, is honored by all who know him and he and his wife, each nearing the age of ninety years, are numbered

among the most venerable pioneer citizens of Laporte County, both being devout communicants of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Marks being a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party. Of the ten children four sons and four daughters are living, and all are married except one son.

Albert Marks was reared on the old homestead farm in Laporte County, where he early gained through practical experience an abiding appreciation of the dignity and value of honest toil and endeavor. He was afforded the advantages of the public schools of the vicinity during the time when his assistance was not required in the work of the farm, and he remained at the parental home until he came to Starke County, at the age of twenty-five years, and purchased the little tract of land that is now included in his fine homestead farm. He has been progressive not only in connection with his personal affairs but also as a loyal citizen, and both he and his eldest sons are unswerving supporters of the principles and policies of the democratic party, the religious faith of all members of the family being that of the Lutheran Church.

In the City of Valparaiso, this state, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Marks to Miss Christena Schultz, who was born in Posen, Prussia, on the 28th of October, 1862, a daughter of Louis and Louise Schultz, who immigrated to the United States in 1866, settling first in Laporte County, Indiana, and thereafter living for comparatively short periods in each White and Porter counties. In 1886 they came to Starke County, and purchased land in section 12, California Township, Mr. Schultz, now past the age of eighty, still residing in the home which he bought soon after coming to this county; his wife passed to the life eternal in 1887, a devout member of the Lutheran Church, as is also Mr. Schultz. Mr. and Mrs. Marks became the parents of eight children, all of whom are living except one. John, who has the supervision of one of his father's farms, is married and has two children, Mary and John. Louise is the wife of Ray Elder, of Hammond, this state, and they have two daughters, Florence and Edith. Dora is the wife of Cecil Good, a successful farmer of North Bend Township, and they have two children, Florence and Cledith. Cully, Emma, Richard and Edna, still remain at the parental home.

**MICHAEL TIERNEY.** The late Michael Tierney was a very thorough representative of the American citizen of Irish birth, loyal to the land of his nativity and his forefathers, but devoted heart and soul to the interests of the country of his adoption in which he found true freedom, prosperity and a home. In a great many respects Mr. Tierney showed himself a man of more than ordinary abilities, and even this necessarily brief review will serve to demonstrate that he allowed no obstacles or difficulties to swerve him from the course which he laid out when he entered upon his career.

Mr. Tierney was born in County Mayo, Ireland, March 4, 1838, and belonged to an old and honored family of Erin, but when a small child was taken to Ashton, Lancashire, England, and there grew to young



manhood, being employed with his father, Thomas Tierney, in the cotton mills of that place. Before he emigrated to the United States, a brother, Patrick Tierney, had come to this country and located at Paxton, the county seat of Ford County, Illinois, where he was residing at the time of the outbreak of the struggle between the North and the South. Enlisting in the company of Capt. Byron L. Crouch, in an Illinois cavalry regiment of volunteers, Mr. Tierney served until disabled by a fatal attack of chronic diarrhea, and died in the same year at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, his remains being taken back and buried at Paxton. He was elevated to the rank of corporal. He was unmarried. During the same year Michael Tierney emigrated to the United States with his father, in a sailing vessel, and after three months made port safely at New York. From that metropolis they made their way to Paxton, Illinois, and to the home of the dead son and brother's employer, Judge Patton, to reclaim forty acres of land which had been secured by Patrick Tierney before he entered the army. Not long thereafter, Thomas Tierney died, and Michael decided to enter the service of the country of his adoption, eventually securing a place in the same company and cavalry regiment of which his brother had been a member. Following his enlistment he saw much active service in the command of General Steele, and on one occasion had his haversack shot through, but managed to escape wound or capture and finally received his honorable discharge, November 22, 1865. His record was at all times that of a brave, faithful and gallant soldier, and he won and held the respect of his officers and the confidence and admiration of his comrades.

When he laid aside the implements of destruction for the tools of construction, Mr. Tierney returned to the home of Judge Patten. His mother and sister had left the old country while he was in the army, and on their arrival in the United States first located at Fall River, Massachusetts, but several years later joined Michael in Illinois. There, at his home, the mother died when past eighty-two years of age. After several years, and while still a resident of Paxton, Mr. Tierney learned the trade of harnessmaker, at which he continued to be successfully engaged for some years. He was an industrious and painstaking workman, energetic and thoroughly reliable, and commanded good wages which he invested in a manner that displayed the possession of much inherent business ability. He founded a home of his own at Paxton, February 1, 1879, when he was united in marriage with Miss Anna O'Melia, who was born in County Mayo, Ireland, November 9, 1849, a daughter of Michael and Mary (Parsons) O'Melia. Her parents were natives of Erin's Isle, and there spent their lives in honest tilling of the soil, passing away in advanced years and in the faith of the Roman Catholic Church, of which they had been lifelong members. Mrs. Tierney was but twelve years of age when she went to Lancashire, England, to make her home with an aunt, and in 1873-4 came by herself to the United States on a steamer, The City of New York, and from New York moved to Philadelphia, where she found employment and a home with a family of Quaker people. There she remained until 1876, in that year removing to Illinois, where

she resided at Loda until her marriage to Mr. Tierney who went to that place in following his trade.

Mr. and Mrs. Tierney started housekeeping at Paxton, and there resided until 1889, in that year moving to Chicago, which city continued to be their home for fifteen years. Their advent in Starke County occurred in 1904, when they came to live on the farm of 100 acres which had been purchased some twelve years before by Mr. Tierney. Settling down to the pursuits of the farm, Mr. Tierney immediately began to make improvements. The residence was built during the same year, a handsome and commodious structure, equipped with modern devices and conveniences, and in 1906 was erected the large and serviceable barn. This land, which is located in section 10, California Township, has been given over chiefly to corn and oats, crops in which Mr. Tierney met with excellent success. He continued to intelligently and progressively cultivate his fields until the time of his death, April 23, 1914, when his community lost one of its most capable citizens. Although reared as a Roman Catholic, he in later years adopted the faith of the Protestant Church, and in that passed away. He was a stalwart republican, and while not a politician did much to aid the interests of his party.

Mr. and Mrs. Tierney were the parents of the following children: Margaret, born at Paxton, Illinois, educated in the high schools of Chicago, and now residing with her mother; Mary, who secured a scholarship through her work in the high school, graduated in 1898 from the University of Chicago, became secretary for D. Vincent, and is now the wife of John M. Kinsey, a machine shop foreman of Chicago, and has two children, William M., four years of age, and Anna, three years old; Cassie B., born at Loda, Illinois, who is a graduate of the grammar school and high school, class of 1903, and lives with her mother and sister; John, born at Loda, Illinois, educated in the high schools of Chicago, and since his father's death the manager of the home farm; and James, who died at the age of three years, three months. The children have all been admirably reared and well educated, being thus fitted for the positions in life which they have been called upon to fill. Mrs. Tierney, who survives her husband, and lives with her children on the home farm in California Township, is widely and favorably known, and has taken an active part in various movements which have advanced the causes of education, religion and charity.

**JOHN M. GUNN.** A resident farmer of Washington Township for twenty years, Mr. Gunn spent the greater part of his life in Scotland. Since locating in Starke County he has been instrumental in improving a farm, has brought into his community the influence of thrift, rugged character and moral attributes of the true son of Scotland and is one of the highly esteemed men of this rural community.

John M. Gunn was born in Sterlingshire near Fintry, Scotland, September 3, 1839. His parents were Daniel and Catherine (Mewross) Gunn. His father was born in Sutherland Shire, Scotland. The mother was born in Essex County, England, while her father, John Mewross, was

in service as a surgeon of the British army. Dr. John Mewross was with the British troops during the Napoleonic wars, and was under Wellington in Portugal and in the Peninsular Campaign in Spain, and subsequently came with the troops to America during the War of 1812, and participated in the campaign about New Orleans. Subsequently he returned to Scotland, and died in Sterling Shire, and is buried in the churchyard at Fintry. He was at the time of his death forty-one years of age, and had served as orderly with the rank of sergeant in the British army. At the time of his death his daughter, Mrs. Gunn, was a young woman, and her marriage to Daniel Gunn came several years later. Daniel Gunn and wife began life in Stanley, Perth Shire, Scotland, where he was manager of a cotton mill for some years, and subsequently was a partner in the management of a cotton mill in England in Lancashire. He finally sold his interests there and became manager of the Smith & Company interests at Fintry, Scotland, went from there to Glasgow, Scotland, where he died in 1842 in the prime of life. Besides John M., he left another son, James, who married and lived in Scotland and died at Glasgow, leaving a son. After the death of her husband Mrs. Daniel Gunn remained at Fintry, Scotland, until her death at the age of seventy-seven. Though of Presbyterian family she affiliated with the Methodist Church. The Gunn family belong to the famous clan of Gunn.

John M. Gunn was three years of age when his father died, and from the time he was seven years old began earning some money for the support of his widowed mother. He worked as a cattle herder and was employed in the various duties of the farm and gave all his earnings to his mother. His education was acquired largely by attendance at night school. After reaching manhood he was married in his native shire to Miss Jeanette Cullens. She was born in Sterlingshire, Scotland, at Corn-ton, March 23, 1843, grew up in that section, and subsequently lived with her grandparents who were farmers. She was married before she was eighteen years of age. After their marriage Mr. Gunn and wife lived in Sterlingshire until 1880, and then with the two daughters of their family took passage on the ship *Devonia* in March, 1880, from Glasgow and after a rough voyage landed in New York. Mr. Gunn sought a new home in America on account of his wife's health. She was very feeble at the time of the emigration, but later recovered and lived for a number of years in this country. For several years Mr. Gunn was employed as superintendent of the Rock Hill Coal Mines at Flushing, Belmont County, Ohio. He also lived for some years at Fort Washington, Ohio. In December, 1895, they came to Starke County, establishing a home in section 28 of Washington Township, where Mr. Gunn bought eighty acres of good land, and has since devoted his time and attention to its improvement. He has erected a good residence and farm buildings, and is a general agriculturist, producing nearly all the crops raised in this county with the exception of wheat. Mr. Gunn is regarded very highly for his good judgment and his public spirited citizenship. Mrs. Gunn died in Starke County November 6, 1906. She was a member of the Church of God of Eagle-

Creek, and Mr. Gunn is a member of the same church. While they lived in Scotland they were members of the Presbyterian faith.

There are the following children: Isabel and Mary, both of whom died after they were married, Mary leaving a daughter, Jeanette C. Reynard, who is now employed at Knox, while Isabel left three children, Janet, Christine and Robert. The living children are as follows: Catherine, who lives with Mr. Gunn; Elizabeth, wife of George Smart, of Chicago, and they are the parents of William, Janet C., Isabel and Jean; Jessie lives at home, and like the other children is well educated. Mr. Gunn is a republican, and a member of the Township Advisory Board, and also superintendent of the road district for two years.

**CHARLES TRIGG.** Not all the farms in Starke County are owned by members of the old families. Among the progressive newcomers who have come to the county from other sections, and by their enterprise and thrift have laid substantial foundations in a fine farm, is Charles Trigg, who for many years was identified with the industrial activities of Chicago, and ten years ago came to Starke County and has brought to farming the same ability and skill which gave him advancement in other fields of labor. Mr. Trigg is now proprietor of a fine estate of 100 acres in Washington Township, situated in sections 31 and 32. When he bought the land in 1904, a portion of it was in swamp, but that has been drained and converted into fertile fields, and nearly all the land is now employed in the production of the staple crops of Starke County. Mr. Trigg has found profit in growing wheat, corn and oats, as staple crops, and has been particularly successful with cow peas. At the present time more than fifty acres of his land are in this crop, and the average yield per acre is from twelve to fifteen bushels, though at different times he has grown as much as twenty-five bushels to the acre. Mr. Trigg is also one of the onion raisers of the county, and his onion crop has yielded as high as 500 bushels per acre. He also grows potatoes and other vegetables. Though a portion of his younger career was spent on a farm, Mr. Trigg was practically unacquainted with farming when he arrived in Starke County, and his success is all the more conspicuous for that reason. He keeps a fine herd of Holstein cattle, and has made it a rule to grade up his land, his crops and his stock to the highest possible point, always with a view to the greatest profit in the current markets. He is also the type of farmer who takes pride in making his farm increase in value and become more attractive to the eye each year. Seven acres of his land are devoted to the finest grove of native timber in this section of the county. He has a large number of fine native tamarack trees, and that somewhat rare tree in this part of the state gives the name, Tamarack Farm.

Mr. Trigg came to Starke County from Chicago, where for a number of years he was general foreman of the American Car and Foundry Company. During his management of the shops the product was increased from 12 to 42 cars per day, and Mr. Trigg received the highest wages paid in the shop for his class of work. He was with that company

for seventeen years, and finally decided to invest his surplus capital in farming, and has now a home and property which insure his declining years against want. Mr. Trigg is a man of strong physique and although sixty-three years of age is still rugged and able to do more than an average man's daily task.

Charles Trigg was born January 16, 1851, in the Province of Ontario, Canada, and was reared and educated there, having come to the United States in 1866. He worked on a farm for a while, but soon found employment at Aurora, Illinois, and for thirty years was in the car shops of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railway. He was advanced from time to time in the shops, and was finally offered the position of foreman in the Chicago Car and Foundry Company, where he had under him 1,600 employes, all kinds and classes and all nationalities.

Mr. Trigg's nationality is English. His father was born near London, and was a policeman in that vicinity for eight years. The mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Civial, of Kent County, England. While they lived in England four children were born to them. After locating in Canada they became farmers in Ontario, and on emigrating to the United States located in Illinois. There the father engaged in the industry of market gardening within the city limits of Aurora, and spent all the rest of his years in that occupation. He died at the age of eighty-eight, and his wife passed away five years before, at the age of seventy-eight. They had eighty-eight acres of land in the City of Aurora, all of it devoted to gardening and truck raising. They were reared in the Episcopal Church, but while at Aurora became members of the Presbyterian faith. The elder Trigg was a democrat in politics. Five of their sons and two daughters are living, all are married, and all have children except one.

Mr. Charles Trigg was married in Aurora to Rosaline Brooks. She was born in Wisconsin, February 12, 1856, and when a child was brought to Aurora, where she was reared and educated. Her father, Levi Brooks, was a molder by trade, and died when past seventy-four years of age. His widow now lives in Porter County, Indiana, and is past eighty years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Trigg had eight children, one of whom, Frank, died at the age of nine. Lewis is now superintendent of the Chicago American Car & Foundry Company, with which concern he has been identified since seventeen years old, and is married. Maybell is the wife of Heden Nater, a Nebraska farmer. Charlotte is married and lives in Elgin, Illinois, where her husband is employed in the Elgin Watch Company, and has two daughters, Margaret and Dolly. Mary and Edward both live at home, Hazel is the wife of Herman Rogers, a Washington township farmer, and William the youngest is also at home. Mr. and Mrs. Trigg are members of the Presbyterian Church and he is a republican.

WALTER H. CONKLIN. That agreeable work generally is synonymous with successful work finds emphatic expression in the career of Walter H. Conklin, well known as a mint grower and dairy farmer of Starke County. When Mr. Conklin purchased his present farm of eighty acres in section

11 and forty acres in section 3, California Township, in 1898, its prestige existed principally in the mind of the owner, who, in turn, had little to back his expectations save his ambition and determination to succeed. Indefatigable industry, common sense and foresight have enabled him to accomplish in good order all that he has planned, and today he feels a justifiable pride in his surroundings, in their order and neatness, in the commodious and comfortable home, the large and well equipped barns and outbuildings, and the many facilities for carrying on his extensive operations. His career has been a singularly successful and satisfying one, and in the prime of life he finds himself the possessor of a handsome competency and the respect and esteem of those among whom his labors have been prosecuted.

Mr. Conklin was born in Dutchess County, New York, December 19, 1864, and was still a small child when he was taken to Brooklyn, Poweshiek County, Iowa, by his parents, John and Maria (Heermans) Conklin, natives of New York State, where their ancestors back to their great-grandparents had resided. The Conklins were of English origin, while the Heermans traced their ancestry back to Holland, and both families had their principal representatives in agricultural pursuits. It is a peculiar fact that Walter H. Conklin is in the sixth generation of his family in which there has been born only one son, and he himself is the father of but one male child. John Conklin was born February 24, 1834, in Dutchess County, New York, and was there married, two children being born to him: Walter H.; and Jennie, who died at the age of twenty-one years, several months prior to her proposed marriage. After locating in Iowa, the father embarked in the lumber business at Brooklyn, and continued to follow that vocation until his retirement in the early part of 1898, at that time moving to Chicago, Illinois, where he died June 21st of the same year, aged sixty-four years. He was a republican in politics, although not a politician, and he and Mrs. Conklin were members of the Presbyterian Church. After his death she was married a second time, and was again widowed, without issue. She is now seventy years of age, and during the last ten years has been engaged in traveling all over the country, visiting various points of interest. She is hale and hearty, in full possession of all her faculties, and is well read and well informed in various ways.

Walter H. Conklin was reared in Poweshiek County, Iowa, and was given a good education in the public schools. On attaining his majority he entered upon a career of his own, and for several years followed various pursuits, but eventually turned his attention to progressive farming. In the fall of 1898 Mr. Conklin came to California Township and purchased eighty acres of land in section 11, to which he has since added a tract of forty acres in section 3, and here he devotes twenty-five acres to the growing of mint in partnership with his son-in-law, Harry E. Kesler, one of the most successful young men in this line in the county, a sketch of whose short, but active career, is found on another page of this work. In addition Mr. Conklin has ten acres given to mint on his own farm, and this has proven a most valuable and paying product, averaging from for-

ty-five to fifty pounds annually to the acre, and selling from two dollars to two dollars and fifty cents per pound. Mr. Conklin has made a close and careful study of this subject, and has spent considerable time and money in investigation and experiment, so he is thoroughly informed as to all its details. He has his home farm in excellent condition, and all the buildings have been erected here since his arrival. These include a large dairy barn, good outbuildings and other structures, but chief among them is the modern residence. This is a handsome white structure, of eight rooms, with a broad cement porch and cement pillars, and is furnished with every modern convenience, including steam heat and acetylene lights. In addition to his activities in peppermint growing, Mr. Conklin has engaged extensively in dairying, and now has a well-kept barn and finds a ready market for his butter and other dairy products. Through his own efforts and labors he has succeeded in the accumulation of a material competence and in making himself a man of substance and worth in his community.

While still a resident of Iowa, June 21, 1893, Mr. Conklin was united in marriage with Miss Cora E. Bever, who was born in Poweshiek County, Iowa, March 18, 1870, and was there reared and educated and at the age of eighteen years began teaching in the country school, being so engaged until the time of her marriage and becoming one of the most popular educators of her community. She is a daughter of John A. and Susan A. (Moore) Bever, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Kentucky. They were both children when brought by their respective parents to Illinois, and there were reared and educated in the Village of Quincy, where they met and were married. Their union occurred December 31, 1868, and in the following spring they moved to Poweshiek County, Iowa, where Mr. Bever purchased 160 acres of land at \$5 per acre, in Warren Township. Later he began to add to his holdings, through purchase and trade, and is now the owner of 900 acres of land, which is valued in the vicinity of two hundred and fifty dollars per acre. Mr. and Mrs. Bever still live there in quiet retirement, enjoying the comforts which their many years of industry has brought, the father being sixty-nine and the mother sixty-four years of age. They are fine old pioneer people of their community, and there is now only one other couple in Poweshiek County living who were there when the Bevers arrived. They are consistent members of the Methodist Church, in which they have taken part, and in political matters Mr. Bever is a stalwart republican.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Conklin; Marie L., born at Chicago, Illinois, September 3, 1896, who was educated at Knox High School and is now the wife of Harry E. Kesler, of California Township, before mentioned; and John A., who was born July 17, 1902, and is now a student in the sixth grade of the public schools. Mr. Conklin is a republican, but has taken only a good citizen's part in public matters.

GEORGE W. COFFIN. Among the old families of Starke County the Coffins have had a prominent place from the time when this county was a wilderness. They have been farmers, and during the past sixty years

their lives have been led along the paths of quiet industry and prosperity, and as men of the soil and good citizens have done their full share for the enrichment of community life.

George W. Coffin has lived in one locality in Washington Township since infancy. His fine farm is in section 6 of Washington Township, where he is the proprietor of 160 acres of land, and one of his daughters owns eighty acres in sections 28 and 33 and the other forty acres in section 33 of Oregon Township. Mr. Coffin has lived in Washington Township since April, 1852. A reference to conditions in Starke County at that time, as described on other pages of this history, will indicate that the Coffin family were among the very early settlers. It was the days in which log cabins were the prevailing type of residence, and when wood land, sand ridges and marshes covered the entire area of this county. There were few farms in the modern sense of the term, and while the products of the land were limited, there was an abundance of wild game of all kinds that helped to supply the family larder. The Coffin family arrived at the Village of Knox on April 17, 1852. Only three houses at that time stood on the townsite.

The Coffin family came to Starke County from fourteen miles south of Lafayette, Indiana, making the journey with teams and wagons. George W. Coffin was born in that locality of Indiana October 27, 1849, and since he was three years of age has lived in Washington Township, and one of the few men who have so long occupied the same home through a period of sixty years or more. As a boy while growing into manhood he attended the primitive country schools, spent a number of years in a log cabin home, and has witnessed the remarkable development which has transformed Starke County in a space of less than a lifetime.

Mr. Coffin comes of old New England stock, and his parents' home had been in New York State. Mr. Coffin is a son of Philander and Martha (Smith) Coffin, the former born in New York State in 1811 and the latter in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1810. They were married at Springfield, Ohio, and lived in Clark, Montgomery and Allen counties, Ohio, where eight children were born to them, George W. Coffin being the only one a native of Indiana. Besides Mr. Coffin there are two daughters still living, Caroline Macumber and Elizabeth Fletcher, both of Knox. All the other children grew up, married and had families. Mr. Coffin was married at Knox on September 28, 1873, to Anna M. Patrick, who was born in Southern Indiana, among the hills of Jennings County, September 15, 1855. During the war her father was a soldier in the Union army, and when the Confederate cavalry man, John H. Morgan, made his invasion into Indiana, it was necessary to hide the horses from the invaders. Later Solomon and Jane (Shederly) Patrick came to Starke County, and bought 160 acres of land in Washington Township. They lived there until their family, including Mrs. Coffin grew up, and then returned to Jennings County for some years, but eventually located in Hamlet in Starke County, and died there when past seventy years of age. They were Methodist Church people, and Solomon Patrick was a republican. The Coffin family have usually been United Presbyterians, and



also affiliated with the republican party. Mr. and Mrs. Coffin have two children: Cora, who was well educated and for twenty years was a teacher, and now lives at home; and Bessie, widow of Dr. E. A. Hardene, an eye specialist, who practiced at Knox for a number of years and there died. His widow is now a teacher in the Central High School at Knox. The daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Coffin are well known in Starke County as successful and efficient teachers, and for their efficiency received the highest of wages.

**WILHELM KRAUSE.** A scion of a long and sterling line of German ancestry, Mr. Krause, who is now one of the prominent farmers and honored citizens of North Bend Township, was born in the ancient Province of Posen, Prussia, on the 10th of October, 1848, and is a son of Johann and Julia (Guderzahn) Krause, who passed their entire lives in Posen, where the father died at the age of forty-two and the mother at fifty-two years, both having been lifelong communicants of the Lutheran Church and the father having devoted his active career to the great basic industry of agriculture. Of the four sons and two daughters Wilhelm is the only one to leave the Fatherland, and the only other one of the number now living is Ernestine, who is the wife of Daniel Rhode, residing in the Rhine Province of Germany, their only living child being Adolph.

In his native province Wilhelm was reared to maturity and acquired the thorough knowledge of practical agriculture that has made the sons of Germany admirable exponents of this industry wherever they have been found, the while he profited duly by the advantages afforded in the common schools. In 1873, when about twenty-five years of age, Mr. Krause severed the bonds that linked him to home and native land and immigrated to the United States, where he felt assured of better opportunities for gaining independence and prosperity through his own efforts. He embarked, at Hamburg, on a small steamship that had a miscellaneous and none too attractive passenger list, and proceeded on this vessel to Liverpool, England, and thence across the Atlantic to America, where he landed with unqualified satisfaction in the Port of New York City, as the voyage had been notably ungratifying, principally on account of the conditions and surroundings of the poorly ordered vessel on which he had made his way to the land of his adoption.

From the national metropolis Mr. Krause soon made his way to Indiana, and he was thereafter identified with agricultural pursuits near Wanatah, Laporte County, until the 1st of April, 1884, when he came to Starke County and purchased eighty acres of land in section 6, North Bend Township, the tract being virtually covered with underbrush and presenting little attractiveness save to the mind that had prescience of future possibilities. With vigor and determination Mr. Krause instituted the work of clearing the land and making it eligible for cultivation, and with the passing years it became under his effective management a productive farm, improved with a good house and a substantial barn for the accommodation of grain and other products, as well as live stock. All these meritorious improvements were made by Mr. Krause, and he is now one

of the substantial agriculturists and stock-growers of Starke County. In addition to his original homestead, his present place of residence, Mr. Krause has acquired and improved also a farm of forty acres in section 36, Center Township, and his landed estate thus comprises a total area of 120 acres. He gives his attention to diversified agriculture and the raising of excellent grades of live stock, besides which he has on his home place a good orchard and raises also a variety of small fruits. The dominating trait of his character has been industry, and his inviolable integrity has gained to him the confidence and good will of those with whom he has come in contact in the varied relations of life. He is sincere, earnest and unassuming, places true values upon all things, and may well take pride in the goodly success that has crowned his years of earnest and honest endeavor. He is independent in politics and both he and his wife are zealous communicants of the Lutheran Church, in the faith of which they were reared.

In Wanatah, Laporte County, the year 1879 gave record of the marriage of Mr. Krause to Miss Ernestine M. Middlestadt, who likewise was born in the Province of Posen, Prussia, the date of her nativity having been July 3, 1849. Her father, Johann G. Middlestadt, died in the year of her birth and in the prime of his manhood, Mrs. Krause having been but four months old at the time. The widow, whose maiden name was Wilhelmina Arndt, was left to care for her three little daughters. In 1872 the mother and daughters came to the United States on the ship *St. Adolph*, and they landed in New York City on the 9th of June, having sailed from the Port of Hamburg on the 11th of April. They made their way to Wanatah, Laporte County, Indiana, a locality in which there have been an appreciable number of colonists from Posen, and there the devoted mother continued to reside until her death, at the venerable age of eighty-six years, two of her daughters being deceased, so that Mrs. Krause is now left as the only representative of the immediate family circle. Mrs. Middlestadt was a lifelong and consistent member of the Lutheran Church, as was also her husband.

This final paragraph is given to a brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Krause: Bertha is the wife of Wilhelm Willschen, a prosperous blacksmith and miller at Kinman, Jasper County, and they have no children; Lena, who resides in the village of North Judson, this county, is the widow of Theodore King and has two daughters, Bertha and Leona; Emma is employed as a compositor in the office of the *North Judson News*; Albert, who is a progressive farmer of California Township, wedded Miss Frances Fell and they have two sons, Wilhelm and Carl; Martha died at the age of nineteen years, a gracious young woman who had a wide circle of friends. All of the children were accorded good educational advantages, and Mr. and Mrs. Krause find their chief satisfaction, after years of devoted companionship, in knowing that their children have fully justified the parental care and solicitude.

JOHN A. SCHULTZ. Many of the best farms in Starke County illustrate the thrift, businesslike management and industry of the German-

American citizens. One of the most noteworthy of these is the home of John A. Schultz, comprising 160 acres of land in section 12 of California Township. His dwelling is a substantial seven-room house, and adjoining it is a large red barn for stock and hay, 30 by 50 feet, with a crib and shed, 20 by 50 feet, adjoining. Mr. Schultz constructed these farm buildings twelve years ago, at the time he bought the farm from his father. His home has been on this homestead for thirty years. Mr. Schultz is one of the farmers in Starke County who has used intelligence and are among the most successful growers of the general crops, and his land is made to yield large quantities of corn, wheat, oats and cowpeas every season. The home is near Bass Lake.

John A. Schultz was born at Reynolds near Lafayette, Indiana, January 8, 1871, and when three years of age his parents moved to Porter County, later to Laporte County, in which county he received most of his early schooling. In 1884 the family came to Starke County, where the father acquired a tract of unbroken land, and began the improvement which has since transformed it into a valuable farm. The parents were Louis and Minnie (Dregg) Schultz, both natives of Posen, Germany, near Kelmar. They grew up as neighbors in that community, were married there, and before leaving Germany two children were born, Louis and Ernestina. The latter is now Mrs. Albert Marks. In 1869 the family embarked on a vessel at Bremen, and after a long and tedious voyage on a sailing vessel arrived in New York City. The son Louis died and was buried in Porter. The family came West, locating at Wanatah, Laporte County, and like many emigrants to this country were people of very limited circumstances. The father found employment as a section hand with the Pennsylvania Railway Company, and supported his family by that kind of labor for several years. In the meantime he located in Porter County and continued work at day wages until moving to Starke County, where he purchased the land which his labor gradually converted into a good farm. The father is still living on the homestead, in the home of his son, and is now eighty-one years of age and still vigorous. His wife died in Starke County in 1886, when forty-seven years of age. The family are members of the Lutheran Church, and the father is a democrat.

John A. Schultz, who is one of seven living children, all of whom are married except one, was married in Peru, Indiana, to Dora Kohnke. She was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1874, and was a young girl when she came with some friends to the United States, and lived for a time in Ohio and afterwards in Peru, Indiana, until her marriage. She died December 11, 1902, leaving three children: Fred, born December 22, 1895, a graduate of the Knox High School, and now employed as a clerk in Hammond, Indiana; Ernest, born July 11, 1897, a member of the class of 1915 in the Knox High School; Alma, born in November, 1898, finished the grade school course in 1912. In 1904 Mr. Schultz married at Peru, Minnie, a sister of his first wife. She was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1881, and came to the United States when past fifteen years of age to join her sister at Peru. By this marriage there are three children: Edward,

born November 18, 1905, and attending school in the fourth grade; Elsie, born January 8, 1907, and now in school; and Arthur, born January 10, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz are members of the Lutheran Church and he follows the principles of the democratic party.

WILLIAM NEWMAN. Reared to manhood on the excellent farm of which he is now the owner, in section 9, North Bend Township, Mr. Newman has manifested the same spirit of thrift, industry and progressiveness that have made the agriculturists and stock-growers of his native province in Germany such effective exponents of these great basic industries. He is a scion of a family that now has many worthy representatives in Indiana, and from this source the state has had much to gain and nothing to lose. Mr. Newman's farm comprises 120 acres of the fine land whose organic constituency and careful improvement have made Starke County one of the most prolific and attractive agricultural districts of the Hoosier commonwealth. About one-half of the area of this farm is now available for cultivation, twenty acres is in valuable native timber, and there is a residuum of the fertile muck land that needs only proper drainage to bring it up to the same high standard as marks all other such reclaimed tracts in the county. Mr. Newman is essentially energetic and progressive and has shown marked discrimination and judgment in carrying forward the various departments of his farm enterprise, so that his success has been on a parity with his well directed efforts. He raises the varied products common to this section, including wheat, oats, corn and forage crops, and his farm shows excellent grades of horses, cattle and swine, though he does not raise the same on an extensive scale. Mr. Newman purchased the farm from his father and as an agriculturist has well upheld the prestige of a family name that has long been closely identified with this line of enterprise.

William Newman was born in the Province of Pomerania, Prussia, a fine agricultural and stock district of the great German Empire, the date of his nativity was March 9, 1875, the genealogy tracing through a long line of sterling German ancestors and many generations having found successful association with agricultural pursuits in the Fatherland. Mr. Newman is a son of Frederick and Anna (Nese) Newman, both of whom were born and reared in the ancient Province of Posen, Germany, the father having been a successful tiller of the soil in his native land, where all of his children were born,—seven sturdy sons and two daughters. The elder daughter, Minnie, was the first to come to the United States, and was a young woman at the time when she severed the home ties and immigrated to America. She made Indiana her destination and in Porter County joined her uncle, Gottfried Newman, who was a foreman on Pan Handle Bridge, having been a boy at the time when his mother came to the United States and there established her residence. Within a short time the younger sister of our subject joined the elder in Porter County, and the next of the immediate family to come from Germany to that county was the son Otto. In 1884 the loved parents came from their native land in company with three other children, em-

barking at Hamburg and landing in the Port of New York City, whence they came forthwith to Porter County and made possible a joyous family reunion, at which all were present except one son, Carl, who had to wait the expiration of his assigned term of service in the German army, but who joined the other members of the family in the spring of the following year. In that year, 1885, the parents, accompanied by their sons, William, Carl and Frederick, Jr., came to Starke County and purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, in section 9, the same being an integral part of the homestead farm now owned by William Newman, to whom this sketch is dedicated and who was at that time a lad of about ten years. The father, with the aid of his sons, developed the place into a productive farm, and here he continued to reside, an honored and valued citizen, until his death, which occurred on the 8th of July, 1902, at which time he was seventy years of age. His widow now resides in the home of her niece, Mrs. Carl Schwermer, of Michigan City, this state, and has been a lifelong and devoted communicant of the Lutheran Church, as was also her husband. Of the surviving children the eldest son is Carl, who is now a prosperous farmer of Laporte County and who has sons and daughters. Minnie married and was a resident of Railroad Township, Starke County, at the time of her death, no children surviving her. Emma is the wife of John Ernest, of Michigan City, and they have one son, Wilhelm, and three daughters.—Mrs. Carl Schwermer, of Michigan City, Mrs. Bertha Smutzer, of Indianapolis; and Esther, who remains at the parental home. Otto is now a successful owner of a fruit farm in the State of Washington, is married and has children. Frederick, Jr., is a machinist by vocation, resides in the City of Chicago, and is the father of two daughters. William of this review, was the next in order of birth. Robert, who is employed in the car shops at Michigan City, married Miss Anna Steink, who is deceased and who is survived by one daughter.

William Newman was reared to manhood on the farm of which he is now the owner and was afforded the advantages of the public schools of North Bend Township, the while he has excellent training also in German, with facility in the accurate use of his native language. He is a loyal and public-spirited citizen, takes specially deep interest in local affairs and is ever ready to contribute his quota to the support of measures advanced for the general good of the community. He is a democrat in his political allegiance and neither he nor his wife is formally identified with any religious organization.

In Pulaski County, this state, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Newman to Miss Dora Felker, who was born in that county on the 16th of February, 1876, and who is a daughter of Isaac Felker, the maiden name of her mother having been Fischer. Her parents were born in Pennsylvania and were young folk at the time when the respective families removed to Indiana, their marriage having occurred in Pulaski County, on the old homestead which is still their place of residence and where they are held in unqualified esteem, Mr. Felker having been for many years one of the substantial farmers of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Newman have two children,—Signa Beulah, born in 1904, and Maria,

born in 1906, both daughters being pupils in the graded schools of their home district.

JOHN W. OSBORN. Among the old families of Starke County who still have descendants, usefully and prominently identified with citizenship, there is probably none that can claim longer residence than the Osborns. More than three score and ten years have passed since they first found homes in this county, and as pioneers they gave more than ordinary sacrifices in the building and establishment of homes, and in the later period their lives have been led along the paths of quiet industry and prosperity and as farmers and good citizens they have done their full share for the enrichment of community life.

Special attention is directed to the late John W. Osborn, who for many years was one of the leading farmers and citizens of North Bend Township, and whose son, George Osborn, now lives in section 12 of that township. John Wesley Osborn was born in Delaware County, Ohio, January 23, 1832. His parents were George M. and Anna (Hall) Osborn. His father was born in Pennsylvania, January 30, 1802, and died at Eagle Lake, in Starke County, July 15, 1845. The mother was born in 1804, probably in Ohio, and died April 25, 1845, at Eagle Lake. During their residence in Delaware County all their children were born, and in 1840 George M. Osborn brought his family out to Starke County, locating at Eagle Lake in what is now Washington Township. The Osborns gave the name to that body of water, on account of the large numbers of eagles found nesting about its shores. Their settlement there preceded the organization of Starke County by a number of years, and their outlook for several years was over a landscape of almost unbroken wilderness, forest, lake, marshes and sandy ridges. Only five families at that time comprised the total population of what is now Starke County. All the land was wild, some in prairie, other parts covered with timber, and a portion under water. It was a mighty task to turn the virgin sod, fell the forest trees and drain the swamps, and yet these old time pioneers so prominently represented by the Osborn family proved equal to overcoming the obstacles which lay in their path. While the members of the earliest generation did not live to see all their hopes materialized, they laid the foundation upon which their successors have built prosperity and have continued lives of influence and usefulness. George M. Osborn and wife are both buried near Eagle Lake, having died when little past middle life. They were both church people, and possessed the sterling traits of pioneers. To those generations of the family now living many stories are preserved of the old times in Starke County, when the family lived in log cabin homes, and when the Indians were frequent visitors and almost as numerous as civilized men. After arriving in Starke County the head of the family walked through the woods, blazing a trail as he went, thirty miles to Winamae, the seat of the land office, in order to enter the land. In plowing and in all farm work they used oxen, but aside from the needs of home consumption there was little market for grain, and what surplus

they had was taken by wagon over the rough roads to Michigan City. The diet of those early settlers consisted largely of wild game and fish, with coarse meal for bread, and much of the fruit was supplied from the wild bushes growing in the woods. The Osborn family had their farm improvement well under way before many neighbors came, and the community became fairly well settled, introducing the institutions of the school and the church.

After the death of George M. Osborn and wife their oldest son, William, who is now living at the age of eighty-seven in Culver, took the responsibilities of head of the family. John W. Osborn at the time the family arrived in Starke County was only eight years of age. Later as the other sons grew up they moved into North Bend Township, and secured new and much better land than their father had settled among the sand dunes about Eagle Lake. All the four sons entered Government land, acquired good farms, and because of their priority of settlement in North Bend Township the locality was long known as the Osborn Neighborhood. The greater part of the land acquired by these pioneers, divided among several farms, is still in the Osborn family.

John W. Osborn located his farm on sections 11 and 12. His first habitation was a log cabin, similar to the other buildings erected by his brothers and neighbors, and he cut down the trees to open up a garden spot, and gradually, year after year, extended the area of cultivation until the greater part of his land was available for crops. He planted a large number of fruit trees, and his was one of the first orchards in the township, and an old pear tree, which is said to have been the first planted in the county, is still standing on the farm. John W. Osborn was a man of progressive ideas, thrifty and business like in his management, and in a few years was able to supplant the log house with a commodious eight-room dwelling that for a number of years was regarded as the best mansion in that locality. This old landmark, built more than forty years ago, is still in use, and one of the best built structures in the township. It has been the center of associations for the family of John W. Osborn through more than a generation, and it stands as a monument to his enterprise. John W. Osborn finally retired from farming and spent some ten or twelve years before his death at Culver, where he died September 11, 1906.

John W. Osborn was married in North Bend Township, November 13, 1853, to Sarah Mischler. She was born November 13, 1834, in Canada, and was still a young girl when her parents came to Indiana, and most of her years until marriage were spent in Starke County. She is still living, at the venerable age of eighty, and has her home with her son George. She is a member of the Methodist Church and her husband was of the same faith and was also reared in a democratic household, but throughout most of his career was a republican. During the war John W. Osborn was one of Starke County's gallant soldiers, going out as a member of Company E in the Fifty-second Regiment of Indiana Infantry in 1861, and remaining in the service until his honorable discharge on July 25, 1865. He was assigned to service in the pioneer corps, was

with Sherman's army in its campaign up to Atlanta and from that time on the march to the sea, and his chief work was in building bridges for the army on its advance through Confederate territory. He escaped unhurt, and for many years was an active member of the Grand Army Post at Culver. Politically he did much service in behalf of his friends, but never sought any office for himself. John W. Osborn and wife became the parents of eleven children, and seven of them are still living.

George W. Osborn, the fourth of the family, was born on the farm that is still his home June 30, 1862. He grew up in this vicinity, and the most interesting associations of his entire life are about the old homestead that was established in North Bend Township in pioneer times. He acquired his education in the common schools, and after his marriage went west to South Dakota, entered land from the Government, and in turn had his share of pioneering in a new country. He lived in that state seven years, spent a year in Nebraska, and for five years was a resident in Hamlet in Starke County. Since his return to the old homestead on sections 11 and 12, in North Bend Township, he has actively prosecuted his business as a farmer, and now owns 300 acres of splendidly improved and valuable lands. He grows all kinds of grain, keeps good stock, and is one of the most substantial men of the community.

Mr. Osborn was married in Washington Township, of Starke County, April 6, 1884, to Miss Ella Lenora Leighty. She was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, January 9, 1867, and was a girl when her parents, Daniel and Elizabeth (Harp) Leighty, came to Starke County. Her parents were both natives of Ohio but were of German parentage. They were Ohio farmers and followed the same business in Starke County, but spent their last years in Culver. Mrs. Osborn's father died there December 28, 1913, at the age of eighty-three, and her mother passed away February 12, 1914, aged seventy-eight. Her mother's death was caused by asphyxiation from the fumes of a base-burner stove.

Mr. and Mrs. Osborn are the parents of two children: Clarence, born February 26, 1885, was educated in the public schools of his home township, and is now one of the progressive young farmers of the county; Maybelle E., born in South Dakota, was reared in Starke County and completed a thorough musical education and is one of the popular members of the younger social circles in her community. Mr. Osborn is a republican in politics.

SWAN OLIVER SWANSON. A resident of Jackson Township since 1876, Swan Oliver Swanson, of section 1, has played an important part in the development of this part of Starke County. It has been his fortune to rise from obscurity and humble circumstances to a place as the leader in agricultural pursuits in the western part of Starke County and to the ownership of 1,000 acres of land, all gained through the medium of his own efforts, and while he has been thus engaged in advancing his material interests, he has also found time and the zeal to assist his community in many ways.

Mr. Swanson was born in the vicinity of the capital city of Sweden,





NICKEL PLATE STOCK FARM  
Swan Oliver Swanson, Proprietor



Stockholm, August 16, 1856, and was crossing the ocean with his parents when he experienced his first birthday. In their native land the family had been in very modest circumstances, and the father decided that in the land across the waters there awaited him greater opportunities than any which he had found in Sweden. Accordingly, in 1857, he took his family aboard a sailing vessel, which, after a voyage of eleven weeks, made port at Castle Garden, the former immigrant depot in New York, at the point of Manhattan Island, in Battery Park. The parents were Swan and Martha (Erickson) Swanson, who belonged to old and honorable families which for generations had carried on various pursuits in that country. In 1858 the parents removed from Calumet, Indiana, to Starke County, where the father obtained by purchase a tract of eighty-six acres of land. This property was covered partly by a dense growth of brush and partly by swamps, but Mr. Swanson's energetic and persevering labor overcame all obstacles and difficulties, and he was able to develop this into a well-cultivated property. When he disposed of this land, Mr. Swanson came to Jackson Township and erected the home in which his son, Swan Oliver, now resides. He continued to carry on agricultural pursuits as long as he lived and was able through his native ability, persistence and good management to achieve a success such as is granted to few men, not only in a material way, but in gaining and retaining the unquestioned confidence of those among whom he lived and labored for so many years. His death occurred at his home in Jackson Township, March 11, 1888, when he had reached the age of sixty-three years. Mrs. Swanson survived him some ten years, and was upwards of seventy years old at the time of her demise. Both were reared in the Lutheran Church, in the faith of which they died. In political matters Mr. Swanson was a republican but could not be said to be an office seeker or politician, although he always endeavored to keep himself fully abreast of the times and to do his full share as a good citizen in assuming the responsibilities which such a position necessitated. Of the three children born to Swan and Martha Swanson in Sweden: Alex J. is connected with the Northwestern Railway Company, at Chicago, is married and has children; Christina C. is also a resident of Chicago, where she is a clerk for a merchandise concern; and Swan Oliver is the youngest. Three children were also born to the parents after the family came to the United States, all in Indiana, as follows: Anna, who wedded A. J. Thompson, a farmer of Riga, McHenry County, North Dakota; and Andrew and Joseph William, who are residents of Chicago, Illinois. The children were all given good educational advantages by their father and were brought up to habits of sturdy honesty and industry and well trained for the positions in life which they have since been called upon to fill.

Swan Oliver Swanson was two years of age when he was brought to Davis Township and since the age of twenty years his life has been spent in Jackson Township. His boyhood was spent much the same as that of other farmers' sons of the day and community, participating in

the sports and amusements of the pioneer youths of this fast-growing community, attending the district schools during the short winter terms, and giving the greater part of the rest of the year to their father's service on the home place. He was still a lad when he had learned to plow and to do his full share in the thousand and one tasks which constantly confronted the early settlers. While his educational advantages were not of the extraordinary character, he made the most of his opportunities and thus came to manhood alert in mind and strong and active in body, thus being admirably fitted for the career he was to pursue. Section 1 has continued to be Mr. Swanson's home since his first arrival here, and since 1876 he has made his residence in his present house, an eight-room structure of which seven rooms were built during that year and one since added. This presents an attractive appearance, painted white and kept in the best of repair, and is equipped with the most modern conveniences and comforts. The other structures on this property are of equally commodious and handsome character, and include a barn 40x60 feet, built in 1902, with a lean-to 22x46 feet, and a cattle shed 58x14 feet. The land is all well adapted to the growing of wheat and corn, and of the latter Mr. Swanson had in 1914 160 acres, averaging 50 bushels to the acre, while of oats he averaged 30 bushels and of wheat from 20 to 34 bushels per acre. He uses the latest and most highly approved methods in his work, and because of his intelligent management is reaping excellent results. His home farm of 360 acres in Jackson Township is one of the most beautiful spots in the county, with its well kept buildings, flowing fields of grain and herds of fat and contented cattle. He has twenty-four head of the latter, with twenty head of horses, over 100 swine and 600 head of sheep, dealing extensively in the markets in mutton. One of his county's most progressive and up-to-date agriculturists, he is the owner with his son of 1,000 acres of good land.

Mr. Swanson was married in Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Mary M. Stocker, and concerning her death the following article is quoted from the Starke County Democrat of August 7, 1902: "Mary Magdalene (Stocker) Swanson was born in Crawfordsville, Wyandotte County, Ohio, July 11, 1858, died July 30, 1902, at her home in Brems, Indiana, aged 44 years and 19 days. She was married to Oliver Swanson January 26, 1882, who, with her five living children, survive her. One child preceded the mother into the great beyond. The funeral services were held at Hanna, Laporte County, Indiana, at 1 o'clock Saturday P. M. Conducted by Rev. Berry of Knox. Those in attendance from a distance were: Frank Stocker, a brother; Mr. and Mrs. William Swanson, the latter a sister from Chicago; Mr. and Mrs. H. G. Rabey, the latter a sister from Sheboygan, Wisconsin; Mrs. William Meyers, a sister from Dwight, Illinois; Mr. and Mrs. Michael Stocker, the former a brother from North Judson; Miss Kate and Mr. Andrew Swanson of Chicago, sister and brother of the bereaved husband. The husband, children and an aged mother have the deep sympathy of a large circle of friends on the loss of wife, mother and daughter, whose

chief aim in life was to make her home happy." Mrs. Swanson was the mother of six children, as follows: Lydia L., who died at the age of eight years; Rhoda C., who is the wife of Everett Wynant, of Chicago and has three children, Muriel, Robert and Donald; Olive, the wife of Herbert Marks, a farmer of Laporte County, has two sons, Harold and Oliver; Martha, the wife of George Basara, of Chicago, has a daughter, Eva; Maude, single, and a resident of Chicago; and Charles, who is his father's associate in his farming ventures and lives on the homestead farm, married Miss Florence Hernance.

Mr. Swan O. Swanson is a democrat in his political views, and for some years has taken an active interest in the success of his party, contributing of his time and abilities in its behalf. He has at times been called upon to represent his community in offices of importance and trust, and for twelve years was a member of the county advisory board. At the present time he is his party's candidate for the office of county commissioner. His public service has been characterized by the same fidelity to duty that has marked his private affairs, and in every capacity he has fully vindicated the faith and trust placed in him. The farmstead of Mr. Swanson is known as "The Nickel Plate Stock Farm."

JAMES PIPER. Another of the representative farmers and specially popular and honored citizens particularly entitled to consideration in this history of Starke County is Mr. Piper, who is one of the substantial agriculturists and stock growers of North Bend Township, where he has resided on his present homestead for nearly half a century, diligent, far-sighted and industrious in the reclamation and improving of his farm, loyal to all civic duties and responsibilities, generous and considerate in his relations with others, and actuated by sterling integrity in every thought and undertaking. His homestead farm is situated in section 8, North Bend Township, and is one of the fine old places of this part of the county, the area of his landed estate being now 280 acres, all in section 8, and his son, who is associated in the management of the entire property, is the owner of a tract of forty acres adjoining the paternal homestead.

The portion of his estate on which is established the residence of Mr. Piper is the old James Locke homestead, obtained by Mr. Locke from the Government within the administration of President James Polk, in the later '40s. From the original owner the property passed into the possession of John Chapman, and from the heirs of the latter Mr. Piper purchased the property in 1870, even at that date much of the land having been unreclaimed to cultivation. He found the farm virtually without fences and the dwelling on the place was a rude log house of the true pioneer order. About a decade after purchasing the homestead Mr. Piper erected his present substantial and attractive residence, in 1886, and since that time he has made additions and other improvements to the house; the while he has brought his entire estate under a high state of cultivation and has kept in advance in the matter of availing himself of modern machinery, implements and methods in all departments of

his farm operations. The barns and other buildings are of model type, and he has on the place a substantial silo, the great value of which device is now widely recognized by all progressive farmers and stock growers.

Upon coming to Starke County Mr. Piper first purchased a tract of 100 acres from Jacob Keller; his second accumulation was the previously mentioned Chapman Farm, of equal area; later he bought from Jacob Meyers an adjoining forty acres, and finally he purchased from a Mrs. Truax an additional forty acres and forty acres from Cary D. Chapman, these various tracts making up his admirable landed estate at the present time. Nearly all of the land is now available for cultivation and devoted to the crops best suited to the soil and climate of this locality, including the various cereals, clover and other hay products, and special attention being given to the raising of cow-peas on an extensive scale. The grades of live stock on this fine rural demesne are always of the best. An excellent system of tile drainage has been installed and everything about the estate bears unmistakable evidence of thrift and prosperity.

Mr. Piper is a native of the fine old Hoosier State and a scion of one of its sterling pioneer families. He was born on a farm near Madison, judicial center of Jefferson County, on the 18th of July, 1841, and is a son of Simon and Sarah (Jackson) Piper, the former of whom was born in Vermont, in 1822, a representative of a colonial New England family. As a young man Simon Piper came to the West and numbered himself among the pioneer farmers of Jefferson County, Indiana, where his marriage was solemnized and where he continued to reside on a small farm until after the birth of his first three children—Solomon, Jesse and James. He then removed with his family, in 1852, to Kosciusko County, where he located on a tract of wild land and established his family in a pioneer log cabin home. He thereafter gave himself zealously to the development of his farm, but he was soon called from the stage of life's mortal endeavors, in the prime of his life, his death having occurred in 1853. His widow later became the wife of Simon Lloyd, and they finally removed to Rensselaer, Jasper County, where they passed the residue of their long and useful lives, Mrs. Lloyd having attained to the remarkable age of ninety-five years. Her first husband was a Baptist and she herself held to that faith until after her second marriage, both she and Mr. Lloyd having become earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. No children were born of the second marriage, and of the five children of the first union the subject of this sketch was the second in order of birth, Jane and Ansel having been born after the removal to Kosciusko County. All of the number are still living.

James Piper acquired his rudimentary education in the pioneer schools of his native county and was a lad of about eleven years at the time of the family removal to Kosciusko County, where he was reared to manhood and attended school when opportunity afforded. There he continued to reside, engaged in agricultural pursuits, until his removal to Starke County, in 1883, as already noted in a preceding paragraph.

June 10, 1870, in Kosciusko County, was solemnized the marriage of

Mr. Piper to Miss Harriet Sarber, daughter of John and Ellen (Stuckey) Sarber, who were natives of Ohio and who became pioneer settlers in Kosciusko County, where Mr. Sarber obtained a tract of Government land and improved a productive farm, both he and his wife passing the rest of their lives on this old homestead and each attaining to venerable age. They were members of the Primitive Baptist Church and in politics Mr. Sarber was a democrat, as was also the father of Mr. Piper. Mr. and Mrs. Piper came to Starke County shortly after their marriage and here began their devoted companionship in the little log house on the farm purchased by Mr. Piper. One in sympathy, hopes and aspirations, they walked side by side down the pathway of life for forty years, and when the silver cord was loosed and Mrs. Piper passed forward to the life eternal, on the 14th of October, 1911, there came to her husband the supreme loss and bereavement of his life, even as there remains a measure of consolation and reconciliation in the memories of her devotion as a wife and mother and her gentle and gracious consideration for all with whom she came in contact, her mortal remains being laid to rest in the Bass Lake Cemetery. She was an earnest member of the Christian Church, as are also her husband and children. Homer F., eldest of the children now living, has the general supervision of the homestead farm, as well as of his own farm, lying contiguous, and is known as one of the progressive agriculturists and stock growers of his native county, where he and all other members of the family are held in the highest esteem, the old homestead ever having been known for its gracious hospitality, and the loved wife and mother having always been eager to extend aid and sympathy to those in affliction or distress. Homer F. Piper wedded Miss Anna Smith, and they have three children: Flossie, who is the wife of John F. Merkert, son of George Merkert, mentioned on other pages of this work; and Marion and Thomas, who remain at the parental home and are attending the local schools. Homer F. Piper is an honored member of the Gleaners. Alpheus W. Piper, the second son, is a successful farmer in Fulton County. He married Miss Rena Terry, and they have three children, Kenneth, Nina and Clem. Wilber J., the oldest child, died at the age of seven years. Mr. Piper is known as a man imbued with a kind and benevolent nature, and has always been ready to aid any one in distress. His little niece, Estella Piper, was left an orphan when she was but three months old, and he took her into his home as one of his own children and raised and educated her. She wedded Eddie Rea Bolen, November 25, 1894, and three children have been born to them: Millis Earl, who received a practical education and is now one of the successful teachers of Marshall County, and Dorothy C. and Benlah Harriett, both in school. Mr. Piper and his sons are arrayed as staunch supporters of the cause of the democratic party and all stand exponents of loyal and useful citizenship.

SAMUEL OBERLIN. A life of quiet and useful industry has been that of Samuel Oberlin, who for a number of years has served as postmaster under the civil service rules at Ora, Indiana, in North Bend Township.

He was a boy soldier in the Union army, learned the trade of boot and shoemaker, along with business as a farmer and in public office has always to a greater or less extent made his living through that trade.

Samuel Oberlin was born in Limestone Township, of Union County, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1844. The family were of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. His parents, Michael and Leah (Valentine) Oberlin, were both born in Union County between the years 1820 and 1822, were married in that locality, began life as farmers, and spent most of their years in their native county. Before their death they moved to Snyder County, in the same state, where Michael Oberlin died in 1884, and was followed by his widow fifteen years later, when about eighty years of age. In early life they had been members of the Lutheran and Presbyterian churches, but after marriage joined the Free Methodist denomination. Michael Oberlin was a republican. Samuel was the second son and child in a family of five sons and three daughters, all of whom except two grew up, and three sons and two daughters are still living. His early youth was spent in Union Township, with education in the public schools, and before reaching his majority and during the progress of the Civil war came to Ohio. At Lima, in that state, he enlisted in the First Ohio Volunteer Infantry and saw active service during the closing months of the great war. His regiment became attached as body guard to General Sherman, and followed that splendid leader on his march from Atlanta to the sea, and was afterwards stationed at St. Louis. Samuel Oberlin had unusual opportunities for knowing the great Union leader, since for many hours, day and night, he stood as guard before the tent of General Sherman. He served out his enlistment of one year or until the close of the war, and was gone about ten months altogether.

Returning to Hancock County, Ohio, where his parents were living at the time, Mr. Oberlin in 1868 moved to Goshen, Indiana, and there opened a shop for the making of custom shoes and boots. For about fifteen years he was actively identified with his trade and was a hardworking and popular citizen. After one year of residence in Van Buren County, Michigan, he returned to Goshen, and in 1879 moved to North Bend Township in Starke County. He purchased forty acres of land, improved it, and lived in that rural community until 1898. Since then his home has been in Ora, Indiana. Mr. Oberlin was appointed postmaster of Ora by President McKinley, served for ten years, was out of the office for two years and was then reappointed under the civil service rules governing fourth class postoffices. He is a man of genial and popular personality and through his public office rendered a service that has been eminently satisfactory to the patrons. The Ora postoffice maintains an assistant postmaster and one rural carrier. Though his work as a farmer and as postmaster have taken much of his time during the past thirty-five years, Mr. Oberlin has still continued his work as a shoemaker. He has invested his surplus in property, and has some profitable real estate in both Starke and Pulaski counties.

During his residence at Goshen Mr. Oberlin married Miss Margaret Hunt. She was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in 1850, and came to



Goshen with her parents when quite young. She was educated there and died at Ora in 1905 on the 15th of March. By this marriage there were three children; John W., who now lives in Shelby, Michigan, a farmer and fruit grower, and is married and the head of a family of sons and daughters; Leota is the wife of William Keller, of Monterey, Pulaski County, Indiana, and they have children; Edith C. is the wife of John Berry of Reed City, Michigan, and they have a son and daughter.

After the death of his first wife Mr. Oberlin married Emma M. Rank. Mrs. Oberlin was born a few miles from Ora when Starke County was in its pioneer condition, and was educated in North Bend Township. She is a woman of kindly and wholesome character, has proved her worth as a homemaker, and before her marriage had been for eighteen years in the employ of one family in Starke County. Mr. and Mrs. Oberlin attend all the church services held in their community, and in politics he has been a staunch republican since casting his first vote nearly half a century ago.

**JOHN W. INKS.** Much that is worthy and estimable in human life has been the lot of John W. Inks of North Bend Township. As a young man, not yet of age, he went forth with an Indiana regiment to battle for the Union in the South, and the close of the war marked the beginning of a career of industry and independence, more than forty years of which have been spent in Starke County. He is an honored old-time citizen and has performed his obligations faithfully to country, home and community.

John W. Inks was born in Kosciusko County, Indiana, January 27, 1843. His birthplace was near Milford Junction. His family is one of the old pioneer stock in Northwest Indiana. His grandfather, John Inks, a native of England, was one of three brothers who came to America, settling in New York State and later moving to Pennsylvania. John Inks was married in the latter state to an American girl named Eleanor Compton. She was born about 1780 and died July 25, 1853. John Inks was by trade a millwright, and during his residence in the Middle West his work was extremely useful. No institution in the early settlement of a country is more useful to the inhabitants than mills, and while the early settlers had proficiency in the building of their own homes, it required special skill to construct and operate mills. John Inks knew his business in all its details, and could build a mill from foundation to roof, including all the machinery. He was particularly noted for his skill in cutting millstones. He was one of the early settlers in Elkhart County, and the history of that county shows much of his early work and his good citizenship. In that county he constructed three grist mills along Elkhart River, also one in the Village of Goshen, and on Baugo Creek built and operated a mill of his own. It was at his home near the old mill on Baugo Creek that he died, February 15, 1853, a few weeks before his wife. At that time he was nearly eighty years of age. Both were noble Christian people, made their home a center of the social hospitality that

prevailed in pioneer times, and in many ways their kindly influence extended out among their neighbors. They were the parents of seven sons and a daughter, namely: William, Ezekiel, Joseph, John, Jr., James, Beecher, Thomas, and Sallie. All these children married and left families, and their descendants are now found in many sections of Indiana and in other states.

William Inks, father of the Starke County citizen first named, was born either in Pennsylvania or Ohio, March 2, 1802, and died in Elkhart County, May 18, 1853, the same year which witnessed the passing of his father and mother. He grew up in Ohio and became a gravestone cutter. In Ohio he married Martha Hedley, who was born in New York State, January 9, 1806. During the decade of the '30s they moved out to Kosciusko County, Indiana, and later to Elkhart County. William Inks owned the lot on which the present courthouse stands in Goshen. His widow survived him many years and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Stockings, about 1900, when nearly ninety-four years of age. She was a Methodist and her husband was a democrat in politics. Of their seven children, two daughters and three sons grew up and were married and left children. John Inks has only one living sister, Eleanor Ehert, whose home is in Nashville, Michigan.

John Inks was reared and educated in Elkhart County, and his vocation has always been that of farming. He was about eighteen years of age when the war broke out, and in October of 1861 enlisted as a private in the Thirtieth Indiana Infantry under Colonel Bass and Captain Silvers. He saw three years of hard and active service with that regiment, excepting one month spent in the hospital. At the end of three years he was given an honorable discharge, but at once reenlisted in the Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry and saw another year of service, remaining with the army until after the war. Though in many of the great campaigns and battles that marked the progress of the war through the South, and while he had several narrow escapes, he was only once grazed by a bullet.

In 1871 Mr. Inks moved to Marshall County, was a farmer there, and in 1873, more than forty years ago, established a home in Starke County. He has been a North Bend Township farmer and about twenty years ago, bought 130 acres in section 17. This land was new at the time, and all its splendid improvements have been the result of his individual activities. It is a fine farm, one of the best in the township, and has grown every crop that can be profitably grown in this county. Forty acres of the land is muck soil, and all of it will produce good crops. Mr. Inks some years ago built a fine stone basement barn, on a foundation 36x56 feet, and it is at once one of the attractive and noticeable features of the landscape. He keeps excellent stock, eight horses, ten head of cattle and a number of Poland China hogs.

Mr. Inks was married in Elkhart County to Mary A. Firestone. She was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, September 18, 1847, but at the age of one year came with her parents to Elkhart County. She was a daughter of Emanuel and Susan Firestone, who spent a number of

years in Elkhart County, where her mother died in the early '60s. Emanuel Firestone was a soldier, and was given a furlough to allow him to return home to see his sick wife. She died before he came, and his own death followed shortly afterwards. Mrs. Inks, who was reared and educated in Elkhart County, died at the Starke County homestead June 4, 1910, and in reverting to this sad event we quote in part from one of the local publications:

"Mary Ann Firestone Inks was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, September 18, 1847, and died at her late home in Starke county, Indiana, June 4, 1910, aged 62 years, 8 months and 16 days. She came with her parents to Indiana at the age of 7 years with whom she resided until their death. She was united in marriage with John W. Inks, December 29, 1865. To this union were born eleven children, three sons and eight daughters, three of the above died in infancy and another at the age of 19 years. She united with the Christian church in 1890 and lived a consistent Christian life until death. She leaves a husband, seven children, ten grandchildren and four brothers to mourn her death.

Mother, Thou hast left our circle  
And Thy loss we deeply feel,  
And while death hath thus bereft us  
God can all our sorrows heal.

Mother, Thou are near and dear to us,  
'Tis only death that spoils our view.  
But in God's word it is written,  
That his truths are coming due.

Mother, often we took council,  
As we walked side by side,  
But here our walks are over,  
Till we meet on the other side.

"The funeral was held Monday from the Antioch church near Bass Lake, interment following in Bass Lake cemetery. Rev. J. C. Rupe of Argos had charge of the services."

She fulfilled all her duties of motherhood and as a home maker and neighbor. There are seven living children: John, who is a bachelor living at home; Elvira, wife of Benjamin F. Sarber, a farmer in Washington Township, whose career is sketched on other pages; Martha, wife of Alden Sensabaugh, a North Bend Township farmer, with a son, Lester, and a daughter, Eva; Mary A. (Dolly) is the wife of George W. Terry, of Bass Lake, and they have a daughter, Edith; Estella, wife of William Hunt of Culver, and they have a son, Donald; Harriet and Bessie are unmarried and living at home. Mr. Inks is a democrat in politics and keeps up associations with old army comrades through his membership in the Knox Post of the Grand Army of the Republic.

JOHN A. TUESBURG. In the drainage and reclamation movements which have transformed large areas of Starke and adjacent counties during the last quarter of a century, perhaps no name has been more prominent than that of Tuesburg. Charles H. Tuesburg of Laporte County was the man of vision and practical enterprise who engineered several of the most successful projects in the drainage of Kankakee swamp lands, and his possessions and interests in Starke and adjacent counties are broad and extensive. One of his sons is John A. Tuesburg, whose success as a farmer on the reclaimed land is an interesting subject of study.

Mr. Tuesburg is particularly known as a grower of peppermint and onions on his fine farm in section 9 of North Bend Township. He began his operations on his quarter section of land in that vicinity in 1899. At that time the ditches had been constructed in this vicinity and the land was ready for occupation, though still in a completely wild state. In that year Mr. Tuesburg built his home and later erected a large grain and stock barn, 56x48 feet, besides other farm buildings. In fifteen years a marvelous transformation has occurred. Nearly every acre of the soil is now in a high state of cultivation, and land that previously was worthless for all commercial or agricultural purposes is now worth a great deal more than the average acreage of Starke County. Mr. Tuesburg owns 200 acres adjoining his farm, but that is still unimproved and awaits the same quality of enterprise to give it value. Most of the land of his farm is muck soil, and is prolific in its onion and all other crops. Mr. Tuesburg grows about forty acres of onions, averaging 350 bushels to the acre, and has been specializing in that crop since 1909. He has at the present time fourteen acres of peppermint, and is planning to increase that crop to forty acres. His yield of peppermint oil is about fifty pounds to the acre. Mr. Tuesburg also grows fine crops of corn and wheat, about thirty acres each, and there is hardly any acreage in Starke County which produces larger crops. Mr. Tuesburg follows farming on the diversified plan, and feeds all his grain to his own stock. He is a thorough farmer and a keen business man and the causes of his success are not far to seek.

John A. Tuesburg was born in Livingston County, Illinois, February 12, 1875, and grew up and was educated in that vicinity, and from boyhood has been identified with farming. He belongs to a family about whom there is much interest in Starke County, and complete details will be found elsewhere in this publication in the sketch of C. Elmer Tuesburg. Mr. Tuesburg's parents, Charles H. Tuesburg and wife, still live in Laporte County. His father owns many hundreds of acres in this section of Indiana, and for a number of years has been the best known operator in the land reclamation movement along the valley of the Kankakee. Prior to his association with the men who developed these wet lands, Mr. Tuesburg had been successful in the management of the large Scott estate in Champaign, Piatt, Livingston and McLean counties in Illinois.

John A. Tuesburg is the oldest in a family of four children. His sister Lillian is the wife of John Adams of La Crosse, Indiana, a large farmer of Laporte County, and also owning 160 acres of land in North Bend Township, in section 4, adjacent to the farm of John A. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have one son, Clarence. The brother, C. Elmer Tuesburg, is mentioned elsewhere in this work. William, who now lives at Hanna, Indiana, is a truck farmer, and by his marriage to Nellie Herson had a son, George, who died at the age of two years.

John A. Tuesburg was married in Livingston County, Illinois, January 25, 1908, to Bertha A. Cox. She was born in that county August 15, 1875, but received her education in Nebraska and was a teacher for several years in that state before her marriage. Her parents were Samuel P. and Mary (Fry) Cox. Her father was born in Laporte County, Indiana, December 31, 1852, and her mother in Illinois, September 27, 1853, her birthplace being near Ottawa. They were married in Livingston County, and for fourteen years had their home in Fillmore County, Nebraska. Four of their children were born in Illinois, five in Nebraska, and during four years of residence in Southwest Missouri another child came to them. The Cox family finally returned to Illinois and one year later moved to Indiana, and the parents now live on section 4 in North Bend Township of Starke County, where they have forty acres of land.

Mr. and Mrs. Tuesburg are the parents of the following children: Arthur C., who is a member of the class of 1916 in the high school; Claude R., now in the seventh grade; Gladys A., in the sixth grade; Ethel L., in the fourth grade; Madge, in the second grade; Samuel, who died in childhood; and Robert W. and Helen M. Mr. Tuesburg and his father and brothers are prohibitionists.

WALTER FRANK WILLIAMS. Sixty-two years ago Starke County was still largely wilderness. There were practically no village communities, and the pioneers had effected some clearings and tilled fields, a few roads cut or blazed through the woods and across the marshes, but still the burdens rested upon most newcomers of cutting down countless trees, uprooting the stumps and brush, and starting cultivation where never before had been the civilized activities of white men. That was the portion of the Williams family when it first became identified with North Bend Township, and as its members did their share of pioneer toil, so a later generation has enjoyed the fruits of later and better days.

Walter Frank Williams, who was four years of age when the family located in Starke County, has himself been a witness of many transformations, and of both the old and the new in this county. Mr. Williams is a successful farmer and owns forty acres of choice land on section 11 of North Bend Township. That has been his home for thirty-nine years, and it was through his own labors that the land was improved from wild marsh and brush into a good homestead. When the Williams family, as members of a colony of twenty or more people, came from Warren County, Ind., to Starke County, in 1852, Walter F. was four years of age. He is a son of Joshua Williams, and as fuller particulars

concerning this interesting family are given elsewhere in the sketch of Sterling H. Williams, they need not be repeated here.

During his childhood Walter F. Williams was a witness of those conditions and activities which preceded settled enterprise in this county. He recalls the days when the county was one vast game preserve, filled not only with the turkeys, squirrels and other animals that were known at a later time, but also with deer and particularly with wild hogs. These hogs were more dangerous than the wolves, and were a hard enemy to tackle. Mr. Williams recalls an incident of his boyhood when his half brother was nearly devoured by a wild boar. Only the daring and energy of his faithful friend, the family watch dog, Old Ring, prevented such a disaster. This faithful dog held on to one of the hog's ears until the boy could extricate himself, gain his feet and run beyond danger. With their guns, fish lines and spears, the early settlers were able to provide liberally for the meat consumed in the family. Many fish were taken out of the swamps in Starke County in the early days weighing between ten and fifteen pounds. The usual method of hunting them was by spearing. Mr. Williams' father, like the other pioneers, was a skillful hunter, and did much trapping and fishing both for sport and to provide the necessities of the family larder. In such a country life had many attractions as well as many hardships, and while the early settlers had none of the civilized amusements of the present time, they enjoyed sports and diversions such as wealthy men now acquire by long and extensive trips to the few unsettled portions of the world. All the grain that was raised had to be taken by wagon to market at Michigan City, and it was a trip of many days until better highways were introduced, and until railroads were built. The Williams family took their grain for flour and meal by wagons drawn by ox team into Laporte County, which was the most convenient mill.

Mr. Williams remembers when there were only two horses in North Bend Township, and these were owned by William Osborn, one of the first settlers. Mr. Williams himself has had a full share in the experience of using the old fashioned ox team. Day after day he plowed with the slow-going oxen, and his daily companion was his whip with its long stock. It required patience and a loud voice to compel the oxen to move properly, according to Mr. Williams' recollection, and he says that he could be heard for a distance of a mile when commanding his contrary beasts. Even now at times, in moments of absentmindedness, he speaks to his horses much after the manner in which he during youth talked to his oxen. He was a boy when the great civilizers, the railroads, began building through Indiana, and has in his own time known the advent of every railway line into Starke County. The first one was the Pittsburg Railway, built in 1856.

Walter Frank Williams was born in the southwestern part of Warren County, Indiana, January 20, 1849, and was accordingly less than four years of age when his parents and the other members of the colony entered Starke County. As a boy he had the advantages of the various brief terms of public and subscription schools maintained in the county.

He grew up on his father's farm, and has spent his entire life in this township and in the vicinity of his father's old homestead. Mr. Williams has been active in local matters, and has often led the way in improvements which have meant so much to the people of this community. He petitioned and secured what is known as the Williams ditch, passing through his farm, and draining a large amount of land in its vicinity. He was also the chief petitioner and most instrumental in getting the gravel road constructed by his home farm. It was due to his efforts that the first schoolhouse in the district, known as No. 9, was obtained. His farm is now beautified by avenues of beautiful maple and buckeye trees, and these were all set out by his own hand, and each one of them is like a tried and trusted friend. He also set out the orchard, and nearly every living thing about his farm he has tended and made grow. Politically he is a straight-out democrat, but his only service in a political office has been as school director, which he held for nine years. As a farmer, he follows the mixed plan, and is one of the successful men in North Bend Township.

Mr. Williams was married in Starke County to Miss Alwilda Crabb. She was born in Crawford County, Ohio, May 15, 1854, and when twelve years of age, in 1866, her family located in Center Township of Starke County. Her parents were George and Henrietta (Snyder) Crabb. They lived on a farm near Knox, and her father died there in 1875 at the age of fifty-four, having been born in Richland County, Ohio. His widow survived and married Stephen Cole, and they spent the rest of their lives in this county. Mrs. Cole died at Knox in the fall of 1894 at the age of sixty-six. She was born in Pennsylvania, and was married to Mr. Crabb in Ohio. They were members of the English Lutheran church, and while Mr. Crabb was a republican, Mr. Cole was a democrat.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams are the parents of seven children: Lloyd, who died at the age of three weeks; Clarence, who is living at home unmarried; Leo, unmarried and at home; Albert, living at home; C. Arlington, who has now reached his majority and is still at home; Ada Fern, who is a graduate of the common schools; and Harry, who died in infancy. The sons are all active assistants of their father in the management of the homestead. The family are members of the United Brethren church.

**GODFREY JORDAN.** The youths obliged to make their own way in agriculture, without the assisting aids of means or influence, can find something encouraging in the career of Godfrey Jordan, of North Bend Township. When he came to the United States, some thirty years ago, Mr. Jordan was possessed of little save his ambition and determination; capital was not his, neither had he influence; his understanding of the English language was slight, and of American customs and methods even more so; moreover, he had a wife and five children to support. There were several things on the other side, however, to balance these handicaps. For the first thing, he was not afraid to work. He had the ability to plan and the perseverance to execute, and having practical and non-visionary needs, was able to live easily within the competence fashioned by his

hands. The humble positions which he was forced to accept at first were gradually put aside for employments of a more important and pretentious character, and thus, step by step, he has climbed the ladder of success, until today he holds the proud position of one of his community's substantial men.

Mr. Jordan was born in Germany, November 6, 1842, and is a son of Michael and Louisa (White) Jordan, who spent their entire lives in the Fatherland, the father following the modest yet honorable vocation of shepherd. He was seventy years of age at the time of his death, while the mother survived him four years and had passed the age of three score years and ten. They were members of the Lutheran church, in the faith of which they reared their large family of children. Godfrey Jordan was reared in his parents' little home and received only an ordinary education in the public schools, as it was necessary that he early go to work and become at least partly self-supporting. He came of age in his native locality and was there married to Caroline Worm, who was born in the same province, January 17, 1848, her father living there all of his life, and passing away in advanced age in the faith of the Lutheran church. Her father, Henry Worm, was a musician and hunter and was well known in his community. He and his wife were the parents of five or six children, and after the father's death the mother with two sons, Carl and William, came to the United States and located in St. Joseph County, Indiana, where she died at the age of seventy-three years. William Worm was married and died there, leaving a widow and children, while Carl Worm still survives, makes his home at South Bend, Indiana, where he is engaged in farming, and is married and has a family of children.

Godfrey Jordan continued to follow a variety of pursuits for some years after his marriage, and in the meantime five children were born to him and his wife. Eventually he came to the conclusion that no future awaited him in his native land save one of hard and incessant work, with but little chance for gaining a competence, and accordingly he decided to come to the United States. Gathering about him his family and his possessions, as well as what capital he could secure, he made his way to this country, landing at New York, from whence he journeyed on to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and thence to South Bend, Indiana. There he was offered and accepted a position as a man of all work, and during the next ten years worked faithfully and industriously, carefully saving his earnings that he might become the proprietor of a place and a home of his own. This ambition he realized in 1893 when he came to Starke County and purchased 120 acres of land located in Section 22, Township 3. His first view of this land could not have been very encouraging. It was in its wild state, largely covered with a heavy growth of forest, and gave little indication of the handsome farm into which it was to develop. However, he settled down at once, and with characteristic energy began to clear off the trees, break the land, and plant his first crop. From that time to the present, Mr. Jordan's success has been assured. So faithfully has he labored that at the present time he has all of his land under cultivation



except three acres, which he has left standing in native timber. The improvements are of a modern and substantial character, and include a white frame house, with seven rooms and full basement, equipped with modern conveniences; a substantial red barn, 34x60 feet, and outbuildings proportionately commodious and attractive. He has at this time twenty acres in cowpeas, while the rest of his property is devoted to the raising of grain, the greater part of which he feeds to his stock. Of the latter he ships several carloads annually, meeting with an excellent sale in the nearby markets. Today Mr. Jordan is looked upon as a successful farmer, and he may take a pardonable degree of pride in the fact that the prosperity that is his has come to him solely as a result of his own labors. As a citizen he is known to be public-spirited and helpful in community affairs, and as a neighbor and friend he is held in high esteem.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jordan as follows: Fred, who is engaged in farming in North Bend Township, married Mrs. Flora Crider, an Illinois widow, and has one daughter; Mary, who is the wife of August Jahnke, a baker of South Bend, Indiana, and has two children—Dorothy and Arnold; Charles, a general contractor of South Bend, married Mary Storch, and has four sons; August, also living at South Bend, a baker by trade, married Rose Kurz, and has a son and a daughter; Minnie, the wife of George Hoffman, living at South Bend, where Mr. Hoffman is a gravel dealer, and has a family of two sons and two daughters; Bertha, the wife of Henry Storch, of Detroit, Michigan, has two sons and one daughter; Emma, the wife of Henry Hoffman, of South Bend, has one daughter; Emil, who is single and connected with the Fischer Automobile Body Manufacturing Company, of Detroit, Michigan; and Adolph, twenty-three years of age, who resides at home and is his father's assistant on the farm. All of these children have received excellent educational training, and have been well fitted for the struggles of life. They are members of the Lutheran church, as are their parents, and Mr. Jordan and his sons are staunch supporters of the democratic party in politics.

**A. PERRY TURNBULL.** During his lifetime of more than fifty years in Starke County, A. Perry Turnbull has accomplished those things which are considered most worth while by ambitious men—years of honorable activity as a farmer, with satisfying material reward, the esteem of his fellow men, and a public spirited share in the social and civic life of the community.

Mr. Turnbull was born on the old Osborn farm in North Bend Township, May 9, 1863. He was reared and educated in that locality and his legal residence has always been in North Bend Township. His present farm in section 11 has been his place of residence since 1890. He bought the farm when it was all woods, brush and marsh, and future generations should credit him with a considerable part in the development of this township as a prosperous farming district. In 1908 Mr. Turnbull erected a large stock and grain barn, 60 by 32 feet, and has done much besides to make a comfortable home and a well ordered farmstead.

Fifty acres of his home place are well improved, and he also has a fine grove of fifteen acres of native timber. Mr. Turnbull also owns the southwest quarter of section 10, 160 acres of cultivated land, but without farm buildings.

A. Perry Turnbull is a son of William Turnbull, who came to Indiana from Ohio. A few years after his marriage he left his family, but still lived in Starke County until his death in 1890, when past seventy years of age. He never married again. Mr. Turnbull's mother was Eliza Osborn, now the oldest living citizen in Starke County, a woman of venerable years whose life has been rich in all those elements that make true womanhood. She was born in Delaware County in April, 1830, and when ten years of age, in 1840, came with her parents to Starke County. She was a daughter of William and Anna (Hull) Osborn, who located at Eagle Lake in Washington Township. That was a number of years before Starke County came into existence, and its territory was then under the jurisdiction of Marshall County. No family has been more prominently identified with the pioneer times of Starke County than the Osborns. In the early days they lived in the heart of the wilderness and literally cut homes and farms out of the woods, and through their early residence and later activities and influence did much to give character to the community. Mrs. Turnbull's parents died a few years after establishing a home in this county and lie buried in a family plot in Washington Township. Mrs. Turnbull has resided for more than seventy-four years in Starke County, and now keeps her home near her son Perry. She is hale and hearty notwithstanding her eighty-four years, and can walk a dozen miles a day. A large amount of space might be given to the activities and character of this remarkable woman. She possessed unusual physical strength, and in the early days could swing an axe in active competition with her brothers, and was equally faithful and efficient about her domestic household duties, knitting far into the night by the light of burning twigs picked up in the woods. When her husband left her she was the mother of four children, and for years did the hardest kind of labor to earn bread for herself and children. For a number of years she has been the central figure in the Old Settlers meetings in the county, and has been given prizes for her distinction as the oldest living settler. For many years she has been an active member of the United Brethren Church. Her children were: Rebecca Ann, a resident of Rhode Island; Martha J.; John Linderman, who lives in Waupaca, Wisconsin; Sarah A., who now lives with her mother and is unmarried; David, who about twelve years ago was accidentally killed while walking on the track of the Nickel Plate Railway, the accident being due to deafness, and he left a widow and one daughter, Rebecca. His widow has again married and now lives three miles south of Ober.

A. Perry Turnbull was the youngest of the children, and was born after his father left home. He has spent his life as a farmer, and his prosperity is well measured by his accumulations already described. He was married in South Bend, Indiana, to Miss Cora Walters, who was

born in St. Joseph County, Indiana, April 19, 1870, and was reared and educated in that locality. Mr. and Mrs. Turnbull became the parents of six children, one of whom died in infancy, while the living are: Dessie May, born January 1, 1893, was educated in the grade schools and is now employed as a seamstress and dressmaker in South Bend; Lettie O., born February 18, 1897, graduated from the grade schools in 1912; Claude, born August 21, 1899, is now in the seventh grade of school; Hazel, born October 11, 1902, is in school; and Gertrude, born in 1910. Mr. and Mrs. Turnbull and family are among the highly esteemed people of their community. In politics he affiliates with the democratic party.

GEORGE W. GROVE. One of the best kept farm homes in North Bend Township is the old Pettis farm, now owned by George W. Grove, who bought it from his father-in-law in 1899. During his fifteen years as a Starke County agriculturist Mr. Grove has developed an excellent property and enjoys all the prosperity and comforts familiarly associated with the twentieth century farmer. His home is on sections 12 and 13 in North Bend Township, and his farm consists of 120 acres, most of it in cultivation with about ten acres of timber. The house is a substantial rural home, consisting of ten rooms, and stands on section 13, while the barn, 32 by 50 feet, is on section 12. This barn is well filled with grain and stock, and Mr. Grove keeps some high grade stock to consume most of his grain crops. He has been successful as a grower of corn, wheat, oats and cowpeas, and has also raised about fifteen hundred bushels of onions and some potatoes every year.

George W. Grove was born in Union Township, Marshall County, Indiana, April 1, 1865, and spent his youth in that county, being educated in the local schools. His parents were George W. and Harriet (Swigart) Grove. His father was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, while the mother was born in Starke County, Ohio, where they were married and first had their home. The father was a carpenter, a man of unusual skill in that business, and during his residence in Ohio three children were born, Celesta, Clayton and Ambrose. Then in 1857 the family came out to Indiana, locating at Burr Oak in Marshall County. With his home in Marshall County, the father built up a large business as a carpenter and building contractor, and built dozens of houses and barns in both Marshall and Starke counties. There are many structures in these counties that still testify to his skill as a mechanic, and his son George has in his home a bookcase and secretary, which is a sample of the cabinet making done by his father, and is a much prized heirloom. The father continued in active business until a few years before his death, and he passed away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Celesta Gandy, at Culver, on June 2, 1913. He would have been eighty-six years of age on the following 11th of July. In politics he was a republican, and was a man well known and esteemed in two counties. His wife died in Marshall County in October, 1875, when a little past thirty-nine years of age. She was the mother of ten children, was survived by nine of them, and two are still living, both in Indiana.

George W. Grove was married April 20, 1899, at his present home-  
stead to Miss Carrie A. Pettis. She was born on this farm, and it has  
been the scene of her associations since her earliest memory. Her birth  
occurred June 2, 1870, and her father was John Pettis, while her brother  
is George Pettis, the present sheriff of Starke County. The Pettis is  
one of the older families of Starke County, and its history is given else-  
where in the sketch of George Pettis.

Mr. and Mrs. Grove are the parents of the following children: Myrtle  
M., born May 5, 1890, was educated in the local schools, and is now the  
wife of William Vergin, son of Fred Vergin, a well known and wealthy  
farmer of North Bend Township. William Vergin operates about two  
hundred acres of his father's estate in North Bend Township. Harold  
R. was born October 6, 1898, and finished the course in the grade schools  
in 1913. Ivy M. was born January 15, 1903, and is now in the sixth  
grade of the public schools. Wayne, born March 28, 1907, is now in  
the second year of the public schools. Mr. Grove is a thoroughly practical  
farmer and up-to-date business man, and as a democrat has held some  
local offices. Fraternally he is affiliated with Lodge No. 617, A. F. &  
A. M. at Culver, has filled the different chairs in the Blue Lodge, and is  
also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men at Culver and of the  
Woodmen Camp at Burr Oak.

OSWALD SCHMIDT. Among the progressive and efficient agriculturists  
whose well-directed efforts have contributed to the prestige and develop-  
ment of Starke County, one whose career is a reflection of intelligent  
industry, devotion to the best interests of the community and promotion  
of the best tenets of agriculture is Oswald Schmidt. His financial  
standing is indicated by the possession of a finely cultivated farm in  
sections 27 and 34, North Bend Township, which has come to him through  
the exercise of thrift, good management and business sagacity. Born at  
Baden, Germany, January 29, 1840, Mr. Schmidt comes of an old and  
honored family of the Fatherland, and is a son of George and Elizabeth  
(Onzer) Schmidt.

The parents of Mr. Schmidt were natives of Germany, where the  
father was born in 1798 and the mother January 8, 1809, and both were  
faithful members of the Catholic Church, Mrs. Schmidt dying in that  
belief October 29, 1849, when she left nine children. The father was a  
carpenter in his native land, where he reared his children until 1857,  
and in that year left Baden and traveled to Paris, France, and thence  
to Havre, where the family took passage on a sailing vessel. After a  
voyage of forty-nine days this vessel made port at New York, and the  
little party of emigrants went from that city to Youngstown, Ohio,  
where the four sons found employment in the coal mines for many years,  
while one also followed the trade of shoemaker. There the father passed  
away in advanced years, in October, 1882. He was a modest, unassuming  
citizen, content to be a good and industrious workman, without political  
aspirations.

Oswald Schmidt has been the only member of his family to come to

Starke County or to the State of Indiana, all dying in Ohio, where they had married and had become the heads of families. He was but seventeen years of age at the time he accompanied his father, brothers and sisters to Youngstown, Ohio, and there he received a somewhat limited educational training. He was also taught the shoemaker's trade, but after several years thus spent entered the coal mines, and during the next twenty-two years was connected with this line of business, all of this time being passed in the employ of the Mahoning Coal Company. This concern appreciated his faithfulness, integrity, reliability and fidelity to such an extent that he was one of its most trusted employes, and when he wished to leave its employ he was offered an excellent position, but owing to the lack of a comprehensive knowledge of writing or speaking English he declined the offer. While in the employ of this concern he had opened three different coal mines for the company, and in every way had displayed his ability and good judgment.

In the meantime, in 1869, Mr. Schmidt had come to Starke County and purchased 120 acres of land, on sections 34 and 27, North Bend Township, a tract of land located in the woods. By the time he was ready to settle upon it, which he did in 1880, he had this land all paid for, and with his wife, four sons and three daughters, started in to clear the property and make a home. The next few years were ones filled with trials and hardships, with sacrifices and economies, but, assisted by his faithful helpmate, who cheerfully did all kinds of work about the home, and his willing and energetic children, Mr. Schmidt was able to clear almost all of his property, to put it under a good state of cultivation, and to install many improvements of a modern character. These latter now include a handsome and commodious white frame house, which presents an attractive appearance with its green trimmings and well-kept surroundings, as well as large and substantial barns and various out-buildings. Mr. Schmidt has been a general farmer, and has met with a satisfying measure of success in the growing of the various cereals and the raising of stock.

Mr. Schmidt was married at Youngstown, Ohio, November 17, 1864, to Miss Walberg Ruppel, who was born in Hessen, Germany, January 1, 1846, and was nine years of age when she came to the United States with her parents, Anthony and Christina (Cress) Ruppel, natives of the same province. The father had been married before to Elizabeth Ruppel, who had died in Germany, leaving two daughters and one son, Peter, who came to the United States and who was instrumental in bringing to this country Mr. and Mrs. Ruppel and their two daughters: Mrs. Schmidt of this notice; and Dorothy, who married Barney Millen, an Irishman, now deceased, and died as a comparatively young woman after the birth of her second child. After coming to the United States Anthony Ruppel secured employment at the iron furnace at Youngstown, and met an accidental death there when killed by a railroad train, in July, 1869, when seventy-two years of age. Mrs. Ruppel subsequently made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Schmidt, with whom she died on the farm in North Bend Township, May 17, 1892, when she was

seventy-one years of age. Both she and her husband were faithful members of the Catholic Church.

Fifteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt, namely: John, who died at the age of six years; Frank, who was also six years of age at the time of his death; Christina, who died as a child of eighteen months; Catherine, who is the wife of George Crouse, of Los Angeles, California, and has three living children; Elizabeth, who is the wife of Fred Berwalt, a farmer of Delong, Indiana, and has six children; Andrew, a resident of Monterey, Marshall County, Indiana, who is married and has one son and two daughters; George, who died at the age of fifteen years; Mary, who married Frank Schriener, of Hammond, Indiana; Andy, of South Bend, Indiana, who is married and has a son; William, who died when two weeks old; Theresa, who is the wife of Iver Buyer, of South Bend, Indiana, and has one son and one daughter; Louisa and Jennie, twins, the latter of whom died at the age of six months, while the former is the wife of William Webber, of South Bend, Indiana, and has two sons; Martin, who died March 4, 1915, was his father's assistant; and Joseph, of Detroit, Michigan, where he is connected with the plant of the Ford Automobile Company.

Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt and their children are all members of the Roman Catholic Church. He is a democrat in his political views, and while not an office seeker takes an interest in the success of his party in Starke County.

**GEORGE COLLINS.** Through an active career of about forty years George Collins has been identified with the farming interests of Starke County, has proved efficient and competent in the management of public office, and is now the successful proprietor of a department store at Ora in North Bend Township. Mr. Collins is a man of good judgment and his record shows that he has done well in everything he has undertaken. He established his present store January 25, 1898. It is an unusually well stocked and managed country store. The building is 24x60 feet, and inside is found a large stock of all kinds of staple goods required in that community. Mr. Collins, as a merchant aims to supply every want of everyone living within trading distance of his store. Through this policy and fair dealings he has built up a large and profitable business.

Mr. Collins came to merchandising from his farm in California Township. He had a well improved place of sixty acres, and had been a land owner and a cultivator in that vicinity for the greater part of his life since his majority. George Collins was born on what is now known as the George Merkel farm near Bass Lake in Starke County September 12, 1855. He was reared and educated in the county, and his legal residence and place of voting has always been in this one county.

His parents, John B. and Mary (Truax) Collins were among the pioneer settlers of Starke County, and located here before the organization of the county government, and when the entire country was wild and unimproved. Both were natives of Ohio, and came of good family stock

on both sides. The father was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and the mother of Huguenot stock. They were married in Ohio, and during their residence in Miami County of that state several of their children were born. About 1840 they moved to North Bend Township in Starke County, where the father entered a 160 acres of government land in sections 5 and 6. That is now, as already stated, the George Merkel farm. While living there the remainder of their children were born. The Collins home was one of the first civilized habitations in the vicinity of Bass Lake. Only here and there was a settler's cabin to attest the presence of white men and for several years the Collins family lived almost in isolation and without conveniences of church or school. Their home was a double log house and in the establishment of a home and the clearing up of land for cultivation they deserve the honors paid to the first settlers of any country. Later the father sold his land near Bass Lake and moved his home to California Township. While living in that township the mother died about thirty-five years ago, being then about sixty-five years of age. John Collins later moved to Knox, and died there when about fourscore. He was a republican. There were thirteen children, and five sons and six daughters grew up, married and became heads of families. Of these, four sons and four daughters are still living, and all but one have their home in Starke County.

George Collins was the youngest of the family. He was married in Center Township of Starke County to Miss Lora Stephenson. She was born in Indiana January 10, 1863, and was reared and gained her education in Starke County. Her father, Peter Stephenson, died in California Township, having been accidentally killed while working with a ditching machine, when he was struck in the stomach by one of the heavy levers of the machine. His widow now lives at Knox and is a very old woman. Mr. and Mrs. Collins are the parents of the following children: The first died at birth; Hazel is the wife of Charles A. Good, now county surveyor of Starke County, living at Knox, and their only child, Ross, died at the age of six months; Helen is the wife of Ward Good, living on a farm in North Bend Township; F. Clair lives at home, is a graduate of the grade and high schools, and took a special course in the Terre Haute Normal College, and is now assisting his father in the management of the store; Ernest, lives at home and is a graduate of the grade schools; Inez, the youngest, is still in school.

Mr. Collins has been a useful citizen, has served as assessor of California Township four years, and in politics affiliates with the republican party. Fraternally he is a member of Aldine Lodge No. 660 of the Ancient Order of Gleaners.

**JOHN A. BUSH.** During the past fourteen years North Bend Township has profited by the well-directed energies and good business management of John A. Bush, who, as the proprietor of a handsome farm of eighty acres in section 15, is contributing materially to his adopted community's prestige. During his occupancy of this property he has erected numerous improvements, all of which reflect his own substantial

character and progressive spirit, factors eminently necessary in the makeup of a community as well as of an individual.

Mr. Bush was born in Wabash County, Indiana, May 22, 1862, and comes of old Virginia and Ohio stock. His grandfather, John Bush, was born in the Old Dominion state, where he married Malinda Tanner, immediately following which he removed to Ohio, locating on a farm in Muskingum County about 1832 or 1833. In that county, in January, 1835, William Bush, the father of John A. Bush, was born, as were his brothers and sisters except one. While residing in Ohio, the war between the United States and Mexico broke out, and John Bush enlisted for service and went to the front with a company from Ohio. For these services he was given a land warrant in the newly opened country of Iowa, to which state the family moved in 1847. One year later they left the frontier and located in Wayne County, Indiana, and in 1849 moved on to Wabash County, where the grandfather turned his attention to the carpenter trade, to the building of barns and to the making of wagons, and thus continued until his death in Chester Township, in 1876, the grandmother having died there some fifteen years before. She was a member of the Dunkard Church and reared her children in that faith. The grandfather was a democrat in his political views.

William Bush was one of four children. One sister, Elizabeth, died after her marriage to William Harris, also deceased, and left a family; another sister, Susie, was the wife of T. B. Clark, who now resides at North Manchester, Indiana, and died at the age of seventy years, leaving some children; and a brother, John, the only child born in Indiana, now lives at Wabash, and is following his trade of machinist at the age of sixty-five years. He is a widower and the father of three children.

William Bush was twelve years of age when he accompanied the family to Iowa and fourteen years old when the family located in Chester Township, Wayne County, Indiana. There he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the district schools and learning the trade of cooper, which he followed for some time in the employ of a packing company. He was married in Chester Township to Miss Elizabeth Mourer, who was born in 1838, in Ohio, and was a young woman when she came to Wabash County, Indiana, with her parents, who became farming people of Chester Township. There they passed the remaining years of their lives, and in that community Mrs. Bush was reared and educated. Mrs. Bush, who now lives in Pleasant Township and is in rather feeble health, was formerly a member of the Christian Church, but now belongs to the Wesleyan Methodist congregation. Mr. Bush was a Dunkard in his religious belief, and in politics was a staunch democrat. There were seven children in the family of William and Elizabeth Bush, as follows: Martin, who died in childhood; Charles, who is a farmer of Wabash County, has two sons and two daughters; John A., of this review; George, a farmer of North Manchester, Indiana, has two sons and one daughter; Ella, deceased, who was the wife of James Reahard and had three sons and one daughter, of whom one son is deceased; Mary, who is the wife of Joseph Hall, a farmer of Wabash County, and has two



sons; and Malinda, the wife of Ort Weitzel, occupying the Bush homestead, and has three sons and three daughters.

John A. Bush was reared in his native community and grew up to the pursuits of the farm, in the meantime receiving a good education in the public schools. When he was ready to start upon a career of his own he selected agriculture as the vocation in which to expend his energies, and for some years continued to work in his native county of Wabash. In 1897 Mr. Bush came to Starke County and purchased the farm which he now owns, although it was not until three years later that he settled permanently upon it. This property, a tract of eighty acres lying in section 15, North Bend Township, was practically in its virgin condition when he took possession, and all the improvements are the labors of his own hands. He has erected a full set of substantial buildings, including a modern house and new barn, both fitted with modern equipments and conveniences. Eight acres of his property consist of muck land. He has 400 rods of tile, from four to eight inch, and the place is admirably drained by the William Casper Dredge Ditch, so that the soil is exceedingly fertile. Mr. Bush is thus able to grow great crops of all farm products, and has a record of 200 bushels of potatoes to the acre. At a comparatively early age Mr. Bush has amassed a competence and has earned a high position in the business world through an intelligent handling of modern and progressive methods, allied to hard and persevering labor. In politics he is a democrat, but aside from the formality of casting his vote upon well-considered public matters, is not active in political affairs. He is one of the open-minded and well-posted men of his township, an advocate of progress and enlightenment and a staunch supporter of honest business and clean social life.

Mr. Bush was married in Wabash County, Indiana, to Miss Flora Reahard, who was born in Pleasant Township, Wabash County, December 22, 1864, and died at the family home in North Bend Township, May 17, 1909. In commemorating the death of Mrs. Bush, one of the local publications wrote as follows: "Her early life was spent at the old homestead at Laketon, where she was married February 8, 1888, to Alva Bush. To this union was born one child, Mabel. The early years of their married life was spent in the vicinity of the old home. Nine years ago they came to their present home. While yet a young girl she gave her life to Christ and united with the Methodist Church, of which she always remained a faithful and consistent member. Of late years it has not been her privilege to attend church regularly, yet the love of her Saviour was dear to her, and through the long months of suffering she was called upon to pass through, those with whom she came in contact could but know that patient endurance and strong will were God given. Her heart was in her home and her desire strong to live for the loved ones. Always cheerful, never complaining, a true wife and mother, a good neighbor, it can truly be said of her: 'She hath done what she could,' and none knew her but to be made better by her Christian influence. She leaves to mourn a husband, a daughter, a father,

a mother, four brothers and two sisters. Three brothers and a sister are waiting to welcome her in the better land. Short service was held at the late home before leaving for Laketon. Services at Laketon were in the Christian Church, Rev. S. M. Hill of the United Brethren Church officiating. Interment followed in cemetery near by." She was a daughter of John and Catherine (Bear) Reahard, the former born in Ohio and the latter in Wabash County, Indiana, and married in the latter. They began their married life as farming people in Pleasant Township, Mr. Reahard clearing the land on which the town of North Manchester now stands, as well as other farms, and died at that place in January 5, 1914, at the age of eighty-seven years. Mrs. Reahard died when twenty-eight years of age, in the faith of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Reahard was married a second time to Sarah Lautgenhiser, who is still living at Manchester at the age of sixty-six years.

Mr. and Mrs. Bush had one daughter: Mabel L., born July 19, 1892, who was well educated, and is one of the talented and popular young ladies of her community. Mr. and Miss Bush are members of the Methodist Church, to which Mrs. Bush belonged during her life.

CHARLES J. SCHWARTZ. Among the representatives of Starke County's agricultural interests whose energetic and progressive methods are bringing them to the forefront there is probably none who is more deserving of the success that has come to him than Charles J. Schwartz, of Davis Township. Through close application to a well-directed line and courageous loyalty to principle, Mr. Schwartz has steadfastly advanced himself from a position of mediocrity to one where he can lay claim to being the most extensive grain farmer in Starke County, and at the same time has so conducted his affairs as to retain the respect and faith of those with whom he has carried on transactions and among whom he has lived.

Mr. Schwartz has lived in Starke County since the year 1900. He was born at Blue Island, Illinois, September 25, 1873, and is therefore but forty-one years of age, so that his success has come to him in the prime of life, a time when the majority of men are merely starting upon their careers. His entire life has been passed in the pursuits of the soil, save for eighteen months when he was engaged in railroading, and he comes of an agricultural family, being a son of Charles and Dorothea (Timme) Schwartz, natives of Germany. The father was born in Mecklenburg and the mother in Hanover, and both were children when they came to the United States with their respective parents, who located in Illinois and passed away here after years spent in agricultural pursuits. After their marriage at Blue Island, Illinois, Charles and Dorothea Schwartz settled down to housekeeping on a farm in the vicinity of that place, in Cook County, and there the father continued to work industriously and energetically until the time of his retirement. He is now an old gentleman of sixty-eight years, still alert and vigorous, and has the esteem and regard of all who know him. The faithful mother passed away in 1905, when fifty-six years of age, in the faith of

the Lutheran church, to which the father still adheres. He is a republican in political matters, but has never found time to perform any public duty save those which devolve upon good and public-spirited citizens. Mr. and Mrs. Schwartz were the parents of two children, namely: Charles J., of this review; and Louisa, who is the wife of Fred Kieh, living on the old Schwartz homestead in Cook County, Illinois, near Blue Island, and has a large family of children.

Charles J. Schwartz was given a good educational training in the public schools of his native locality, and was reared on the homestead place, being thoroughly trained in all the duties devolving upon the sons of the soil. As a young man he decided to try his hand at rail-roading, as before stated, but after eighteen months of trial came to the conclusion that farming was his forte, and accordingly went back to Blue Island and resumed his operations on the homestead. When he embarked upon his own career he secured a property in his home vicinity and there remained until 1900, when he came to Starke County and began activities that have brought him to the very forefront among the agriculturists in a locality not wanting for strong and stirring men. At the present time Mr. Schwartz has eighty acres in section 34, Davis Township, all in a high state of cultivation, in addition to which he operates more than three hundred acres in section 35, in the same township. He has given his principal attention to the growing of wheat, corn and oats, and in 1914 had two hundred and thirty acres in wheat, from fifty to one hundred acres in corn and a large acreage in oats. His wheat yields on an average of from thirty to forty-two bushels to the acre, and his corn from fifty to eighty-five bushels per acre, and his operations are carried on upon the largest scale, he doing his plowing with a six-gang plow, with a fifteen horsepower engine. He rotates his crops and uses the very latest methods in all of his work, and it is to this that he credits much of his success. Mr. Schwartz's cleared fields contain from three hundred to four hundred acres, all devoted to grain, a fact which makes him the largest grower of cereals in the county. On his own property he has a commodious eight-room house, presenting an attractive appearance in its coat of white in the midst of the red barn, 50 by 30 feet, the large red granary, the machine shed and various outbuildings.

While still residing at Blue Island, Illinois, Mr. Schwartz was united in marriage with Miss Anna Elizabeth Kieh, who was born at Orland, Cook County, Illinois, August 28, 1874. She was well reared and thoroughly educated there, and has at all times been a great help to her husband in his advancement toward independence and position. Mrs. Schwartz is a daughter of Henry and Matilda (Sthöre) Kieh, natives of Germany, the former born in Hesse-Darmstadt, and the latter at Presen. They emigrated to the United States as young people with their parents, and were married in Cook County, following which Mr. Kieh engaged in the real estate business at Blue Island, Illinois, and became one of that city's most prominent citizens, in addition to which he had large and valuable farming interests in Cook County. At the

present time he is living retired from active pursuits, and he and his wife make their home with their daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Schwartz, the father being now seventy-one years of age and the mother sixty-six. They are members of the Lutheran Church, and the father is a stalwart republican.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schwartz, namely: Elmer, born September 4, 1898, who suffers the misfortune of being blind, and is now a student in the Indiana State Institution for the Blind, where he is known as one of the brightest scholars; and Raymond, born September 12, 1901, and now a student in the seventh grade of the public schools. Mr. and Mrs. Schwartz are consistent members of the Lutheran Church, and have taken a helpful and active part in its work. Mr. Schwartz is a republican in his political views, but is not a politician. He has steadfastly endeavored to assist his community in its struggle for better government, better business conditions and better citizenship, and his hosts of friends will testify to his general popularity.

AARON SPEELMON. Now living on a fine farm in section 36 of Davis Township, Aaron Speelmon is one of the sterling old-timers of Starke County, and as a business man and citizen has a record of integrity and efficiency such as any man might be proud to possess. He has been known in this community as a merchant and farmer, and his activities and dealings have all been such as to develop confidence and trust among those who know him. Mr. Speelmon has lived in this county since 1857, and the greater part of his active career has been spent as a farmer in Davis Township.

For about fifteen years Mr. Speelmon was engaged in the shipping and handling of baled prairie hay at Brems. He has the distinction of having shipped from Brems the first carload of hay over the Nickel Plate Railway. That was about 1883. He was associated in business with his brother William, under the firm name of Speelmon Brothers. His brother was also a merchant at the same time, had the first store at Brems, and was for twenty years postmaster in that place. The brothers prospered as merchants, and a part of their surplus capital was invested in 120 acres in section 36 of Davis Township. A division was made of this property in 1902, and at that time Aaron took eighty acres of land, and has since occupied it as his farm home. Under his management the land has been well improved, and he is now regarded as one of the substantial and prosperous citizens of this neighborhood. No other local resident has witnessed more changes in Davis Township than Mr. Speelmon. While his own prosperity has been satisfying, he recalls many lost opportunities for the purchase of farm lands at prices ranging from \$1.50 to \$3 per acre, which at the present time is worth as high as \$100 per acre. At one time he refused to trade a rifle for forty acres of land that is now one of the choice tracts in this rich agricultural area. Mr. Speelmon has always been a hard worker, and what he has represents his individual efforts and his keen business enter-

prise. On his present farm he has a comfortable seven-room house and substantial outbuildings and every year grows a large volume of crops.

Aaron Speelmon was born in Grant County, Indiana, near the City of Marion, October 2, 1851. He was six years of age when his parents came to Hamlet, in Starke County, so that practically all his conscious existence has been spent in this locality. His father, Peter Speelmon, was born in Virginia in 1818, a son of Solomon, whose life was passed in Virginia. Solomon was a blacksmith and died when past middle life, having been found dead in the woods near his home. The Speelmon family is of German stock, and Solomon's wife was of the same ancestry. Peter Speelmon was reared to his father's trade as blacksmith and became an unusually skilled workman. After locating in Grant County he established a large country shop, with six forges, and did all kinds of work in the repair and the manufacture of farm implements, selling them to the farmers over a broad territory. He had settled in Grant County in 1846. Besides his large smithy he conducted a country tavern for the accommodation of drovers and other travelers. On moving to Starke County he also established a blacksmith shop in Hamlet, and conducted that until 1861. He then bought 160 acres of heavily timbered land in section 20 of Davis Township, and erected on it a double log cabin. That house was used to accommodate several men whom he had working for him in cutting up the timber as fuel for railway engines. In those days locomotive engines burned wood rather than coal. At the end of four years, by converting his timber into money, he at the same time cleared off a large part of his land and was ready for general farming. He then moved his family out to the country, and the remaining years of his active life were spent as a farmer and blacksmith. In the early days he did blacksmithing for people who came from a distance of twenty miles to his shop. On the old farm which he had improved he passed away March 26, 1876. He was a man of prominence in the community, was a democrat in politics, and for several years served as county assessor and was the first trustee elected for Davis Township, and looked after the responsibilities of that office for several years. Peter Speelmon was married in Virginia to Hannah Farris, a native of that state and of Irish parentage. She was born in December, 1822, and died at Brems in the home of her son Aaron, December 6, 1893. She and her husband were both members of the United Brethren church. In their family were ten children, five sons and five daughters, and all but one grew up and married and had families of their own.

Aaron Speelmon married, for his first wife, at North Judson, Margaret Collins. She was born in Fulton, Indiana, in 1858, and died in Davis Township, June 16, 1878, her only child, Francis, dying at the age of three months. The second wife of Mr. Speelmon was Miss Elizabeth Klingman, whom he married in Putnam County, Ohio. She was born May 8, 1854, and died at Brems April 10, 1894. She was a member of the Methodist Church and left no children. The third wife of Mr. Speelmon was Mrs. Ellen (Shirley) Downey. She was born in Porter County, Indiana, June 2, 1867, and was reared and educated there.

Her first husband was John Downey, and she has two children by that marriage: Gertrude, wife of Joseph Craig, whose home is in Porter County and who is employed by the Pennsylvania Railway, and they have children, Mildred, Fern and Carl. The second child of Mrs. Speelmon is Ray, a farmer in Jackson Township, and who married Bessie Reed. Mr. Speelmon, by his present wife, had four children: Aaron, Jr., and Ora, both of whom died in early childhood; Harry, who died in infancy; and Eve, who is now attending the sixth grade of the public schools. Mr. and Mrs. Speelmon are members of the Christian Science faith and in politics he is a democrat. Their estate is known as "The Skoshnock Stock Farm." "Skoshnock" is an Indian name, and this locality of Starke County was the camping ground on the trail of the red men.

**WILLIAM PEELE.** Of remote and distinguished English lineage of patrician order, the Peelle family has long been one of prominence and influence in Indiana, and the name has been identified with the civic and industrial history of Starke County for more than half a century, many scions of the family being still residents of this state, where they are well upholding the prestige of the name which they bear. The original English spelling of the proper noun was "Peele," but is now known as Peelle in Starke County, Indiana. William Peelle has been a resident of Starke County from early childhood and is now numbered among the substantial agriculturists and dairymen of this section of the state, his well-improved farm being eligibly situated in section 28, Center Township.

Mr. Peelle was born in Randolph County, Indiana, on the 1st of November, 1859, and was three years of age at the time of the family removal to Starke County, in 1863, his father having been one of the pioneer settlers in Center Township, where he reclaimed a farm from a veritable wilderness, much of the land which he obtained in trade for his old farm in Randolph County having been swampy, awaiting proper drainage to make it the veritable garden spot that it constitutes at the present time. John and Penina (Pate) Peelle, grandparents of him whose name introduces this article, were natives of North Carolina and representatives of fine old stock of the Society of Friends, of which they were birthright members. Immediately after their marriage John Peelle and his wife set forth for Indiana, the journey being made with one horse and a light wagon and having been of arduous and often perplexing experience. They finally arrived at their destination and made settlement on an embryonic farm near the present Fountain City, Wayne County, where many sterling representatives of the Society of Friends established homes in the pioneer days, the Quaker stock being still one of much prominence and influence in Wayne County. There John Peelle reclaimed a productive farm, and on this old homestead all of his children were born and reared, namely: William, Hiram, James, John, Jr., Calvin, Harriet and Mary, all of whom married and reared children, and all of whom are now deceased, except Harriet,





MIR. AND MRS. WILLIAM PELLE AND FAMILY

Reading from left to right, standing—Frances Peelle Whitmer, Charles Peelle, Althea Peelle Ostrander, Agnes Peelle Geiselman. From left to right, sitting—Clara Peelle, William Peelle, Rosa Windisch Peelle.



who is a widow. John Peelle, the sterling founder of the family in Indiana, finally retired from his farm and purchased the old homestead of the Morton family, of which former Governor Morton, executive of Indiana, was a member, at Centerville, Wayne County. Mr. Peelle finally sold this property and erected an attractive cottage at Centerville, this domicile being the abiding place of both himself and his wife until the close of their lives, he having attained to the age of seventy-two years and his widow having reached the remarkable age of one hundred years, as indicated by the family records. These honored pioneers finally became members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Peelle served as a lay preacher in the same, even as he had formerly been a minister of similar functions in the Society of Friends. He was originally a whig and later a republican in politics.

James Peelle, father of the subject of this review, was born in Wayne County, Indiana, in February, 1824, and he passed the closing years of his life in Center Township, Starke County, on the farm now owned by his son, Henry H., who is one of the substantial farmers and honored and influential citizens of this township. James Peelle died in March, 1871, and virtually his entire active career was one of close and successful identification with the great basic industry of agriculture. In his native county was solemnized his marriage to Miss Maria Clemmons, who was born in Warren County, Ohio, on the 22d of May, 1822, a member of an honored pioneer family of the Buckeye State, her paternal grandparents having lived at Cincinnati when the place was principally marked as a frontier fort. The grandfather of Mrs. Peelle was killed by Indians while he was out in the wilds searching for his cows. His son Isaac was at that time a child of three years, and was reared to manhood in Ohio, his marriage having been solemnized in Warren County, that state, whence, in 1835, he removed with his family to Wayne County, Indiana, where both he and his wife passed the residue of their lives on their pioneer farm, he having been seventy years old at the time of his death, and his wife having died at the age of sixty-eight years. Both were earnest members of the Society of Friends. Of their children only the youngest is now living, Mrs. Elizabeth J. Fisher, who resides at Ogden, Champaign County, Illinois, and is now an octogenarian. Of the children of these worthy pioneers, the mother of William Peelle was one of the older ones.

After his marriage James Peelle and his wife established their home on an unimproved farm lying near the line between Wayne and Randolph counties, and that their fortitude and mutual ambitions were needed at this time is indicated when it is stated that in their primitive log cabin they began housekeeping with no lamp, no stove and even without a crane for culinary purposes at the fireplace. Later they removed to the farm on which all of their children were born, in Randolph County, and the passing years brought to them merited independence and prosperity. It should be noted that the father of John Peelle had been a slaveholder in North Carolina in the days long prior to the Civil war, but that his convictions led him to bring his slaves

to Indiana, where he gave them their freedom. Upon coming to Starke County, James Peelle resided on a farm in Center Township for two years and then bought a tract of land on which is now situated the Village of North Judson, this county. He obtained forty acres, and when the Pennsylvania Railroad line was constructed through this county he gave to the same the right of way through his farm, the railway station at North Judson having been established on the land which he thus donated, with an incidental stipulation that all trains should stop at the village of which he there became the founder, North Judson having been laid out by him and his energy and progressiveness having been potent in its development and upbuilding. Mr. Peelle later disposed of his property at and near North Judson and purchased eighty acres of the farm now owned by his son, Henry H. There he erected a commodious and substantial house of nine rooms, and in this he continued to make his home until his death, in 1881, as previously noted. His widow was nearly eighty-two years of age at the time of her death, and the names of both merit high places on the roll of the honored pioneers of Starke County, where they lived and labored to goodly ends. Mr. Peelle was a local preacher of the Christian Church for many years, and his wife was equally zealous and devoted as an adherent of this religious denomination. Kindliness and consideration were dominating elements in their characters, and they went about doing good, comforting and aiding those in affliction or distress, so that it is not strange that their memory is revered in the county that was long their home. Of the six children, three are living. Henry H. owns and resides upon the old homestead, as already noted; William is the immediate subject of this review; and Isaac is a resident of the City of South Bend.

William Peelle was reared to manhood in Starke County, where he duly availed himself of the advantages of the public schools, and from his youth to the present time he has not faltered in his allegiance to the industry of agriculture, of which he is now a most successful representative, besides which he has developed an excellent dairy business, in connection with which he keeps excellent grades of the Jersey stock. Mr. Peelle purchased his present homestead a score of years ago, and the same is now one of the well-improved farms of the county, its area being seventy acres. The fertile land gives an average annual yield of 700 bushels of wheat, 500 bushels of oats and the best of corn and peas. Mr. Peelle is essentially vigorous, progressive and alert in the management of his farm, which gives every evidence of thrift and prosperity, and as a citizen he is liberal and public-spirited, with well-fortified opinions concerning matters of public polity. He was formerly aligned with the democratic party, but is now a staunch socialist. He and his family hold membership in the Christian Church at Knox, Indiana.

As a young man Mr. Peelle was united in marriage to Miss Rosa Windiseh, who was born in the City of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on the 29th of November, 1860, and who was a young woman at the time when she came to Starke County. In the sketch of the career of her

brother, Charles Windisch, on other pages of this publication, may be found further data concerning the family. Mr. and Mrs. Peelle have five children: Agnes is the wife of Nelson Geiselman, associated with Charles Windisch in the grocery business at Knox, and they have one daughter, Vera; Frances, who died in Chicago, January 15, 1915, and was interred in Oak Park Cemetery, near Knox, Indiana, became the wife of Emory Whitmer, of Chicago, and they had daughters, Verda and Lula; Alta is the wife of Howard Ostrander, of Chicago; Charles is associated with his father in the work and management of the home farm and is still an eligible young bachelor; and Miss Clara likewise remains at the parental home, a popular young woman and active in the best social life of the community.

WILLIAM J. BOGART. There are few places in Davis Township that spell prosperity and comfort, enterprise in business and alert citizenship, to a greater degree than the fine home of William J. Bogart, in section 29. Under his ownership are 160 acres, divided equally into two farms, each with its own group of buildings. It is black sandy loam with clay subsoil, and can produce practically any crop known to Indiana. His farm management provides a three-year rotation, and his principal crops are wheat, corn and oats. His own home comprises a comfortable modern house of eight rooms and a substantial barn and other equipment, while his tenant lives in a good six-room house, with a red barn on a foundation 24 by 48 feet. He believes in the conservation of the soil fertility, and practically all the crops are fed on the farm.

Mr. Bogart purchased the home place of eighty acres in 1906, and the adjoining farm in 1909, giving him an acreage eighty rods wide and a length of one mile. His home has been in this county since April 3, 1881, and the old farm was the property of his father, George W. Bogart, one of Starke County's highly respected citizens, who undertook the work of improvement which has resulted in the draining of a swamp and the conversion of a tract almost worthless into a farm that will compare with the best in the township.

Behind Mr. Bogart lies a strong and capable family stock. His grandfather Isaac Bogart was born in Pennsylvania of German parentage, and he married a Miss Brass, also of German stock. They moved to Darke County, Ohio, and there made a farm out of wild land and lived there until death called them when a little past middle life. Their children were Mary, Hannah, Jacob, John, Jesse, George, and William, all of whom grew up in Darke County. All five of the sons saw active service as soldiers in the Union army, and few families made greater sacrifices for that cause. John and William were killed at the battle of Chickamauga, and Jacob died from the hardships of army life soon after his return home to Madison County, Indiana, where he left a family. Jesse, who also went through the war, died in 1900 in Fillmore County, Minnesota, where he had lived many years as a blacksmith, and had reared his family.

George Bogart, the father, saw his military service as a member of

the Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry. He contracted pneumonia in the service, and was discharged on account of disability, and suffered from the effects for many years, which hastened his end. He was born December 25, 1826, and died on the home farm in Starke County, August 13, 1900. He was a farmer who did his work well and always enjoyed the esteem of his community. Politically he was a republican. He was married in Paulding County, Ohio, to Mary A. D. Woodcock, who was born in Licking County, Ohio, January 1, 1832. She is still living, smart and active for all her eighty-two years, and performs her own work. She lives at home with her son William. Her family consisted of five children: Bernhard B., who died at the age of twenty; George W., Jr., lives on a farm in LaPorte County and married Elizabeth Weed; William J. is the third; James E., a carpenter at Fort Wayne, married Ola J. Davis, and has three sons and two daughters, Urban E., Bernhard H., George R., Nita and Gladys, of whom one son and one daughter are married; and John J., who lives on a farm in LaPorte County, first married Louise Walters, who left a son, Grant E., and for his second wife, Jane Garvison, who is the mother of Joseph, William, Grace and Helen.

William J. Bogart was married at Fort Wayne, September 17, 1908, to Leona C. Clark, who was born in Pulaski County, Indiana, September 7, 1890, was reared and educated there and in Starke County, and died at her home February 16, 1912. She was survived by a son three months old, who died September 14 following, and also by George Latimore (always called Billie), who was born June 22, 1909. Politically Mr. Bogart is a decided republican, and always ready to assist his friends and work heartily for any movement affecting the welfare of the community.

CHARLES J. ANDERSON. The attractiveness of Starke County farm land as investment and home appealed a few years ago to Charles J. Anderson, and for the past seven years he has enjoyed the revenues from some fine property in both Davis and Washington townships. Mr. Anderson has been a farmer, merchant and manufacturer, and lived in different places in Illinois and finally in Chicago, before moving to Starke County. He is now retired from the active work of farming, and his home is on 106 acres in section 35 of Davis Township. This farm is distinguished under the name the Nickel Plate Gun Club Farm, and for a number of years was at the center of the large game preserve leased and occupied by the gun club of that name. Mr. Anderson bought this land in 1908. Thirty acres of it is well improved, and the residence was formerly the club house, and comprises a large two-story fourteen-room building, and has been remodeled into an excellent private dwelling. The farm lies along the east bank of the Kankakee River, and the soil is some of the richest found anywhere in Starke County. About seventy-five acres are now in heavy timber. Mr. Anderson moved to this place in 1911, coming from his other farm in Washington Township, where he is the owner of a place of 120 acres, which he had bought in November, 1910. The Washington Township land is fertile soil, and all of it well

improved except about forty acres. The farm buildings in Washington Township are substantial and in good condition. This farm Mr. Anderson now rents.

Mr. Anderson came to Starke County from Illinois six years ago. He had been a farmer in Bureau County for a number of years, having located there about 1873. In that rich and fertile section of Central Illinois, he continued his business as a farmer until 1890, and then conducted a store at Nekoma, in Henry County until 1902. In the latter year he moved to Brookfield in Cook County, Illinois, had a grocery store there four years, and then bought a pickle factory in Chicago and was proprietor of that business until he moved to Starke County in 1908.

Mr. Anderson was born in Eastern Sweden, December 27, 1850, and comes of a substantial class of Swedish people. A few years ago Mr. Anderson returned to his native land, and from the standpoint of an American citizen made a study of Sweden and its people and took much pleasure in noting the recent progress of that country measured from his own early experience. His parents were John and Mary Anderson, both born in Northern Sweden. In 1868 his father left Sweden and emigrated to Illinois, establishing a blacksmith shop near Princeton, the county seat of Bureau County. In 1870 the mother and all her children except Charles J. crossed the ocean and joined the father and somewhat later Charles J. also came over, and all of them lived together in Bureau County. The mother died at the age of sixty years in Princeton, and the father passed away at Kansas City, Missouri, in 1911, aged eighty-eight. Both parents were confirmed as members of the Lutheran Church. There were three sons and four daughters, all of whom grew up and married, and all had families, and two sons and two daughters are still living.

Charles J. Anderson was married in Bureau County, Illinois, to Olivia Olson. She was born in the southern part of Sweden March 23, 1848, and came to the United States and located in Illinois in 1872. She died at Brookfield in Cook County, October 10, 1908. Her parents had spent all their lives in Sweden. Mrs. Anderson had a sister, Mrs. Bird, who is still living in Princeton, and one brother and two sisters died in Illinois.

Mr. and Mrs. Anderson by their marriage had five children: Effie is the wife of Clarence Shidinger, who lives in Knox, and they have a daughter Ruth E.; Emory, who married Bessie Ducker, has his home in Omaha, and for many years has been a dining car conductor on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railway; Edna, who is unmarried, lives with her brother, Emory, at Omaha, Nebraska; Ernest died in a Chicago hospital in 1909 at the age of seventeen. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are members of the Lutheran Church and in politics he is a republican. During his residence in Illinois he was honored with a number of local offices. He has a fine property in Starke County, and his capital and management are doing much to improve local agricultural conditions in this section.

FRED ARNDT. When Fred Arndt first joined the agricultural community of Starke County, in 1898, he had little to aid him in his efforts

save a willingness for hard work, tireless energy and a plenteous stock of ambition. He had, also, been reared to agricultural work and thoroughly trained for a career therein, and the value of these possessions is evidenced today by the ownership of two farms of eighty acres each, one in section 27 and the other in section 22, Davis Township. Mr. Arndt's career may be said to be one well worthy of emulation, for he has not only gained individual success through unaided effort, but has found the time also to satisfactorily perform the duties of good citizenship.

Fred Arndt was born October 22, 1874, in Laporte County, Indiana, and comes of German parentage, being a son of Christian and Mary Arndt. Christian Arndt was born in Germany, received there his education in the public schools, and grew up on a farm, being married in his native community. Two children were born to him in Germany; Charles, who is married and lives on a farm in Davis Township, the father of a son and a daughter; and Hattie, who is the widow of John Geasler, of Laporte County, Indiana. Christian Arndt was a man of ambition, and, believing that the United States offered better opportunities for success than did the Fatherland, he came to this country with his two children. While on the way over on the ocean, Mrs. Arndt died, and was buried at sea. After his arrival in this country the father took his two small children to Laporte County, Indiana, and here he was married a second time, his wife being also a native of Germany, who came to the United States with her parents when she was still a child. They began life as farmers in Laporte County, and there continued as tillers of the soil until Mrs. Arndt's death, in 1886, when she was forty-eight years of age. Mr. Arndt later came to Starke County to make his home with his son, Fred, and here passed away December 6, 1912, aged seventy-seven years, three days. He was a member of the Lutheran Church, as was also his wife, and both lived up to the teachings of their faith and through their many excellencies of mind and heart won and retained the confidence and esteem of all who knew them. Originally a democrat, Mr. Arndt later transferred his support to the republican party, but his political activities were confined to casting his vote and supporting movements which he considered would be beneficial to his community. Mr. and Mrs. Arndt were the parents of the following children: John, a farmer of Laporte County, Indiana, married Lulu Young of that county, and they have two children, Lou and Daniel; William, who was married the first time to Bertha Bass, who died leaving two children, Clarence and Lillie, and Mr. Arndt then married Nettie Weiler, and they have seven children, Rudolph, Freda, Estella, Alla, May, Bernice and a baby son; Fred, of this review; Mary, who is the wife of Mr. Immekers, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and has one son and one daughter; Christian, who married Lizzie Lyle, is a farmer at Harvey, Illinois, and has one son, Carl; and Henry, connected with the Wabash Railroad, at Kingsbury, Laporte County, married Cora Lewis, and they have four children, Geneva, Vera, Maria and an unnamed infant.

Fred Arndt was given his education in the public schools of Laporte County, Indiana, and his boyhood and youth were passed in much the same way as those of other Indiana farmers' sons, in that he spent his summer months in assisting his father in the work of the homestead, while the winter terms were devoted to securing a literary training. Mr. Arndt was twenty-two years of age when he left the parental roof and came to Starke County to enter upon a career of his own. A number of years were passed in working for others, but during this time he carefully saved his earnings, so that he finally became a renter, located on his present farm in section 27, in 1911, and in 1914 became its owner. Here he has eighty acres of land, all improved except seven acres of timber, in addition to which there is a good fifty-tree orchard with fruit trees of all kinds bearing. In his commodious barn and cribs there is to be found room for 1,500 bushels of corn, and his residence is of modern construction, with five rooms and painted a slate color. Mr. Arndt devotes twenty acres of his land to the growing of oats, and has been particularly successful with this grain, having an excellent average per acre. On his other eighty-acre tract, in section 22, he has also good improvements and buildings, and is meeting with success in raising the staple grains and other products. A friend of modern methods, he is always ready to give innovations a trial, and among the farmers of the community is looked upon as a progressive representative of his calling.

On April 23, 1896, Mr. Arndt was married to Miss Mary A. Scarborough, who was born in Laporte County, Indiana, July 15, 1878, and there educated, being graduated from the graded schools when only fourteen years of age. She is a daughter of John and Ida (Goff) Scarborough, the former born in England and being six months old when brought to the United States by his parents, who settled in Laporte County, where they lived some years, but later went to Nebraska and there died. Ida Goff was a daughter of Albion and Mary (Robins) Goff, who were pioneer settlers of Laporte County, Indiana, and owned their own farm near Hanna, in Noble Township. There both passed away, having reached the age of more than sixty-five years. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Scarborough began their life in Noble Township, but in 1892 removed to Porter County, Indiana, and a year later returned to Laporte County and again took up their residence near Hanna. In 1896 they came to Starke County, but after a few years removed to Walkerton, St. Joseph County, where they now reside. The father is sixty-three years of age, having been born December 23, 1851, while the mother is fifty-seven, her birth having occurred January 25, 1858. Mr. Scarborough is a democrat, but not a politician. Mrs. Arndt is the eldest of a family of five sons and daughters, all of whom are living, married and have children.

Mr. and Mrs. Arndt have been the parents of two children, namely: Ora R., born October 27, 1902, who is now in the seventh grade of the public schools; and Harry O., born February 9, 1906, who is attending school as a member of the second-grade class. Mr. Arndt is a democrat in his political views, but has found time to take only a good citizen's

part in public affairs. Mrs. Arndt is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and has been active in its work and movements.

**HERMAN BUSSE.** Now nearing the psalmist's allotted span of three score years and ten, Mr. Busse is living virtually retired on a fine little homestead of forty acres in section 36, Davis Township, and during his more active career in Starke County he achieved large and worthy success through his well ordered industry and progressive policies in connection with farming. He has been a resident of the county for thirty years and is a representative of that sterling German element of citizenship which in past and present generations has proved most valuable a force in the furtherance of social and industrial progress and prosperity in the United States. He was born and reared in Prussia, served as a valiant soldier in the Franco-Prussian war, and is a scion of the sturdiest of old German stock long identified with the history of the Province of Posen, Prussia, where he was born on the 25th of April, 1847, where he was reared and educated and where he continued to maintain his home until his immigration to America.

Mr. Busse came to Starke County in the year 1882, and here the tangible results of his earnest industry are shown in his ownership of a well improved and valuable landed estate, of which his present little homestead place is an integral part. He is the owner also of sixty acres in section 1, Jackson Township, and another tract, of eighty acres, in section 35, Davis Township, and virtually all of this land has been reclaimed and improved since it came into his possession. In addition to this valuable estate of 180 acres, Mr. Busse has been associated since 1911 with William F. Rosenbaum, in the ownership of a tract of 100 acres of land in the northeast corner of section 36, Davis Township, this being still utilized mainly for pasturage. On the eighty-acre homestead Mr. Busse lived from the time of coming to the county until his retirement from the arduous labors that have long engrossed his time and attention, and since 1911 he has resided on his present small farm of forty acres, in the supervision of which he finds ample scope for productive effort, as he is a man whose very nature prevents him from desiring a life of luxurious ease and inactivity.

Mr. Busse came to Starke County with very limited financial resources and his substantial success and advancement indicate the true worth of the man and his indefatigable industry. Nearly all of his land was reclaimed by him from a swampy condition, and it was all under water in the early days of the history of the county. It has been effectively drained by proper dredging and ditching and now constitutes a veritable garden spot, with all evidence of thrift and prosperity. From his land he has had yields of cereals that have been far above the average crops in Indiana, and he showed marked circumspection in giving his attention to diversified agriculture and stock raising. He is known and honored as a loyal and public-spirited citizen; in national politics he gives his support to the republican party, and in local affairs he is



not constrained by strict partisan lines, but supports the men and measures meeting the approval of his judgment.

Mr. Busse is a son of Daniel and Caroline (Kreger) Busse, both of whom were born and reared in Posen, Germany, where their marriage was solemnized in the year 1844. The father became the owner of a good farm, the same having come to him and his wife as an inheritance from the latter's father, and on this homestead he continued to reside until his death, at the early age of thirty-six years, in 1856. He was survived by five children: Augusta, Herman, Cecilia, Paulina and Gustave, all of whom married and reared children and all of whom remained in their native land with the exception of the subject of this sketch and his brother Gustave, the latter of whom came to the United States and established his residence in Laporte County, Indiana, where he married Miss Augusta Hunt, likewise of German birth, and he passed the closing years of his life at Hobart, Lake County, where he died in 1910, leaving his widow and seven children.

The widowed mother of Mr. Busse finally became the wife of William Stellbarger, and both passed the remainder of their lives in Posen, being survived by four daughters, Lena, Bertha, Emma and Eda. All of the daughters married and only one of the number, Bertha, came to America, she having joined her brothers in Laporte County, Indiana, where she married; she died in 1911 and is survived by eight sons and three daughters, her parents having been upward of sixty years of age at the time of their death.

In 1868, at the age of twenty-one years, Herman Busse enlisted in the Prussian army, in consonance with the military regulations of that country, and when the Franco-Prussian war broke out he went with his command to the stage of action, where he took part in two severe battles and seven minor engagements, and where he marched with the victorious German forces into the City of Paris, on the 27th of July, 1872. After receiving his honorable discharge from the army, Mr. Busse returned to Posen, and there, in 1875, he wedded Miss Augusta Doms, who was there born in the year 1856. Their marriage was solemnized in June, and in the following October they set sail, on the post ship *Mozelle* for America. They landed in New York City on the 27th of the same month, and shortly afterward came to Indiana and established their home at Wanata, Laporte County, where Mr. Busse found employment for three years in connection with the ditching of lowlands. He then turned his attention to farming and he rented land for this purpose until 1882, when he came from Laporte County to Starke County and instituted his independent career as a farmer, as indicated in a preceding paragraph of this article. His devoted wife was summoned to the life eternal on the 26th of September, 1893, and of the six children of this union, brief record is here entered: Lena is the wife of William F. Rosenbaum, of Lacrosse, Laporte County, and they have five children—Alvin, Eva, Verna, Adaline and Margaret. Ida is the wife of William Clausson, engaged in the meat market business at Evanston, Illinois, and they have four children—Herbert, Esther, Edward and Irma.

Wanda is the wife of William Prim, of Wichita, Kansas, and their children are Lillian and Edna. Augusta is the wife of Peter Cords, a rural mail carrier at Evanston, Illinois, and they have two children—Robert and Donald. Anna is the wife of Lewis Pratt, who resides upon and has supervision of the old homestead farm of Mr. Busse, as well as of the other farm properties owned by the latter; they have four children—Edith, Alice, Edward and Louise. Herbert, who is a prosperous blacksmith at Knox, the county seat of Starke County, married Miss Ethel Hollingsworth and they have one daughter, Evaline.

For his second wife Mr. Busse wedded Miss Caroline Pulaski, who was born in the part of the Province of Posen, Prussia, that was originally Polish territory, the date of her nativity having been December 14, 1858. She is a representative of a sterling old Polish family, and her father, Carl Pulaski, who was born in 1810, was taken by his parents out of Posen at the time of the great war of 1812, his father losing a large and valuable estate as a result of this conflict between Prussia and Poland, and having passed the remainder of his life in West Posen. Carl Pulaski died in that part of Prussia when past sixty years of age, and in 1887 his widow and daughter Caroline came to the United States, where the former passed the remainder of her life. Mr. and Mrs. Busse have no children.

**JOHN A. GRAHAM.** One of the best exhibits of Starke County farm enterprise is found in the fine estate of John A. Graham, in section 29 of Davis Township. Mr. Graham is a Pennsylvania man, but most of his career was spent in Illinois, and by hard work he got his start in the latter state and was already a man of some means and of broad and thorough experience as an Illinois farmer when he moved to Starke County.

Mr. Graham owns 240 acres in his home place and eighty acres in section 32. A great deal might be written in description of his farm, which is everywhere regarded as one of the best in its improvements and general value in the township. One of the conspicuous features is the large horse barn 60 by 64 feet; adjoining it is a barn for his cattle, 34 by 24 feet, and a special house has been erected for the accommodation of his hogs. He is a grower of fine grades of stock, keeps about thirty head of cattle, a large number of thoroughbred Chester White hogs and about twenty-seven head of high grade horses. In his fields he grows over a hundred acres of corn, forty acres of wheat, eighty acres of oats and some small crops. Diversified and intensive farming is his plan of operations, and very little of the soil's fertility is ever taken away from his farm, since he feeds practically all his grain and forage to his own stock. In keeping with these extensive improvements which represent the business side of his farm, Mr. Graham and family occupy a comfortable nine-room two-story residence, supplied with all the comforts and conveniences. Mr. Graham has occupied his present place and has been a resident of Starke County since 1906. While he invested in what was regarded as an improved farm, its possibilities have been greatly in-

creased under his management in the past eight years. The farm may be measured by the best standards of modern farm management, and little will be found wanting. He is both a practical and a systematic modern agriculturist in every sense of the word. One of the important improvements which he has effected since taking possession has been the inclosing of his fields with substantial woven wire fences. The land is excellently situated as to drainage, and the soil is what is known as black sandy loam, interlaid with clay. His experience as an Illinois farmer has enabled him to increase the crop yield by a large percentage.

Mr. Graham came to Starke County from Lee County, Illinois, where he lived for nine years, and in addition to owning eighty acres in Hamilton Township of that county operated altogether 500 acres, and conducted farming and stock raising on a large scale. Lee County is one of the most advanced farming districts of Northern Illinois. He had gone to Lee County from Livingston County, Illinois, where he had come to manhood and had begun his career as a farm worker.

John A. Graham was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1866, and represents the thrifty character and energy of Pennsylvania stock. He spent the first nineteen years of his life in his native state, received his education in the schools there, and then went west to Livingston County, Illinois. His grandfather, John Graham, was born in Pennsylvania, of Scotch ancestry, and spent most of his career in Cumberland County, where his first wife, the grandmother of John A., died. After his second marriage he moved to Perry County, Pennsylvania, and both he and his wife died there. He spent all his active career as a carpenter, and was about sixty-five years of age at the time of his death. James Graham, father of John A., was born in Pennsylvania in 1835, the next to the youngest in a family of four sons and three daughters. Several of the sons gave active service to the Union during the Civil war, and James went through that struggle as a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania Regiment of Cavalry. Among other campaigns in which he participated was the march of Sherman from Atlanta to the sea, and he saw a great deal of hard fighting in the South. One of his brothers, Rowe, was killed while in the army, and another brother, William, went all through the war but was wounded in the right leg. Before going into the army James Graham married Angeline Gross, who was born either in Cumberland or Lebanon County, Pennsylvania, in 1837, and was of an old Pennsylvania family. After returning from the war, James Graham resumed his trade as carpenter, and that was his regular business until about forty-five years of age, when he became a farmer, and was in active work until the last six years of his life. He died in 1908 at the age of sixty-seven. He was a member of the United Brethren Church, and in politics a democrat. His widow passed away in 1872, leaving six children. The children in the family were: Ellen, married James Carbauch, who lives at Newburg, Pennsylvania, and there are two living children; David is a farmer near Newburg, Pennsylvania, and has several sons and daughters; Eva Agnes married William Allison, a

farmer near Newburg, and has a son and daughter; John A. is the next in order of birth; Edward is a machinist at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and has a wife and three children; Clara is the wife of Jacob Stauffer, near Newburg, and has one daughter.

John A. Graham was married at Pontiac, Illinois, to Mrs. Margaret (Duff) Brieker. Her first husband was John Brieker, who died leaving three children, mentioned as follows: Maud is the wife of Bert Reasoner, who owns and occupies thirty-three acres in section 23 of Davis Township, and they have a little daughter, Naomi, aged three years; Roy, who owns a fine farm of eighty acres in section 31 of Davis Township, married Hazel Showers, and their home is known as the Hapewell Oak Villa Farm; Orville, who is unmarried, lives at home and assists his father in the management of the farm. Mr. Graham and wife, by their marriage, have one daughter, Mabel M., who was born January 1, 1900, and is now attending the grade schools. Mr. Graham and his step-sons are all republicans and are among the leading citizens and most enterprising men of Davis Township. At the present writing Mr. Graham is republican nominee for the office of trustee in Davis Township. His estate is known as "The Box Elder Stock Farm."

**JAMES O. ANDERSON.** Since 1899 the farming and stockraising interests of Davis Township, Starke County, have had an energetic and enterprising representative in the person of James O. Anderson, whose finely-cultivated farm is located in sections 33 and 34. His is but another career which exemplifies the rewards to be gained through a life of industry and right living. He came to this country from a foreign land, handicapped by a lack of knowledge of our language, customs or methods, and with little to aid him in the way of capital or influential friends. From such an unpromising start he has steadily advanced in his labors, until he is now the acknowledged possessor of one of the fine farms of the community in which he resides, as well as a citizen who stands deservedly high in the confidence and esteem of those about him.

Mr. Anderson is a native of the Island of Bornholm, in the Baltic Sea, off the coast of Denmark, and was born March 9, 1870, his parents being Claude and Costina Anderson, both of whom were of Danish ancestry and spent their entire lives on the island mentioned. The father was a farmer by vocation and followed his occupation throughout the period of his life, working industriously and energetically and passing away at the age of seventy years, while the mother was sixty-eight years old at the time of her demise. Both were faithful members of the Danish Lutheran Church, and were widely respected and esteemed by those who knew them. Mr. Anderson was one of eight children, of whom a sister, Lizzie, is married and makes her home in Denmark, while another sister, Hansina, is married and lives in New Zealand. In the United States are the following: John, who is a large farmer in the State of Kansas, where he is the owner of approximately two thousand acres of land, is married and has a family; Elizabeth, who is the wife of Louis Ipson, a wealthy retired farmer and postmaster of Plevna, Kansas, and has a family of

nine children; Maria, who is the wife of Adrian Wright, a farmer of Manhattan, Kansas, and has a family of three sons and three daughters; Carrie, who is the wife of Christ Munson, a farmer near Cornell, Illinois, and has a family of six children; and James O., of this review.

James O. Anderson grew up on his father's little farm on his native island, and was there given his education in the public schools. His brother John had come to the United States and had established himself well, and had written back home such glowing reports of the opportunities to be found in the land across the waters, that the youthful James O. was fired with a determination to make this land his home and to there hew out his fortunes. Finally, he gained his parents' consent, and in 1887, when only seventeen years of age, he emigrated to America and went at once to Pontiac, Illinois, in the vicinity of which place he met his brother and secured work as a farm hand. His next few years were passed in learning the English language and the methods of agricultural work here, but as he advanced he gained confidence and self-reliance and soon became a renter of land. From that time forward his success has been assured. He continued to carry on operations in the vicinity of Pontiac for a number of years, but in 1899 came to Starke County, Indiana, having heard that this was becoming a very fertile and promising section of the country, and took up a tract of rented land. After four years of work here, in which he accomplished successful results, he decided that this was the locality in which he would settle permanently, and accordingly, about 1901, purchased his present farm.

Mr. Anderson's present property consists of 220 acres of well-located land, lying in sections 33 and 34, Davis Township, a part of the country which has steadfastly maintained the high standard for agricultural accomplishment in Starke County. The soil is a soft loam, admirably suited for the growing of almost any kind of crops, and Mr. Anderson has met with remarkable success in all the cereals and staple products, having about sixty acres in corn, from thirty to seventy acres in wheat, and about the same amount in oats. These crops average high, and meet with a ready sale in the markets. The land is well tilled and ditched, and is all under cultivation save several timber groves. Mr. Anderson has two sets of buildings, the home set being on section 33, and all are large, substantial and thoroughly equipped with the most modern conveniences and appliances. When he came to this farm, Mr. Anderson had but six head of horses and a few head of cattle; today he grows on an average of from thirty to forty head of high grade cattle, a large number of swine and from eight to ten horses. He has always been an adherent of modern methods in agricultural work, and his friendship to innovations has done much to advance their usefulness and general popularity.

While a resident of Pontiac, Illinois, Mr. Anderson was united in marriage with Miss Johanna Hendrickson, who was also born on the Island of Bornholm, Denmark, in 1875. There she was reared and educated until she was fifteen years of age, at which time she accompanied her parents, brothers and sisters to the United States, the family settling in Ford County, Illinois, where they now reside at the Village of Piper City. Her

parents, Nelson Hendrickson and wife, have been farming people all their lives, and still survive, being now about sixty years of age. They are members of the Lutheran Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson there have been born two children, namely: Mabel, born June 5, 1898, in Davis Township, Starke County, who graduated from the graded school at the age of fourteen years, and is now living at home with her parents; and Clarence J., born September 19, 1899, who is a graduate of the graded schools, class of 1915. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson and their children are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a republican in politics, and while not an office seeker has at all times given his earnest support to those men and measures which he has felt would benefit his community in any way.

DEWITT C. WAMSLEY. A resident of Starke County for more than thirty years, Mr. Wamsley is the owner of a valuable farm of 120 acres, in sections 17 and 18, North Bend Township, the property lying near Bass Lake, one of the attractive little bodies of water that lend to the picturesque charms of the county. Mr. Wamsley has not only become well known as one of the progressive and successful agriculturists and stock-growers of the county and as an upright, loyal and public-spirited citizen, but he is also a practical exponent of and authority on scientific drainage, a matter of much importance in this section of the state. His reputation in this line has extended far beyond local limitations, as in former years, prior to his becoming somewhat afflicted with paralysis agitata, which renders it difficult to write, he was a frequent contributor to local papers, as well as leading Indiana newspapers and magazines, on the subjects of land reclamation, ditching, drainage, etc. In this domain of farm improvement no other citizen in Starke County has so wide and authoritative knowledge, as he has made a special study of the subject and has exemplified his ideas in practical work on his own farm.

Mr. Wamsley came to Starke County in 1880 and within the intervening years he has here owned five different farms, with an aggregate area of about six hundred and fifty acres. He has incidentally demonstrated on each of these farms his advanced ideas in the matter of proper drainage facilities, and his work has been of prodigious value to other farms of the county, both in its scientific excellence and in large compass. Mr. Wamsley is essentially a man of thought and action, and few have done more to further the agricultural and live-stock prestige of Starke County than has he. He has carefully investigated physical conditions and soil textures in the county and has utilized this knowledge in the promotion of his drainage-improvements, as well as in his specially successful operations as an agriculturist and horticulturist. He has constructed on lands owned by him several miles of drains, principally of tile, and has installed as much as a mile of drain on a single tract of forty acres, his work along this line having offered both lesson and incentive. His enterprise has been shown also in the planting of trees, and a grove planted by him in North Bend Township in 1887 now has trees sufficiently large for utilization as commercial timber. As a leader in industrial

enterprise and as a genial, kindly and fair-minded citizen, Mr. Wamsley well merits specific recognition in this history of Starke County.

Mr. Wamsley reverts with due satisfaction and pride to the fact that he is a native son of the Hoosier State and a scion of one of its sterling pioneer families. He was born on a farm in Walnut Township, Marshall County, this state, on the 12th of November, 1843, and was reared and educated in that county, where he continued to be actively identified with the great basic industry of agriculture until his removal to Starke County, save for the period that he represented his native state as a gallant soldier of the Union in the Civil war. In 1862, at the age of eighteen years, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Eddy, who was a resident of South Bend. At the head of Company D was Captain Wilson, and the first lieutenant of the company was Jasper Packard, a special friend of Mr. Wamsley. With his command Mr. Wamsley proceeded to the stage of polemic activities and the regiment reinforced the Federal troops at Fort Donelson, Tennessee, where, as history records, many engagements were fought. The Forty-eighth Indiana finally went to Iuka, Mississippi, where Mr. Wamsley endured a severe attack of typhoid fever and lay for two weeks under most depressing conditions, with practically no shelter save that afforded by oak trees. His strong constitution was not proof against this grave experience and he was finally brought to the North and placed in a hospital at Terre Haute, Indiana, where he remained several weeks, his physical disability finally gaining him a furlough and later an honorable discharge. He remained at home until the autumn of 1864, when his patriotic ardor prompted his reenlistment, as a member of the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which command he continued in service until the close of the war, his honorable discharge having been received in September, 1865.

After the termination of his second experience as a faithful and loyal soldier of the Union Mr. Wamsley returned to Marshall County, and there on November 12, 1865, was solemnized his marriage to a former schoolmate, Miss Eliza J. Sharp, daughter of Stephen and Caroline (Semon) Sharp. Mrs. Wamsley was born in Marion County, this state, on the 8th of January, 1845, and was but two years old at the time of her parents' removal to Marshall County, where her father obtained from the state a tract of land, from which he developed a productive farm, this land having been purchased by him at the nominal price of \$1.25 an acre. Mr. Sharp passed the remainder of his life in that county, where he died at the age of sixty-five years, his wife having passed away at the age of forty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Wamsley became the parents of five children, concerning whom the following brief data are entered: Emily, who became the wife of Sigel Shoemaker, is deceased and is survived by seven children. Etta C. is the wife of William H. Morris, former county surveyor of Starke County, and they now reside in North Dakota, having become the parents of eleven children, of whom eight are living. Orta C. is the wife of Merl O. Cobler, who is an expert carpenter but who is now an invalid, their children being three daughters and one son. Mr.

Cobler and his wife reside at Bass Lake, this county, and he formerly served as postmaster of that village. Othar C., who now resides in the celebrated Bitterroot Valley of Montana, is by profession a draftsman and he served four years as an expert mechanic and draftsman in the shops of the great Studebaker vehicle manufactory in the City of South Bend. After having been for a number of years a member of the Indiana National Guard he enlisted in the government service at the inception of the Spanish-American war, going to the front as first sergeant in Capt. Charles Windisch's company in the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Othar C. Wamsley wedded Miss Alma Feschmer, and of their two children one is living, Geraldine. Owen U. is employed as an expert workman in the cutting department of the extensive rubber manufactory at Mishawaka, Indiana, has been very successful, is married and has one daughter, Irene.

Dewitt C. Wamsley and his wife are most zealous and influential members of the Church of the Firstborn, a new denomination of which Mr. Wamsley was one of the organizers and in the affairs of which he is a recognized leader. He holds the position of deacon and is also superintendent of the Sunday school. In politics he accords stalwart allegiance to the republican party, and though he has not been imbued with ambition for office his civic loyalty prompted his service as a member of the board of township trustees of North Bend Township, an office of which he has been the valued incumbent for several years. His more pleasing memories and associations of the Civil war are vitalized through his affiliation with the Grand Army of the Republic.

MARTIN LAFEVER. Since the primary object of the history of any county is to preserve the names and careers of those citizens who have been longest identified with the community, there is special fitness in referring to the name of Martin LaFever, who has spent all his life in Starke County and whose parents were among the first settlers in Davis Township. Martin LaFever owns a well improved farm of eighty acres on section 34, and has for many years been one of the substantial citizens and general farmers.

He was born on this farm July 31, 1859, was reared in this community when it was still largely in the wilderness condition, and received his education by attending the local schools. He has all the comforts of rural life, has lived in his present residence for the past thirty-five years, and has a large red barn, 36 by 48 feet, with all facilities carefully arranged for profitable agriculture. He keeps good grades of live stock.

His parents were Samuel and Francis M. (Rigley) LaFever. Both of them were born and reared in Miami County, Ohio. His father learned the trade of blacksmith at Dayton, Ohio, but lived there only a few years. Soon after his marriage, in 1851, he brought his family to Miami County, Indiana. That was only one stage on his journey. Leaving Peru, he walked through the woods and across the prairies to Starke County, accompanied only by his faithful dog, and carrying his gun for hunting and for protection. He had traded some property for a land warrant cover-



ing 160 acres in Davis Township, and after searching out and locating his land, he built a log cabin in the midst of the wilds in section 34. Having made these preparations for the reception of his little family, he returned to Peru, and by wagon and team he and his wife and their first small child came on as far as Knox, which at that time was hardly a settlement, since it boasted only one log cabin. From Knox, the couple, carrying the baby in arms, walked on, following the deer path through the woods until they reached the humble log cabin which was their first home in Starke County. This cabin was covered over with slabs and held down with weight poles, had a puncheon floor, and only the barest necessities of furniture. Samuel LaFever was the type of woodsman and frontiersman who could easily accommodate himself to the primitive conditions then existing in Starke County. While doing some work on his land and raising crops of corn in the clearings, he used his rifle to supply game for the larder. After the crop of corn was harvested and stored away, as it was needed for meal he carried a sack on his back to the mill at Koontz Lake, fifteen miles away, and in the same way transported the ground corn home. While living conditions were hard, with little money, and most of the necessities were home prepared, there was abundance of game and to the true pioneer the situation had many points of attraction. While his life was similar to that of most of the first settlers in Starke County, he was distinguished among his fellows for his ability as a hunter, and was regarded as one of the best rifle shots in all that vicinity. With his trusty gun he shot numberless wild deer, hogs and turkeys, and Martin LaFever still cherishes and keeps in the old home the rifle used by his father, which must now be fully seventy years old. In the course of years Samuel developed a good homestead, and spent his last days on the farm, passing away June 16, 1899, at the age of seventy-seven. His wife had died here October 21, 1896. She was a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics he was a democrat. While Samuel LaFever was known everywhere as a hunter, and was a modest farmer, he was also prominent in public affairs in Starke County during the early days, and possessing the complete confidence of his fellow citizens was honored by them with two terms as county commissioner and also held the post of assessor of his township for some years. He had hosts of friends, and enjoyed their esteem and respect throughout his career. There were four sons: Lemuel, who died at the age of eight years; Daniel, who died in Davis Township about sixteen years ago, leaving two children, one of whom has since died; John, who is a farmer in LaPorte County and has one child.

Martin LaFever, the youngest of the family, was married in Center Township of Starke County to Maggie Hamby. She was born in Hoeking County, O., June 18, 1861. In 1879, at the age of eighteen, she accompanied her widowed mother to Center Township in Starke County. Her father, Samuel Hamby, had died in Ohio when Mrs. LaFever was only sixteen months old. Her mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Hardesty, married for her second husband William Spiker, and both now live on a farm in Center Township, the mother aged seventy-two and

her husband seventy-four. They are members of the Methodist Church and Mr. Spiker is a republican. Mrs. LaFever has a sister, Elizabeth Ellen, whose first husband was Turpie Barns, who is survived by one daughter, and her present husband is Calvin Collins of LaPorte County.

To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. LaFever have been born three children: Fannie, who was born July 30, 1882, is the wife of Charles McCormick, a well known merchant at Hamlet, and their children are Leo, Wayne and Lura; Samuel L., who was born August 30, 1890, was educated in the grade schools at home, and when not employed in street car service lives at home; Porter William, born August 29, 1896, was educated in the district schools and is living at home with his parents. Mr. LaFever is a democrat in politics.

FRANCIS M. TRISSAL. Ranking above every other development in importance and value in Starke County has been the reclamation and improvement of the vast body of land in the Kankakee Valley. All who have shared in this work of development have claim upon the grateful memory of succeeding generations irrespective of what their direct rewards from the enterprise may be. Though not a resident of Starke County Francis M. Trissal has long been prominently known in the county, and both as a lawyer working in behalf of the movement in general and on the score of what he has done through his own means in reclamation work his name deserves some recognition in this publication.

Francis M. Trissal is a native of Ohio, but was reared in Indiana and received his education in its public schools. For many years he has practiced as a lawyer in Indiana courts but is a resident of Chicago. About twenty years ago Mr. Trissal became interested in Starke County lands, and while developing one of the finest bodies northwest of North Judson he also gave active interest to the promotion of the Kankakee River improvement. On account of his efforts in securing legislation and in other ways credit must be given to him in making that great work an accomplished fact.

Though giving much attention to his farming work and seemingly enjoying it more than the practice of his profession, his accomplishments as a lawyer are noteworthy and his appearance in the courts always attracts attention. His name appears in the Supreme Court Reports of Indiana in hundreds of cases, and a leading lawyer of the state recently remarked that "he has made more law in his cases than any other lawyer of the state." During the twenty-four years of his residence in Chicago Mr. Trissal has made the corporation law a specialty, and was general counsel for the Southern Indiana, the Illinois Southern, and the Southern Missouri Railway companies, and also for other corporations. His home is at 4744 Evans Avenue, Chicago.

BENJAMIN F. SARBBER. In Starke County, as in many other sections of the Middle West, the day of the big farm and the loose farming methods has almost passed. Farming is now both a practical and scien-

tive business, and many of the most successful are pursuing it according to the intensive methods, making one acre grow what the old-fashioned farmer produced on two or three acres. One of the prosperous smaller farms of the county is that of Benjamin F. Sarber, in section 33 of Washington Township. He is the owner of eighty acres, twenty of which are in timber and the rest cultivated in the production of the cereal crops, with about thirty-five acres in cow peas, with an average yield of fifteen bushels per acre, and other important crops are melons, potatoes and onions. Mr. Sarber has raised as high as six hundred bushels per acre. He also keeps good stock, cattle, horses, hogs and Shropshire sheep.

Benjamin F. Sarber represents an old American family, and was born in Kosciusko County, Indiana, April 15, 1866. He was reared and educated in that county, and came to Starke County with his mother, who bought the eighty acres he now owns. Later he became heir to one-half of this property, and subsequently bought the other forty acres from his brother. Mr. Sarber was a son of John Sarber, who was born in Virginia, of Virginian parentage, and settled in Kosciusko County, Indiana, with his first wife. There his wife died, leaving seven children, five of whom are living and are married. For his second wife he married Mrs. Mary Bedell, whose maiden name was Lash. She was born in Pennsylvania, spent part of her childhood in Ohio, and later moved to Indiana, when still young, growing up in Kosciusko County. Her father, Philip Lash, located in Kosciusko County when that territory was still the home of Indians and wild game was plentiful. The Town of Warsaw was then a small village, and Philip Lash had the distinction of building the first shop and serving the county as its first blacksmith. He spent his life as a blacksmith and did work for people all over Kosciusko County. He lived to be more than eighty-five years of age. By her first marriage to Henry Bedell, Mary Lash had five children, all of whom are now deceased, and all of whom were married except one. By her marriage to John Sarber there were three children: Joseph, who is now a farmer in Marshall County and has four children, two daughters and two sons; Rosa, who died after her marriage to Lincoln Goble.

Benjamin F. Sarber, the youngest of the three children, was three years old when his father died. His mother died at the Starke County home April 12, 1898. She was then seventy-three years of age. She was a very religious woman, a thorough Bible student, and had been one of the leading members of the Christian Church in her community. She and her husband had done much to build up the church in Kosciusko County in their neighborhood. Mr. Sarber was a democrat in politics.

Benjamin F. Sarber was married in Starke County to Miss Alvira Inks, who was born in North Bend Township, of Starke County, and was reared and educated in the same section. Her parents were John W. and Mary A. (Firestone) Inks, also natives of Indiana, and after their marriage in Elkhart County settled in North Bend Township, of Starke County, buying a small farm, where her father is still living at

the age of about seventy-four, while his wife died in 1908 when about sixty-five years of age. They were members of the Christian Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Sarber are the parents of the following children: Roe T., born March 11, 1896, a graduate of the local grade schools and living at home; William Chester, born December 9, 1897, now attending the local high school; Wilbert Preston, born April 22, 1899, and attending school; Maybell M., born July 11, 1900, and in school; Harold, born August 17, 1902, and now in the fourth grade; Reuben E., born October 17, 1907; John F., born November 24, 1909; and Forrest A., born July 27, 1912. While Mr. and Mrs. Sarber are members of no church, they have always allied themselves with the people of moral principles and have been helpful and kindly neighbors. Mr. Sarber is a democrat, is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, and he and his wife for the past twelve years have been members of the Order of Gleaners.

JOHN R. ABNER, M. D. In one of the most responsible and exacting professions to which a man may direct his energies, Doctor Abner has achieved success that vouches for his excellent technical ability, his zealous application and his personal popularity. His achievements in his profession have given him place as one of the representative physicians and surgeons of Starke County, and he is engaged in active general practice in the Village of Hamlet. His extensive clientage extends throughout the territory tributary to this village, and he has spared himself no effort or hardship in ministering to his many patrons in the rural districts. The doctor was graduated in the Physio-Medical College at Marion, Indiana, as a member of the class of 1884, and very soon after thus gaining his degree of Doctor of Medicine he established his residence at Hamlet, which has since continued to be the stage of his earnest, self-abnegating and successful professional labors. He is a member of the Northern Indiana Medical Association, the Indiana State Medical Society, and the Starke County Medical Society, and is known and honored as one of the loyal and progressive citizens of the thriving and attractive little City of Hamlet.

Dr. Abner was born at Urbana, judicial center and metropolis of Champaign County, Ohio, and the date of his nativity was February 22, 1858. There he was afforded the advantages of the public schools, and at Urbana also he began the study of medicine, under the effective preceptorship of Doctor Bassett, his advancement in his studies being such that he was enabled to do successful work as a practitioner before he had even entered the medical college. The merited financial success that has attended the efforts of Doctor Abner finds concrete evidence in his ownership, at various times, of several valuable farm properties, and at the present time he is the owner of excellent real estate in his home village. Though a democrat in politics and a representative of the minority party in Starke County, the doctor was elected a member of the board of trustees of Oregon Township and was retained in this office thirteen consecutive years. At the present time he is serving as a member of the Town Council of Hamlet, a position of which he has

been the incumbent for several years, his influence and practical co-operation having at all times been given in the furtherance of measures and enterprises tending to benefit the community. At Knox, the county seat, he is affiliated with Lodge No. 639, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in which great fraternal order he has received also the capitular and chivalric degrees, in the latter connection his affiliation being with the Commandery of Knights Templars at Plymouth, Marshall County. He was formerly affiliated with the lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Walkerton, St. Joseph County, which he represented in the grand lodge of the state, as has he also the lodge at Hamlet, of which he is now a member. He has passed the various official chairs in the Modern Woodmen of America.

The maiden name of the first wife of Doctor Abner was Mary B. Allen and she was born and reared in Huntington County, this state. By the doctor's first marriage there were three children—Warren L., a resident of Spokane, Washington, owner of a fruit ranch and an employment agency, is married and has three children; Marion Burr, a resident of Hamlet, Indiana, is associated in the wholesale bakery business, is married and has one son; Laura M. is the wife of Charles Richie, a telegrapher with the Pennsylvania Railroad at Bourbon, Indiana, and they have one daughter. For his second wife, Doctor Abner wedded Miss Celestia Smith, of Plymouth, Marshall County, where she was born and reared and where she received excellent educational advantages. The two children of this union are Cleo P. and Meredith Lucille, both of whom are attending the public schools of Hamlet.

**MELVIN HICKS FANCHER.** There are no better farms in Starke County than can be found in the vicinity of Hamlet in Davis Township. It is a picture of comfortable prosperity, substantial homes, large barns, sleek stock and well tilled fields. When it is recalled that within the memory of men still in middle age this landscape alternated with woods and swamps, it is astonishing what a brief generation has accomplished.

One such farm that represents the best in productiveness and general improvement is the Fancher farm in section 20. The manager is Melvin H. Fancher, who operates the 480 acres comprising his father's homestead and is also the individual owner of eighty acres lying in section 18. All his own land has been brought into a high state of cultivation, while 400 of the homestead are improved. It is fine land, sandy loam, with clay and gravel base. Mr. Fancher has had charge of this farm for seven years, and in the meantime purchased the eighty acres in section 18. He has broken up a large acreage, and erected the handsome eight-room house which is his residence.

One special distinction that belongs to Mr. Fancher is that he did the first commercial onion growing in this county. His venture was made in 1904. The second year he planted sixteen acres in that crop, and his total yield was 13,000 bushels. On one measured acre, probably the best, he grew 1,305 bushels of screened onions. That set a mark

for yield per acre that has never been surpassed in this county. He has kept up his work along this line until two years ago, and onion growing in the meantime has become one of the big crops of Starke County. In latter years corn has been a profitable crop with him. A hard worker and thrifty business man, he neglects no opportunity to make farming both pleasant and profitable, and takes much pride in his fine stock.

Melvin H. Fancher has had his home in this county and township since 1886. He was born in Berrien County, Michigan, November 16, 1864, and was reared there on a farm and had his education from local schools. Arriving at his majority, the desire for travel and adventure asserted itself, and he spent four years west of the Mississippi, visiting all the states and territories and also northern Mexico. At the time the plains were vast unfenced areas, covered with cattle and buffaloes, and he had many varied and romantic experiences in roughing it during the days that have now passed forever. On his return he joined his parents at their home in Starke County, and has since applied himself industriously to the business of farming and home making.

His father, Jonathan W. Fancher, was born near Syracuse, New York, October 7, 1836. When a child he lost his mother and then went to live with an uncle, and learned the trade of tight-barrel cooper. At the age of sixteen he found his way to Niles, Michigan, and later found work at his trade in Buchanan, in the same state, which was his home until his removal to Starke County in 1884. While in Buchanan he married Margaret Roe. She was born near South Bend in 1842, and the last fourteen years of her life were passed as an invalid, until her death in 1907. In spite of her affliction she was a good wife and mother to her family, and was an active member of the Christian Church. Jonathan Fancher now spends most of his time in California, where he has some business interests, chiefly in the manufacture of various kinds of cement products. After moving to Starke County about thirty years ago he bought and improved the large farm now operated by his son.

Melvin H. Fancher was married in Davis Township to Miss Leora Pease. She was born in Illinois in 1871, came with her parents when a small girl to Starke County, and died here in 1898 without children. After her death Mr. Fancher was married in Chicago to Miss Minerva J. Fleming. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Johnston Myers, the distinguished Baptist minister of that city. Mrs. Fancher was born in Adams County, Illinois, September 15, 1869, grew up near Quincy and finished her education in that city. She is a woman of exceptional culture. Her home was in Chicago for several years before her marriage. She is the mother of four daughters: Edna, aged thirteen and in the eighth grade of school; Grace, aged eleven and in the sixth grade; Leora, aged six; and Julia, aged four. They also have an adopted daughter Ruth, whom they have fostered since she was two years old, and she finished the grade school course in 1911 and spent one year in high school. Mr. Fancher is a democrat.

ALBERT W. CARLSON. Among the men who have helped forward that remarkable economic transformation by which the waste and water-soaked lands of Starke County were reclaimed and converted into productive fields and a smiling landscape of happy homes, a place of practical usefulness belongs to Albert W. Carlson. Mr. Carlson spent a number of years in the Illinois reclaimed farming districts, and came to Starke County well fortified with his experience, and possessing a confidence in the possibilities such as many people have not had until the years have proved all theories correct.

Mr. Carlson now has one of the fine farms in the Kankakee Valley in section 10 of Davis Township. Of the 160 acres under his ownership, he uses about sixty for corn and about an equal amount for wheat and oats, and his per-acre yield is an astonishing demonstration of the fertility and value of land that a few short years since produced only reeds and swamp grass. His home is comfortable and commodious, near by a large barn, and his cribs each season's end are filled to the capacity of 2,500 bushels.

It was in 1900 that Mr. Carlson purchased this farm. His own management and hard work have been chiefly responsible for its drainage and improvement. He was a factor in putting through the Sharon dredged ditch, and then laid a large amount of tile lateral so that nearly every acre is now high and dry for the plow. Fifteen years ago the greater part of this land was under water except in the driest months of the year. Mr. Carlson lives three miles from Hamlet at the corner of the Carlson and the Knox and Laporte roads. The former road is named in his honor, since he put through the petition which resulted in its construction.

Mr. Carlson came to Starke County from Lee County, Illinois, where he had lived five years in the Winnebago swamp district, reclaimed a number of years ago by methods similar to those since instituted in Starke County. It was there that he got acquainted with the possibilities of swamp land farming, so that he entered into his undertaking in the Kankakee Valley with supreme confidence in the ultimate results and benefits.

While Mr. Carlson is of Scandinavian birth and stock, he impresses one as of the German type. He has all the hard practical sense and progressive industry of his people. He was born in Smoland, Sweden, March 1, 1867, and grew up and was educated there. His father, whose name is Carl Fredrickson, has spent all his life in Smoland, a farmer by occupation, and is now sixty-eight, and a member of the Lutheran faith. He married Augusta Johnson, who was born in the same province and who died there in 1910 aged sixty-six. Albert was the second of eight children, and following the Swedish custom of names added a "son" to his father's christian title, becoming Carlson, but his children will adhere to the American practice and all be Carlsons. Several other children also came to America. Henry lived for ten years in this country, then returned to the Old Country and is living there with his wife. Harry came to this country, and a few years ago located

in Starke County, being a farmer in Davis Township, and unmarried. Freda, the wife of William Harrison, lives at Rockford, Illinois. Signa is the wife of Axel Johnson and resides in Chicago. Elemena is unmarried and keeps house for her bachelor brother in Davis Township. Pekin is a resident of Chicago. Martin is a resident of Smoland, Sweden, on the home estate of his parents.

Mr. Carlson married his wife from Livingston County, Illinois, where she was living with her grandfather, John Nelson Guthrie, an old settler and prominent citizen who was then superintendent of the county infirmary, their marriage being celebrated in February, 1891. Mrs. Carlson, whose maiden name was Florence Halstead, was born in Illinois, October 18, 1871, and was reared and educated in Livingston County. When she was five years old her father, William Halstead, died, and her mother, Martha J. (Guthrie) Halstead, a native of Fountain County, Indiana, has for a number of years made her home with the Carlson family and is now sixty-three years of age. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Carlson was the only child of her parents. There are two Carlson children: M. Naomi, aged twenty-two, was educated in Illinois and in Starke County, and is the wife of Homer E. Short, a farmer near Round Lake, California Township, and they have a son Billie Carlson; Ralph, aged twenty-one is well educated and the capable assistant of his father. Mr. Carlson is a republican, and at one time candidate for county commissioner. The estate of Mr. and Mrs. Albert Carlson is known as "The Elm Dale Stock Farm."

J. C. FRANK WILDE. Success consists in a steady betterment of one's material conditions and an increase of one's ability to render service to others. Measured by this standard, one of the exceptionally successful couples of Center Township is J. C. Frank Wilde and his estimable wife, proprietors of a fine farm of eighty acres in sections 24 and 30. Mr. Wilde has lived in Starke County for twenty years, and his career has been one of steady growth to independence, until he is now justly considered one of the most substantial men in his township. On his farm are eight acres of good native timber, while practically all the rest is under a state of cultivation and thorough improvement. Mr. Wilde is a successful grower of crops of corn and other staples, and keeps stock to consume all the products of the fields. He has good farm buildings and a comfortable home. Mr. Wilde took possession of this farm in 1893, and practically all its improvements are due to his and his wife's careful management. When they bought the place it was much run down, and his work has been the means of adding many dollars to the value of each acre.

J. C. Frank Wilde was born in the Province of Pomerania, Prussia, Germany, January 6, 1867. He acquired most of his early education in the common schools of that county, and when nearly fourteen years of age came to the United States with his parents, John and Hannah (Rhody) Wilde. Both his parents were natives of Pomerania, and belonged to old families of that province. His father was a miller by



RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. J. C. FRANK WILDE, CENTER TOWNSHIP.





trade, and had worked along that line until coming to the United States. He brought his family, comprising his wife, two sons and four daughters, and they all left Hamburg on the steamer Lessing, and landed in New York City, May 10, 1880. The destination of the family was South Chicago, Illinois, and there the father was employed until his death, on June 30, 1895, at which time he was fifty-four years of age. His widow is still living in South Chicago, and celebrated her seventy-seventh birthday on December 22, 1914. She is still vigorous and possesses all her faculties. All the family have been members of the Lutheran Church. The children are all living and are all married and have families.

J. C. Frank Wilde after coming to South Chicago completed his education in English schools and learned the trade of car carpenter, at which he was employed in the Baltimore & Ohio Railway Shops until he gave up his trade and city life to become one of the prosperous farmer citizens of Starke County. This change is one that he has not yet had cause to regret, and he now owns a good farm, and has been able to provide liberally for the needs of his family.

Mr. Wilde was married in South Chicago to Miss Anna M. Waldmann. She was born at Hobart, in Lake County, Indiana, November 6, 1872, and was educated at Ainsworth and in South Chicago, and she has nobly performed her part in rearing and educating their children. Her parents were Charles and Louise (Hardwig) Waldmann, also natives of Pomerania, Prussia. Her parents were married in that country, and two children were born there, one of whom died at the age of three years, and the other, Minnie, was six years of age when they embarked on a vessel at Hamburg, on the ship Rising Star, and after three weeks of hardship and suffering on the ocean landed in New York City. The conditions aboard this vessel during the voyage were almost unspeakable, the poor emigrants were crowded together in vile quarters, and to add to the other miseries attending the trip provisions were at half ration, and the passengers reached this country half starved and in an exhausted condition. One member of the family was an aunt of Mrs. Wilde. They came to Chicago, and her father, who had been a stonemason and general laborer in the old country, bought land near Hobart, Indiana, but in 1880 returned to South Chicago, and lived there and accumulated considerable property. This he subsequently traded for 160 acres of land in Center Township of Starke County, and eighty acres of this is now owned by Mr. Wilde. Mrs. Wilde's father died on the farm February 7, 1898. He was born October 31, 1832, was a member of the Lutheran Church and a republican. His widow now makes her home with Mrs. Wilde, and was seventy-seven years of age on October 2, 1914, and has been a member of the Lutheran Church all her life, a God-fearing woman.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilde have five living children: George L., born May 15, 1891, an invalid; Fred C. W., born August 20, 1893, educated in the grade schools and living at home; Carrie J., born April 7, 1898, and a member of the high school, class of 1916; Clarence William, born

July 2, 1902; Hattie L., born September 20, 1906. Mr. and Mrs. Wilde are members of the Lutheran Church, and in politics he is a republican. Their long residence in Starke County has been marked by industry, honesty and integrity, and they are universally respected in the Township of Center.

**GEORGE P. POTTER.** One of the enterprising agriculturists of Davis Township, where he has resided for nearly ten years, George P. Potter, does not belong to that class who have had fortune and property thrust upon them by inheritance and, perhaps, increased it by careful management. His generous competence, his large property in Davis Township and his high and substantial standing as a citizen have been acquired by individual force of character, by energy, industry, perseverance and intelligent effort, founded upon the strictest integrity.

Mr. Potter was born at Amboy, Lee County, Illinois, June 25, 1873, and is a son of Henry C. and Hannah (Palmer) Potter. Henry C. Potter was born in Illinois, in 1835, and there grew to manhood and was educated and married in Lee County. He then went with his little family to Southern Iowa, in 1879, and later to the northwest part of that state, and in 1888 made removal to Cumberland County, Tennessee, where he purchased a farm. There he still resides, although he has long since retired from active participation in agricultural work, being nearly eighty years of age, blind and very feeble. The mother, who was born in New York state in 1837, also survives, and is still in good health and in possession of her faculties in a remarkable degree for one of her age. They have been lifelong members of the Congregational Church. Three children were born to Henry C. and Hannah Potter: George P., of this review; Edith, who is the wife of Lew Nowland, a farmer; and Ethel, who is the wife of Daniel Wheeler, a lumberman of Cumberland County, Tennessee.

George P. Potter was six years of age at the time he accompanied his parents to Iowa, and there he received his education in the public schools. When he was fifteen he went with the family on their journey to Cumberland County, Tennessee, where he completed his education and received his real introduction to business life on his father's farm, and in 1895 left the parental roof and came to Hamlet, Indiana. He was possessed of but little capital, but had a surplus amount of energy and ambition, and with these to work on established himself in a draying business. Through persistence and good management he made this a paying enterprise, and when he disposed of it, in 1905, found himself the possessor of sufficient funds to come to Davis Township and become the owner of a farm. In July of that year he bought his present property, in section 25, a tract which he has since placed under a high state of cultivation, and on which he has made many improvements. His buildings include a commodious barn, recently built by him for the shelter of his grain and stock, 40x48 feet in dimensions and with a 48-ton silo. His other buildings are substantial in character and attractive in appearance and are kept in the best of repair. Mr. Potter

has been somewhat interested in the raising of graded cattle, and at the present time has a herd of fifteen Holsteins, in addition to which he has five horses and a number of swine. He devotes twenty acres to good corn, and a like amount of wheat and oats, and his product meets with a ready sale and generous profits. Mr. Potter's seven-room house is pleasantly situated, of modern character, and fitted with the latest comforts and conveniences.

On January 11, 1899, Mr. Potter was married at Hamlet, Indiana, to Miss Anna Cole, who was born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, November 1, 1874, and was two years of age when brought to Starke County, Indiana, by her parents, Garnet and Harriet (Dyle) Cole. They became farming people here and spent the greater part of their lives near Hamlet, in which village Mr. Cole died July 21, 1908, having been eighty years of age on May 6th of that year, while Mrs. Cole died September 28, 1905. They were members of the Dutch Reformed Church, in which they were confirmed as children, both being natives of Amsterdam, Holland, and members of good old Dutch families. They were married in Holland, and there one son, Dennis, was born in 1865. In the following year they came to the United States, and here were born another son and five daughters, of whom the younger of each, one son and one daughter, are yet single. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Potter, namely: Carson C., born December 25, 1899, graduated from the graded schools in 1913 and is now a student in the high school; Harris B., born July 23, 1901, now in the seventh grade; and Margaret, born December 27, 1905, now in the fourth grade, while June H., the baby, was born August 3, 1912.

Mr. Potter is a republican, but has taken no very active participation in political affairs.

**LEO T. SCHWENK.** On the farm of Leo T. Schwenk, located in section 23, Davis Township, there are to be found greater hay, grain and feed capacity, as well as a larger amount of stalling, feeding and storage for stock, than on any other farm in Starke County, large or small. Mr. Schwenk has been a resident of Starke County only since 1910, but has established himself firmly in the confidence and good will of the people here, and has shown himself a valuable addition to the citizenship of Davis Township, being a man of progress and energy in all things. He came here from Woodford County, Illinois, where he had conducted a large smithy in the locality known as Germantown, kept two forges and did a large and successful business, both in repair work and in the manufacture of truck wagons.

Mr. Schwenk was born February 28, 1862, in Germantown, Woodford County, Illinois, and is a son of Mathias Schwenk, who was born in Germany and emigrated to the United States with his parents as a lad of eleven years. The family settled in the City of St. Louis, Missouri, where Mathias Schwenk learned the trade of shoemaker, and as such removed to Germantown, Illinois. There he was married to Mary Kerker, and they continued to make their home there for many years. In 1873

the father met his death when he was run over by a reaper drawn by frightened horses which he was attempting to stop. He was terribly injured by this accident, which resulted fatally eight days later. This was a very unfortunate thing for his community, as he was a man who had been a leader in all of life's activities. A republican in his political views, he served in various local positions of importance, and contributed greatly to the advancement and development of his county. Mr. Schwenk was reared a Lutheran, but later joined the Roman Catholic Church, of which Mrs. Schwenk, who survived him some years and died at Metamora, was also a member. They were the parents of a large number of children, of whom the majority are still living and married.

The education of Leo T. Schwenk was secured in the public schools of Woodford County, Illinois, while his introduction to business occurred on his father's farm, on which he worked until reaching the age of nineteen years. At that time he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he learned the trade of blacksmith, and upon his return home, one year later, established himself in business as before related. A man of industry and energetic habits, he made his business a paying one, and when he disposed thereof had one of the leading establishments of its kind in the county. While a resident of that locality he was prominent and active in local and county politics, being called upon frequently to serve in offices of trust and responsibility. He was particularly active as supervisor of roads, a capacity in which he acted for approximately ten years, and was also a member of the bridge building committee for five years, his name being found on the bridges over all the main streams in that part of Illinois.

Mr. Schwenk came to Starke County to settle permanently in 1910, although he had purchased his property two years before that time. He now has 270 acres in section 23, Davis Township, and a part of the old Jameson Ranch, near Hamlet, one of the best improved and best drained estates in the county. On this farm are to be found a large stock and feed barn, 130 by 40 feet, presenting an attractive appearance with its coat of red and white trimmings; corn cribs with a capacity of 5,000 bushels, one being 15 by 32 feet and the other nearly as large; bins for the storage of 3,000 bushels of small grain; tool houses and out-buildings of a modern and substantial character; and a new eleven-room house, with full basement, painted a yellowish drab, with white trimmings. These buildings lend distinction to the property, which is justly considered one of the best in the county. Mr. Schwenk raises a large acreage of corn, yielding more than fifty bushels per acre; sixty acres of wheat and sixty acres of oats, and also about two thousand bushels of onions and large crops of potatoes, having secured 600 bushels of the tubers from four acres of land. He feeds the larger part of the crops he raises, and his land is well stocked with well fed and contented cattle, hogs and horses. As a business man Mr. Schwenk has made his name a respected one in commercial circles, as a farmer he has achieved excellent success, and as a good judge of livestock his judgment is in demand and he is frequently consulted for advice by his neighboring agriculturists.

On December 3, 1884, Mr. Schwenk was married in Woodford County, Illinois, to Miss Gertrude Fandel, who was born in that county, daughter of Nicholas and Eve (Alic) Fandel, natives of Germany, who were married in Woodford County. There they were engaged in agricultural pursuits for a long period, only retiring to Metamora when upwards of seventy years of age, and there Mr. Fandel still makes his home at the age of eighty-two years. He has been a prominent man in his community during his day, still takes an active interest in the success of the democratic party, and is a faithful member of the Catholic Church. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schwenk: Rose, who is the wife of John Eckstein, a farmer of Davis Township, and has two sons and three daughters: Josephine, who is single and resides on the farm with her parents; Otmer and Rudolph, who reside at home and assist their father in the handling of the farm; Amelia and Hilda, well educated young women, who industriously assist their mother; Leo, who is fifteen years of age, and at the present time a pupil in the public schools; Peter and Veronica, twins, aged thirteen years, who are now attending the graded schools; Bertha, who is eight years old and also a public school pupil in the Davis Township district schools; and Freda, the baby, who is four years old.

Mr. Schwenk and his sons are all supporters of the policies of the republican party. Since coming to Starke County, however, Mr. Schwenk has not sought public preferment at the hands of his fellow citizens. Those enterprises and movements which have for their object the betterment of conditions in civic, educational or religious life have always had his earnest and enthusiastic support, and his ready adoption of new methods and inventions in his work has done much to raise the agricultural standard here. As a result he has formed many friendships among the men who have stood for betterment in all the walks of life. Mr. Schwenk and his family are devout members of the Roman Catholic Church, belonging to Holy Cross Parish at Hamlet.

FRED R. MICKOW. One of the younger members of the agricultural community of Starke County who is achieving successful results in the carrying on of his vocation is Fred R. Mickow, the owner of a finely cultivated tract of 120 acres located in section 13, Davis Township. This is one-half of the homestead originally settled on by his father, and under the son's active and energetic management has been brought to a high state of development, now yielding him large crops and placing him among the substantial men of his part of the county. He was born at Plymouth, Indiana, December 10, 1884, and is a son of John C. and Anna (Webers) Mickow.

John C. Mickow was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, of German parentage and French extraction, and was about sixteen years of age when brought to the United States. Here he was reared in a farming community and received ordinary educational advantages, and when the Civil war broke out enlisted for service in Company K, Forty-fourth Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He had an excellent record as a

soldier, participating in numerous hard-fought engagements, and on several occasions narrowly escaped death, at one time being knocked down by a musket ball which struck and nearly penetrated his knapsack. On his return to the pursuits of peace he learned the trade of cooper, but the introduction of machinery in the manufacture of staves soon took away his means of livelihood, and he turned his attention to bridge-building. While thus engaged, and as a carpenter, Mr. Mickow went to Fort Wayne, where he met and married Miss Anna Wehers. She had been born in that city in 1851, and died at the family home, to which they had retired, at Hamlet, February 21, 1912. Mrs. Mickow was a daughter of Henry Wehers, who was born in Germany, and after the death of his first wife, at Hanover, during the early '40s, came to the United States and settled at Fort Wayne, Indiana, with his only son. That thriving city was at that time only a small hamlet, the citizens of which had just succeeded in driving the hostile Indians from the territory, and the chief of this tribe had been shot from an apple tree the day before Mr. Wehers' arrival. He was married there a second time, his wife being Miss Sophia Keiser, of German birth, and a member of a family prominent in the history of Fort Wayne. Rev. Henry Wehers, Jr., is now an aged minister of the Lutheran Church, and makes his home at Glen View, Illinois. Of the fourteen children born to John C. and Anna Mickow, seven grew to maturity, one of whom, Herman, died in 1913, leaving a widow and two children. Those living are as follows: Mrs. Mary Vieting, wife of Henry Vieting, a successful farmer of Davis Township, who has four children; George, a farmer of Davis Township, who married Emma Rossau, and has two sons and two daughters; Fred R., of this review; Theodore, who is single and makes his home at Knox, Indiana; Ida, who is the wife of Herbert Schoff, of Laporte, Indiana, and has a baby daughter; Martha, who is the wife of William Willie, a painter and lithographer of Chicago, and has a baby son.

Fred R. Mickow was two and one-half years of age when he accompanied his parents to Davis Township, the father taking up 240 acres of land in section 13. Here the youth grew to manhood, dividing his time between assisting his father and attending the district schools, and in 1906 took charge of his present tract, although he did not become its owner until November, 1912. On this property are to be found a large white house, erected in 1901; a commodious barn, 40 by 70 feet, built in 1896; a well-equipped granary; corn cribs with 2,000 bushels capacity, and other good structures. The land is well cultivated and thoroughly drained, and yields large crops of wheat and oats. Mr. Mickow has been an adherent of modern methods in his work, and his property shows the beneficial effects of good management and well-directed industry.

Mr. Mickow was married at Hamlet, Indiana, to Miss Cora M. Lotter, who was born in Adams County, Indiana, in July, 1884, and educated there. She is the youngest of nine living and three deceased children born to John P. and Catherine (Eichler) Lotter, natives of Germany, who were married in their native land and shortly thereafter came to the United



States and located on a farm in the vicinity of Middletown, Ohio, where they spent several years. Subsequently the family came to Adams County, Indiana, and there the father died in 1892, at the age of fifty-four years, following which his widow and children removed to Hamlet, where the mother passed away August 15, 1912, when nearly seventy-one years of age, having been born September 25, 1841. She was a devout member of the Lutheran Church.

Two children have come to Mr. and Mrs. Mickow: Burton, who was born October 2, 1909; and Hermena, born February 18, 1912. Mr. and Mrs. Mickow are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a democrat in his political views, and in 1914 was a candidate by his party for member of the advisory board. He is a public-spirited and progressive citizen, and has always been a friend of any movement that has promised to advance the standards of agriculture, education or citizenship.

**HORACE J. CHILDS.** Since his arrival in Starke County, in May, 1886, after a long and tedious journey overland by team, Horace J. Childs has been identified with the agricultural interests of Davis Township, where he is now the owner of a handsome property in section 23. His career has been one of signal usefulness, for, from the time of his advent here he has associated himself with movements for the advancement and development of the community's interests, and at various times has been called upon to represent his fellow citizens in positions of responsibility and trust, and at this time is superintendent of roads for the first district of the township, serving for the third time in this capacity.

Horace J. Childs, who is better known among his friends, perhaps, as "Tim" Childs, was born November 15, 1865, in Erie County, Ohio, and was five years of age when he was taken by his parents to Huron County, that state, he being there reared and educated. He was one of the eleven children (eight sons and three daughters, including two pair of twins) born to Horace J. and Elizabeth D. (Johnson) Childs. The father was born in the State of New York and the mother in Erie County, where they were married, and there began their housekeeping on a farm. In Erie County there were born to them: Frances; Ida; Sidney J., who is now county auditor of Starke County, Indiana, and his twin, Simeon S.; Mary A.; Horace J., and Herman. Ashley A., George and Benjamin were born in Huron County, where the family resided from 1870 until the fall of 1886, then coming to Davis Township, Starke County. The father here followed agricultural pursuits on his eighty-acre farm until his retirement, when he removed to his home at Hamlet Village, and there passed away in September, 1914, aged eighty-six years, eight months, one day. Mrs. Childs died in 1912, aged about eighty years. Both were good Christian people, winning the respect and regard of their neighbors and rearing their children to lives of honesty and industry. Mr. Childs was a republican, but took no active part in political affairs.

Horace J. Childs had not yet reached his majority when, seeking a field in which to make a home for himself and a position among substantial men, he set out from the parental homestead in Huron County, Ohio,

with his twin brother, Herman W., who is still surviving, is in business at Hamlet, and is married, with a son and a daughter. The journey to the unknown locality of Starke County was made with a team, and after some difficulty the brothers found the property which had been purchased by their father some two years before, a tract of eighty acres of land located in section 24, Davis Township, and now included within the corporate limits of the Village of Hamlet. Several months later their parents and the other children followed them here, and the land was all improved by them and later sold. Subsequently, in 1894, Horace J. Childs purchased sixty acres in section 22, this being all a wild marsh land, which has since been put under a high state of cultivation. An industrious and enterprising man, Mr. Childs has made improvements of the most modern and approved character, and his entire property gives eloquent evidence of the presence of able management. The residence is a substantial eight-room house, painted white, which is pleasantly located, comfortably furnished and with the latest comforts and conveniences; the barn is 32 by 16 feet in dimensions, with a lean-to; and there are also good cribs, a granary and several other outbuildings, all in the best of repair. Mr. Childs carries on general farming, growing an average of forty-five bushels of corn to an acre on twenty-five acres, and wheat and oats in proportion, and has also met with excellent success in the raising of stock, having a good herd of Holstein and Jersey cattle and selling their product in Chicago. He also grows mules and horses, is known as a good judge of livestock, and in business circles has gained and maintained an excellent reputation for honorable and straightforward dealing.

Mr. Childs was married in Davis Township, Starke County, to Miss Sarah E. Harness, who was born in Laporte County, Indiana, in April, 1863, and educated in that county, a daughter of James Harness. Mr. Harness was a native of New York, and as a young man went to Laporte County, Indiana, arriving before the departure of the Indians from that locality. There Mrs. Harness died in middle life, leaving twelve children, the youngest of whom was Mrs. Childs, who was thirty-three years of age when her father died in 1896, aged seventy-nine years. To Mr. and Mrs. Childs there have been born the following children: Ellsworth C., born December 4, 1893, a graduate of the graded and high schools, who since 1914 has been identified with the Pennsylvania Railroad as bill clerk at the Hamlet Station; Myrtle Letha, born October 23, 1897, a member of the graduating class of 1915, at the Hamlet High School; and C. Esther, born September 24, 1905, who is attending the graded schools.

Mr. and Mrs. Childs and their children are well known in this part of Starke County and have numerous friends, Mrs. Childs being particularly a favorite with the members of the Methodist Episcopal congregation, with which she has been associated for some years. A republican in his political views, Mr. Childs has taken some active part in politics, and is considered one of his party's strong and influential men in his township. He is now serving his third term as supervisor of roads, and has proven a very active and capable official.

**HENRY C. SCHULTZ.** The qualities of persistence, adaptability, common sense and good judgment that have prevailed in the energetic career of Henry C. Schultz, of Davis Township, have won him an enviable position among the substantial agriculturists of his part of Starke County. By birth, nurture and training, Mr. Schultz is a son of Indiana, and by inheritance, training and inclination is a farmer, and this combination has made his life a singularly successful and satisfactory one. He was born in the vicinity of his present home, in Davis Township, Starke County, Ind., August 26, 1866, and is a son of Christopher and Henrietta (Summerfeldt) Schultz.

Christopher Schultz was born in West Prussia, Germany, July 15, 1820, and came of a good German family. As a youth he adopted the vocation of shepherd, which his father had followed before him, and continued to be engaged in that calling as long as he remained in the Fatherland, having also some experience in a small way in farming. In the fall of 1849 Mr. Schultz established a home of his own when he was united in marriage with Miss Henrietta Summerfeldt, who had been born near her husband's birthplace, January 18, 1820, and belonged to a family of small farmers. In Germany, two sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Schultz: William and Herman. A long-cherished ambition was realized when Mr. and Mrs. Schultz and their two children embarked on a sailing vessel from Hamburg, Germany, with America as their destination. Six weeks later they landed at Quebec, Canada, and then made their way to the United States, the first location of the family being at Blue Island, Illinois, where the father found employment on various farms. While living in that locality a daughter, Amelia, was born, but she died when still a child, in 1871. In 1861 the family went to Tolleston, Lake County, Indiana, where Mr. Schultz was employed by the Pittsburgh & Chicago Railroad for two years, and came with that line to Hamlet, Indiana. During all this time Mr. Schultz had carefully saved his earnings and with German thrift and economy had managed to accumulate some small sum of money, having ever in view the determination to become the owner of his own home and property. When he arrived at Hamlet he was at once struck by the possibilities which were offered here to the man of ambition and industry, and accordingly he purchased fifty acres, all wild land, near the station, this being a part of his son's present homestead.

On this property Christian Schultz began his life as a Starke County farmer, and here was the scene of his labors from that time forward and the field of his well-earned success. With the aid of his faithful and industrious wife and sturdy sons he cleared and improved his Davis Township tract, as well as a farm in Oregon Township, where Mrs. Schultz died February 14, 1897, and some time later Mr. Schultz went to live with his son, Henry C., and here passed away, March 28, 1914. He and Mrs. Schultz were members of the Lutheran Church and did much to build it up here, being "first" members. They were known as good neighbors and most estimable people, and won and retained the respect and esteem of all who knew them. Mr. Schultz was a republican,

and when, in the fall of 1860, at Crown Point, Indiana, he listened to the speech of Abraham Lincoln, he became more thoroughly converted to the republican belief, and continued as a supporter of that party up to the time of his death. While he was not particularly active as a politician, he was ever ready to perform his share of the duties of citizenship, and served most capably in the capacity of township trustee of Davis Township. He and his wife had one child born to them in Lake County, Indiana, Henrietta, who is the wife of Adolph C. Lambrecht, a farmer of Deer River, Minnesota. Henry C. is the only child to be born in Starke County. William, who died February 28, 1913, was married and left a widow and son, Benjamin, and two daughters, Minerva and Nellie. Herman, a stone mason, is married and lives at Denver, Colorado, and is the father of two sons and three daughters.

Henry C. Schultz, the youngest of his parents' children, has always been a resident of Davis Township. Here he was reared on the homestead place, being granted excellent educational advantages, and attending the district schools and the Valparaiso Normal School. When he entered upon his career he chose the vocation of educator, becoming teacher in the Jolly School, District No. 1, in the fall of 1886. In 1888 he secured forty acres of his present property and in 1894 added to it the other eighty acres, but for eighteen years continued his activities as teacher during the winter months, while his activities in an agricultural way were confined to the summers.

At the present time Mr. Schultz is freely recognized as one of the best farmers in his part of Starke County. Eighty acres of his property are included within the corporation of Hamlet, and the entire farm is one of the most valuable in this locality, both by reason of its productiveness and its improvements. He grows twenty-five acres of wheat, the yield being thirty bushels per acre; twenty acres of oats, with a yield of fifty bushels to the acre; and twenty-five acres of corn, which also has an excellent yield. Mr. Schultz' buildings include a modern, nine-room house, built in 1896; a large feed barn, 30 by 50 feet; a barn for horses and cattle, 16 by 30 feet; granary, 16 by 20 feet; machinery house, 10 by 30 feet, and numerous other buildings. These are kept in the best of repair and present an attractive appearance, the house being painted gray, while the other buildings are all red. Graded stock, grain and general produce yield him a comfortable income, and his surroundings are such as contribute to his most sensible and practical needs. He is highly respected in the community, and is one of the township's substantial and reliable native sons.

Mr. Schultz was married in Davis Township, to Miss Carrie Belle Patrick, who was born in Washington Township, Starke County, Indiana, December 20, 1871, and reared and educated at North Vernon, subsequently becoming a teacher in the district schools of Davis Township, when twenty-one years of age, and teaching for three years. She is a daughter of Solomon and Sarah J. (Shetterly) Patrick, born in Pennsylvania and married in Jennings County, Indiana, from whence they came with their first-born to Starke County prior to the Civil war and lo-

cated in Washington Township. When the struggle between the North and the South broke out, Mr. Patrick was farming in Washington Township, and it was not until the year 1864 that he enlisted as a private in an Indiana regiment of volunteers, with which he continued until the close of the war, less than one year later, seeing no very active service. Mr. and Mrs. Patrick died within three months of each other, in 1907, being aged, respectively, seventy-eight and seventy-six years. They were faithful members of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Patrick was a republican in politics.

To Mr. and Mrs. Schultz there have been born two sons: Howard E., born June 24, 1902, now in the sixth grade at school; and Carl Gordon, born January 24, 1906, in second grade. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz are Methodists. He is a republican and has served four years as township trustee of Davis Township, and has contributed to the educational interests of this locality as a member of the school board of the Town of Hamlet, having been particularly instrumental in securing the high school for that community.

**JACOB F. HANSELMAN.** Here is a name that has been identified with Starke County settlement for upwards of half a century. It has become honored and respected through long years of successive industry, business integrity and moral character. Few families of the county have been longer established, and none have borne their part in community affairs with greater credit to themselves and with more practical usefulness to the community than the Hanselmans. The late Jacob F. Hanselman was an early settler, a thrifty farmer, a man who developed a large acreage of land, and left a family to honor his memory and to continue the good work begun by him in the early days. Two of his sons, William and David Hanselman, are highly respected members of the community in Oregon Township, owning excellent farms in sections 31 and 32, and are known not only as growers of the usual grain crops, but every year produce large quantities of onions and potatoes and are in every way up to the mark of the Starke County successful farmer.

The late Jacob F. Hanselman was born in Wuertemberg, Germany, October 24, 1826. He was a son of John and Augusta (Giesler) Hanselman, who belonged to substantial German Lutheran stock. Besides Jacob F., two daughters, Rosanna and Emeline, were born in Germany, and in 1832 all of them set out for the United States, embarking on a sailing vessel which was thirty days on the ocean, with a somewhat rough voyage. They landed in New York, went to Allentown, Pennsylvania, where John Hanselman employed himself at different kinds of labor. While at Allentown two other children were born, Margaret and William. All these children are now deceased, and all were married and left families. From Pennsylvania the Hanselmans moved to Ohio and spent twenty-two or twenty-three years in those two states.

It was while a young man in Ohio that Jacob F. Hanselman married his first wife, who was Augusta Myers. He brought his wife out to Kosciusko County, Indiana, where she and her infant child both died.

John Hanselman and wife also came to Kosciusko County, where he died at the age of seventy-two and she at sixty-nine. They were quiet, reserved people, were of the Lutheran Church, and lived lives of usefulness. After the death of his wife and child Jacob F. Hanselman went back to Ohio and in Starke County married Mary Ann Flora. She was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, April 29, 1836. In 1865 Jacob F. Hanselman located in Cass County, Indiana, in 1867 moved to Kosciusko County, and in 1869 found a new home in Starke County. He settled on wild land in section 32 of Oregon Township, where he and his brother-in-law, William Hoffer, bought adjoining forties. The only improvement was a log cabin situated on the Hoffer forty acres, and Jacob Hanselman built his own house from timber which he cut down with his own hands. He went ahead with the improvement of the acreage, was assisted by his sons, and subsequently bought the Hoffer forty acres. He died on his first home, the original forty, February 2, 1900. His widow died at her home in Hamlet, March 26, 1915, and on April 10, 1915, would have been seventy-nine years of age. Multiplied years had left her somewhat enfeebled, and she is one of the women who have seen almost half a century pass over Starke County. The late Jacob F. Hanselman was a democrat, at one time served as supervisor of his township, and in religion was a member of no one church.

The children of Jacob F. Hanselman and wife were as follows: Noah, who is unmarried and lived with his mother at Hamlet; Catherine Ann is the wife of Alfred Meyers of Jackson Township, and their children are Jacob L., Ira, Henry, Llewellyn, Ora and Pearl; William, the next in order, is the subject of a special paragraph in this sketch; David is also mentioned below; Jacob, who was born in Ohio, May 13, 1865, died December 23, 1890, as a result of an accidental shooting while hunting on December 16th, and was unmarried; Florence, who was born in Cass County, Indiana, April 17, 1867, is the wife of Albert Singleton, of Hamlet, and their children are Ola, Leona, Charles, Dollie, Roddy and Doris; Rosa, who was born in Starke County, Indiana, April 22, 1869, is the wife of Freeman T. Stanton, a Marshall County farmer, and their children are Ada, Roy, Nora, Cuba, Vada, Tillis and Violet; Mary, who was born in Starke County, Indiana, November 22, 1871, is the wife of Leonidas Davis, of Hamlet, and they have a son Elzie; Charles, who was born in August, 1873, died fifteen months later; one child, Cora, died in infancy.

William Hanselman, who is one of the prominent farmer citizens of Oregon Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, March 20, 1861. The first five of his parents' children were all born in Ohio. He was reared and educated in Starke County, Indiana, from the age of nine, and now lives on the forty acres formerly comprised in the Hoffer home, above mentioned. It is fine land, has excellent improvements, and Mr. Hanselman has recently constructed a six-room dwelling, with all the comforts and has other buildings on the farm, including a silo. William Hanselman married Sadie M. Steen. Their children are: William Shirley,

Werddie W., Forest A. and Harley E. Two of these children are in school.

David Hanselman was born in Stark County, Ohio, June 18, 1863, and was brought in early childhood to Indiana. Since 1901 his home has been in section 31 of Oregon Township, and from a wild, wooded condition he has brought his land into cultivation until it is now regarded as equal to any farm property in this section. His holdings comprise 120 acres, and among the improvements is a large nine-room house, with a barn 53 by 39 feet for stock and grain and crib room for 1,000 bushels of corn. His farm has all the qualities of land for the production of large crops of corn, wheat and oats, and he is one of the thrifty and progressive men of his township. David Hanselman was married in Starke County to Miss Clara Turner. She was born in Davis Township, Starke County, June 21, 1867, grew up in her home community and lived in Davis and Oregon townships until her marriage. Her parents were William and Hester Turner, both natives of England, who were among the pioneers of Starke County, having settled here about 1850, the year the county was organized. In 1856 they located in the wilderness of Davis Township, and there developed a home from pioneer conditions. William Turner enlisted in Company C of the Fifty-sixth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and saw three years of active service as a private soldier in the Union army. After the war he lived quietly and industriously in Starke County, and both he and his wife died here. When the Pennsylvania Railroad was built through this section of Indiana he was employed in its construction during 1851. Politically he was a republican, and his church was the Presbyterian. David Hanselman and wife have a daughter, Edna, who was born June 14, 1894, graduated from the eighth grade of the public schools, and is now the wife of George Lerch, and they live with Mr. and Mrs. David Hanselman. They have a son, Marvin, who was born November 22, 1909.

The Hanselmans are all democrats in politics, and David Hanselman is a member of the Oregon Township Advisory Board of the county. In religious matters the family are Christians in principles and actions rather than in adherence to any one creed or profession. They believe in and practice the motto of love thy neighbor, in the brotherhood of man, and in this way they have always helped to forward the moral and civic life of the community.

CHARLES H. ROOSE. A representative of one of the old and honored pioneer families of Starke County, Mr. Roose is well upholding the prestige of the name which he bears and is known as one of the substantial farmers and loyal and public-spirited citizens of the county, his well improved homestead farm being situated in section 19, Oregon Township. His postoffice is Hamlet.

The Roose family was founded in Starke County in the middle '50s, and its members have been worthily identified with the civic and industrial development and progress of Oregon Township and the Village of Hamlet. John A. Roose, father of him whose name introduces this

article, was born in Stark County, Ohio, on the 21st of March, 1829, and died at his home in Starke County, Indiana, on the 17th of February, 1909, about one month prior to the eightieth anniversary of his birth. The lineage is traced back to staunch German origin, and the founder of the American branch was the grandfather of John A. Roose, this worthy progenitor having been reared and educated in Germany and having come to America after his marriage; he established his home in Pennsylvania, and in that state both he and his wife passed the residue of their lives. Their son Andrew, grandfather of Charles H. Roose, was born and reared in the old Keystone State and there was solemnized his marriage to Miss Margaret Daniels. He finally abandoned agricultural pursuits in Pennsylvania to number himself among the sturdy pioneers of Stark County, Ohio, where he reclaimed a good farm. He and his wife died in Marshall County, Indiana, each having passed the scriptural span of three score years and ten and both having been earnest members of the Christian Church. Mr. Roose was an old-time whig in politics, was a man of strong and noble character and was prominently concerned with the development of Stark County, Ohio.

John A. Roose, the second child and eldest son in a large family, was reared to manhood on the pioneer farm in Stark County, Ohio, and there was solemnized his marriage to Miss Rachel A. Vink, who likewise was born in Ohio and who was a daughter of Peter and Margaret Vink, who were of German stock and who were residents of Stark County, Ohio, at the time of their death. They were true pioneers, earnest, unassuming, God-fearing folk, devoted to home and children, and zealous members of the Christian Church. Peter Vink was a valiant soldier in the War of 1812.

After his marriage John A. Roose continued to be engaged in farming in his native county until about the year 1854, when he came with his family to Starke County, Indiana, and established his home on a pioneer farm of 160 acres, this being an integral part of the tract of 640 acres which his father had procured from the Government and on a considerable portion of which is situated the thriving Village of Hamlet. This village was named in honor of John Hamlet, who was an Englishman and a brother-in-law of John A. Roose. Mr. Roose induced Mr. Hamlet to assist in platting the townsite of the village, and the two were the most influential factors in the development and upbuilding of the town and the surrounding district of Oregon township. They gave the right of way for the construction of the first railway line through the township, this line being now a part of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad. Mr. Roose developed one of the fine farms of the county, made the best of improvements on the property, including the erection of the present attractive house of nine rooms, and he was known as one of the industrious and enterprising farmers of Starke County and as a citizen who was always ready to lend his cooperation in the furtherance of measures and enterprises advanced for the general good of the community. He was a republican in politics, served as township trustee and held for twelve years the office of justice of the peace. Cir-



circumstances rendered it impossible for him to enter the service of the Union at the inception of the Civil war, but on the 16th of April, 1865, he enlisted in Company K, Fifty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, William L. Vestal having been colonel of the regiment and Edward Knight captain of Company K. The command was assigned to duty in the South and proved its fidelity and loyalty in no uncertain way, though it was not involved in many engagements, owing to the fact that its service at the time was in the closing months of the war. John A. Roose and his wife were originally members of the Christian Church, but after coming to Starke County they became prominently identified with the organization and upbuilding of a congregation of the Church of God, in which Mr. Roose served as deacon for many years. His devoted wife passed to the life eternal on the 21st of November, 1902, her birth having occurred March 8, 1830, and the names of both merit enduring place on the roster of the sterling and honored pioneers of Starke County, where they lived and labored to goodly ends.

Charles H. Roose was born and reared on the fine homestead farm which he now owns and occupies, and he has been identified with its operation from the time of his youth to the present, the while he has shown a distinctive spirit of thrift and progressiveness and has achieved success worthy of the name. He pays loyal allegiance to the republican party and both he and his wife are earnest members of the Church of God.

The 23d of January, 1864, was the date of the birth of Mr. Roose and his early educational advantages were those afforded in the public schools of his native county. As an agriculturist and stock-grower he has successfully carried forward the progressive industry instituted by his honored father, the while his character and achievement have given him inviolable place in popular confidence and esteem. His homestead farm, comprising 108 acres, gives every evidence of thrift and prosperity and is one of the many fine rural demesnes of Starke County. He was the second in order of birth in a family of three children; Margaret C. is the wife of James D. Harness, who is individually mentioned on other pages of this work, as is also William E., the youngest child, who likewise is one of the progressive farmers of Oregon Township.

In his native township was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Roose to Miss Emma J. Hall, who was born in Ohio, on the 5th of September, 1868, and who was three years of age at the time of her parents' removal to Starke County, the family home being established on a farm in Oregon Township, where she was reared and educated. Mrs. Roose is a daughter of Henry and Rebecca (Coomer) Hall, who still reside on their old homestead farm, in this township, and who celebrated their golden wedding anniversary on the 7th of May, 1914. They have four sons and three daughters, all of the sons being bachelors and all of the daughters being married. Mr. and Mrs. Roose became the parents of one daughter, Hazel, and the supreme loss and bereavement of their wedded life came when this gracious and devoted young woman was summoned to the life eternal on the 9th of September, 1911. She was born May 25, 1896. She had grown to young womanhood in Hamlet, Indiana, under the care of her

doting parents, and had received the best of home training and had graduated in the common branches in the public schools and was ready for entrance to the Hamlet High School. Her teachers had testified to her excellence as a model pupil, in deportment and her studies. She possessed a noble character which would have shone with a luster when reaching full maturity. She left her loving parents and hosts of friends who had always known her for her many virtues. The funeral services were held from the Methodist Episcopal Church and were conducted by D. E. Vanvactor of Argos, Indiana, and Rev. H. H. Cannon. The Hamlet schools were closed Monday and all the business houses were closed during the funeral services. The funeral was the largest ever held in Hamlet, and the entire community expressed their heartfelt sympathy for the bereaved parents.

WILLIAM J. FARRAR. A home of prosperity and contentment is that of William J. Farrar in section 3 of Oregon Township. Mr. Farrar is classified as a general farmer, and has lived in his part of Starke County since 1907. His farm consists of fifty-five acres of the fine sandy loam and muck soil which people have come to recognize as good as gold in the production of crops. This land has produced under Mr. Farrar's management fifty bushels of corn to the acre, over five thousand bushels of onions on 9½ acres, and he has raised 150 bushels of potatoes on each of three acres cultivated in that crop. He also grows oats and wheat, but his chief dependence is on the staple crops of corn and onions. Just recently Mr. Farrar has decided to introduce the growing of mint, and in 1915 will have a crop from his land. He is a farmer of thorough experience, has been a farmer in Nebraska, Missouri and Illinois, and is thoroughly practical and efficient in everything he undertakes. His farm has a comfortable house, barn, room in his cribs for 1,500 bushels of wheat, and in its improvements and cultivation the farm stands almost entirely as a monument to his own industry and management.

William J. Farrar comes of a substantial American family. He was born in Jackson County in Southern Ohio, September 7, 1867, and had most of his education in that state, from the public schools and academies. He came to his majority in Fillmore County, Nebraska, where he spent about ten years of his life, then went to Southwest Missouri, lived there four years, located in Livingston County, Illinois, and from there came to Starke County. In ancestry he is of English and Scotch origin. His grandfather, John Farrar, was born in Pennsylvania, was a carpenter and farmer and married a Pennsylvania girl named Anderson. They lived for some years in Southwestern Pennsylvania, in Washington County, where some of their children were born, including Peter Farrar, father of William J., the former's birth having occurred in 1838. From Washington County, Pennsylvania, John Farrar moved out to Jackson County, Ohio, and was one of the early settlers in that district of Ohio known as the Hanging Rock Iron Region. There he literally dug a home from the wilderness, and lived there until his death. His widow subsequently went out to Nebraska with other members of the family, and

died in that state at the age of eighty-two. The Farrars were stanch Presbyterian people and have been through all the generations.

Peter T. Farrar grew up in Jackson County, Ohio, and learned the trade of blacksmith and for several years conducted a smithy in that section. In 1887 he moved out to Fillmore County, Nebraska, and there engaged in farming until 1894 or 1895, went to Jasper County, Missouri, and settled on land near Carthage. Late in life he and his wife went west to Lawrenceburg in Los Angeles County, California, and there lived retired until his death on January 26, 1912. His widow, who was born December 15, 1846, now lives at Burbank, California. She is related to the family of Ex-President Hayes, and there is good family stock on both sides.

William J. Farrar was the oldest in a family of five sons and five daughters, and seven are still living, three daughters and four sons, four of whom are married, but William J. is the only one with a family. William J. Farrar was married in Fillmore County, Nebraska, March 1, 1894, to Miss Myrtle Cox. She was born in LaSalle County, Illinois, December 30, 1873, and when five years of age her parents, Samuel P. and Mary (Fry) Cox, loaded their possessions on wagons and with teams drove across the intervening states to the pioneer country of Nebraska. They located in a new and almost unsettled region on the Nebraska prairies, and theirs was one of the first frame houses in that section, where most of the homes were sod houses or dugouts. After a number of years of residence in Nebraska, the Cox family moved to Southwest Missouri, lived about five years near Carthage, then spent a year in Livingston County, Illinois, and in 1900 moved to North Bend Township in Starke County, Indiana, where Mr. and Mrs. Cox have since lived on a farm. Mr. Cox is now sixty-two and his wife sixty, and both are substantial citizens of Starke County. They are members of the Methodist Church and he is a democrat in politics.

Mrs. Farrar was well educated in Nebraska, and for several years taught school in that state prior to her marriage. She is one of ten children who are still living, seven of whom are married and have children. Mr. and Mrs. Farrar are the parents of four children: Ward H., born May 17, 1896, now in the third year of high school; Ewart W., born August 26, 1898, now in the second year of high school; Alida V., born in April, 1902, and in the seventh grade of the public schools; Oris T., born March 27, 1904, and attending the public schools in the fourth grade. Mr. and Mrs. Farrar are members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Farrar is a democrat with strong leanings toward prohibition principles.

JESSE F. COFFIN. Progressiveness signally characterizes the attitude of this well known citizen of Oregon Township, both in connection with his individual industrial and business activities and his cooperation in enterprises projected for the general good of the community. Mr. Coffin is a native of Starke County and a member of a family whose name has been prominently and worthily identified with the history of this

section of the state for more than half a century. He is known as one of the ambitious and representative agriculturists and stock-growers of the county, his well improved farm being situated in section 20, Oregon Township; has been specially influential in raising the grades of live stock grown in this locality, and has been alert and progressive in the furtherance of drainage projects and other semi-public enterprises.

On the old family homestead farm, lying on the line between Center and Washington townships, this county, Mr. Coffin was born on the 14th of November, 1865, and it is not necessary to review in this connection the family history, as adequate record appears on other pages, in the sketch of the career of his uncle, George W. Coffin. Mr. Coffin was reared to the sturdy discipline of the home farm and acquired his early education in the old Coffin schoolhouse, situated on his father's farm, and representing District No. 2, Washington Township. This pioneer building is still standing and is now used for residential purposes. Mr. Coffin continued to be identified with the work and management of the old home farm until 1886, when he purchased his present farm of eighty acres. He later deeded the property to his father, who held title to the same until the marriage of the son in 1889, when it was deeded back to the latter. Prior to his marriage Mr. Coffin had effectively reclaimed a portion of the farm to cultivation and had erected on the place a small house. The land was all wild when he purchased the property and no road or highway had been constructed to afford access to the embryonic farm. Largely through his insistent enterprise and well ordered endeavors the public improvements have been made in this locality, and he has developed his property into one of the fine farms of Oregon Township. The buildings are of substantial order and one of the attractive and valuable features of the homestead is the productive orchard, the trees of which were planted by Mr. Coffin within a comparatively short time after his purchase of the farm. In addition to this homestead he owns also a farm of eighty acres in section 29, Oregon Township, and he gives his personal supervision to both farms, the soil of which is of exceptional fertility. On the second farm Mr. Coffin raises fine crops of corn and onions, as well as potatoes, and he produces annually from six to eight carloads of onions, the while the soil gives large yields of corn. No land is better adapted for pasture and meadow than that owned by Mr. Coffin, and in connection with his successful operations as a stock-grower he utilizes much of his forage crops.

Notwithstanding the supplemental family history appearing elsewhere in this work, it may not be ill advised to offer in this connection a few brief statements relative to the parents of Mr. Coffin. He is a son of Martin L. and Mary L. (McCumber) Coffin, the former of whom was born in Ohio and the latter in Fulton County, Indiana, their marriage having been solemnized in Starke County, this state, on the 19th of July, 1857. The young couple established their home on a pioneer farm of forty acres, in Center Township, and this land was reclaimed from the wilderness by Mr. Coffin, who fenced the property with rails which he personally manufactured from timber felled on the place. He eventually

added to the area of his landed estate and became one of the substantial and highly esteemed farmers of the county. He accumulated 340 acres of excellent land and all of this was reclaimed and improved by him. Martin L. Coffin gained precedence also as a successful grower of live stock, and was in earlier days one of the leading exponents of this line of industry in Starke County. He died on his old homestead on the 22d of May, 1888, at the age of fifty-five years, and his widow was past seventy years of age at the time of her death, in May, 1907, she having passed to the life eternal while visiting one of her daughters, in the City of Chicago. Both Mr. and Mrs. Coffin were for many years members of the Christian Church, but they eventually united with the Church of God, of the faith of which they were thereafter devoted exponents until the time of their death. Of the seven children, all are living except Gracie, who became the wife of Robert E. Stitt and who left no children; Reuben resides at Knox, the county seat; Nathan is a resident of the village of Hamlet; Mattie has been twice married and has one daughter; Jesse F., of this review, was the next in order of birth; Elijah G. is a resident of the city of Chicago; and Theresa is the wife of George Harden, of Knox.

Jesse F. Coffin has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Mary Rebstock, daughter of Nathan Rebstock, of Center Township, and she was summoned to the life eternal in 1901, being survived by four children; Cecil O., who is a successful farmer of Davis Township, married Miss Beatrice Armstrong, and they have three children, Berwin, Neldo and Carson; Virgil E. is associated with his father in the work of the home farm; Gladys E. is the wife of Charles Singleton, of Snyder, Henry County, and they have one son; and Nevada died the year following the death of her mother, having been five years old and her death having resulted from a tragic accident, in which she was fatally burned. For his second wife Mr. Coffin wedded Miss Lucy Stickley, daughter of William and Margaret (Carlisle) Stickley, who at that time resided near Walkerton, St. Joseph County, and who now maintain their home in Laporte County, where Mr. Stickley is a prosperous farmer, being also a veteran of the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Coffin became the parents of five children, of whom Mabel died at the age of eight months. The surviving children are: Ennice, Clifford, Martin L. and Irene.

Mr. Coffin has exerted large influence in public affairs of a local order and has been prominently identified with the ditching and draining of lands in Oregon Township. He has been one of the most progressive representatives of the live-stock industry in this county, and has been specially successful in the breeding of Percheron horses. He is the owner of the fine Percheron stallion "Conrad," a splendid black animal from registered imported sire, and he owns also two good jacks, of the Spanish and Monmouth standard breeds, from which he raises mules of the best order. Mr. Coffin is an insistent advocate of the policy of raising live stock of the best grades and has done much to promote the advancement of this industry in Starke County. In politics he pays unwavering allegiance to the republican party, and he served six years as justice of

the peace, seven years as township assessor, and as census enumerator in the national census of 1900.

HENRY W. VIETING. Prominent among the agriculturists of Davis Township who are carrying on farming operations after the most approved methods, is Henry Vieting, the owner of 145 acres of well-cultivated land located in section 12. While he has resided on his present property only since 1907, Mr. Vieting has been a resident of Davis Township and Starke County during the greater portion of his life, and has become well known to the people here as an energetic and industrious farmer and a progressive and public-spirited citizen. Mr. Vieting was born in Westphalia, Germany, near Herne, March 5, 1869, and was eight years of age when he came to the United States with his parents, Henry and Caroline (Heinmann) Vieting, natives of the same locality, where the family has been known and respected for generations. In 1878, with their five children, the parents left Hamburg, Germany, on the steamer Wieland, for New York City, from which port the little party of emigrants made its way to Davis Township. The father took up a tract of wild land, marshy, wet and uncultivated, on which there was a little home, the second built in the township and at that time the only one north of the Pennsylvania Railroad. The father continued to cultivate and add to his land in section 12, buying until he had 460 acres, but after five years removed to the State of Arkansas, where he died on his farm when forty-two years of age. Soon thereafter the widow and children returned to Starke County, Indiana, and here Mrs. Vieting died March 5, 1902, at the age of sixty-one years. Both she and her husband were devout members of the Lutheran Church. He was a republican in politics, but his only connection with public affairs was that maintained by every good citizen. Of the children, five were born in Germany, and the others in the United States. They were as follows: Henry, of this review; William, who went west to Minnesota about 1894, and of whom the family has since lost all trace; Amalia, the wife of William Giffin, of Chehalis, Washington, who has five daughters; Hattie, the wife of Edward Jacobs, living on a farm at Hastings, Michigan, and has two daughters; Lena, the wife of Jesse Polson, of South Bend, Indiana, who has two sons and one daughter; Herman, a carpenter living at Bynum, Montana, married in Starke County, and has one son and two daughters, the youngest daughter having been born at Bynum; and Matilda, the wife of Edward Henry, of Williston, North Dakota, a farmer, and has four children.

Henry Vieting was a lad of eight years when the family located in Davis Township, and here he secured such educational advantages as were furnished by the district schools. He was married in this township to Miss Mary Mickow, who was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, November 17, 1876, and was eleven years of age when brought to Davis Township by her parents, John C. and Anna (Wehrs) Mickow, the father purchasing 240 acres of land on section 13. Mrs. Mickow died in 1911 at the age of sixty years at Hamlet, Indiana. She was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, her father, a native of Germany, having been one of the earliest settlers

of that place, coming in 1840, when the last hostile Indians were driven from that locality, the chief of the band having been shot by the whites the day before Mr. Wehrs' arrival. John C. Mickow was an industrious and enterprising farmer, and cultivated and improved his land, on which he resided until 1914, when he was married a second time. His wife is a Fort Wayne lady, and he now makes his home in that city, being sixty-eight years of age. The members of this family are all connected with the Lutheran Church.

After his marriage, Mr. Vieting established a home of his own, and carried on successful operations on various tracts of land until 1907, when he came to his present property. This is a part of the old homestead, but its present fertile and well-cultivated condition would not indicate that at one time it had been a marshy and practically worthless property. His 145 acres have been developed to the highest state of productiveness, and show conclusively that Mr. Vieting is a skilled and energetic farmer, the land being well drained and tilled and equipped with improvements of the most modern character. He has an excellent set of farm buildings, including a comfortable home of seven rooms: a new barn, 32 by 40 feet, and painted white; a large granary, a commodious corn crib and a substantial tool and implement house, the greater number of these structures being of Mr. Vieting's own construction. He grows from forty to fifty acres of corn, with a good average per acre, and twenty-five to forty acres of wheat, with an average of thirty-five bushels per acre. In addition he has met with decided success in raising a good grade of live stock, and is recognized as a man of excellent judgment as to cattle, horses and hogs. His business associates and those who have had dealings with him consider him a man of the strictest integrity and have the utmost confidence in his ability and honesty.

Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Vieting, namely: Walter, born in 1902, who is now attending the public schools as a pupil in the seventh grade; Dorothea, born in 1906, who is also attending school; Marguerite, born in 1904, a scholar in the fifth grade; Henry L., born in 1911; and the baby, Helen Marie, born January 12, 1915. Mr. and Mrs. Vieting are members of the Lutheran Church and have been generous in their support of its movements. He has cooperated with other good and enterprising citizens in the promotion of movements for the general public welfare. A republican in politics, he is one of his party's stalwart workers in Davis Township, and at the fall elections of 1914 was a candidate for membership on the county council of Starke County.

**DANIEL FOLTZ.** Since assuming control as manager of the well-known Etter Farm, a tract of 280 acres lying in section 18, Oregon Township, Daniel Foltz has secured excellent financial results and has evidenced a broad knowledge of the vocations of farming and stock raising. Many years of practical experience contribute to his agricultural equipment, and his entire career has been devoted to the cultivation of the soil. While he carries on general operations, he has each year given

more and more attention to dairy farming, a special line in which he has forged rapidly to the forefront among his fellow landmen.

Mr. Foltz was born in Cass County, Indiana, September 30, 1863, and is a son of Daniel and Barbara (Huffman) Foltz, natives of Germany. They were married in the Fatherland, and immediately thereafter emigrated to the United States, settling in Cass County, Indiana, on a farm in Cass Township. In 1868, after the birth of five children, they made removal to Starke County, settling on a farm of 120 acres in Center Township, near Round Lake, which is now owned by William Foltz, one of the sons, who is married and has a large family. Daniel and Barbara Foltz were industrious, hard-working and God-fearing people, who did their entire duty by their neighbors and who reared their children along the paths of honesty and industry. They continued to live on their farm in Center Township until 1909, when they retired from active life and went to their home at Knox, where both passed away in 1912. They were faithful members of the Lutheran Church, in which they had been confirmed, but afterwards became members of the Free Methodist Church. In his political belief Mr. Foltz is a stalwart democrat.

Daniel Foltz was given his educational training in the public schools of Center Township, Starke County, to which locality he was taken by his parents when he was five years of age, and there he was reared to manhood and had his first experience in the line of farming. When he entered upon a career of his own he chose farming as his life work, and was engaged thereat in Center Township until 1910, when he came to Oregon Township and is the manager of the Etter Farm, which was originally settled more than thirty years ago by William Etter, who put up the present nine-room house, a large barn, 60 by 50 feet, for cattle, and an eighty-ton cement block silo. Mr. Foltz has since planned the erection of a modern self-feeding barn for cattle, accommodating forty head, and a large granary and corn crib with 2,000 bushels capacity. Until recently Mr. Foltz has given much attention to the raising of onions, but has given this up to some extent to turn his attention to operations and interests which he has found more profitable. He has 280 acres under cultivation, of which sixty-five acres are given to corn, with an average yield of fifty bushels to the acre; sixty-five acres to wheat, with an average of twenty-eight bushels; and forty-five acres to oats, with an average yield of fifty-five bushels per acre. The greater part of this, with the exception of the wheat, he feeds to his live stock, having seventy-five head of stock, including eighteen milk cows, twelve head of horses and forty Shropshire sheep. The greater part of his attention he has given to the dairy business of recent years, his product being shipped to the creameries at Plymouth, Indiana. He uses the most modern methods and machinery in his work, is a firm believer in rotation of crops, and gets the best results by an intelligent use of the matter at hand.

Mr. Foltz was married in California Township, Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Ella Smith, who was born in Kosciusko County, Indiana, in 1868, but largely reared in Starke County. She has been a most faith-



ful helpmate to her husband, is a woman of much business ability, and has helped him to succeed in his dealings. She is a daughter of Anthony and Mary Eliza (Sutton) Smith, who commenced farming in Kosciusko County, but in 1882 came to Starke County, and here were engaged in agricultural pursuits until their retirement in 1906, when they retired to Pierceton, in Kosciusko County, and there Mrs. Smith died in 1909, aged sixty-two years, while Mr. Smith still makes his home in that village. They were members of the Christian Church, and in politics Mr. Smith is a republican.

To Mr. and Mrs. Foltz there have been born the following children: Ollie, educated in the Hamlet schools, is twenty-seven years of age, single, and his father's assistant on the home farm; Fred, who has just reached his majority, a graduate of the Hamlet High School and a teacher by vocation, married Marie Davis, of Davis Township, granddaughter of Joshua Davis, a pioneer settler of Davis Township, after whom it was named; Mabel, eighteen years of age and a member of the graduating class of 1915, Hamlet High School; Harry, sixteen years of age, who in 1914 became a freshman at the Hamlet High School; and Gertrude, who is nine years of age and in the fourth grade of the Hamlet schools. All the children are bright and intelligent, and all have been given good advantages to train themselves for the positions in life which they will fill.

Mr. and Mrs. Foltz are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Hamlet, in which Mr. Foltz is serving as steward. He is a strong republican, but has not cared for public office, being content to remain in the capacity of a good citizen, willing to contribute to the enterprises which will advance his community educationally, morally or religiously.

**GRANT McCUMBER.** At this juncture it is permitted the publishers of this edition to enter a brief review of the career of one of the native sons of Starke County, who has had the ability and enterprise to achieve distinctive success in connection with agricultural and live-stock industry in the county and to gain prestige as one of the substantial and progressive farmers and loyal and public-spirited citizens of Oregon Township, where he is the owner of a well improved farm of 120 acres in section 29. On this homestead place he gives his attention to the raising of the various cereals, with average yields of sixty bushels of corn to the acre, twenty bushels of wheat and forty bushels of oats. He has been specially successful also in the raising of onions and potatoes, and on six acres of land he grew in 1914 3,800 bushels of onions. His land is of excellent integrity of composition, combining rich sandy loam with a marl constituency, and insuring admirable productiveness each season, as he employs scientific methods and avails himself of the most approved modern facilities in the various departments of his farm enterprise. Mr. McCumber purchased this property in 1908 and has made many improvements on the place, including the erection of substantial farm buildings. His residence is a house of seven rooms and he has erected a barn 24 by 52 feet in dimensions, with a shed 16 by 24 feet. His

granaries have a capacity for the storage of 500 bushels of grain, and all buildings on the place have been erected since the property came into his possession. With discrimination in the selection of grades, Mr. McCumber raises good cattle, horses and swine, and makes this department of his business likewise profitable, so that he is consistently to be designated as one of the ambitious, thrifty and representative farmers of his native county, where his character and worthy achievement have given to him the confidence and high regard of the community.

Mr. McCumber was born in Center Township, this county, on the 14th of September, 1871, and he received his early education in the public schools of Washington Township, to which section of the county his parents removed when he was a child. Since attaining to years of maturity he has owned and operated several different farms, and his course has been marked by advancement in prosperity and independence. He continued a resident of Washington Township until he purchased his present farm, and he has well upheld the prestige of a name that has been long and prominently identified with the industrial activities of Starke County. He is a son of David McCumber, who was born in Ohio in 1834, a son of Nathan McCumber, who was a native of Pennsylvania and a pioneer of Ohio. In the late '40s or early '50s Nathan McCumber came with his family to Starke County and became one of the early settlers of Center Township. On Eagle Creek he erected a small grist mill, operated by water power, and in this pioneer mill he did grinding of grain for the settlers from miles around, the grists having been commonly brought to the mill on horseback, as the country was wild and sparsely settled. In Center Township Nathan McCumber and wife passed the remainder of their lives and both attained a venerable age, their names meriting enduring place on the roll of the sterling pioneers of Starke County. They reared a large family of children, and of the number it may be noted that Horriek, who is a carpenter by trade and vocation, is now a resident of the City of Chicago; Amanda is married and resides in Michigan; and Orilla is married and resides in Marshall County, Indiana, all having reared children and all being now well advanced in years.

David McCumber, father of him whose name introduces this article, was a boy at the time of the family removal from Ohio to Starke County, where he was reared and educated and where his early experiences were those gained in connection with his father's farm and mill in Center Township. In Washington Township he married Miss Caroline Coffin, a sister of George W. Coffin, of whom specific mention is made on other pages of this work. She was born in Ohio and celebrated her seventy-eighth birthday anniversary in 1914. She was a child at the time of her parents' removal to Starke County, where she has lived during the long intervening years, her home being now at Knox, the county seat, a place which she recalls as having been a mere hamlet in the forest during the early years of her residence in the county. David McCumber was long numbered among the industrious and substantial farmers of this county and was about seventy years of age at the time of his death. His political

allegiance was given to the republican party. Of the eleven children, Grant is the youngest, and concerning the other five who are still living the following brief data are given: Lydia is the widow of A. J. Schweitzer and has a large family of children; Alfred, who has been deaf and dumb from birth, is now in the state institution known as Long Cliff, at Logansport; William M. is a successful contractor and builder in the City of Chicago; Rosetta is the wife of Rev. James B. Robbenet, who is a clergyman of the Free Methodist Church, and they reside at Muncie, Delaware County, Indiana; and Elijah, who was formerly engaged in the work of the carpenter's trade in the City of Chicago, is now a dealer in stores, he and his family still maintaining their home in that city.

On the 2d of April, 1893, was solemnized the marriage of Grant McCumber to Miss Della T. Stanton, who was born in Washington Township, this county, on the 24th of April, 1874, and who is a daughter of Daniel H. Stanton, concerning whom specific record is given elsewhere in this volume. After his marriage Mr. McCumber had charge of the homestead farm of his widowed mother for four years, and for the ensuing five years he operated the homestead farm of his wife's father. During his independent career as a farmer he has erected three good houses and remodeled two, besides having built five barns. Progressiveness has attended all of his operations as a farmer and stock-grower and in his native county he has found ample scope for productive and successful enterprise as a representative of the great basic industries with which he has been identified from his youth to the present time. He is a liberal and public-spirited citizen, is a republican in his political adherency and both he and his wife are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Hamlet. Of the three children Gladys died at the age of four years and Pleasant at the age of two years, the one surviving being Lerah Fay, who was born July 16, 1901, and who will graduate in the township school in 1915 and afterwards will enter the high school.

**WILLIAM P. SCHWENK.** Some of the most progressive of Starke County's farmers came from the West rather than from the East, which is the usual movement in the progress of migration. There is no question that one of the finest improved and equipped farms in Davis Township is that owned by William P. Schwenk. It is located in section 34. Mr. Schwenk was born and reared in Illinois, was a farmer in Iowa and Nebraska and a few years ago came to Starke County, with all the progressiveness and enterprise of the western man, and his ability is well measured by his fine property. His land comprises 160 acres, divided into two farms of eighty acres each. All the land is in cultivation except ten acres of native timber. His home is a large two-story thirteen-room house, painted white, with a basement under all, and that is only one of the group of fine buildings found on his farm. One of his barns is 40 by 28 feet, a hay barn is nearly as large, while his shed for the cattle is 80 feet long. He grows all kinds of grain and also finds much profit

in the raising of potatoes, and in 1914 his crop on six acres yielded about thirteen hundred bushels. His land is choice, black sandy loam, and will raise almost any crop known to Northern Indiana. He feeds his crops chiefly to his own stock, and keeps a good mixed grade of cattle and hogs and other varieties.

It was in 1910 that Mr. Schwenk bought this land and moved here from Palo Alto County, Iowa. He had been a farmer in that section of Iowa for three years. Mr. Schwenk was born in Woodford County, Illinois, June 29, 1866. He was reared on the home farm and spent most of his time there until twenty-two. At the age of nineteen he had apprenticed himself to learn the blacksmith's trade, and worked at it for three years and was employed at wages for one year. At the age of twenty-two Mr. Schwenk went out to Dundee County, Nebraska, farmed there for three years, but the droughty conditions in that state compelled him to abandon his enterprise and he then returned to Illinois and became a partner of his brother, Leo T., in the blacksmith business. As partners they operated a shop for nine years, and then for six years Mr. Schwenk was in business on his own account. His location was in Metamora, Illinois, in Woodford County, where he had learned his trade. From Woodford County he went West again to Palo Alto County, Iowa, and bought 320 acres of partly improved land. For several years his energies were devoted to improving this place and making a living at the same time by growing several crops, and when he sold it was at a large advance over the cost. With the proceeds of his earlier years Mr. Schwenk came to Starke County and bought the land comprised in his present homestead from Henry Keck.

William P. Schwenk is a son of Mathias, who was born in Germany, and came to America at the age of fourteen, locating in St. Louis, where he learned and followed the trade of shoemaker. At the age of twenty-two he moved to Woodford County, Illinois, and established a shoe shop and bought a home in the Village of Germantown. It was in Germantown that he met and married Mary Kerker, who was born in Cincinnati of German parents. She was an infant when her father, George Kerker, and wife moved to Illinois and were among the early pioneers of Woodford County. George Kerker improved a tract of wild land there, and lived on the homestead until his death when quite old. Mathias Schwenk followed his trade as shoemaker in Woodford County until his death in July, 1872, at the age of thirty-eight. Although confirmed in the Lutheran faith, he died a devout Catholic. Surviving him were five sons and two daughters: John, who died at the age of eighteen; Leo T., a prosperous farmer in Davies Township of Starke County, and father of a family of ten; Mary, wife of Conrad Faulkner, who lives in Nebraska, and they have a son and daughter; William P.; Mathias, a farmer in Grundy County, Nebraska, and father of three sons; Caroline, who first married William Labe, by whom she had four children, and her second husband is John Hites, and they now live on a farm in Illinois; George, a farmer in Dundee County, Nebraska, who has four sons and daughters. Mrs. Mathias Schwenk died in 1908 at the age of sixty-eight years. She was a member of the Catholic Church.

William P. Schwenk was married at Metamora, Illinois, February 14, 1895, to Miss Barbara Schrepfer. She was born in Woodford County at Germantown, August 2, 1871, and was reared and educated in that village. Her parents were Casper and Catherine (Durst) Schrepfer, both of whom were born in one of the Cantons of Switzerland, the father on August 11, 1842, and the mother October 4, 1840. They were married in Switzerland, and later emigrated to the United States, locating at Peoria, Illinois, in February, 1866, and finally settling in Germantown. There Mrs. Schrepfer died in February, 1909, while her husband is still living, with home in Metamora. Both were reared and remained faithful members of the German Reformed Church, while Mr. Schrepfer is a republican.

Mr. Schwenk and wife have had the following children: William, who was born July 27, 1896, was accidentally drowned while bathing in Bass Lake, July 2, 1910; Casper, who died at the age of seven years and four months; Julia R., born September 17, 1902, now attending the fifth grade of the local schools. The death of the two sons was a heavy loss to Mr. and Mrs. Schwenk. The Metamora Herald recorded the tragedy by which the son William was taken away as follows: "Within 100 feet of the shore, in sight of distracted relatives and friends, Willie Schwenk, son of Mr. and Mrs. W. Schwenk, met death by drowning in Bass Lake, Starke County. In spite of the heroic attempt made by J. R. Wagner, who dashed into the water with his clothes on, the boy's life was lost. Willie was the oldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Schwenk and was born in Metamora, Illinois. He would have been fifteen years old July 27, 1911. A manly boy of herculean build, he was the joy of his parents and the admiration of all who knew him. His sudden taking away has been a sad blow to his many young friends here and a source of the deepest sympathy to the parents from their friends. Funeral services were held at St. Mary's Catholic Church at Metamora, Illinois, Rev. Father Athanasius offering requiem high mass and preached the funeral sermon." Concerning the death of Casper Schwenk, the following quotation is taken from the Metamora Herald: "Like the beautiful flower that blooms for a short time and when at its greatest radiance droops and dies, little Casper Schwenk passed from the loving care of his parents and from the companionship of his playmates Friday, November 22, 1907. With an angelic smile upon his features, the little fellow gave up his young life in the afternoon as peacefully as though passing into slumber. Little Casper was the second child of Mr. and Mrs. Schwenk. He was born at Metamora, Illinois, June 25, 1900, and was seven years, four months and twenty-seven days old. No one could but notice the little fellow with his cherubic face and soulful eyes, that gave him an expression emblematic of innocence and purity. The funeral was held at St. Mary's Catholic Church on a Monday morn at 10 o'clock. The body rested in a beautiful plush couch casket adorned with flowers. Twenty of the little boy's schoolmates served as altar boys. Four cousins acted as pallbearers. Misses Emma and Pauline Giehl sang an appropriate hymn. The interment occurred in St. Mary's Cemetery west of Metamora."

Mrs. Schwenk is a member of the Catholic Church. Mr. Schwenk is a republican. Though his home has been in Starke County only a few years, he has identified himself with the prosperous and progressive people of Davis Township, has made the record of a successful man, and by his example as a farmer and his influence as a citizen is helping to advance the standards of living and industry in this part of the county.

GEORGE ROGERS. Numbered among the progressive and public-spirited citizens of the thriving little City of Knox, judicial center of Starke County, Mr. Rogers has an inviolable place in the confidence and esteem of the community, as is shown by the fact that he was the efficient and valued incumbent of the office of trustee of Center Township, a position which he has held from 1908 until the expiration of his term, December 31, 1914. In addition to other executive functions he had the supervision of the township public schools, all of which are consolidated in a central school near Knox, with the exception of one regular district school. In the central school there are eight grades and also special departments devoted to the teaching of agricultural and domestic science, these departments having proved a most practical and valuable adjunct to the regular academic work of the school. Mr. Rogers has served also as a member of the board of trustees of Knox, and it was largely through his influence that the first street pavement was laid in this attractive little city, besides which he was the insistent advocate of other important municipal improvements that have been of distinctive value to the community.

Mr. Rogers was born at Richmond, the judicial center of Wayne County, Indiana, on the 6th of November, 1861, and while he was a boy his parents removed to a farm in Marshall County, where he was reared to adult age and was afforded the advantages of the public schools. As a youth he accompanied his parents on their removal to Walkerton, a town in St. Joseph County, where he worked in a flouring mill, for which his father had traded his Marshall County farm. At the age of twenty-four years he initiated his independent business career, as operator of a portable sawmill in that county. There he finally became the owner of a well-equipped stationary plant in Walkerton, that county, which he operated successfully for several years. In 1891 Mr. Rogers came to Starke County and established his home at Knox, where he became associated with Robert Hollyday in the operation of a sawmill. Later he went to the State of Mississippi and engaged in the manufacturing of lumber on the delta of the Mississippi River under the name of the Hoosier Lumber Company of Isola, Mississippi. He continued the operation of the mill nine years, in association with Mr. Hollyday, and in the meanwhile they procured 700 acres of land in that section and developed the same into one of the best cotton-producing plantations in Mississippi, the land being unexcelled by none in the world in connection with this line of industry. Mr. Rogers still has large interests in cotton raising in the South, but he has maintained his home and business headquarters in Knox from the time of his mar-





RESIDENCE OF GEORGE ROGERS, KNOX, INDIANA

Booth 1896



riage, his business in Starke County being principally that of manufacturing of lumber at his stationary sawmill, with capacity of 7,000 feet per diem, he having bought out the Hollyday interest in 1906.

As a stalwart in the camp of the democratic party, Mr. Rogers has been specially influential in its councils and work in Starke County, where he served for some time as chairman of the democratic county committee. He is affiliated with Knox Lodge No. 296, Knights of Pythias, in which he has passed the various official chairs; with the local camp of the Modern Woodmen of America; and with Lodge No. 500 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks in the City of Valparaiso.

In St. Joseph County, this state, on December 23, 1889, was recorded the marriage of Mr. Rogers to Miss Laura D. Stull, who was born in that county on the 18th of August, 1859, and who was there reared and educated. After several years of impaired health Mrs. Rogers was summoned to the life eternal on the 2d of April, 1914, her only child having died at the time of birth. Her mother is deceased, but she is survived by four brothers and three sisters and her father, John Stull, a farmer who resides on the old homestead, Marshall County, Indiana.

Mr. Rogers is a son of Daniel D. and Rachel (Harris) Rogers and is the older of the two surviving children, his brother Walter being a retired miller of St. Joseph County. Daniel D. Rogers was born in the State of New York and his wife in Ohio, their marriage having been solemnized in Wayne County, Indiana. Mr. Rogers was a skilled mechanic and was employed as a car builder for a number of years, after which he was engaged in the operation of a flour mill. He was the owner of a mill at Walkerton, St. Joseph County, at the time of his death, both he and his wife having died more than a quarter of a century ago. Mr. Rogers was a democrat in his political allegiance and his wife was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was also a member of the order of Masons at Plymouth, Marshall County, Indiana.

**CHARLES O. WESTBROOK.** In Charles O. Westbrook, one of the large tenant farmers and stock growers of Oregon Township, is found a sample of that material which has brought Starke County to the forefront as a center of agricultural activity and importance. Endowed with more than average ability and backed by shrewd business judgment and determination, he has worked his way to the managership of 580 acres of land, and on every hand may be found evidences of his ability and of his efforts to attain to the best thus far discovered in agricultural science.

Mr. Westbrook is a native of Sweden, born August 18, 1863, in Wastena, and on his father's side comes of German ancestry, the name being Leven, and on his mother's side of pure Swedish stock. The parents spent their entire lives in Sweden and there passed away when well advanced in years. In his native land Charles O. Westbrook was given the advantages offered by the public schools, but was not satisfied with the opportunities which existed in his native land, and it was his

desire from early boyhood to come to the United States, the country of which he had heard such glowing reports. Accordingly, when seventeen years of age, he left the shelter of the parental roof and made his way to the City of London, England, from whence he took passage to the United States, finally making port at New York City. From that metropolis he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he secured employment in a livery barn and there was made familiar with American business customs, methods and language. Later he removed to the City of Paxton, Illinois, where he remained until 1893, in that year taking a trip back to visit his native home. He spent only a few weeks there, however, when he came back to the United States and once more took up his residence at Paxton, Illinois. He was thirty years of age at the time of his marriage at Paxton to Miss Ellen Anderson, who had been born in the same neighborhood as her husband, March 29, 1872, and was then twenty-two years of age. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Westbrook, three having died in infancy, while the survivor is Nellie, who was born December 27, 1900, graduated from the graded schools in 1913, and is now attending a Swedish school at Danielson, Indiana.

Mr. Westbrook came to his present location in January, 1894, and for the following nine years was occupied as a renter. At the end of that period his wife's health failed and for five years they retired from active life on the farm, but when she regained her health they returned to the property where they have since resided. Mr. Westbrook has achieved remarkable results in the development of this land, which at the time of his arrival was a marshy wilderness, but which is now one of the most highly developed tracts in this part of the county. The greater part of the land is located in section 6, Oregon Township, but 100 acres lie in Davis Township, just adjoining. Mr. Westbrook has 200 acres devoted to corn, averaging fifty bushels to the acre; 100 acres of wheat, averaging thirty bushels per acre; and 160 acres of oats, with an average slightly less.

Mr. Westbrook grows and feeds a number of cattle, shipping to various markets, and his product in this line is in constant demand and brings excellent prices. He also does a profitable business in buying and selling milch cows. The buildings are of the most substantial and modern character, and include a corn crib with 8,000 bushels capacity; a barn, 100 by 50 feet, with the most modern equipment; a granary holding 4,000 bushels of grain; and a modern residence of six rooms, equipped with the latest conveniences and comforts. The buildings present a good appearance, the residence being white and all the other buildings red.

Mr. and Mrs. Westbrook and their daughter are all members of the Swedish Lutheran Church, in which they have been confirmed. Mr. Westbrook is a republican. He is well informed on questions of the day, takes a lively interest in the affairs of the community, and in all respects is an honorable and creditable representative of the men to whose enterprise, ability and character is due the present prosperity of the county.

**LAWRENCE LOTTER.** Among the ambitious, energetic and progressive young men who are able exponents of the agricultural and live-stock industries in Starke County, a place of distinct precedence may consistently be accredited to Mr. Lotter, whose well improved farmstead is situated in section 23, Davis Township.

Mr. Lotter was born in Adams County, Indiana, on the 6th of June, 1850, but has been a resident of Starke County since the spring of 1890, his education having been received in the public schools of these two counties and his close association with agricultural pursuits having been maintained from his boyhood to the present time. He is a son of Peter and Catherine (Eckler) Lotter, both of whom were born and reared in Germany, where their marriage was solemnized and where the first two children were born. One of the children died in infancy and the other died on shipboard while the parents were voyaging to America, the remains being consigned to a watery grave. The bereaved parents arrived in the port of New York City in the year 1865, and thence made their way to Mercer County, Ohio, where were born to them four or more children. Finally removal was made to Adams County, Indiana, where the father established a home on a small farm of forty-eight acres, and where he was able only to make a precarious living for his numerous family, though he was a man of industry and sterling character. He died at the age of fifty-five years, and in 1890 his widow came with her children to Starke County and established a home in the village of Hamlet, where she earnestly and bravely kept her family together until two of the children had attained to maturity and married, and where she continued her devoted care for the other children until her death, on the 14th of August, 1912. She was a member of the Lutheran Church, as was also her husband, and was an unassuming, noble woman, whose life was one of signal unselfishness and marked by unceasing solicitude for her children, all of whom revere her memory. Gentle, considerate and self-abnegating, she won the affectionate regard of all who came within the compass of her gracious influence, and she was instant in kindly thoughts and kindly deeds. Of the surviving children five are married and well established in homes of their own. John, Andrew, Alice, Minnie, and Cora. Alice is the wife of William Sprague, of Kankakee, Illinois; Minnie is the wife of John C. Ferch, of whom individual mention is made on other pages of this edition; and Cora is the wife of Frederick Mickow, likewise represented in this publication. Of the unmarried children it may be stated that Miss Barbara is the efficient presiding genius of the home of her bachelor brothers, George, Lawrence and Conrad, the first mentioned being a blacksmith by trade and vocation and the family home being in the village of Hamlet. Lawrence and Conrad Lotter operate 240 acres of the fine Ferch farm, in Davis Township, and they give their attention to diversified agriculture and stock-growing, in which lines of industry their success has been on a parity with their energy, enterprise and progressiveness. They devote about one hundred acres annually to the propagation of corn, which averages sixty bushels to the acre, wheat yielding an average of twenty-five

bushels, and oats forty bushels to the acre. In the season of 1914 they produced on the farm fully 1,000 bushels of onions. The farm is one of the fine landed estates of Starke County and its improvements are of the best modern type, including a silo of eighty tons capacity. Indefatigable industry, careful management and integrity of purpose have characterized the careers of these two enterprising young brothers and they command secure place in the confidence and esteem of the community. All of the family hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the three bachelor brothers are all found aligned as staunch supporters of the cause of the democratic party. Lawrence Lotter is the owner of the fine imported Belgian breeding stallion "Louis DeWalling," a splendid bay weighing 2,200 pounds, and he and his brother are also successful breeders of high grade swine.

**WILBUR W. DYE.** Starke County claims Mr. Dye as one of its energetic, progressive and successful young business men and popular citizens, and he has gained precedence through his excellent management of the extensive lumber business conducted by him, with plant and headquarters in the Town of Hamlet. This enterprise was established in 1900 by William H. Bollman, and Mr. W. W. Dye and his cousins, George and Ed Dye, gained the ownership and control of the business in 1903, the partnership alliance continuing until 1907, since which time Mr. Dye has been the sole proprietor. He has brought to bear most progressive and well directed policies in the developing and control of this business, his yards are at all times found supplied with the best assortment of lumber and other kinds of building material, and the business includes the handling of heavy and shelf hardware, the manufacturing and handling of cement building blocks, and the handling of lime, plaster, cement, etc. The enterprise is one of the most substantial and important of its kind in Starke County and its upbuilding indicates the ability and sterling character of the owner, whose fair and honorable dealings have made his trade constantly cumulative. He is the owner also of the business conducted under the title of the Dye Lumber Company, at Schneider, Lake County, and is president and owner of a half interest in the Bellshaw Lumber Company, in Lake County, the last mentioned company having been organized in 1913. Mr. Dye has become one of the leading retail lumber merchants of this section of Indiana, is thoroughly familiar with all details of this line of enterprise, is a reliable, straightforward and ambitious business man and has the respect of all who know him.

Mr. Dye first came to Indiana in order to acquire experience in the lumber business under the direction of his cousin, who was identified with this line of enterprise at Goodland, Newton County, and after there remaining nine months Wilbur W. Dye engaged in business at Hamlet, as already noted in this context, where he proved himself well fortified in detailed knowledge and broad conceptions of productive business policies, this being proved conclusively by the marked success that has attended his efforts.

Wilbur W. Dye is a scion of one of the old and distinguished families of Virginia and one of his ancestors went forth from the historic Old Dominion commonwealth to render gallant service as a patriot soldier in the war of the Revolution. In the patrician old regime in the South prior to the Civil war the paternal grandfather of Mr. Dye was an extensive slaveholder, but at the inception of the agitation against the institution of slavery he voluntarily freed all of his slaves, and to the older ones he gave the houses in which they lived. When the war was precipitated he was thus able consistently to maintain a neutral standpoint.

At Piedmont, Mineral County, West Virginia, Wilbur W. Dye was born on the 26th of February, 1882, and his early educational discipline was acquired principally under the direction of a private tutor. His initial business experience was gained in the wholesale grocery establishment conducted by his father at Piedmont, and concerning his independent career as a successful business man adequate mention has already been made in preceding paragraphs. Mr. Dye is a son of Thornton Cass Dye and Susie Endora (Davis) Dye, both of whom were born and reared in West Virginia, where their marriage was solemnized and where they maintained their home at Piedmont. There the father was first engaged in the retail merchandise business, and later he became proprietor of several general stores, at different places in West Virginia. He finally disposed of these interests and in 1900 he became president and manager of the Piedmont Grocery Company, and he still has the general management of the substantial wholesale business conducted by this corporation. He is one of the prominent and influential citizens of Mineral County, West Virginia, is a staunch advocate of the cause of the democratic party, is prominently affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, in which he is a Knight Templar and a member of the Mystic Shrine, and his religious faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which his wife likewise was a devoted adherent, her death having occurred at Piedmont. Of the children of this union the eldest is Herbert A., who is a successful lumber merchant at Leesburg, Kosciusko County, Indiana, he and his wife being the parents of four children, Herbert, Ella, Margaret, and Thornton C. Wilbur W., of this review, was the next in order of birth. T. Charles, like his elder brothers, was educated under the preceptorship of private tutors and has been prominently identified with business activities in Indiana. He was formerly engaged in the lumber business at North Judson, Starke County, and after selling this business he established his residence at Hamlet, this county, where he has given his attention to the closing out of a bankrupt stock of merchandise. He married Miss Hazel Bybee, and they have one son, Thornton Charles, Jr. Robert Cass Dye, the third son, remains at the paternal home and is in delicate health. David Voss, the youngest of the children, is employed as an inspector in one of the great automobile factories in the City of Detroit, Michigan. He is married and has one daughter, Loretta.

In a generic way Wilbur W. Dye aligns himself as a staunch sup-

porter of the principles of the democratic party, but in local affairs he gives his support to the men and measures meeting the approval of his judgment, irrespective of partisan lines. In the time-honored Masonic fraternity he has received the thirty-second degree of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, as a representative of which he holds membership in the consistory at Fort Wayne, as well as the temple of the Mystic Shrine in that city. At Valparaiso he is a member of the lodge of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; he is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and has represented his lodge in the grand lodge of the State of Indiana, and at the time of this writing he is serving as councilman of the Modern Woodmen of America. Both he and his wife attend the Methodist Episcopal Church and they are popular in the social activities of their home community.

At Goodland, Newton County, Indiana, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Dye to Miss Veda Constable, who was there born and reared and who is a daughter of Benjamin A. and Belle (Johnson) Constable, who still reside at Goodland, where Mr. Constable is a substantial retired farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Dye have two children: Edna Eudora, born in 1905; and Elizabeth Irene, born in 1907.

**HUGH KREUTER.** Though he proved himself an able and successful representative of the legal profession and is a member of the bar of Starke County, formerly engaged in active practice at Knox, Mr. Kreuter has in recent years found it expedient to indulge his distinct predilection for merchandising and has retired from the work of his profession to supervise his interests as a member of the prominent hardware firm of Horner & Kreuter of Knox. His associate is John W. Horner, likewise one of the alert and popular business men of the younger generation in this county, and individually mentioned on other pages of this history, where further details can be found concerning the business.

Hugh Kreuter was born in the City of St. Louis, Missouri, December 29, 1871, a son of Hugh E. and Emma (Rose) Kreuter. His father was born in the City of Vienna, Austria, in 1843, and the mother at Dubuque, Iowa, in 1853, her parents, natives of Switzerland, having been numbered among the sterling pioneers of the Hawkeye State. In his native land Hugh E. Kreuter was reared and educated and learned the trade of brewer. In 1866 he emigrated to the United States, establishing his residence at Reading, Pennsylvania, and was for a time foreman in a brewery there. Finally he went to Iowa, became identified with the same line of enterprise at Dubuque, where he was married to Emma Rose, his wife having been reared and educated in that city. Soon after that event Mr. Kreuter and his young wife moved to St. Louis, where he was connected with a large brewery, later following the same line of occupation at Clinton, Iowa, and New Albany, Indiana. Finding the brewing business was undermining his health he engaged in merchandising at Memphis, Tennessee, and later in the jewelry business in Little Rock, Arkansas. He finally located in the City of Dallas, Texas, where he operated an omnibus and general transfer line for several

years. It was in 1883 that he brought his family to Starke County, Indiana, and bought eighty acres, adding to his holdings from time to time until he owned a ranch of 1,400 acres along the Kankakee Valley. He became one of the vigorous, substantial and representative agriculturists of this county. His attention was devoted to the supervision of his farm for about twenty years, and then, having sold his property at a profit, representing the extensive improvements he had introduced, he invested his capital in Chicago property, and in April, 1913, bought and established his home on a fine fruit ranch near Medford, Jackson County, Oregon. There he and his good wife still reside in the best of health and in the enjoyment of the rewards of former years of earnest endeavor. They are people of excellent mind and heart, have enjoyed the high regard of those with whom they have come in contact in the various communities in which they have lived. Of the two children Hugh is the elder, and the daughter, Miss Josephine, lives with her parents.

Hugh Kreuter acquired his early education in the schools of the various localities in which his parents resided during his boyhood days, and was eleven years old when he came to Starke County. He reached manhood on the old homestead farm and attended the public schools until seventeen, when he took a preparatory course in the Valparaiso Normal School, and in 1892 graduated from Bayless College at Dubuque, Iowa. In 1896 he became associated with William J. Wilhelm, opening a grocery and meat market at Knox, but about four years later sold his interest to Capt. Charles Windish, of whom individual mention is made in this history. Mr. Kreuter then made a radical change in his course by taking up the study of law. From the law department of Valparaiso University he was graduated as a member of the class of 1902 with the degree LL. B. Forthwith admitted to the bar of Indiana, he engaged in practice at Knox in the office with Rev. William A. Foster, who is not only a lawyer but also a clergyman of the Christian Church. Mr. Kreuter developed a substantial law and insurance business, and representing the Reserve Loan Insurance Company, did the underwriting of more than half a million dollars of insurance in Starke County. In 1902, the year that marked his admission to the bar, Mr. Kreuter was appointed by petition candidate for the office of prosecuting attorney of the Forty-fourth Judicial Circuit, and later lacked only one vote of being chosen prosecutor for the district comprising Starke and Pulaski counties in a popular election. He has been an unwavering advocate of the principles and policies of the republican party.

The practice of the law and the insurance business absorbed his time and energies until 1908. In that year he formed a partnership with John W. Horner, and they have since been associated in conducting a large and prosperous business in the handling of hardware, stoves, ranges, farming implements and machinery, wagons, carriages, etc. The firm has been aggressive and vigorous in its policies, has offered reliable and effective service, and now has a business that extends into all parts of the county. In the fall of 1913 Mr. Kreuter was elected to the office

of town councilman, and in the November elections of 1914 was elected to the position of clerk of the Starke Circuit Court, to the duties of which he is now giving his capable attention.

In 1896, in Starke County, Mr. Kreuter married Miss Methel McKee. Mrs. Kreuter was born in the City of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, a daughter of Robert B. and Eliza J. (Haldeman) McKee, who came to Starke County when she was seven years of age. Her father spent the closing years of his life at Knox, but died near Painesville, Ohio, in 1908, where his wife owns farms. Mrs. McKee lives in Knox. Mrs. Kreuter, an only child, was educated under the careful preceptorship of her devoted mother, a woman of superior intellectual talent and at one time principal of a leading female seminary in the City of Pittsburgh. Mrs. Kreuter is an accomplished violinist, a prominent worker in the Methodist Episcopal Sunday School and Church, and also an active member of the firm of Horner & Kreuter, keeping the books of the firm, conducting practically all the correspondence, and buying certain lines of stock for the store and frequently canvasses for business in the country. Mr. and Mrs. Kreuter have two children: Robert, who was born August 12, 1897, and is a student in the Knox High School, recently won a prize of \$10 in gold for the contribution, among many competitors, for the best article on the subject, "Why Knox Should Have a Library;" and Kletha, who was born July 30, 1903.

MARTIN SCHULTZ. While Starke County has a full representation of American families, there has been no national element more importantly concerned with its development than the German people. One of the best representatives of this class in the county is Martin Schultz. It is a recognized fact that wherever the German has gone in the rural districts of this country, he has introduced thrift, industry, and capable citizenship, and has been an ideal worker for the development of a wilderness into broad and fertile farms. The most important development in Starke County has been the transformation of a vast waste district of marsh and lowland into drained and cultivated fields, and Martin Schultz has been one of the men who deserve pioneer honors for a share in this work.

Martin Schultz was born in Posen, one of the eastern provinces of the German Empire, on May 28, 1856. He was reared not more than eight English miles from the City of Kalmar. He grew up on a farm, and before coming to America he served the regular three years required of every German citizen of able body in the standing army, and his father before him was likewise a German soldier. In 1881, with his sister Amelia, Martin Schultz emigrated to America, sailing from Bremen to New York on the steamer Rhine. After landing they came directly to Michigan City, Indiana, where Martin Schultz was for twelve years employed in the car factory operated by Haskell & Barker. In 1882 his parents, Martin, Sr., and Rosina (Stelter) Schultz, with the rest of their children, Gustave, Louis, Julius, Bertha, Emma and Augusta, also followed to this country, and located in Michigan City. Six years



later the parents moved to Starke County, locating on forty acres of land in section 31 of Washington Township, and there they spent the rest of their days. The father died in 1899 and the mother in 1902, and both are buried in St. John's Lutheran Church Cemetery near their old home. They were among the organizers and workers in that church, and were good Christian people, hard workers and excellent neighbors. Martin Schultz, Sr., after becoming an American citizen voted the republican ticket.

In 1889 Martin Schultz, Jr., left Michigan City and also found a home in Starke County. Later his brothers and sisters followed, and all but one are still living in this county. They are: Mrs. Bertha Paegel, Gustave, Julius, Louis, and Amelia, wife of John Schmidt, who lives in Michigan City. The eldest of the children, Martin Schultz, on coming to Starke County, bought 130 acres in section 32 of Washington Township. That land was practically valueless at that time; it is covered by timber growth, and much of this was under water a large part of the year. He was confronted by the heavy task of clearing, draining and restoring the fertility of the soil, and in subsequent years his work has been wisely bestowed in ditching, clearing and otherwise improving the land until it is now worth many times what he paid for it. Seventy-five acres are well improved, there is a comfortable farm residence and other farm buildings, and the land now produces abundant crops of corn, wheat, oats, cow peas, potatoes and other crops.

Martin Schultz was first married in Michigan City in 1883 to Miss Augusta Standorf. She was born in Posen, Germany, in 1867, and in the fall of 1881 came to the United States, locating at Michigan City. She died at her home in Washington Township in January, 1902, leaving six children. The oldest, Gustaf, is a resident of Hammond, Indiana, and married Carrie Mencke. Amiel, also a resident of Hammond, married Mary Riecht, and has a son Israel. William is unmarried and works on his father's farm. Emma is the wife of William Beterstadt at Hammond, and they have a son William, Jr. Lillie is the wife of Ralph Milbert. Lena is the wife of Ernest Pearce of South Chicago, and they have a son Ernest, Jr.

In 1905 Mr. Schultz was married in Starke County to Mrs. Augusta (Wilde) Weymer, widow of Lawrence Weymer, who at his death left two children, William and Frank. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz have a son, Paul E., born December 2, 1907. Mrs. Schultz was born in Pomern, Germany, November 22, 1870, a daughter of George and Johanna (Rhode) Wilde, who were natives of the Province of Pomern. Her father was a bricklayer, and after his family of two sons and four daughters had been born in Germany, emigrated about 1875 to the United States, locating in South Chicago, where he followed his trade until his death in 1899, when past sixty-five years of age. His widow is still living in South Chicago, and was seventy-seven years of age on December 18, 1914. The Wilde family were Lutherans, and he was a republican. Their children are all living and married and all have children of their own. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz and family are members

of St. John's Lutheran Church in Washington Township, and Mr. Schultz for the last four years has been an official in the church. In politics he is a republican.

SAMUEL KOONTZ. Elsewhere in this history will be found some descriptive facts concerning Koontz Lake and settlement, one of the oldest centers of settlement and industry in Starke County, and now one of the most noted lake resorts in this section of Indiana. Koontz Lake is a beautiful series of lakes, with its banks fringed with the native forest trees and covered with luxuriant grass, making it most desirable as a summer resort. At the present time many cottages stand around the shores of this body of water, inhabited during the summer months by people both from Starke County and elsewhere. No history of Starke County could be written without many references to the Koontz family, which was among the pioneers, and in the following paragraphs will be found many items which are strictly a part of the essential history of this county. Samuel Koontz, the present proprietor of the Koontz Lake and Koontz Mills in Oregon Township, is one of the most interesting and prominent men of the county. Seventy years of age, he is still active and industrious, and all his life has been a model of temperate and vigorous manhood. He has never used alcoholic beverages, not even tea or coffee, and his father was a man of the same type. He has been a resident of this section of Starke County sixty-eight years, having come here with his parents from Ohio when an infant.

Samuel Koontz was born in Marion County, Ohio, September 20, 1844, third among eight children, two sons and six daughters, of Samuel and Mary (Sult) Koontz. The family came originally from Germany, where the name was spelled Kuntz, the original emigrant having been the great-grandfather of the present Samuel Koontz. Samuel Koontz, Sr., was born in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, in 1814, and died at Koontz Lake in Starke County in August, 1898, at the age of eighty-four. He was reared in Pennsylvania, educated in the German language, and learned the trade of tanner. In 1830 he moved with his parents to Marion County, Ohio, making the journey with wagons, and there setting up in business as a tanner. He was married in Marion County to Mary Sult, also a native of Pennsylvania.

Samuel Koontz, Sr., first came to Starke County in 1846, making the journey alone on horse-back, and entering 160 acres in section 11 of Oregon Township, situated at the head of Koontz Lake. None of these geographical names were at that time established, since Starke County was not organized until 1850, Oregon Township was still designated by the Government survey of township and range, and it was the Koontz settlement which gave the name to the beautiful expanse of water known as Koontz Lake. In that locality Samuel Koontz built a log cabin, one of the first in that part of the county, and there were few families anywhere in that locality. Starke County was then a wideness of dense forest, and overflowed marshland alternated with the sand ridges, and it was many years before the era of drainage by which thousands of

acres in this part of Indiana have been transformed into fertile and valuable farms. The woods abounded in wild game, the lakes and streams were full of fish, and there were many Pottawatomie Indians who still roamed about the woods and camped on the shores of such lakes as the one just described. In 1847 Samuel Koontz, Sr., brought his family out to Starke County, having in the meantime purchased and received his title to his claim at Koontz Lake. That old deed is still a prized possession among his children. Mr. Koontz brought from Ohio twenty-four head of sheep, which were the first in the county, and in order to protect them from the wolves it was necessary to keep them close in a stable, and finally they were butchered in order to keep them from being devoured by the wolves. Mr. Koontz once shot a panther near the house, and for a number of years it was possible to kill deer, wild turkeys and even bear in this part of Indiana. Koontz Lake has always been a favorite fishing ground, but sixty years or more ago the settlers would catch bass and pike weighing from twenty-five to thirty pounds.

After coming to Starke County Samuel Koontz, Sr., built the first tannery in the county, and also erected the first sawmill, located on the banks of Koontz Lake. These were important institutions in the new community, and settlers came for miles with their wagons to procure lumber for houses and barns. In 1850 he established the Koontz grist mill, that being the same year that Starke County was organized, and these three different mills constituted the manufacturing center and the most important industrial point in the entire county for several years.

It is an item of special interest in Starke County history that the first trial in the newly organized courts of the county was the case of the State of Indiana v. Koontz. It was the outgrowth of Mr. Koontz's enterprise in damming up the outlet of his lake for the operation of his sawmill. After twelve men had been sent to survey and investigate the conditions, Mr. Koontz not only won his contention of rights, but was granted a charter from the state, giving him the privilege of maintaining a dam and granting to him and his heirs exclusive sale and ownership of the lake and surrounding land so long as the mill should be conducted on a business basis. Having thus established his legal rights, Mr. Koontz deepened the mill race and erected the well known water mill, which has been turning its wheels and grinding grain and other products for sixty years or more. This institution has been continued and extended by Samuel Koontz, Jr., who in later years, with the development of the country, has improved Koontz Lake as a summer resort, laying out and filling lots and building cottages, ice houses and other facilities around the shore, and also maintains a modern cement block house which is the headquarters and the summer hotel for many visitors to this section.

Samuel Koontz, Sr., was a whig in politics, having voted for Henry Clay, and he participated in one of the first elections held in Starke County. At that time there was no courthouse, and the balloting was done in the midst of the woods where the present Town of Knox stands. The ballots were put in a box measuring about six by five by eight

inches, and as the tickets were short and the voters few, the box was hardly full at the close of voting. Ever since Starke County gained a government of its own, the senior and junior Koontz have been prominent factors in its political and public affairs. Mr. Koontz, Sr., became a member of the republican party on its organization, and supported its first presidential candidate, General Fremont. He was an abolitionist with regard to the slavery question, and during the Civil war proved a valuable friend to the wives and widows of the soldiers who were at the front, donating liberally of flour and other provisions, and at one time gave \$500 to make up a carload of provisions and other supplies sent to the boys in the South. He was a strong man physically, mentally and morally, was firm in his convictions, and was known and honored for his integrity of character. In stature he stood five feet eleven, with broad shoulders, and possessed almost phenomenal strength. There was no better known citizen in Starke County than this venerable pioneer. He was reared in the Lutheran faith, but afterwards joined the Methodist Church, and practiced that religion throughout the rest of his life. His body now rests in the Walkerton Cemetery. His wife died in Starke County in 1857.

Samuel Koontz, Jr., is one of the few men still living in Starke County who have a recollection of the entire period which has passed since the county was given a separate organization. He was six or seven years old when the county was organized, and has an exceptional memory of early conditions, and has always been keenly observing of the life that goes on about him. His father was not only a parent but a friend and companion to the boy, and the latter learned his best lessons of life from the senior Koontz and took pride in doing things as his father did them, which meant doing them in the most effective and vigorous manner. As years added to his responsibility he became the successor to his father in the management of the large affairs of farm and mill, and until the elder's death there existed unusual ties of affection and cooperation between them. He found plenty of work on the farm, which still presented many of the conditions of the wilderness during his boyhood, and his education came from a country school, conducted in a building 14 by 20 feet, with puncheon floor, slab seats and all the old-time facilities of the pioneer schoolroom, including the old goose quill pen. The first school he attended was conducted on the subscription plan, being supported by the families who had children attending. At that he went to school only two or three months each year. By the time he was sixteen Mr. Koontz was a full grown man, and then began learning the trade of miller, and two years later took charge of the Koontz mill, of which for many years he has been proprietor. It is one of the few mills in this part of Indiana operated by water power, but Mr. Koontz installed improved and up-to-date milling machinery a number of years ago. He owns over four hundred acres of land in Starke County, most of it around Koontz Lake, town property in Walkerton, and has a number of other interests in the county.

His father was a strong temperance man, and the son has rigidly adhered to the same principles, and is also a member of the Methodist Church. He has served three terms as trustee of Oregon Township, an office which was held by his father a number of years ago. The son was old enough to vote at the second election of Abraham Lincoln, and recalls that he and his father raised a great pole, 119 feet high, as a feature of the Lincoln campaign during the war. Mr. Koontz has often been a delegate to republican conventions of county and state, and in 1888 was a strong candidate for the office of county treasurer, but was defeated by the normal democratic majority. He has always been a firm friend of education, has supported both as a private citizen and in an official capacity the public schools of his county, and is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Oregon Township. He has held all the chairs in the Odd Fellows lodge, is a member of both the lodge and encampment of that order, and also affiliates with the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Koontz was first married in December, 1868, to Miss Martha Morrow. They became the parents of one son and three daughters. Mrs. Koontz was born March 19, 1848, and died in November, 1897, had taught school for several years in Indiana before her marriage, and was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of her children the three still living are: Samuel Edward, who was trained to the milling business, but for a number of years has been in the clothing and furnishing business at Walkerton; Bertha, the wife of Albert Swank of Walkerton; and Laura, who completed her education in Valparaiso University, is the wife of Zibe Hornbeck, a merchant at Monticello, Indiana. On April 26, 1899, Mr. Koontz married for his second wife Mrs. Rebecca A. Woodward Vincent. Mrs. Koontz has been prominent in the Order of Pythian Sisters, and organized a branch of that order in Knox and several other Indiana towns, being a state officer. She is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Walkerton.

WILLIAM P. UNCAPHER. Starke County has been the home of William P. Uncapher for sixty-two years. He was brought to Oregon Township when less than two years of age, and since reaching his majority has voted and worked out his road taxes in district No. 4 continuously now for more than forty years.

Probably no one citizen has witnessed and has a better stored recollection of the development of the county from its earliest phases down to the present than William P. Uncapher. In his early life he lived among the pioneers, knew hundreds of them intimately, and either through the tales he has heard from their lips or from his own experience knows Starke County in practically its entire range and scope of history as a civilized community. Mr. Uncapher speaks of the physical conditions of Oregon Township when he was a boy as a country of lowlands, that being years before modern drainage was attempted. It was the haven for innumerable wild animals, including musk rats in the

marshes, wild ducks on the overflowed land and lakes, and practically every bird and beast known in the Middle West fauna. The early settlers had to guard their stock carefully to prevent them from being seized and devoured by the wolves. Indians still camped about the margins of the lakes, roamed through the forests and hunted and fished and lived on peaceable terms with the early pioneers. A day's outing along almost any of the lakes in the county would be rewarded with a wagon box full of fish. For the young settler who enjoyed hunting and fishing Starke County was then a paradise, and Mr. Uncapher as a boy became skilled in woodcraft and has many stories to relate of the wild life of this region. One interesting matter he recalls was the presence of great flocks of wild pigeons, a distinctive American bird that now, according to all accounts, has not a single living specimen. In the early days these pigeons were in such numbers that their flight would sometimes darken the sky, and Mr. Uncapher tells that in the evening while they were flying low to their roosts it was possible to take a limber pole and, swinging it in the air, to kill a great number of these birds. A good hunter could usually kill from six to eight deer a day, and some of the early settlers often harbored within their fields and wood lots pet deer.

When Mr. Uncapher's father came to Starke County in 1853 he located on a piece of wild timber and prairie land in section 22 of Oregon Township. The land cost \$1.25 per acre. Oxen were used to break out the heavy moist soil, and it will be ever difficult to appreciate to the full extent the labors and hardships of such an undertaking. As more and more settlers came into the county school districts were organized, rough cabin schoolhouses were built, and the children then received some instruction. The markets for produce were at a great distance, the nearest being Laporte, twenty-eight miles away, and South Bend, thirty miles. For grinding the wheat and corn the mill at Koontz Lake was convenient to the early settlers of Oregon Township, being about three and a half miles from the Uncapher home. In spite of the heavy burdens placed upon the early settlers, there was a distinctive social spirit of helpfulness and charity that prevailed everywhere in such early communities. A neighbor was always ready to assist with all the means at his command anyone in misfortune. Socially the settlers enjoyed each other perhaps more than people living in modern communities do. Especially during the winter holiday seasons there was much merriment, feasting and almost constant visiting from one cabin home to another. In the early days Mr. Uncapher knew every man, woman and child in Oregon Township, and nearly everybody of any consequence in the entire county.

William P. Uncapher was born in Marion County, Ohio, September 3, 1851. His parents were Israel and Margaret (Sult) Uncapher. His father was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in the early days traveled to the western frontier at Jefferson City, Missouri, making the journey on horseback, returned to Marion County, Ohio, was married there, and took his bride out to the Missouri wilderness, but ten years

later went back to Marion County, Ohio. In 1853, with wagon and team to carry their household possessions, the family came to Starke County, Indiana, locating on a tract of wild land in Oregon Township. The father walked all the distance to Wimmemac to enter his land at the Government land office. Israel Uncapher was one of the most enterprising and hardest working of the pioneer settlers of Oregon Township, and his traits of industry and vigor have been handed down to his descendants. In the early days he operated the Star Route for the transportation of mail from Oregon Township to San Pierre and also from Plymouth to Logansport. His death occurred in Marshall County at the home of his oldest son when past sixty-eight years of age. His widow lived until seventy-seven years old, and married for her second husband John E. Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Uncapher, the parents, were both members of the Lutheran Church, and meetings of this church were sometimes held in their log cabin home. Israel Uncapher was very prominent locally as a democrat, was a man of considerable reading, and of an information that made his counsel valuable to his friends and neighbors.

William P. Uncapher grew up as a farmer and business man and has for many years been identified with commercial matters at his home Town of Grovertown. When twenty years of age he opened a stock of goods at Hamlet, that being the first store in the village. He later purchased a farm in Oregon Township, worked it ten years, and then traded for a stock of goods in Plymouth. He brought this stock to Grovertown, and has since lived there and for fourteen years conducted a general store. Since then his chief work has been as a farmer. Mr. Uncapher owns a large amount of land in Oregon Township, and in Grovertown a good store building, house and other property. While a democrat in politics he has taken little activity in party affairs. He is well known and highly respected, has had a career of honest effort and upright dealings, and the integrity of his character is recognized wherever his name is known.

Mr. Uncapher was married in Oregon Township to Miss Josephine Davis, who represents another family of early settlers in Starke County. She was born in Darke County, Ohio, August 22, 1854, and when eleven years of age was brought by her parents to Starke County. Her parents were Andrew J. and Rachel (Whittaker) Davis, both natives of Darke County, where they were married. In 1865 the parents and eight children moved to Oregon Township. Andrew J. Davis was for eight years a conductor on the Big Four Railway, and was for many years in railway service. During the Civil war he served more than three years as a Union soldier, and held a non-commissioned office. It was the hardships of army life that shortened his life, since he contracted disease in the South and died at the age of about forty-five. Andrew J. Davis was a man who deserves much credit for the gallant fight he made in providing a place for himself in the world, since he was depending on his own resources from the age of six years and earned his way through the world from that time. His widow lived to be seventy-five years of age,

and was the mother of four sons and four daughters, all the sons being farmers, and two of the daughters are still living.

Mr. and Mrs. Uncapher have the following children: Lillie, wife of W. R. Riehey, a resident of Grovertown and a trustee, merchant and farmer. They have three children—Carl, who works in his father's store, wedded Cornelia Pierson; Russell and Perry. Perry W. Uncapher was well educated, and for a number of years followed the vocation of teaching, was principal of schools and a teacher in the Knox High School for a number of years, and is now cashier of the First National Bank of Knox. He married Elsie Marsh, daughter of Henry L. Marsh, a sketch of whom is found on other pages. They have one son, Rex, born in March, 1913. Otto, the second son, is a farmer in Oregon Township, married Lizzie Manlove, daughter of Peter and Lydia Manlove of Grovertown, and they have a daughter, Eleanor, now seven years of age and in school. Elmer, the third child, was formerly a teacher, and is now a farmer and onion grower living at Grovertown; he married Jennie Wright of Oregon Township; Irvin died at the age of four years. Mr. and Mrs. Uncapher and family are members of the United Brethren Church. The son, Perry Uncapher, not only has a good reputation in Starke County as an educator, but has proved equally efficient as a bank officer. Mrs. Uncapher has endeared herself to many visitors at Grovertown by entertaining and furnishing lodging and board to travelers through that village. She has the kindly and Christian character which is the mark of the old-fashioned housewife and has proved herself a most hospitable landlady. Her home is a place of sunshine and cheerfulness to all who have the good fortune to reside for any time under its roof.

**JAMES D. HARNESS.** From the time of his marriage, in 1880, James Dawson Harness has maintained his home on his present fine farm, in section 30, Oregon Township, and he is consistently to be designated as one of the representative agriculturists and progressive citizens of Starke County, where he and his wife have a circle of friends that is limited only by that of their acquaintances. Mr. Harness gives his attention to diversified farming and horticulture, and also raises excellent grades of live stock. Most of the permanent improvements on his homestead have been made by him, and the place is one of the attractive rural homes of the county. The residence is a commodious house of nine rooms and with Mrs. Harness as its gracious and popular chatelaine it is made a center of generous hospitality.

Mr. Harness was born in Laporte County, Indiana, on the 10th of September, 1852, and in that county he was reared to manhood on the farm of his parents, in the meanwhile making good use of the advantages afforded in the public schools. He is a son of James W. and Elsie (Dawson) Harness, both natives of Ohio, to which state the parents of the former removed in an early day from Pennsylvania. Both the Harness and Dawson families became early settlers of the Rolling Prairie District of Laporte County, Indiana, and there Peter Harness and his wife, grandparents of the subject of this review, continued to



reside until their death, when venerable in years: they were numbered among the earliest settlers of Laporte County and did well their part in furtherance of its social and industrial development. Their remains rest in Oak Grove Cemetery, one of the first established in that county, and in this "God's acre" are to be found the graves of more than one hundred of the direct and collateral representatives of this sterling pioneer family.

James W. Harness long held precedence as one of the substantial farmers and honored citizens of Laporte County, where he aided in the reclamation of much land and developed a fine farm. He had the distinction of breaking the land on which the City of Laporte is situated, and utilized for this purpose a plow and four yokes of oxen. He was influential in public affairs of a local order and was one of the well known and revered pioneer citizens of Laporte County at the time of his death, which occurred when he was eighty-one years of age, his loved and devoted wife having passed away at the age of sixty-five years: the mortal remains of both repose in the historic old cemetery mentioned in the preceding paragraph. Mrs. Harness was a daughter of Peter Dawson, who was born in what is now the State of West Virginia, and who was captured by the Indians when he was a lad of sixteen years. He remained with the Indians for sixteen years, and then he was set at liberty, in recognition of an act of bravery which he achieved for the chief of the tribe. When thus liberated he was presented with a bushel of silver coins, and he finally rejoined his family and learned anew the habits of the white race, from which his long experience with the Indians had largely weaned him. After his marriage he removed to Ohio, and from that state he later came to Rolling Prairie, Laporte County, Indiana, where he reclaimed a farm from the wilderness and endured sturdily the labors and trials of the pioneer. He continued his residence in that county until his death, when about eighty years of age, and his wife passed away at the age of seventy-five years. Both were consistent members of the Christian Church, as were also James W. Harness and his wife, and the political faith of both families was that of the democratic party. James W. and Elsie (Dawson) Harness became the parents of twelve children, all of whom are living except one, and of the number James D., of this review, was the fifth in order of birth. All of the surviving children are married and all of them save one have reared children. Some of them still reside in Laporte County and the other in Starke County, and all are prosperous representatives of the agricultural industry in this favored section of the Hoosier State.

On the 7th of November, 1880, at the home of the bride's parents, near Hamlet, Starke County, was solemnized the marriage of James D. Harness to Miss Margaret Roose, who was born in Stark County, Ohio, on the 27th of April, 1858, and who is a daughter of John A. Roose, adequate data concerning the family history being given in the sketch of the career of Mrs. Harness' brother, Charles H. Roose, on other pages of this volume.

At this juncture is entered brief record concerning the children of

Mr. and Mrs. Harness: Altae is the wife of Perry Singleton, a prosperous farmer of Davis Township, and they have six children; Curtis, who is a representative farmer of Oregon Township, wedded Miss Josephine Doolittle and they have one son; Andrew, who is engaged in business in the Village of Hamlet, married Miss Bertha Mann and they have three daughters; Zillah is the wife of William Mann, another of the successful farmers of Oregon Township, and they have two daughters; Bertha is the wife of William Hubbard, who is engaged in dredging and onion raising in Porter County, and they have one daughter; and Leonora, Raymond and Everett remain at the parental home. The one deceased child was Irving, who died at the age of fourteen months.

Mr. Harness is loyal and progressive as a citizen, gives his allegiance to the democratic party, and has served in local offices of public trust, both he and his wife being members of the Christian Church.

CHARLES O. HARNESS. The distinction of being the largest potato and onion grower of Northern Indiana is held by Charles O. Harness, who occupies and operates 700 acres of land in sections 3, 4 and 5, Oregon Township, Starke County. This property, known as the Garden City Farm, is famous all over the county, it containing 400 acres of muck land, which averages fifteen feet in depth and is remarkably productive, being adaptable for the raising of almost any kind of crop, but principally onions and potatoes. The career of Mr. Harness has been one which is remarkable in many ways. Through his own exertions he has risen from the position of laborer at \$16 per month to the ownership of one of the finest properties in the state, and from obscurity to an established place among his community's strongest and most influential citizens.

Mr. Harness was born in a log house in Laporte County, Indiana, August 21, 1872, and is a son of Frank and Jane (Forgey) Harness, the former a native of Laporte County and the latter of Howard County, Indiana. The grandfather, James Harness, was one of the early pioneers of Laporte County, where he settled during the '40s, and where the balance of his life was passed in agricultural pursuits. For some years the parents of Charles O. Harness were residents of Howard and Laporte counties, but eventually came to Starke County and now live in Oregon Township, where they have a small farm, the father being sixty-seven years of age July 4, 1914, and the mother sixty-six October 10th of that year. They are the parents of five sons and one daughter, all of whom are married and live in Indiana.

Charles O. Harness was educated in the public schools of Laporte County, which he attended until reaching the age of thirteen years, and then entered upon a career of his own, since which time he has been self-supporting. As a lad he was given employment as a farm hand at 75 cents per day, and then took a position at \$16 per month, the greater part of which wages he saved. He worked resolutely and industriously, finally became the owner of a small property, and has gradually added to his holdings until he now has 892 acres of land in Starke and Laporte

counties, where he has resided for twenty-eight years. For three years Mr. Harness was a member of the firm of Harness & Steenburg, which controlled 3,500 acres of land, but this concern was dissolved January 1, 1915.

The Garden City Farm gives the visitor the impression of viewing a vast and luxuriant garden. In few parts of the state can be found land that will produce two tons of hay to the acre, and Mr. Harness' land has already yielded as high as 60,000 bushels of produce on eighty acres in a year, although it generally produces about one-half that amount, and has never gone below 22,000 bushels. It yields sixty-five bushels of corn per acre, twenty-five to thirty-five bushels of wheat, and fifty to sixty-eight bushels of oats, with other crops in proportion, including from six thousand to seven thousand bushels of potatoes. Mr. Harness maintains a station on the C. I. & S. Railroad, where all trains stop for the flag, while all the locals stop for business. He has a fine, modern fifteen-room residence, a 60 by 60 barn, bins for 10,000 bushels of wheat and oats and for about an equal amount of onions, while other bins have a capacity almost as large for various other farm products. He has another large residence for his employes, and a horse barn 24 by 42 feet, and the whole set of buildings are painted a fine yellow, are pleasantly and conveniently arranged and well equipped with modern conveniences, and present an attractive appearance. In addition, Mr. Harness has a fine home and large barn just outside of the Village of Hamlet, where he owns 200 acres of finely cultivated farming land devoted to the growing of wheat, corn and oats.

As an employer of labor, Mr. Harness has done much to build up the county. During the greater part of the year he has from thirty to fifty hands, who are well paid and well treated, and who have the greatest confidence in their employer's fairness as well as his ability. Mr. Harness has devoted much attention to the feeding of live stock, having from sixteen to twenty head of horses, used in his work, and large numbers of hogs and cattle. A firm believer in modern machinery, he has had especially made for him a thirty horse-power engine, with which he can roll, disk and drag thirty acres in ten hours.

In every way Mr. Harness is one of his community's most enterprising and progressive men. It has been largely through his activities and operations that this part of the county has become one of the acknowledged centers of agricultural importance, and his intelligent labors in the cultivation of his muck land (made up of decomposed vegetable matter) have encouraged other farmers in seeking improved methods to increase their output. His farm buildings are models of convenience and labor-saving arrangement; each acre of his property is made to produce to the full for the labor expended upon it; his live stock is fat, sleek and content, and the entire property shows the thrift and good management of its owner. In business circles his name is an honored one, he having built up a substantial reputation through many years of straightforward transactions and honest dealings, and as a citizen he is known to be quick to support or lead any movement which promises to make for civic betterment.

Mr. Harness was married in Starke County to Miss Cora McCormick, a sister of James McCormick, a sketch of whose career appears on another page of this work. She was born in 1872, in Lima, Ohio, was taken as a child to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and when ten years of age came to Starke County with her parents and here completed her education. To Mr. and Mrs. Harness there have been born the following children: Ruth, born in 1894, well educated at Hamlet, and for several years bookkeeper for the firm of Harness & Steenberg, of which her father was a partner; Orpha, born in 1896, who is a graduate of the graded schools and resides at home with her parents; Clarence, who is fifteen years of age and attending the Hamlet High School; Naomi, born in 1901, and now a pupil in the seventh grade; and John, aged ten years, who is in the fourth grade at school.

Mr. and Mrs. Harness are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a republican in politics, although not a politician, and has been somewhat interested in fraternal work, belonging to the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, all at Hamlet.

AXEL JACOBSON. Oregon Township, Starke County, comprises a locality of which any section of the state might be proud on account of the enterprising class of agriculturists constituting it and the high standard of citizenship displayed throughout its extent. In this class may be mentioned Axel Jacobson, the owner of 100 acres of good land in sections 11 and 14, who by his steady habits of industry has achieved not only a competence, but has also established and ever maintained a reputation which guarantees to him any station that he might be willing to accept.

Mr. Jacobson was born in Smoland, Sweden, in 1866, and belongs to an old and honored family whose members lived in that country for generations and were always known as honest, industrious, law-abiding people, and members of the Lutheran Church. His grandfather was Jacob, and his father August Jacobson, the latter of whom married a Swedish maid, Christina Gustavson, also a native of that province and a member of an old family of Smoland. In 1888, with their ten children, the parents took passage from Copenhagen on the ship *Tinglala*, which made port at the City of New York after a journey of twenty-one days, and from that city the little party made its way to Chicago, where the last child, a daughter, was born. There the parents and nine children are still living, two daughters being still unmarried. The father is now seventy-eight and the mother seventy-three years of age, and both have been lifelong members of the Swedish Lutheran Church.

Axel Jacobson is the eldest save one of the family, and has been a farmer all of his life. He received his education in the schools of his native land, and was twenty-two years of age when he accompanied the family to the United States, following which he was engaged in various pursuits in the City of Chicago. He was quick to pick up the language and customs of his adopted country, and was thrifty and industrious, so

that about 1898 he went to Pulaski County, Indiana, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. After five years spent there he came to Starke County, settling on his present farm in sections 11 and 14, where he is now the owner of 100 acres. Here he has made improvements that have greatly increased the value of the property and made it one of the attractive country places of this part of the county. In 1911 he erected his present residence, a modern nine-room home, painted yellow, and in addition has a substantial barn, granary, corn crib and outbuildings. He carries on general farming, growing good crops of corn, wheat and oats, and has twenty acres of muck land devoted to potatoes and onions. In 1914 he grew 2,500 bushels of onions on four and a half acres, and his land yielded 120 bushels of potatoes per acre. Mr. Jacobson is an industrious, persevering farmer, and is meeting with success in all his undertakings, as he richly deserves. In politics he is a republican, but he has found little time for participation in public affairs, save for stanchly supporting movements which are intended to advance the community's welfare. The family has always been connected with the Lutheran Church.

While still a resident of Chicago, in 1896, Mr. Jacobson was married to Miss Ureka Peterson, who was born in Skona, Southern Sweden, January 25, 1864. She was reared and educated at her native place and when twenty years of age came to the United States by way of Copenhagen to New York, from whence she went to Chicago. Her parents were Peter and Peternilla Larson, who followed their daughter to the United States and are now residents of Hinsdale, Illinois, the father being seventy-nine and the mother seventy-six years of age. They belong to the Lutheran Church.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson: Albin, born February 24, 1900, a graduate of the graded schools, who is assisting his father and learning to be a farmer; Edwin A., born August 11, 1903, who is a student in the seventh grade of the public schools; and Florence C., born February 20, 1905, who is a pupil in the fourth grade.

**WILLIAM L. STUCK.** The most modern methods in the vocation of farming find a worthy representative and champion in the person of William L. Stuck, who is operating as manager 140 acres of land known as the Gunzenhauser Estate, located in section 23, Oregon Township. Here he has resided since March, 1911, and during this time has not only secured recognition as an able and progressive farmer, but as a good and public-spirited citizen who is ready to do his share in the advancement of the community's interests. The neat and thrifty appearance of the property indicates his careful supervision, substantial improvements are surrounded by well tilled fields, and all the accessories and conveniences of a model farm are there found.

Mr. Stuck has the distinction of being a native of the Hoosier State, having been born on his father's farm in Marshall County, April 1, 1877, and is a son of John M. Stuck. His father was also born in Marshall County, in 1850, a son of Harry and Sophia (Platt) Stuck, natives of

Pennsylvania, whose parents were also born in that state. The grandparents of William L. Stuck were married in Pennsylvania and shortly thereafter turned their faces toward Indiana, traveling overland on a long and tedious journey and finally taking up their home among the earliest pioneer settlers of Marshall County. There they resided for many years on a property in the vicinity of Twin Lakes, their residence there covering a period in which pioneer conditions were succeeded by much settlement and evidences of cultivation, and there the grandfather died about 1883, when aged about seventy years, the grandmother surviving him some twelve or fifteen years and passing away when eighty years of age. They were devout members of the Dutch Reformed Church, were solid and substantial people and at all times had the respect and esteem of those among whom they lived. The grandfather was a democrat.

John M. Stuck was one of a family of four sons and four daughters, and grew up on the home farm at Twin Lakes, subsequently adopting the vocation of agriculturist as his own. He was there married to Miss Jane Horner, who was born near Warsaw, Indiana, in 1851, and was reared in Fulton and Marshall counties. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Stuck in Marshall County, one of whom died there, and in 1885 they came to Starke County, settling on a farm in Washington Township. There they continued to reside until their retirement in 1902. Mr. Stuck is now a resident of Knox, while Mrs. Stuck lives at South Bend. Three children were born to them in Starke County, and live in South Bend: Floyd, who is single, and two daughters, Lula, who is the wife of John W. Ashley, of South Bend, and has two children, Fay and Gladys; and Grace, who is the wife of Chester Rea, of South Bend, and has no children. Mr. Stuck is a democrat.

William L. Stuck received his early education in the district schools of Marshall County, and was eight years of age when he accompanied his parents to Starke County. Here, in Washington Township, he completed his studies, and grew up a farmer, continuing to be so engaged here until 1905, when he went back to Marshall County. There he engaged in renting land until March, 1911, when he came to Oregon Township, where he has since been operating the Gunzenhauser Estate on shares. Mr. Stuck uses the most modern methods in his work, and is thoroughly versed in rotation of crops, which he practices with much success. He raises a large acreage of corn, oats and cow peas, and has also had profitable returns from his wheat fields. As a stock raiser he feeds and maintains four horses, four head of milch cows and about a dozen head of mixed swine, and the various other branches of modern farming have been ably carried on under his supervision. Mr. Stuck's home is a seven-room residence, nicely arranged, well equipped and comfortably furnished, and the other buildings include a large barn for his stock and grain, with outside cribs having a capacity for 900 or 1,000 bushels of corn and other cereals.

Mr. Stuck was married at Grovertown, Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Erma E. Lish, who was born in Nebraska, August 11, 1882. She

was there reared and educated until she reached the age of eight years, at which time her mother died in the prime of life and her father came to Starke County, Indiana, locating in Oregon Township, where he is still engaged in agricultural pursuits at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. Lish was born and reared in Marshall County, Indiana, and was too young to enlist when the Civil war broke out, but in 1863, when only fifteen years of age, managed to get himself accepted by the recruiting officers and joined an Indiana regiment of volunteer cavalry. With this organization he served for two years, or until the close of the war, and, while he was never captured or wounded, he strained his back while in the service, and from this injury he still suffers. Mr. Lish is a stalwart republican, and is a member of the United Brethren Church, to which his wife also belonged. She was formerly Miss Laura Switzer, who was born in Ohio, reared in Marshall County, Indiana, and died in Nebraska, as before stated. Other members of Mrs. Stuck's family have had military careers, as her great-grandfather served as a brave and faithful soldier during the War of 1812, and one of her most prized possessions is the old flint-lock gun which was carried in his campaigns by this patriot, the date on the stock, "1812," indicating its service. Mr. Lish's great-great-uncle, Yeakley, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Stuck has a testament that belonged to his grandmother and was printed in the year 1812.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stuck: Raymond, who died at the age of one year and nine months; Forest L., born December 7, 1906, who is attending school; and Ernest Floyd, the baby, born June 2, 1909. While Mr. and Mrs. Stuck are not professed members of any church they give freely to religious movements and are charitably and generously inclined. Mr. Stuck is a republican in his political views, but has not found the time nor the inclination to enter public life in search of the honors of office.

**WILLIAM A. GROSHANS.** Relative to the history of Starke County there are many points of special interest in the career of Mr. Groshans, who is one of the most prominent and influential citizens of the Village of Hamlet, where he has been engaged in the livery business for more than a quarter of a century. The old homestead farm on which he was born and which he now owns has about half of its area within the corporate limits of Hamlet, and on this part of the farm is established his large and finely equipped livery barn, besides which his attractive and modern residence also is on the old homestead. He is a scion in the third generation of one of the honored pioneer families of Starke County, his paternal grandfather having been the original owner of the fine homestead mentioned and having obtained the land when it was virtually in its wild state and lay contiguous to Hamlet, which was then composed of only a few buildings and fully justified its name. Mr. Groshans has maintained his home at Hamlet from the time of his birth to the present and few of the native sons of Starke County can claim within its borders a wider circle of friends.

In the old home, the site of which is now within the limits of Hamlet, Mr. Groshans was born on the 17th of April, 1868, and here he was reared to maturity under the sturdy discipline of the farm, the while he did not neglect to profit duly by the advantages offered in the public schools of the village. He is a son of Philip and Eliza (Humphrey) Groshans, the latter a representative of a sterling pioneer family of Center Township, this county. Philip Groshans was born in Ohio, in the year 1834, and was there reared to adult age. In 1852, when about eighteen years of age, he accompanied his parents on their removal from the old Buckeye State to Starke County, Indiana, his father becoming one of the pioneer settlers of Oregon Township, where the farm was reclaimed from the wilderness to effective cultivation and where the parents passed the residue of their lives. Philip Groshans gave to his father effective aid in the clearing and development of the farm, and in 1866, at Knox, was solemnized his marriage to Miss Eliza Humphrey. They established their home on the semi-rural farm now owned by their son, William A., of this review, and, with mutual ambition, industry and devotion they worked to improve the property and to achieve independence and merited prosperity, which rewards were not denied to them. They continued to reside on the old homestead until the close of their lives, and their names merit enduring place on the roster of the noble and honored pioneers of Starke County. Mrs. Groshans was summoned to eternal rest on the 16th of March, 1904, at the age of sixty-three years, and her husband did not long survive her, as his death occurred on the 22d of September, 1907, at which time he was seventy-three years of age. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Church of Hamlet. He was a man of strong personality and well fortified convictions, was upright and considerate in all of the relations of life, and upon his career there rests no shadow of wrongdoing or injustice. He was a stalwart democrat and though never ambitious for public office he served with efficiency as a trustee of Oregon Township. Of the children four sons and two daughters attained to years of maturity, the subject of this sketch being the eldest of the number, and he was the father of one son, Carl Deverre, who died in infancy. Frederick is a resident of Hamlet and has three children, namely, Guy, Blanche and Mamie; Alta P. is the wife of George Rosebury, residing in Hamlet; May L. is the wife of Frank Sullivan, of Portland, Oregon, and they have one daughter, Violet; Orrin, a farmer and mechanic of Oregon Township, is a bachelor; Orpha died at the age of three years; Otto, who is a successful farmer near Demotte, Jasper County, has three daughters, namely Queen, Violet and Rae.

William A. Groshans established his present livery business in 1887, and his barn is a building 50 by 120 feet in dimensions, being eligibly situated on Starke Street. He has kept his equipment up to the highest standard at all times and the effective service given for so many years has been the basis of the large and appreciative supporting patronage which he has received. He is a lover of horses, and his loyalty in this







MR. AND MRS. LEWIS RASCHKA FAMILY GROUP

respect is shown by his retention of superannuated animals which he has retired "on pension" and to which he gives the best of care. His business involves the keeping of an average of fifteen horses, and in his stables at the present time will be found on the retired list his faithful old mare "Bessie," which has been here quartered for twenty-seven years and which bore a colt in 1913. Her mate, "Bird," died in 1913, at the age of twenty-eight years, and from these two faithful old mares Mr. Groshans has recruited some of the best horses in his stables. Since 1907 he has been the owner of the old homestead farm, which comprises eighty acres and to which his mother retained title until her death, in the year mentioned. The farm is well improved and forty acres of the tract now lies within the corporate limits of Hamlet. Mr. Groshans gives his personal supervision to the farm as well as to his substantial livery business, and the place, maintained in high fertility through scientific methods, gives large yields of wheat, corn, oats, onions, etc., the farm having yielded in recent years an average of thirty bushels of wheat to the acre and eight bushels of corn.

Mr. Groshans is intensely loyal to and appreciative of his native county and has here found ample scope for productive and profitable enterprise, the while he has at all times been ready to aid in those undertakings that have tended to conserve the general good of the community. He is aligned as a supporter of the cause of the democratic party and served for some time as supervisor of Oregon Township. Both he and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In Lake County, this state, in the year 1897, was recorded the marriage of Mr. Groshans to Miss Minnie L. Thomas, who was born on a farm near Lowell, that county, on the 22d of December, 1867, and who for sixteen years was a specially efficient and popular teacher in the public schools—in Lake and Starke counties. Her pedagogic services were continued for four years after her marriage, as the work was a source of much pleasure and satisfaction to her. Mrs. Groshans is a daughter of Eugene and Elsie (Dickson) Thomas, who were early settlers in Lake County, where the father became a representative farmer and influential and honored citizen. He was born in the State of New York and after the death of his loved and gracious wife he came to Starke County and passed the evening of his life in the home of his daughter, Mrs. Groshans, where he died at the age of seventy-four years, his wife having passed away two years before. Each of them had been previously married and each had children by both unions. Of the second marriage two were born—Mrs. Groshans and Orrin, the latter being a successful farmer near Lowell, Lake County, and being the father of two daughters, Lillian and Violet.

LEWIS RASCHKA. The fiscal and educational affairs of California Township have never been better administered nor intrusted to more efficient hands than to the present township trustee, Lewis Raschka,

whose term of six years in that office will expire January 1, 1915. Mr. Raschka has lived in one section, section 9 of California Township, practically all his life, represents a family of pioneer German people, and has been successful in the management of his own affairs and public spirited in all his relations with the community.

Mr. Raschka owns 120 acres in his farm in section 9, besides which he has 25½ acres in section 35, and half of an undivided interest in 120 acres in section 21. It has been largely through his own efficient labors that his home farm and the small farm have been improved. Some idea of his management as a farmer may be understood from a brief statement concerning the condition of his land in 1914. Eighty acres are improved and in cultivation up to the very best standards of that locality. About his home is an excellent bearing orchard, containing 180 trees. The land is thoroughly drained, and among the improvements are a fine barn, 30x68 feet, built in 1906, and adjoining that a silo of eighty tons capacity. There are granaries, and also an automobile shed, 20x30 feet. His comfortable seven-room house was built about twenty years ago. Among his crops he raises forty acres of corn with an average of fifty bushels to the acre, some ten or twelve acres of wheat, averaging twenty bushels to the acre, and other grain crops. For the past nine years Mr. Raschka has derived much of his revenue as a farmer from a small dairy, running from twelve to sixteen cows, and shipping about two hundred pounds of milk per day.

Lewis Raschka was born in California Township, near his present home, on August 22, 1866. His home has never been off section 9 in all the years of his residence. He grew up in this community, was educated in the public schools of his time, and has made farming his vocation. Mr. Raschka comes of a German family, being a son of John and Mary (Kane) Raschka, both natives of Germany, who came when young people to this country and to Northwestern Indiana. Before their marriage John Raschka was employed for some time during the construction of the Pennsylvania Railroad through Starke County. They were married in 1852, and then bought forty acres of wild land in section 9 of California Township. They were among the pioneers, were thrifty and industrious young Germans, and though they started life in a simple log cabin, without comforts, in a few years they had developed a good farm and were able to provide home and school advantages to their children. Their farm in time was increased to 140 acres, all of it paid for, and with money in the bank besides. This prosperity represented a steady progress from the time when John Raschka landed in this country with only 50 cents, though with a strong and an active mind and ambition. He was one of the pioneers of Starke County to whom should be credited a substantial share in the upbuilding and improvement of the land. In politics he was a democrat. He died at his old home on May 4, 1899. Another fact which will always be remembered to his credit, and of which his descendants will be increasingly proud, was his service of more than three years in the Union army during the Civil war. He enlisted from Starke County, and was one of the pri-





MR. AND MRS. CHARLES RASCHKA FAMILY GROUP

vate soldiers who did their part with fidelity and insured the integrity of the Union. His death occurred at the age of sixty-nine. His widow is now living in Starke County with her daughter, Mrs. John Marks. Lewis Raschka was the second among six sons and five daughters, and five of the sons and two of the daughters are still living and all married except one son.

Lewis Raschka was married in Wayne Township of Starke County, September 19, 1894, to Lulu May Flagg. Mrs. Raschka was born in Wayne Township, May 25, 1878, a daughter of John and Mary (Mosher) Flagg, who are still living on the old farm in Wayne Township, both being now past three score years of age. Mr. Raschka and wife are the parents of seven children: Carl D., at home; Ada, a student in the Knox public schools; Audrey, Dorothy and Lucile, all attending the local schools; and Marjory and Elinor June. Mr. Raschka has always been identified with the democratic party, and has taken a part in local politics and particularly in behalf of the schools. Mrs. Raschka is a true type of the genial, cordial Indiana lady. Her pretty home is her paradise and to her children she is a devoted mother. She has been an able factor to her husband in the building up of their happy home. Their modern residence is lighted by an acetylene plant, and Mr. and Mrs. Raschka have a fine four cylinder Page motor car. Their pleasant home is ever open to their many friends, and the stranger meets a cordial reception. At the beautiful estate of Mr. and Mrs. Raschka, known as "The Twin Oaks Dairy and Stock Farm," the stranger meets a cordial reception.

CHARLES RASCHKA. One of the progressive and able exponents of the agricultural industry in Starke County, Mr. Raschka resides upon and gives effective supervision to the well improved farm which was the place of his birth and which is eligibly situated in section 9, California Township, adequate data concerning the family history being given on other pages of this work, in the sketch of the career of Lewis Raschka, a brother of him whose name introduces this article.

Charles Raschka was born on his present farmstead on the 29th of November, 1874, and here he has continuously maintained his home save for an interval of five years, during which he was in the employ of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad Company, commonly known as the Nickel Plate Line, on which he served first as fireman and later as an engineer. The farm to which he is now giving his effective management was obtained by his father, the late John Raschka, prior to the Civil war, during a portion of which great conflict he served as a valiant soldier in an Indiana regiment. Mr. Raschka is indebted to the public schools of his native township for his early educational discipline, and he early gained fellowship with honest toil, through his association with the work of the home farm. This association continued without interruption until he had attained to the age of twenty-three years, when he left the parental home to enter railway service, as already intimated in this paragraph. Since his return to the old homestead he has been

very successful in his operations as a general agriculturist and stock-grower. He devotes an average of forty acres to the propagation of wheat, about thirty acres to corn, and also raises a due amount of timothy, much of which he uses in the feeding of his live stock. The farm comprises 140 acres, is well improved and is maintained by him at a high standard of productivity. Mr. Raschka's civic loyalty is never of wavering order and he is always ready to do his part in the furtherance of measures and enterprises advanced for the general good of the community, his political allegiance being given to the democratic party.

In the City of Chicago, March 18, 1912, Mr. Raschka was united in marriage to Mrs. Edith Johnson, nee Bolin, who was born in Vigo County, Indiana, February 24, 1882, and who passed much of her girlhood in Pulaski and Vigo counties, this state, where she received excellent educational advantages. She is a daughter of Sherman and Eliza (Combs) Bolin, who now reside in the City of Chicago, where the father is a successful contractor and builder. By her first marriage Mrs. Raschka has one daughter, Helen, who was born May 8, 1903, in Chicago, and who is now attending the public schools in her home township. Mr. and Mrs. Raschka have one daughter, Catherine, who was born in the year 1913, and one son, Donald Owen, born December 7, 1914. Mrs. Charles Raschka is a lady of most pleasing personality, possessed of a kind, sympathetic and tender heart, and has words of sympathy for those who are distressed and unfortunate. She is her husband's counselor and adviser, in home and business affairs, and looks upon her happy home and her little children as the best of blessings. Mr. and Mrs. Raschka are citizens who, like his brother Lewis and wife, are classed amongst the best citizens of Starke County, Indiana.

**HENRY FALKENTHAL.** A resident of his present property for ten years, Henry Falkenthal came to Oregon Township, Starke County, with but little capital save that represented by his ambition, native industry and inherent energy. At the present time he is the owner of 120 acres of well cultivated land in sections 27 and 34. This is an excellent illustration of what may be accomplished by men of brains who are willing to apply themselves earnestly to the cultivation of such fertile agricultural regions as this part of Indiana. At the same time Mr. Falkenthal has not neglected to perform the duties of citizenship thoroughly and well, and as a result his standing among the citizens of his community is high.

Henry Falkenthal was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, November 1, 1851, and belongs to a family of good old German stock, being a son of Hanus and Anna (Lase) Falkenthal. The parents were both born in Germany, where the father was a miller by vocation and a thrifty, industrious man. He did not live long enough to realize many of his worthy ambitions, for his death occurred when he was still in middle life, the mother surviving him for many years and being more than three score years old at the time of her demise. They were confirmed members of the German Lutheran Church, in the faith of which they



reared their children, of whom there were eight, six growing up and three marrying, although Henry has been the only one to come to the United States.

Henry Falkenthal secured his education in the public schools of his native land, and received his introduction to business life in his father's mill, in which he worked until reaching the age of fourteen years. Thinking to prepare him for a useful and independent position in life, his father then sent him to learn the trade of cabinet maker, and later he became a house carpenter, and an all around mechanic. Thus fitted, he decided to try his fortunes in the United States, having received glowing reports concerning the opportunities to be found in this land, and accordingly took passage on a ship sailing from Bremen. After two weeks of rough sailing the vessel made port at New York City, and Mr. Falkenthal made his way from the metropolis to Parker's Prairie, Minnesota, there securing employment at his trade of carpenter. Subsequently he went to Alexandria, where he was also employed at his vocation, but in 1885, with his friend, Frank Lee, he started with teams for the Territory of Washington, and after a long and tedious trip, crowded with hardships and discouragements, arrived at Bozeman City. This trip was made along the line of the Northern Pacific Railway, and part of the journey was made with feed but without water, while another part was traversed with water but without food. When the destination was reached, after nine weeks of travel, Mr. Falkenthal began contracting to haul brick for the roundhouse of the Northern Pacific Railway, and when he had fulfilled this contract accepted others, so that he remained in the West for four years. At the end of that time he moved to Chicago and there continued as a house carpenter for several years. When the famous World's Columbian Exposition closed, Mr. Falkenthal, having married, went to Syracuse, New York, and after one year entered upon his career as an agriculturist by renting a farm near that city.

Mr. Falkenthal had had no real practical experience in this line, but courageously set about to train himself in the methods of the farmer. After a short time in New York he found that the high rent was consuming too much of his earnings, and he gave up his property and returned to Chicago, where he industriously resumed his trade and succeeded in the accumulation of several hundred dollars. The surroundings of city life, however, he felt would not agree with his growing children and accordingly, in 1905, he again took up the pursuits of farming, locating on his present property in sections 27 and 34, his home being in the latter section. When he came he was possessed of but \$400, but this he gave as a first payment on the land, valued then at \$3,300, although it is now worth a great deal more. Since then he has practically freed himself of indebtedness and has made improvements on his farm that have greatly enhanced its value, these including 1,000 rods of woven wire fence. He has a barn 22 by 32 feet, a good granary, well built cribs and other buildings, and his house contains seven rooms and basement and is very attractive in its coat of white

paint with green trimmings. The land is of the sandy loamy kind that will grow practically everything, and Mr. Falkenthal carries on general operations, finding a ready and profitable market for his products. He keeps eight head of horses, twenty-five head of cattle, eighty head of hogs and sixteen head of sheep, as well as ducks, geese, chickens and turkeys. He is a thrifty and progressive farmer, and his success should prove encouraging to those who are starting their struggles with life without means or other advantageous influences.

While a resident of Chicago, in 1890, Mr. Falkenthal was united in marriage with Miss Frances Schmidt, who was born at Posen, Province of West Prussia, Germany, June 10, 1866. Both her parents died in Germany, the father when sixty years of age and the mother when she had reached the age of fifty. They were members of the Catholic Church and were the parents of five daughters and two sons, all except one of whom came to the United States single and were here married. Six of the children are still living and all of these have families. To Mr. and Mrs. Falkenthal there have been born the following children: Helen, who died at the age of one year; Henry, Jr., a successful farmer of Washington Township, Starke County, married Mary Forteur and they have one daughter—Bernice; Carl J., aged twenty years and assisting his father in the operation of the homestead, was married November 11, 1914, to Genevieve Fortier, who was born at Harvey, Illinois, in 1896, and whose parents, of French and American stock, now reside at Crown Point Lake, Indiana; Louis F., born June 18, 1896, well educated in high school and college and now a popular teacher in the public schools of Oregon Township; Fred Frank, born in 1898, who graduated from the graded schools in 1912 and is now assisting his father in the work of the homestead; and Elizabeth F., born May 30, 1900, who is a pupil in the eighth grade at Grovertown. Mr. Falkenthal is a member of the Lutheran Church, while Mrs. Falkenthal is a Roman Catholic. Mr. Falkenthal's political beliefs make him a staunch republican.

**BENJAMIN F. ANDERSON.** Among those who have been prominent and successful representatives of the agricultural industry in Starke County is the well known citizen whose name heads this paragraph. Mr. Anderson has been an influential citizen of Oregon Township, where he still resides on his fine landed estate, in section 18, though he has now practically retired from the active and productive labors which marked his career for many years. His abiding interest in the history and welfare of the county is shown by his co-operation in the compiling of this publication and it is manifestly imperative that within its pages be incorporated a brief review of his career.

Benjamin F. Anderson was born on a farm near Canton, the fine judicial center of Starke County, Ohio, on the 12th of February, 1842, and in the agnatic line he is a scion of sturdy Scotch-Irish stock, his grandfather, George Anderson, having been born in Ireland, where he was reared and educated and whence he immigrated to America when

he was a young man. In Pennsylvania he wedded a young woman of German lineage, and there they passed the remainder of their lives, his vocation having been that of farming and his death having occurred shortly before the birth of his only child. His widow subsequently contracted a second marriage and she was of venerable age at the time of her death, her religious faith having been that of the Lutheran Church. George Anderson, Jr., the only child of the first marriage, was born in the Cumberland Mountains district of Pennsylvania, on the 5th of March, 1805, and there he was reared to maturity on the homestead farm. At the age of eighteen years he entered upon an apprenticeship to the blacksmith's trade, in which he became an expert artisan. At the age of twenty-one years he married Miss Sarah Fulks, who was born in Pennsylvania, in 1808, of German parents, the latter having been residents of Cumberland County at the time of their death and the father having been a prosperous farmer. Both he and his wife were earnest communicants of the Lutheran Church.

After his marriage George Anderson resided for some time on the farm of his father-in-law, and there his two eldest children were born—William and George III. About the year 1836 he set forth with his family to establish a new home in Ohio, the journey having been made with team and wagon, and after arriving in the Buckeye State he obtained from the Government forty acres of wild land in Wood County. He became one of the pioneer settlers of that county and one of the early exponents of the blacksmith trade in that section, where he established a blacksmith shop on his farm. He reclaimed much of his land and on this homestead were born three of his children, Mary A., John and Elizabeth. He finally disposed of his property in Wood County and removed to Stark County, that state, where he purchased a small farm, north of Canton, and established a blacksmith shop. This place continued to be the family home for several years, and there three more children were added to the family circle—Sarah, Benjamin F. and Julia Ann. About 1848 removal was made to Columbiana County, Ohio, where the father purchased a considerable tract of land and gave his entire attention to its improvement and cultivation, his retirement from the work of his trade having been made imperative, owing to the heat of the forge having a deleterious effect upon his health. After remaining in Columbiana County three years he sold his farm and removed to Michigan City, Indiana, and in October, 1852, he came thence to Starke County, where he purchased Government land in Oregon Township and turned himself vigorously and effectively to its reclamation and improvement. This pioneer homestead, in section 32, was high land, though much of the surrounding country was low and swampy and waited for proper drainage facilities in later years to effect its reclamation. Wild game was plentiful in this section of the county at the time and the subject of this sketch recalls that in his youth he has seen many droves of deer near the old home, one herd having had 160 head by actual count. The family slumbers were often disturbed by the howling wolves, and ducks and mink were to be found in large

numbers in the surrounding swamps. The original domicile of the family was a typical pioneer cabin of round logs, the roof being made of shakes or boards and all appointments and facilities being of most primitive type. To provide for the family the father had to secure work at Michigan City at intervals, and in the meanwhile his wife and children had charge of the work of the home farm, which comprised eighty acres. George Anderson II, the pioneer founder of the family in Starke County, eventually became the owner of a well improved farm of 160 acres, and in the excellent house which he erected on the place both he and his wife passed the closing years of their long and useful lives, both having been zealous and consistent members of the Lutheran Church and both having contributed their quota to the social and industrial development of this now favored section of the Hoosier State. Mrs. Anderson was summoned to eternal rest on the 15th of August, 1873, and her husband passed away on the 27th of March in the following year. In politics Mr. Anderson was a staunch democrat and he was prominent in public affairs of a local order during the years of his residence in Starke County. At Michigan City was born the youngest child, Eliza, who is deceased, the name of her husband having been Deardorf. Of the entire number of children three sons and four daughters are living and all are married and have children.

Benjamin F. Anderson was a lad of ten years at the time of the family removal to Starke County, and here he was reared under the conditions and influences of the pioneer days, the while he availed himself of the advantages afforded in the schools of the locality and thus laid the foundation for the broad fund of knowledge which he has since acquired through self-discipline and active association with men and affairs.

When the dark cloud of civil war cast its pall over the national horizon the intrinsic patriotism of Mr. Anderson was roused to responsive protest, and on the 22d of October, 1862, at the age of twenty years, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Col. John F. Miller, and with Captain McMoore in command of Company D. Mr. Anderson proceeded with his regiment to the front and he continued in active service as a loyal and valiant soldier of the Union for three years and two days, within this period having taken part in many engagements and having lived up to the full tension of the great conflict through which national integrity was preserved. He received his honorable discharge in the City of Atlanta, Georgia, after having taken part in the Atlanta campaign and having participated in the battles of Chickamauga and Liberty Gap, in which latter engagement a bullet penetrated his clothing, this being one of numerous narrow escapes that attended his military career. From the time of receiving his discharge up to the present time Mr. Anderson has continued his residence in Starke County, save for a period of two years, 1884-5, passed as a farmer in the State of Kansas. Mr. Anderson was long numbered among the industrious, progressive and representative farmers of Starke County and has well earned the generous pros-

perity that now attends him, his attractive home since his retirement having been maintained within the corporate limits of the Village of Hamlet.

Paying allegiance to the republican party, Mr. Anderson has taken a loyal interest in all that has touched the civic and material welfare of his home county and has been called upon to serve in local offices of public trust. He has served as a member of the advisory board of the county and as road supervisor of Oregon Township. In his election to the advisory board he received a larger majority than had ever before been given, or has been since that time, to a candidate for this office in Oregon Township. He polled in the election all but two votes, and it became known that these two opposing ballots were those cast by himself and his opponent, the latter having given to himself the support of his own vote. In later years Mr. Anderson has given effective service as overseer of gravel roads in his township, a position from which he retired on the 1st of January, 1914, after having been the incumbent for seven years. Both he and his wife are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and he is affiliated with the Grand Army of the Republic.

On the 23d of November, 1865, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Anderson to Miss Rebecca Mowrer, of Bourbon Township, Marshall County. She was born in Wayne County, Ohio, on the 25th of June, 1842, and was but four years of age when her parents removed to Wabash County and established their home on a pioneer farm in the midst of the forest wilds. Her father there reclaimed a farm and on this homestead he died in the year 1860. Mrs. Anderson is a daughter of Jesse and Rebecca (Briner) Mowrer, both of German lineage. Mr. Mowrer was born in Pennsylvania, on the 10th of August, 1829, and as a young man he married Miss Rebecca Briner, in Ohio, of which state she was a native. They established their home in Wabash County, Indiana, in 1846, and there Mr. Mowrer died in 1860, as previously noted. His wife passed the closing years of her life in Marshall County, where she died on the 23d of June, 1878, both having been reared in the faith of the Lutheran Church but having been members of the United Brethren Church for many years prior to their death. They reared a large family of children.

Mr. and Mrs. Anderson became the parents of five children, concerning whom brief record is here entered: Charles B., who was born December 1, 1867, died June 27, 1903, having married but having left no children; Anna, who was born July 8, 1874, is the wife of Theodore Roose and they have no children; Lorena, who was born April 21, 1877, is the wife of John Rector, of Walkerton, St. Joseph County, and they have one son, Lawrence E., and he is a soldier in the Regular Army; Ada, who was born August 27, 1882, died on the 12th of June, 1884; and Ethel M., who was born March 28, 1886, is the wife of Charles Thomas, a prosperous farmer of Oregon Township, their three children being Phyllis, Marjorie and Beatrice.

JOSEPH E. DEMONT. Of the men who have actively participated in the agricultural transformation of Starke County during the past three decades, none are better or more favorably known than Joseph E. DeMont who has resided in the county since 1880, and since 1892 has been the owner of a well cultivated property in the southeast corner of North Bend Township. Mr. DeMont has devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, and comes of a long line of tillers of the soil. His career has been one of steady industry and well directed efforts, and through periods of adverse fortune as well as times of prosperity he has persevered and by hard labor has overcome every obstacle. At the same time he has not been too busy to recognize and appreciate the needs of his community, and while advancing his own interests has contributed materially to those of his township.

Joseph E. DeMont was born in Marshall County near Plymouth, Indiana, April 25, 1853, a son of George A. and Roxanna (Collins) DeMont. His father was born in New York State February 15, 1814, and was first married September 4, 1835, to Jane Isabell Silverthorn. To this union were born three children: Mary Jane, Nancy and James. The first wife died June 24, 1844. On March 7, 1845, George A. DeMont married Roxanna Collins, who was born September 20, 1821. They were married in Michigan, and for several years lived in Berrien County, where their first two children were born. About 1847 they removed to Marshall County, Indiana, settling on new land and devoting themselves to agricultural pursuits within three or four miles of Plymouth. There the second Mrs. DeMont died August 24, 1855, the mother of one daughter and five sons. On December 25, 1855, George A. DeMont married Kisier Pettis, and to that union were born six children, three sons and three daughters. After his last marriage the father removed to Rochester, Fulton County, Indiana, and died there February 28, 1888. He was a member of the Church of God and took an active and prominent part in its work, being largely influential in the building of the church of that faith in Marshall County. In politics a democrat, he took an interest in the success of his party and held several minor offices in the communities in which he resided. Of the children of George A. and his wife Roxanna DeMont, all grew up and were married with the exception of one. Those living at the present time are: William, a carpenter of Rochester, who is married and has a son and daughter, both married; George, who conducts a repair shop at Michigan City, Indiana, is a widower and has a son and a daughter; and Joseph E.

Joseph E. DeMont grew up on his father's farm in Marshall County and there received his education in the district schools. When he came to enter upon his own career he adopted the vocation of farming as his life work, and in 1880 came as a tiller of the soil to Starke County. Here he was variously engaged until 1892, in which year he purchased one hundred acres of good land in Section 26 of North Bend Township. On this property there had been but little cultivating done, and no improvements had been made, but Mr. DeMont set about remedying

these defects. With his own hands he started to put up buildings and install other improvements, and so ably and faithfully has he worked that he now has sixty-five acres cleared and under cultivation, with two acres in orchard, and thirty-five acres of wooded land. His improvements include a red frame barn 24x30 feet, with sheds attached, 18x24 feet, a white eight-room frame house with basement and in excellent repair, including modern conveniences, as well as other outbuildings. Mr. DeMont has done some specializing in the line of raising fruit, but devotes the greater part of his attention to general farming, raising corn, wheat and oats, and breeding fine horses, cattle and hogs. He is an able farmer and an excellent judge of cattle, while as a business man he is known to be shrewd and far-seeing, though possessed of the strictest integrity. He is appreciated for his sterling traits of character, for his genial manner and for his substantial contribution to the welfare of the community in which he has resided for thirty-five years.

Mr. DeMont was married at Knox, Indiana, in 1880, to Miss Margaret J. Shaw, who was born in Kosciusko County, Indiana, April 28, 1861, and educated in Starke County, where the greater part of her life has been spent. She is a daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Horner) Shaw, the former of whom was born December 8, 1831, the first white child in Hancock County, Ohio. Mr. Shaw was a son of Henry and Margaret (Williams) Shaw, natives of Richland County, Ohio, and pioneer settlers of Hancock County that state. After the birth of their children they came in 1851 to Starke County, Indiana. Here Joseph Shaw entered land in Section 24, North Bend Township, which was then all in the woods, and there the family succeeded in making a comfortable home. Henry Shaw died at the home of his son Joseph when past eighty years of age, Mrs. Shaw having died a number of years before, when the family was still living in Marshall County. They were lifelong members of the Baptist Church and Mr. Shaw was a stalwart democrat.

Joseph Shaw was about of age when he accompanied the family to Starke County and continued to be engaged in the cultivation of his land until he enlisted for service during the Civil war. After two months in the Union army he contracted a severe case of the measles and was sent home on a furlough and not asked to return to his regiment. After two years, 1863 to 1865, in the mountains, in order to recuperate he returned to Starke County and since that time has resided in North Bend Township, at the present time making his home with his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. DeMont, and being hale and hearty at the age of eighty-three years. He is a Baptist, in the faith of which church Mrs. Shaw died. Mr. Shaw was an industrious and hard-working man, and won success through close and intelligent application of modern methods to his work. He has always held the esteem of the community in which he has lived so long, and has numerous warm and appreciative friends.

To Mr. and Mrs. DeMont there have been born the following children: Joseph E., who died as a child of eighteen months; Abigail,

who is the wife of Columbus Hall of Culver and has no children; William, a resident of Knox, who is married and has one daughter, Dorothy Alice; Anna J., who for some years was one of Starke County's popular school teachers, and now the wife of Ray Terry of Bass Lake, associated in business with his father Warren Terry; Lulu M., who holds a business position in Chicago; Maude P., at home; Elnora, who died at the age of eighteen months; E. Earl, a high school student; and Edna and Alice, who are attending the grade schools. Mr. and Mrs. DeMont and their children are members of the Church of God. In political matters he is a staunch democrat.

**HENRY L. MARSH.** Among the men of Starke County who have long been identified with agricultural pursuits, and whose labors are reflected in the beautiful country homes and productive farms which give this locality prestige among the farming communities of the state, Henry L. Marsh, of Oregon Township, is worthy of more than passing notice. He comes of German ancestry, his parents and grandparents having been born in Germany, where the family resided for many generations, its members being always known as people of industry and honesty, largely engaged in the pursuits of the soil. The grandfather of Henry L. Marsh spent his entire life in Wurtemberg, Germany, being a farmer, and he and the grandmother were faithful members of the Lutheran Church. They were the parents of one son and child, Henry, the father of Henry L. of this review.

Henry Marsh was born April 1, 1819, and was still a small lad when his father died, so that he received only a limited education and was early thrown upon his own resources, being compelled to earn a living for himself and his widowed mother, who survived many years and died in her native province. As a young man he enlisted in the German army, and being a master of the clarinet was assigned to the band service, in which he served through the war of 1848. He then returned to farming pursuits, and was married to Catherine Cool, who was born in 1820, in the same province, and of similar ancestry. To them in Germany there were born five children: John, Katherine, Dolly, Gottlieb and Caroline, the last-named of whom died in infancy. Believing that superior opportunities awaited the man of ambition and industry in the land across the water, in December, 1854, Henry Marsh gathered his little family about him and took passage at Hamburg for the United States. After a stormy journey of forty-eight days in a sailing vessel the boat, in January, 1855, made port at New York City, and the little party of emigrants made their way to Berrien County, Michigan, where the father purchased a farm located six miles northwest of Buchanan. This continued to be the family home until 1869, and while there five children were born to the parents: Caroline (2), Landon, Fred, Henry L. and William. Mr. Marsh sold his Michigan property in January, 1869, and in the dead of a bitterly cold winter started by team with his family for Indiana, bringing with him all his possessions, including five head of cows and the family effects, the latter packed in a wagon.



Arriving in Starke County, he located on a farm in Oregon Township, two miles southeast of Groverton, a tract of eighty acres of which ten acres had been improved, and on which there was located a little one-story house, sixteen feet square. At once they set about making improvements, and before many years the farm was a productive one, and the original pioneer home had been supplanted by a modern residence, with substantial farm buildings. There the parents resided for twenty-two years, and then disposed of their interests and moved to the County Line farm, in the same township, where the mother died at the age of sixty-four years. The father thereafter lived with his children, and died when seventy-five years old. They were reared as Lutherans, but in 1882 joined the United Brethren Church, of which they were members throughout the remainder of their lives. Mr. Marsh was a staunch republican. Both parents were peace-loving, God-fearing people, who were good and generous neighbors and highly esteemed by all who knew them. All the children who came to the United States and those who were born here grew to maturity and were married, and of these six are still living and three are residents of Starke County. Of these children, John Marsh enlisted for service at the first call for volunteers in the Civil war, becoming a private in a Michigan regiment, and continued to serve with that organization until his death in a hospital at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1862.

Henry L. Marsh was born in Berrien County, Michigan, July 12, 1860, and was nine years old when he accompanied his parents to Starke County, Indiana, his education being secured in the public schools of both communities. Always a farmer, he purchased his first property in 1878, this being located in the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 34, Oregon Township, where he made his home for some years and installed many improvements. Later he bought 120 acres in section 11, Washington Township, this being all wild land, on which he erected a hewed log house, 16x24 feet. On selling this property, he lived for one year in the Village of Hamlet, but in May, 1892, again returned to the farm, moving to a property which he had purchased in July of the preceding year, and which is his present home. This property consists of forty acres of black soil and loam, in section 22, Oregon Township, which is well tilled and on which he raises all the cereals, as well as potatoes for commercial purposes. He has a young, but bearing, orchard of various kinds of fruits, and in each of these lines has met with decided success, attained through his own energy and good management. His home is modern in every particular, with twelve rooms and basement, and the latest comforts and conveniences, is painted white, while the new barn, for stock and grain, is 32x48 feet, and painted red. Mr. Marsh is a man of exemplary habits, commendable purpose and unflinching integrity, and in all life's relations merits the confidence which is so freely accorded him. A republican in politics, he has been an active worker in the ranks of his party, is at present a member of the Republican Township Committee, and has served efficiently for five years as township assessor. With his family he

attends and is a member of the Grovertown United Brethren Church, of which he is at present serving as trustee.

On December 25, 1886, in Marshall County, Indiana, Mr. Marsh was married to Miss Hattie I. Bell, who was born in Elkhart County, Indiana, April 25, 1860. She was reared in Marshall County after four years of age and educated there, and has been a true and faithful helpmate to her husband, sharing his struggles and assisting him in his climb to success. She is a daughter of Jacob and Mary Ann (Drake) Bell, natives of Ohio, the father born October 29, 1809, and died in Marshall County, Indiana, December 27 or 28, 1886, and the mother born in 1817, and died May 10, 1860. She was but forty-three years of age at the time of her demise, but had been the mother of fourteen children, among them four sets of twins. Mrs. Marsh, who was but two weeks old when her mother died, was one of twins, but her twin brother died when a young man. When she died, Mrs. Bell left four children under eighteen months old, being the mother of twins seventeen months old at the time her last pair of twins were born. Mr. Bell was a farmer throughout his life, and a republican in political matters. He was an industrious and energetic farmer, and was known as a good citizen. Mrs. Marsh is a granddaughter of James and Sarah Bell, the former of whom was born in Ohio, in April, 1778, and died November 23, 1844, while the latter was born July 29, 1779, and died October 24, 1889, having reached the remarkable age of more than one hundred and ten years.

To Mr. and Mrs. Marsh there have been born four children. Alvin F., Elsie, Inez B. and Goldie Mabel. Alvin F. was born in Starke County, Indiana, December 18, 1882, graduated from the Valparaiso Normal School when sixteen years of age, and at that time started teaching school. He spent one year thus in Center Township, a like period in North Bend Township, and four years in Oregon Township, and during this time studied law. In 1908 he was admitted to the bar and since that time has been engaged in a successful practice at Plymouth, Marshall County, where he takes an active part in local republican politics. He is much interested in the Boy Scout movement, and is captain of a company of forty young men and boys at Plymouth.

Elsie Marsh was born August 5, 1886, and educated in the graded and high schools of Grovertown and Rochester, and the normal school at Valparaiso. Like her brother, she adopted the vocation of teacher, and for several years was well and popularly known in educational circles, but gave up teaching at the time of her marriage to Perry Uncapher, son of William Uncapher, of Knox. Mr. Uncapher is assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Knox, and they have one son, Rex, born March 10, 1913. Inez B. Marsh was born December 4, 1890, and is the wife of Clyde Smith, who is superintendent of the gravel pit at Burroak, Indiana. Mrs. Smith graduated from the public schools of Oregon Township, and also from the high school at Plymouth, Indiana, in the class of 1912, and then completed the normal course at Valparaiso, Indiana. She was a teacher in the Groverton High School

two years and then occurred her marriage with Mr. Smith. They have one daughter, Genevieve, born October 16, 1913. Goldie Mabel Marsh was born April 1, 1891, and died at the age of ten months and twenty-one days.

CHARLES KRAFT. Starke County as one of the newer agricultural districts of Indiana has proved an inviting field to many men from Chicago. One of these is Charles Kraft, a prosperous farmer who owns eighty acres in sections 27 and 34 in Oregon Township. Mr. Kraft was a resident of Chicago about fifteen years, and by skill and industry in his work provided a home and accumulated a little surplus, which he used in 1897 to buy his present home in Starke County. He now has his land well improved with the exception of thirty acres of first class timber, and has a comfortable eight-room house erected seventeen years ago, a substantial barn, and other outbuildings including granary and corn cribs. He has done much towards draining the land, and has been highly pleased with Starke County during his residence here.

Mr. Kraft first went to Chicago in 1880, lived there about a year, then spent two years in Wisconsin, and returning to Chicago entered the employ of the McCormick Harvesting Company, with which he was connected in various capacities until he left Chicago in 1897 and came to Starke County. Charles Kraft was born near Frankfort on the Rhine in Germany, February 12, 1851. His early life was spent in his native province, he acquired his education there, and in 1880 set out for the New World, leaving Antwerp on a steamship and after ten days of pleasant voyage reached New York in the month of March, and at once proceeded to Chicago. His family have lived in Germany for many years. His parents were George and Catherine (Bender) Kraft. His father was born in Nassau in 1835, and his wife was born in one of the Rhine provinces, and they were married in the latter locality. The father was a millwright by trade, and lived in Germany all his life, dying in 1878 at the age of forty-three. He and his wife were Lutherans. His widow left Germany in September, 1880, accompanying her son Charles' wife, located in Chicago and died there in 1895, when sixty-four years of age.

Charles Kraft was married in his native province of Germany to Catherine Loucht. She was born there in the same locality as her husband, on January 19, 1852, and lived there until her marriage. Her parents were Philip and Catherine (Liep) Loucht, both natives of the Rhine Province of Germany. They spent all their lives there, and her father died at the age of eighty-four and her mother at forty-two. They were farming people, and members of the Lutheran Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Kraft became the parents of the following children: Charles, Jr., now deceased, left one daughter, Silva Kraft, who is now twenty years of age, graduated from high school in 1914, and after taking the short course in the Valparaiso University has become a teacher in the local schools. Lena E., who was born in Germany in 1876, acquired her education in Chicago, and was married there to

Rudolph Bachman, who served as a private soldier in the Spanish-American war, is a practical mechanic, worked for some years as a tool maker, and now lives with Mr. Kraft; Mr. and Mrs. Bachman have two children, Roland W. and Harold R., the former fourteen years old and the latter two. Richard, the third child, is a piano finisher, lives in Chicago, and is married and has a son Arthur. Fred, aged thirty-one, was for two years in the United States Navy, serving on a man-of-war, and now lives in Chicago and is married. Lillie is the wife of Robert B. Younger, of Chicago, and they have a daughter, Alvera. Harry, who lives at home, married Sylvia Holdeman, and they have a son, Carl. Mr. and Mrs. Kraft are members of no one church, but are people of the Christian virtues and support those matters of community enterprise which make living conditions better. Politically Mr. Kraft is a republican.

**WILLIAM HOFFER.** With the exception of two years spent in Chicago, William Hoffer has been a resident of Oregon Township all of his life, having been born near the home in which he now lives, and which he owns, in section 28, April 9, 1872. Mr. Hoffer has owned his present property since 1898, when he began operations in a modest way, but since that time his business has assumed large and important proportions, and in addition to cultivating forty acres of his own in section 28 and a like acreage in section 29, he rents considerable outside land in the township. A man of progressive ideas and energetic methods, the success he has attained has come to him directly through the medium of his own efforts, and his display of public-spirited citizenship has given him the right to be accounted one of Oregon Township's representative men.

Mr. Hoffer is a son of William and Eliza (Flora) Hoffer, the former of whom was born in or near Napanee, Kosciusko County, Indiana, March 12, 1846, and the latter in Starke County, Indiana, February 24, 1841. They were married May 30, 1868, in the former county, and in 1869 came to Starke County, soon afterward making settlement on the land now owned and occupied by their son, William. The farm at that time was new and the parents experienced the difficulties and strenuous labors incident to the life of settlers in an undeveloped region. They were sturdy people, however, able to cope with conditions as they found them, and developed a good farm, on which they resided until 1893. In that year they went to Chicago, in which city they made their home for two years, but the call of the soil was too strong and they again returned to the homestead and resumed their agricultural operations. There they continued, winning success from the Oregon Township farm, until their retirement, when they went to their home in the Village of Hamlet. The father passed away there May 9, 1905, at the age of sixty-nine years, while the mother still survives, making her home at Hamlet with her son, John A. In spite of her seventy-three years she is still in good health, alert in mind and active in body, and in possession of all of her faculties. For many years

Mrs. Hoffer has been a member of the Free Methodist Church, of which her husband was also a member and consistent attendant. Three children were born to William and Eliza Hoffer: John L., and Wilson and William, twins. John L., who is engaged in various employments, is a widower and lives with his mother at Hamlet. Wilson, also a resident of Hamlet, married Gertrude Shadley, and they have three children: Elzie L., who is in the seventh grade at school; Adie Wayne, who is in the fourth grade; and Susie Flora, who is still a small child.

William Hoffer was educated in the district schools of Oregon Township, and grew up as a farmer boy, his boyhood and youth being passed in much the same manner as those of other agriculturists' sons of his day and locality. He was twenty-one years old when he went with his parents to Chicago, and there for two years was variously employed, but in 1895 came back to Starke County and here has continued as a tiller of the soil to the present time. His present property on section 28 was purchased in 1898, since which year he has made numerous improvements. As his finances grew he found he had need for further land, and accordingly bought forty acres in section 29, and to the operations on these properties he has since added activities on various tracts of rented land. He has all of his property under a good state of cultivation, and through his intelligent treatment of the soil, his use of modern methods and improved machinery, and his energetic labors, has made the farm pay him well for what has been put into it. Mr. Hoffer has a fine set of buildings, modern in design and substantial in character. These include a fine hay and stock barn, 36x50 feet, equipped with the latest conveniences and appurtenances; cribs with capacity of 1,000 bushels of corn and other grain; two thirty-six-ton silos, and a seven-room frame house, which was built in 1900 and has since had a number of improvements. The buildings present an attractive appearance, the house being painted white and the other buildings a canary color. Mr. Hoffer devotes his land to general farming, and has been successful in all branches of his work. His land yields excellent crops of corn, wheat and rye, the wheat averaging twenty-five bushels to the acre and the corn fifty bushels to the acre. In addition he makes somewhat of a specialty of raising onions and potatoes for the market, growing about two thousand bushels of the former annually, while his potatoes average about one hundred bushels to the acre. He keeps a good grade of livestock, of which he is considered an able judge, and in every way is an excellent type of the up-to-date, energetic Starke County agriculturist.

Mr. Hoffer was united in marriage in Washington Township, Starke County, December 29, 1891, with Miss Lottie Head. Mrs. Hoffer was born near the Village of Plymouth, Marshall County, Indiana, April 21, 1874, and there received her early education which was completed in Starke County, she coming here when a girl of fourteen years. She is a daughter of Benjamin and Lonisa (Nash) Head, the former of whom was born in the State of Pennsylvania, and the latter a native

of Fulton County, New York. Mr. and Mrs. Head were married near Argos, Marshall County, Indiana, where they resided on a farm for some years, as they did also near Plymouth, and then went to the State of Illinois, where they spent five years. They then came to Starke County for a period, but finally returned to Plymouth, Indiana, and there the father died August 9, 1903, aged over seventy-one years, he having been born March 14, 1832. Mr. Head was a stalwart republican and took some interest in the work of his party in the various communities in which he resided, although rather as a good citizen than as a seeker for personal preferment. He was a devout member of the Church of God. Mrs. Head, who was born December 9, 1842, is still living and is hale and hearty, in spite of her seventy-two years. Like her husband, she is affiliated with the Church of God, and puts her beliefs into daily practice. She had four sons and four daughters, and of these children five are living and married, and these have children except one. They are Frank, Robert, Albert, Mrs. Hoffer and Bertha.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hoffer there have been born four children: Charles Russell, William Glenn, Francis E. and Robert Leslie. Charles Russell Hoffer was born October 17, 1892, in Oregon Township, graduated from the graded and high schools of Hamlet, and for two years was a teacher in the township schools. He is now furthering his educational training, and is in the freshman class of the agricultural department, Purdue University. William Glenn Hoffer was born August 8, 1894, and after completing the course of study in the graded and high schools of Hamlet took two winter term courses at Purdue University. He is now identified with a creamery business at Bremen, Marshall County, Indiana. Francis E. Hoffer was born October 29, 1898, and is now in the third year of his work at the Hamlet High School, from which he will graduate with the class of 1916. Robert Leslie Hoffer was born July 30, 1908, and has just started to attend the Oregon Township schools.

Mr. Hoffer is a friend of education, and is giving his children every chance to prepare themselves for the careers which they desire to follow. He supports movements calculated to advance the interests of the schools as well as civic enterprises, and in his political belief is an adherent of the principles of the republican party. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffer are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DAVID MANN, who throughout his life has lived in the near vicinity of his present home in section 16, Oregon Township, is known not alone as a successful farmer and stockraiser, but as a worthy representative of an old and honored pioneer family which located in this part of Starke County more than sixty years ago, and the members of which have been identified with the agricultural growth and development here since that time. Mr. Mann was born on the old Mann homestead in Oregon Township, a part of which is included in his present farm, March 5, 1863, and is a son of Frederick and Rosena (Erberly) Mann. The father was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1814 or 1815, of

German parentage, the family being an old one in that province. He was the only member of his parents' family to come to the United States, and when he left his native land as a young man took passage on a slow-going sailing vessel which took several weeks to complete the journey. Arriving at New York City, he made his way to Ohio and about the year 1840 located in Marion County, where he met and married Rosena Erberly. She had been born in the same province in Germany as her husband and was a young woman when she emigrated to this country.

Not long after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Mann left Ohio for Indiana, traveling overland, their few small possessions and household effects being packed in a wagon. Eventually, about the year 1853 or 1854, they arrived in Starke County, Indiana, where the father purchased a tract of wild land in section 16, Oregon Township, there built a log cabin and settled down to the clearing and cultivating of his land and the establishing of a home for his family. Some time after his arrival, Mr. Mann traded a team of horses for sixteen head of cattle, including two yoke of oxen, which not only assisted him in his work but started him in the cattle business, in which he continued to be more or less active during the remainder of his life. He was a thrifty, industrious man, and through intelligent use of his abilities and steadfast, persevering effort was able to accumulate 400 acres of fertile and valuable land. The remainder of his life was passed amid the surroundings of the home which he had established, and there he died, respected and esteemed, in November, 1897, Mrs. Mann having passed away during the preceding May. They were faithful members of the Lutheran Church, in which they had been confirmed, were charitable, kindly people, and known as good and generous neighbors. Mr. Mann was a democrat all his life but took only a good citizen's part in politics. To Frederick and Rosena Mann the following children were born: George, living on a farm in Oregon Township, married Rosa Bowers, a native of Germany, and has four children,—Louisa, Emma, Anna and Vada; Rose, who married Hiram Redmond, deceased, by whom she had one child, Tillie, who is married, and married the second time Julius Martine, who is also deceased; John, a bachelor, who lives with his brother David and assists him in the operation of the farm; David, of this review; Louisa, the wife of John Brazier of Hamlet, has one daughter,—Naomi; Adam, who died single at the age of twenty-four years, in 1892; Fred, who has spent his life in farming in Oregon Township, married Cora Thomas; and Mary, the wife of Charles Reid, of Chicago, has one son,—Charles M.

David Mann received his education in the district schools of Oregon Township, and throughout his life has resided within several stone-throws of his present home. At this time he is the owner of 240 acres of Oregon Township land, of which eighty acres are located in section 17 and the remainder in section 16, and here he has made the finest improvements. His home is a ten-room residence, with basement, which was built by his father some years ago but is still in a good state

of repair, and in addition he has a good hay and feed barn, as well as shelters for his livestock, machinery and implements, and substantial and well-arranged cribs and granaries. He grows large crops of wheat, corn, oats and potatoes, and has made a specialty of onions, having shipped twelve carloads during the last year. For his high grade of cattle he has good pasture and timothy land, and in every way the farm compares favorably with any other in this part of the county. Mr. Mann is a progressive agriculturist and keeps himself thoroughly abreast of the advancements constantly being made in his calling, encouraging new methods and always giving a trial to inventions which his judgment tells him will be beneficial. A business man of thorough integrity, his name is an honored one on commercial paper.

Mr. Mann was married in St. Joseph County, Indiana, to Miss Jennie Harbert, who was born in Allen County, Ohio, February 1, 1867, and who was thirteen years of age when she went to Saint Joseph County, Indiana, with her parents, William and Rebecca (Brown) Harbert. The father was born in Virginia, in April, 1824, and as a young man moved to Greene County, Ohio, where he married Rebecca Brown, a native of that county. Later they moved to Allen County, Ohio, where all their children were born, and in 1880 went on to St. Joseph County, Indiana, there becoming successful farmers of Licking Township. The mother died at the age of forty-four years, in 1885, while the father survived until 1904. They were faithful members of the Primitive Baptist Church, and during the early days rode many miles to attend services, their children seated on the horse behind them. They were the parents of four sons and four daughters, of whom six children still survive, all married and with families.

To Mr. and Mrs. Mann there have been born the following children: Bertha, the wife of Andrew Harness, manager of the Hamlet Garage, at Hamlet, Indiana, and has three children,—Margaret, Flora and Violet; William, engaged in farming in Oregon Township, married Zella Harness (sister of Andrew), and has two children,—Nora and Geneva; and Johnny, born August 12, 1892, educated in the graded schools and now a promising young farmer on the homestead, his father's assistant in his agricultural operations.

Mr. Mann and his sons are adherents of democratic policies and supporters of democratic candidates. While Mr. Mann is not a politician in the generally accepted meaning of the word, he has wielded some influence in his party, and has always been ready to perform the duties of citizenship, having served very acceptably for fifteen years in the capacity of superintendent of roads of Oregon Township.

JOHN W. NELSON. Among the enterprising and progressive citizens of Starke County who owe their success and advancement in life to their own well-directed efforts and industry, is John W. Nelson, of Oregon Township. He represents both the agricultural and official interests of the township, for since 1894 he has been a resident of a property appropriately known as Oak Grove Farm, and for six years



has served conscientiously and efficiently in the capacity of township trustee.

Mr. Nelson was born in Degerfors, Sweden, April 5, 1859, and in May, 1880, the month following his twenty-first birthday, left Gottenborg for England and came from that country to the United States. He is a son of Nels and Aureka (Swanson) Nelson, who spent their entire lives in their native Sweden, the father dying in 1886, at the age of seventy-two years, and the mother when sixty-seven years of age. They were faithful members of the Swedish Lutheran Church, lived lives of industry and integrity, reared their children to honorable citizenship, and died respected and esteemed by all who knew them. They were the parents of five children, as follows: Carl, who came to the United States and settled at Escanaba, Michigan, where he is engaged in farming, has been married three times, and has children by his first and last unions; Andrew, who came to the United States and is a resident of Mount Zion, Illinois, was married in Michigan and has five daughters; John W., of this review; Fred, who is a laborer in lumber near Escanaba, Michigan, is married and has four sons and three daughters; and John, who still resides in Sweden, is married and has a family.

After coming to the United States, John W. Nelson located in the City of Chicago, where many of his countrymen had settled, and there he learned the trade of carpenter, while assimilating the customs and business methods of his adopted land. There he remained with more or less success until 1887, when he went to Chesterton, Indiana, at which place he was engaged as a house and barn carpenter for some seven years. With native industry and thrift, he carefully saved his earnings, having decided upon a career in agriculture, and in 1894 came to Starke County and invested his capital in a tract of forty acres of wild land located in section 24, Oregon Township. During the year following his arrival he erected a good five-room house, with basement, painted a cream color, and since that time numerous other buildings have sprung up as monuments to his energy and enterprise. These include a substantial bank barn, 30x50 feet, with basement 24x30 feet, cribs, granaries, a large poultry house, 12x20, and a modern wagon shed. The residence, nestled among the trees, is an attractive one and has given to the place the name Oak Grove. Mr. Nelson grows all the cereals, and has a nice orchard bearing fine fruit. He does some stock-raising, but his particular side line is poultry and he has a large flock of fowls of the better kinds. While he has always been practical in his work, he has also been progressive enough to give a trial to new methods and inventions, and his machinery and equipment are of the best and latest manufacture. As a business man Mr. Nelson has established a high reputation among those with whom he has had transactions, and his citizenship has been proved worthy and public-spirited on a number of occasions.

While still a resident of Chicago, January 31, 1884, Mr. Nelson was married to Miss Amelia C. Repp, who was born in Smolan, Sweden.

January 2, 1859, and was twelve years of age when she emigrated to the United States and settled at Chesterton, Indiana, with her parents, John and Louisa (Johnson) Repp. Mrs. Nelson's parents continued to pass the balance of their lives at Chesterton, as farmers, the father passing away at the age of seventy-five years, while the mother died when she was fifty-seven years old. Mr. Repp was an industrious farmer, a good citizen and a stalwart republican, and both he and his wife were members of the Lutheran Church.

To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson there have been born the following children: Hope, born May 31, 1890, educated in the graded schools and now the wife of Emil Telcamp, a farmer of Bailey, Michigan, who has a son, Richard; Bennett, born in 1891, who was educated in the public schools, and is now at home, his father's assistant in the work of the farm; Lillie, born April 19, 1893, educated in the public schools, where at her graduation her record was 100%, now residing with her parents, and a talented musician; Amelia, born November 21, 1896, a graduate of Grovertown High School, class of 1913, who is now a teacher in the Grovertown school; and Carl J. E., born April 15, 1900, a graduate of the graded schools.

Mr. and Mrs. Nelson and their children are members of the Lutheran Church. A republican in politics, he has taken some active part in the affairs of his township, and the confidence in which he is held in the community has been strengthened by his six years of efficient service in the capacity of trustee of Oregon Township.

**GEORGE MERKERT.** A man of thought and action, of fine intellectual and broad and varied knowledge, Mr. Merkert has brought to bear exceptional versatility of talent not only in connection with the operations of his fine farm, in sections 5 and 6, North Bend Township, but has shown also distinctive ability as an inventor of unique, practical and valuable devices, continues an appreciative student of the best in scientific and general literature, and has made a record for worthy achievement along varied lines of endeavor. He is known and honored as one of the progressive citizens and substantial capitalists of his home county and has resided in North Bend Township for forty years. His status as a representative citizen who commands unqualified esteem in the county that has long been his place of abode, makes most consonant the recognition accorded to him in this history of Starke County.

In the year 1876 Mr. Merkert established his residence in North Bend Township, where he has continued to be closely and effectively identified with the great basic industry of agriculture during the long intervening years and where pronounced success has attended his earnest and well directed endeavors. His homestead farm comprises 120 acres of specially fertile land, the place having been virtually unimproved when it came into his possession and having at the time been known as the Reed farm. His original domicile was a primitive log cabin of the type common to the pioneer days, and the embryonic farm has slight resemblance to the splendidly improved and fruitful homestead

which now bears to even the casual observer its unmistakable message of thrift and prosperity. On the place Mr. Merkert has erected his commodious and attractive residence, with modern facilities and with appointments that denote culture and refinement. Substantial barns and other farm buildings indicate the enterprise and circumspection of the owner, who is also the owner of an excellent farm of eighty acres in Washington Township, the title to this property being held in the name of his elder son. Mr. Merkert is deeply appreciative of the refined amenities of social life, as is also his wife, and they have not only made their home a popular center of gracious hospitality but have also indulged in somewhat extensive travel and in sojourns in various prominent cities, the winter of 1914-15 having been passed by them in New York City, with headquarters at No. 583 on the beautiful and celebrated Riverside Drive of the national metropolis.

In an estate on the banks of the picturesque River Rhine, in the Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, George Merkert was born on the 16th of April, 1847, the family home having been there maintained for several generations and representatives of the name having been prominent and influential in each generation. Many scions of this ancient German family were skilled mechanics and prominent tradesmen, endowed with the energy and good judgment that beget worthy success. Mr. Merkert is a son of J. Adam and Anna M. (Baer) Merkert, the father having been a carpenter by trade and having been for many years a representative contractor and builder in the Town of Goecklinger, Bavaria, where he died at the age of seventy years, his wife having passed away when about fifty years of age, at the birth of her daughter Lena, who is married and now a resident of Bavaria, her children being two in number. The family has for many generations held unwaveringly to the faith of the Catholic Church, of which the parents of Mr. Merkert were earnest and devout communicants. They became the parents of three sons and four daughters, all of whom are living and married and all of whom remain in Germany with the exception of George, of this review, who is the eldest of the number, and Jacob, who is a resident of the City of Dayton, Ohio.

George Merkert is indebted to the excellent schools of his native land for his early educational discipline, and there also he served a practical apprenticeship to the trade of locksmith. In 1866, primarily to avoid military service in the Franco-Prussian war, Mr. Merkert immigrated to the United States, the voyage having been made on the vessel William Penn. In New York City he found himself not entirely a stranger in a strange land, for one of his uncles had there established a home, with the result that the sturdy and ambitious young immigrant was led to remain in the national metropolis and its vicinity. He resided for a time in the City of Brooklyn and then went to Paterson, New Jersey, where he learned the trade of brickmaking. In 1867 he removed to Connecticut, where for three years he was employed at his original trade, in the Hall manufactory of locks and safes. Confident that he could find better opportunities in the West

and desirous of gaining a wider knowledge of the country of his adoption, he then came to Springfield, Ohio, where he found employment in the extensive manufacturing establishment of the O. S. Kelley Company, with which he remained from 1870 to 1876, as a skilled artisan in the manufacture of self-raking farm machinery. In the autumn of the Centennial year, as previously noted in this article, he came to Starke County and purchased his present homestead farm, his pleasant residence being situated one-half mile northeast of the attractive and popular Bass Lake and having the service of rural route No. 3 from the postoffice at Knox, the county seat. On his farm Mr. Merkert is fortunate in having extensive beds of sand and gravel of the best kind for road construction, and as recourse to the same is taken in the construction of roads in three or four townships he derives an appreciable profit from these valuable natural deposits. Study and practical experience have given to Mr. Merkert exceptional mechanical ability and inventive talent. He invented and patented the effective device, a piece of delicate mechanism, that is used for the weighing, filling and sealing of all packages of the celebrated "Gold Dust" soap or cleaner, manufactured on a most extensive scale by the great establishment of the N. K. Fairbanks Company, of Chicago. Incidental to the modern utilization of cement or concrete in building construction, Mr. Merkert has invented a process for the manufacturing of material for cement houses, with provision for the completion of the entire building from concrete, from cellar to roof and even including the shingles of the same material. In this important field he vies with the distinguished inventor Thomas A. Edison, who has given much time and thought to the construction of buildings by the pouring of concrete into molds that may be used repeatedly for the purpose. The process devised by Mr. Merkert is one that will prove even more effectual and that will eliminate large preliminary expense, there being no reason to doubt that his process will come into practical use and prove of stupendous monetary value. In politics Mr. Merkert pays allegiance to the democratic party and is well fortified in his opinions concerning economic and governmental polity. He and his family are earnest communicants of the Catholic Church.

In the City of Cincinnati, Ohio, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Merkert to Miss Anna M. Seibert, a native of the same town in Bavaria as is her husband, the two having been schoolmates in their youth. Mrs. Merkert was born October 20, 1849, her father having been a prominent wine-grower and influential citizen in Bavaria, where she was afforded excellent educational advantages. She came to the United States in 1870 and was thereafter a resident of Cincinnati until the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Merkert have four children: John E., who conducts the Merkert farm in Washington Township, married and has one daughter, Mary M.; Anna M. is the wife of Thomas T. Parker, chief boiler-inspector for the New York Casualty Company, and they reside in New York City, their one child being Madeline; Emily, in October, 1914, became the wife of John G. Gash,

of New York City, where they maintain their home and where Mr. Gash holds a responsible executive position with the American Cottonseed Oil Company; John F., who recently wedded Miss Flossie E. Piper, of North Bend Township, now has the general management of his father's homestead farm.

HORACE STOWE located in Starke County or rather in the territory taken into Starke County, in the year 1848, two years before the organization of the county which was in 1850. He was one of those who helped to select the location of Knox, the county seat in the year 1851. Mr. Stowe opened up a farm on the southeast quarter of section 12, township 33 north, range 2 about three miles northeast of where Knox was later located. He was a man of sterling integrity and a fine neighbor, always obliging and ready to do any act of kindness to help his pioneer citizens. He was a member of the Methodist Church where he and his family were regular attendants at any services held and although there was no church building at that time in which to hold services, his house was always open to those who wished to hold services.

Mr. Stowe was the first mail carrier to carry the mail from Knox to Plymouth, Indiana, and often carried the mail on horseback or with a yoke of oxen, but later on used a horse team and wagon or covered hack prepared for the purpose. It was a very common thing for the neighbors to send by him on errands for some article of merchandise that they could not purchase at Knox and he would hand those articles and deliver them at the proper places free of any charges for his trouble.

Mr. Stowe left Knox in the year 1858 going to North Madison, Indiana, where he resided some years and here Mrs. Stowe died, also two of his sons. He then went to Switzerland County and made his home with his eldest son. This son too was called away by death about two weeks before his father, who gave up his quiet and peaceful life at the advanced age of ninety-three years. Thus ended the life of an energetic, honorable, obliging and well remembered neighbor and friend, a citizen whose loss was deeply felt by the early settlers of that community.

Mr. Stowe was a great admirer of the infant Starke County and looked forward to the time when this county would compare favorably or even surpass some of the surrounding counties. While living in Switzerland County and only a short time before his death, having read of the county from time to time, he wrote a letter in which he spoke of the progress that Starke County was making, saying that Starke County had built seven railroads through the county and that Switzerland, although a much older county, had no railroad and no prospect of any.

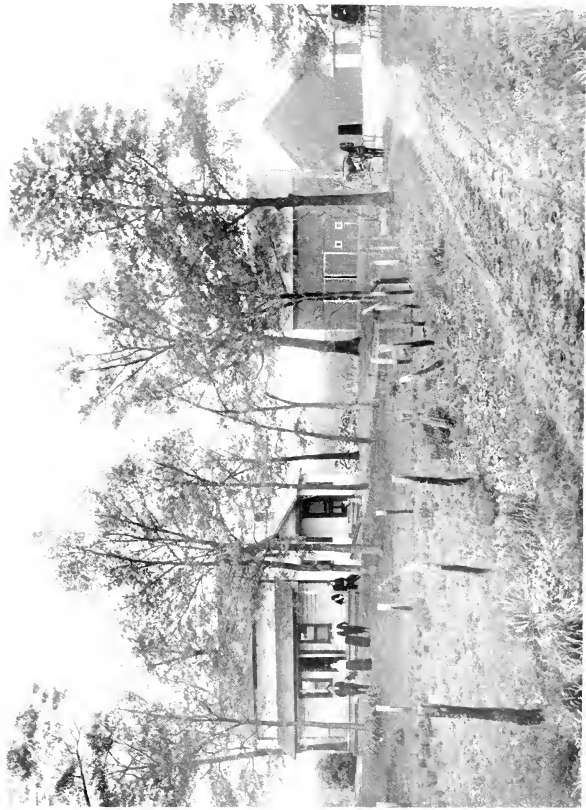
JOHN GOOD was one of the pioneer settlers of Starke County having immigrated from Ohio to Starke County on the 7th day of September, 1849, traveling the whole distance by wagon, that being about the only way of traveling in those days. He settled in North Bend Township

where he purchased 150 acres of land on the north banks of the Tippecanoe River. Some little improvements had been started on the land and he proceeded at once to make additional improvements on the land. He lived upon this land until 1866 when he moved to Knox, having been elected to the county treasurer's office. Holding that office for nearly five years he returned to the farm in North Bend Township in 1875, but again moved back to Knox in 1882, holding the position of county drain commissioner for several years. He died in the year 1897, having lived an honorable and useful life. He was very much missed by his old neighbors and friends who, in speaking of Uncle John, always had a good word for him.

Mr. Good was married to Catharine Romig in August, 1845. Politically he was always a democrat and naturally enough he raised a family of several boys that adhered to the same principles that had always been advocated by their father. Mr. Good having been drain commissioner for so many years had a good opportunity to see and note the changes made in the county from a low and wet county to a land of fertile lands and fields of golden grain.

GUSTAVE SCHULTZ. In the making of Starke County many families have had a part. The clearing and draining of the land was a tremendous labor, and those who in later years enjoy the fruits of the fields prepared in a more strenuous era will all be debtors to those who performed the actual work of pioneers. Gustave Schultz is a citizen who has participated both in the heavy labors of development and in the pleasanter time of harvesting the products of earlier years. Mr. Schultz is a general farmer and stock raiser, with his home on section 32 of Washington Township. His farm comprises 160 acres, most of it excellent farming land, and about half of it cultivated to crops and thoroughly drained. The farm has the advantage of being crossed diagonally by the Sarber ditch, which was dredged some years ago and has reclaimed many thousands of acres along its banks. Mr. Schultz during the present year of 1914 has 20 acres in corn, 10 acres in wheat, 5 acres in oats, 20 acres in cowpeas, and has some land in clover and in pasture. His stock comprises a dozen head of cattle, hogs, and horses, and everything about his farm indicates high grade agriculture. Mr. Schultz bought this farm in 1894, and has since made most of the improvements. A conspicuous feature of the place, which at once marks it out as a farm well managed, is the large red stock and grain barn, 30 by 50 feet. The dwelling is a comfortable five-room cottage, painted white and snugly esconced among the trees.

Gustave Schultz belongs to the well known Schultz family, other members of which are found in Starke County, and more complete details concerning this interesting family will be found on other pages. Mr. Schultz was born in the Province of Posen, Germany, March 26, 1865. He grew up there and was educated in his native land and in the schools of Germany. In 1882 he came to America, sailing from Bremen to New York, and located with other members of the family at Michigan City, Indiana. In 1884 Mr. Schultz came to Washington Township in Starke



RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. FRED C. WARKENTEN, CALIFORNIA TOWNSHIP





County, and has since been identified with this county and as a result of his thrifty management and well directed labors has acquired his present excellent home.

Mr. Schultz was married in Michigan City October 15, 1899, to Miss Matilda Stanke. She was born in Posen, Germany, July 5, 1865, daughter of Martin and Paulina (Miller) Stanke. They were natives of Posen, and died there, her father at the age of sixty and her mother at fifty-eight. They were country people and tillers of the soil and members of the Lutheran Church. They were the parents of fifteen children, ten of whom grew up. The following came to America: Julia, Minnie, Yetta and Mrs. Schultz. They came in 1888. Mrs. Schultz was about twenty-one years of age when she accompanied her younger sister Julia to the United States, and after landing in Baltimore, having crossed from Hamburg in the ship Kaiser Wilhelm, came on west to Michigan City. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz are the parents of two children: Edward, born July 10, 1890, lives at home on the farm, was educated in the local schools, and is already classed among the progressive young agriculturists of Starke County; Hulda, born October 31, 1892, was also well educated in the local schools, and is now employed as overseer in the Wilson shirt factory at South Bend. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz and children are members of St. John's Lutheran Church, in which Mr. Schultz for nine years served as trustee. He and his son Edward are democrats in politics, and the family all are regarded as among the substantial German-American citizens of Starke County.

FRED C. WARKENTIEN. The high agricultural standard which has made Starke one of the most prosperous of Indiana counties is maintained by a class of men which has no superior in the Central West. Thoroughly trained in the various branches of their vocation, these modern tillers of the soil have learned how to secure the greatest results from their labors, and thus are keeping up the average of their weaker brothers. Prominent among the progressive and energetic farmers of Starke County is found Fred C. Warkentien, the owner of a finely-cultivated property in California Township, which he has developed from the bush. Mr. Warkentien not only follows the regular branches of his occupation, growing large crops of cereals and general produce, but also specializes to some extent, and has met with particular success in the line of onion and mint growing. Eighteen years of honorable dealing among the people of this community have made him well known, and his standing as a citizen is equally high with that as a farmer.

Fred C. Warkentien is a native of Illinois, born on a farm in DuPage County, March 12, 1852, a son of Christian and Mary (Lehman) Warkentien, natives of Germany. The father was born in Mecklenburg, in 1812, and was there reared and educated and married, his wife being, like himself, a native of that province and of good German stock. Six children were born to them: John, Fred, Caroline, Sophia, Louisa and Christian. Feeling that his condition would be bettered in the United States, in 1849 the father took his little family on ship-board, and after fourteen weeks of sailing finally reached the port of

New York. In the meantime, on the ocean, a fourth child, John, had been born. The little emigrant family made its way across the country to Chicago, and shortly afterward located on the wild prairie of DuPage County. This land at that time was totally uncultivated and was selling for what would seem today almost ridiculously low prices, but to Christian Warkentien they seemed beyond his resources, and so, for several years, he walked each day ten miles to a sawmill, where he earned 50 cents per day. Out of this meager wage, with German thrift, he was able to save enough to make his first payment on a property. His labors were hard and his obstacles many, but the force of his industry soon made itself felt, and as the years passed he began to prosper. In 1859 his faithful wife, who had been his faithful partner in his work, passed away. Several years later Mr. Warkentien was married to Margaret Venholtz, but they had no children. When in his declining years Mr. Warkentien retired from active pursuits and moved to Chicago, where he passed away in 1875, aged sixty-three years, his wife surviving him four or five years. He was a devout Lutheran in his religious belief and a republican in his political views, although not a politician or an office seeker. Fred C. Warkentien was the first of his parents' children to be born in America, and he was followed by Minnie, who died young; Caroline, who is the widow of William Weigriefe, has two sons and four daughters, and resides at Forest Park, a suburb of Chicago; and John, a prosperous farmer of DuPage County, Illinois, who is married and has a family.

Reared on the home farm, Fred C. Warkentien secured his education in the district schools, and on coming to manhood began his career as a farmer on his own account. He first purchased land with his sister, and he still owns some lots at Downer's Grove, Illinois. After his marriage Mr. Warkentien came to Indiana and settled on a property of 200 acres, which he purchased in California Township, sections 23 and 26, and since that time he has been engrossed in the work of development. When he located on this property, in 1896, it was all bush land, but so energetically has he labored that he now has all except twenty-five acres under a high state of cultivation, and the improvements are of the finest character. The farm presents a very attractive appearance, with its white seven-room house and red barns, and the manner of its keeping reflects the good management, thrift and industry of its proprietor. He grows fine crops of cereals, and has thirty acres which is set to onions.

Mr. Warkentien was married at Wheaton, Illinois, to Miss Della Reed, who was born in Tompkins County, New York, August 16, 1856, and was nine years of age when she came to Illinois with her mother, her father having died when she was still younger. Mrs. Reed, who remained a widow, later went to Iowa, and there passed away when sixty-three years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Warkentien there have been born seven sons and four daughters: George, who served for one term as trustee of California Township, while living in Starke County, and died at Chicago, February 23, 1911, leaving four sons and one daughter: Anna, who is the wife of Ed Kesler, living at Shirland, Illinois, and

has three sons; Charles, who is living on a farm in California township and has four sons and a daughter; Louis, who lives at Rockford, Illinois, and has two sons, and is engaged in the harness business; Fred J., who still lives in Starke County, is the father of one son; Sadie, who is the wife of Arthur Edwards, a farmer of Wayne Township, has two sons and one daughter; Irvin, a farmer of Wayne Township, who has one son and one daughter; Elmer, a dairyman of Hammond, Indiana, who has one son; Ella, who is single and living with her parents; Walter, who is twelve years of age and a bright pupil in the graded school; and Della, born a twin to Fred J., and died at the age of seven months.

Mr. Warkentien was brought up in the faith of the Lutheran Church, but is now a member, with his wife, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been prominent in public life for a long period, having served as a member of the board of county commissioners, representing the townships of California, Center and Davis, his term expiring in January, 1909. He has for years been a member of the advisory board, and is one of his township's active and influential republicans. He has always worked faithfully for the community's interests, and for this reason and others is entitled to the respect which is so universally accorded him. The pretty homestead of Mr. and Mrs. Warkentien is known as "Park Lawn."

JAMES H. ADAIR was one of the pioneer citizens of Starke County having taken up his residence in the county during the Civil war. The name Adair is familiar with most of our citizens especially in San Pierre, North Judson and Knox. Mr. Adair was elected county auditor in 1864 for his first term and again elected in the year 1868, serving in that capacity for eight years. He made many friends during his incumbency in that office.

He was a carpenter by profession and did some fine work in that line especially after his retirement from the auditor's office. He was a man of great push, always on the move, obliging and courteous and always made friends wherever he was known. He built several residences in Knox which stand as monuments to his memory. He died in 1890, leaving his wife and one daughter to mourn his loss.

Mr. Adair was a Mason of good standing and was a charter member of the order in Knox. He was well known for his many acts of kindness shown to those around him, and one of his characteristics was to show to those in need the implicit confidence he placed in them thus instilling in their minds a spirit of honesty and confidence which would remain with them all through life, making them good and honorable citizens.

Mr. Adair often spoke of the heavy timber land bordering Yellow River which he said would some day give way to fine and luxurious farms which looked like an impossibility to a small boy of some sixteen summers, but such is the case today. The heavy wooded land has been cleared up, the timber that stood so thick, black walnut, hickory, ash, elm, and red oak have long since been manufactured into lumber and the land is now a veritable field of golden grain, just as

Mr. Adair predicted one afternoon while sitting on the old rickety bridge that spanned the channel of Yellow River.

DR. ALEXANDER H. HENDERSON, after attending medical college at Thornton, Indiana, and also serving in the war from 1862 to 1865, practiced medicine in Monee, Illinois, until 1871, when he came to Knox, Indiana, and opened up an office for the practice of medicine in a new field, having faced many hardships in traveling over a new country with but very few roads opened up. But with pluck and an ambition to succeed he pushed forward and succeeded in his profession.

He was elected county school superintendent in 1873. He held the office until after his re-election when he resigned to assume the duties of county auditor to which office he had just been elected. He held the office four years and in 1882 was nominated as joint representative from Starke and St. Joseph counties. Dr. Henderson was always ready and took an active part in voting for any measure that he believed to be to the best interest of the people he represented in that body. In 1888 he was elected to the chairmanship of the Republican Central Committee of Starke County.

In 1889 he received the appointment of postmaster of Knox, Indiana, which position he held until 1893 when he resigned. He was also appointed in 1899 United States examining surgeon acting as the president, and held that position until 1893, when the administration changed, thus relieving him from that position (being a republican). Dr. Henderson held several town offices of Knox, among those being county physician for several years, was vice president of the Starke County Medical Society and an active politician, and again in 1894 was chosen chairman of the Republican Central Committee.

He was connected with several secret organizations and was a charter member of each. The Grand Army of the Republic, organized in the year of 1882, The Independent Order of Odd Fellows (organized in 1887), and the Knights of Pythias (organized in 1891), and held the office of treasurer of each.

Dr. Henderson was always found ready and willing to take an active part in every enterprise that would in any way benefit the community. He died in the year 1902, leaving behind him a record of the good deeds he performed while a resident of Starke County. Dr. Henderson had conducted a successful banking and drug business in Knox since the year 1880.

JOHN P. KELLY located in Starke County in the spring of 1853 upon a tract of land known as the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 1, in township 33 north, range 2 west, about four miles northeast of Knox and lived the life of a fine neighbor and a pleasant citizen. He was a mechanic by trade, but he did some farming and stock raising.

Mr. Kelly was the only carpenter in the neighborhood and although there was but very few frame buildings built in those days there was always a certain amount of carpenter work on the log houses, laying

floors or hewing out slabs for floors and making window sash and doors which was about all done by hand, hence he did not have to go idle as there was most always something to be done, even if he had to go several miles to work.

He raised a family of three boys and one girl besides one adopted daughter. Mr. Kelly lived on and owned three different farms and soon after the Civil war moved with his family to Nebraska, locating in Webster County, where he located on a tract of land near Red Cloud. Some of his family still live in Nebraska.

Mr. Kelly was twice elected county surveyor of Starke County, first in 1860, and again in 1862, holding that office for two terms.

Mr. Kelly died near Red Cloud in Webster County in the year of 1878. It was his main desire that Starke County should at some future date become the garden spot of the state and if he were living today he could almost claim that his wishes had about come true. It was a great pleasure for the writer in making surveys in after years to measure the distance and take the course from the bearing trees marked by him to find the corner set by Uncle John.

Mr. Kelly was a good shot with a rifle and it was no uncommon thing for him to shoot a deer while living in Starke County, and with much pride and great pleasure to divide the venison with his good neighbors who all knew Uncle John so well.

GUSTAV A. SPENNER. In 1911 this well known citizen of North Judson manifested his progressiveness and civic enterprise by erecting in the village the substantial building known as the Starke County Garage Building, and though he is here the agent for the celebrated Maxwell automobiles he does not personally conduct the garage in the building which he erected for the purpose and which is 42 by 80 feet in dimensions. Mr. Spenner has made an admirable record in the sale and exploiting of automobiles and prior to becoming an agent for the Maxwell cars he was here a representative of the Ford automobile and had the distinction of selling the first Ford car in Starke County. For the Ford Company he made an average sale of fifteen cars a year, and in the handling of the high-grade Maxwell automobiles he has made an even better record, as indicated by the fact that in the season of 1914 he sold seventy-one machines, November of that year having tallied to his credit the sale of fifteen four-cylinder Maxwells. His salesrooms are well arranged and are situated in his garage building, the general garage business, however, being conducted by others, as he finds it expedient to devote his personal attention to the selling of the popular machines for which he is agent and in connection with which he has gained reputation as one of the leading exponents of the automobile business in this section of the state. Mr. Spenner has been a resident of Starke County since he was eleven years of age and was reared to maturity on his father's farm, in Wayne Township, his active identification with agricultural pursuits having continued until he removed to the Village of North Judson and engaged in the automobile business, in which his success has amply justified his change of vocation.

A scion of a family whose name has been for many generations one of close identification with the civic and material interests of West Prussia, Mr. Spenner was born in that section of the great German Empire and the date of his nativity was April 25, 1873. He is a son of William and Eve (Hopp) Spenner, both natives of the same village in which their son was born, where they were also reared and educated and where their marriage was solemnized. There William Spenner learned in his youth the trade of blacksmith, to which he continued to devote his attention for many years. In his native village were born his nine children, three of whom died young. The first representatives of the immediate family in the United States were the sons John and August and the daughters Augusta and Louisa, who came to Indiana and established their residence in Wayne Township, Starke County. In 1883 the parents joined their children in America and were accompanied by the two younger children, Gustav A. and his sister. The voyage from Hamburg to New York was of fourteen days' duration, and from the national metropolis the journey was forthwith continued to the ultimate destination in Starke County. In Wayne Township the father purchased forty acres of land, in section 3, and his industry and business ability here gained to him definite success as well as prestige as one of the substantial farmers of the county. He continued to reside on his old homestead until his death, which occurred on the 15th of February, 1914, and his loved and devoted wife followed him to eternal rest only two days later, the remains of both being interred in one grave, in the cemetery at North Judson. They lived earnest, sincere and worthy Christian lives, were considerate and kindly and held the high regard of all who came within the circle of their influence. The father had celebrated his ninetieth birthday anniversary only two days prior to his death, and his wife died at the age of eighty-six years and twenty-two days, both having been lifelong and devout communicants of the Lutheran Church and the father having espoused the cause of the democratic party after establishing his home in and becoming a naturalized citizen of the United States. All of the children are residents of Starke County except two, who reside in Pulaski County, all are consistent communicants of the Lutheran Church, and all are married and have large families of children.

In the schools of his native land Gustav A. Spenner acquired his early education, and since coming to America he has made good use of his opportunities and through experience and self-discipline has effectively amplified his education. He is a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party, is serving as justice of the peace, to which office he was appointed on the 3d of December, 1914, and both he and his wife are most active and zealous communicants of the North Judson Lutheran Church, of which he has served as trustee for six years.

In Starke County was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Spenner to Miss Tillie Grabow, who was born in the same locality in West Prussia as was her husband and the date of whose nativity was March 20, 1872. She is a daughter of John and Carolina (Sata) Grabow, and her father passed his entire life in West Prussia. There his widow later became

the wife of Frederick Marquardt, with whom she and her children by the first marriage and the one son of the second marriage came to the United States and established their home in Starke County, Indiana, where they passed the remainder of their lives, further mention being made of them in the sketch of their only son, W. Frederick, on other pages of this publication.

Mr. and Mrs. Spenner became the parents of seven children, of whom two died young. Lydia, who celebrated her seventeenth birthday anniversary in 1914, was graduated in the eighth grade of the Lutheran parochial school at North Judson and supplemented this discipline by attending the local high school one year; Ruth, fourteen years of age, is attending the public schools; Walter is attending the parochial school and is nine years old; Edwin is five years of age; and Esther was born in 1914.

**AUGUST GAPPA.** The late August Gappa was identified with the agricultural interests of Starke County for only a period of ten years, and twice that length of time has passed since his death, yet so industriously were his labors prosecuted and so well were his affairs handled, that evidences of his handiwork are still to be found in Jackson Township and his memory is still kept green in the hearts of those among whom his life was passed. His was a career that was characterized by earnest endeavor and straightforward dealing. He came to this land like many of his countrymen, in search of an opportunity to work his way to independence and position, and, having discovered this chance, energetically applied himself to the attainment of his goal. While death claimed him when he was just beginning to enjoy the fruits of his labors, he had firmly established himself in the confidence of his townsmen, while his energies had resulted in the founding of a happy home for his loved ones.

Mr. Gappa was born at Christianstadt, West Prussia, Germany, May 10 1839, came of good German stock, and was a son of George and Magdalena (Sprutz) Gappa, who were born and reared there, passed their entire lives in general laboring, and died, the father when seventy years of age and the mother when nearly eighty. They were faithful members of the Catholic Church, in the belief of which they reared their twelve children, of whom but four lived to grow up and be married. August was the only one to come to the United States; Franklin is still a resident of Germany and is married, but has no children; Rosa is married and lives at Hanover, Germany; and Paulina is married and a resident of West Prussia.

August Gappa experienced some difficulty in securing a comprehensive education in his youth, as his parents were in modest circumstances and he was expected to devote his services to assisting in the support of the family whenever the opportunity for employment arose. He was a bright, intelligent and alert youth, however, and was wont to make the most of his opportunities, so that he was able to secure a somewhat better training than that which fell to the lot of lads placed in similar positions. Like his father, he was employed as a man of all

work, but he was not satisfied with his circumstances, and it was his earnest determination to finally be at the head of a family and a home of his own.

Mr. Gappa was married in Christianstadt, Germany, to Miss Augusta Hopp, who was born there July 26, 1842, reared and educated in her native town, and a daughter of Michael and Barbara (Connets) Hopp. It was and still is one of the fine old families of that province, where for generations its members have been prominent in various lines of endeavor. An ancestor of Mrs. Gappa was a bishop in the Roman Catholic Church. The father of Michael Hopp was Martin Hopp, who at one time was a very wealthy man and had a large and valuable estate, but met with financial reverses during the Napoleonic wars, had his entire estate confiscated, and was left penniless. He subsequently turned his attention to the carpenter's trade, which he followed for several years, but could not survive his misfortunes, and died in his native province when just past middle life. Michael and Barbara Hopp passed their entire lives in Christianstadt, and there passed away, the father at the age of sixty-three years, and the mother when fifty-four years old. Mrs. Gappa was one of the youngest of seven children, was the only one to come to the United States, and is the only survivor. A brother, Johann, served as a soldier through three wars in Europe, and finally died of exposure.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Gappa resided in Germany for some years, and there three children were born to them: Mary, Frank and Martha. In 1883 Mr. Gappa turned his face toward the new world, boarding the ship *Polinia* at Hamburg and after fifteen days arriving at the Port of New York. From the great metropolis the little emigrant family made its way across the country to North Judson, Starke County, Indiana, and there the father secured employment as a laborer on the Pan Handle Railway. There he carefully saved his earnings, in the meanwhile familiarizing himself with the language and customs of his adopted country, and in 1890 realized his ambitions when he was able to purchase a farm of eighty acres, located in section 25, Jackson Township. This land was practically unimproved, but Mr. Gappa soon had a large portion of it under cultivation, and had started to make extensive improvements, including a good six-room home, with a basement under a part, and other buildings. He did not live long enough to fully appreciate his fortunes, for death called him from his family and friends November 29, 1893. He was laid to rest in the Roman Catholic Cemetery at North Judson.

Mrs. Gappa still survives her husband and resides on the old homestead, where she and her sons have recently completed valuable and attractive additional improvements. These include a large red stock and feed barn, with granaries and outbuildings. At this time they are growing all kinds of grain and stock, and are meeting with deserved success in their several lines. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Gappa who are now living are as follows: Mary, who is the wife of B. P. Lester, a farmer of Wayne Township, Starke County, has a daughter,



Ellen, and also had issue by a former marriage, with Herman Huebner; Frank, who is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits, operating the Williams farm of 500 acres, in Jackson Township, married Christina Beyers, and has four children: Margaret, Mildred, Sylvia and Franklin; Martha B., now living at home with her mother, who was for seventeen years a nurse in Chicago, where she made quite a reputation in her chosen vocation, particularly as a nurse for children; August, who is very successfully conducting the home farm, as well as the property adjoining, one of the progressive and enterprising young agriculturists of the county, who makes his home with his mother. Two children are deceased: Antoinette, who died at the age of twenty years, October 13, 1906; and Rosa, who died May 26, 1893, at the age of six years. Mrs. Gappa and her children are members of the Roman Catholic Church, in which all have been confirmed, and have assisted materially in the building of the fine church edifice of that denomination at North Judson.

SAMUEL M. BROOKS. As a young man Mr. Brooks, a native of the State of New York, established his residence in the City of Chicago, and there he built up a substantial and prosperous business as a contractor and builder, but he was one of the many who suffered great loss in connection with the historic fire that swept that city in 1871 and which left of his possessions nothing but the clothing which he wore at the time. His courage and ability enabled him to retrieve his fortunes to a large extent while still a resident of the western metropolis, and there he continued his residence until 1898, when he came to Starke County, Indiana, and purchased his present fine homestead farm, in section 4, Wayne Township. He has made this one of the show places of the township, and in addition to having been notably successful as a farmer and stock-grower he has continued his activities as a contractor and builder and has become a prominent exponent of horticulture and fruit growing in this county. He has a large and finely kept orchard, which yields a fine quality and great variety of apples and other fruits, the orchard comprising several hundred trees and being a source of much pride to the owner, even as it proves also a source of profit under his careful and scientific management. Mr. Brooks is one of the well known and highly honored citizens of the county and is specially entitled to recognition in this history.

Samuel M. Brooks was born on the little homestead farm of his father, in Orange County, New York, not far distant from the City of Newburgh, on the Hudson River, and the date of his nativity having been December 24, 1847, it being a matter of family record that he was ushered into the world within five minutes of the advent of Christmas day. He is a son of John D. and Mary (Hill) Brooks, both natives of Berkshire, England, where the former was born on the 1st of January, 1800, his birth having been practically coincident with the dawn of the nineteenth century, and his wife having been born on the 26th of December, 1808. For many generations the Brooks and Hill families were identified with the culinary and commissary departments of the service of the royal

family of England, and one branch of the Brooks family had representatives in the office of royal surveyor and forester. The mother of the subject of this review herself held the position of head cook in the home of Lord Russell, and thence was promoted to a position in the culinary department of the royal palace. In this incumbency, through no fault of hers, she came into disfavor, owing to the fact that a Newfoundland dog had jumped through one of the dining-room windows, this accident having been ascribed to negligence on her part. Her husband was at the time captain on a vessel plying the Thames River, and her disconcertment on account of the insignificant accident at the palace had much to do in causing her and her husband to leave their native land and seek a home in America, a decision which they never regretted. In 1830, accompanied by their two children, they embarked on a sailing vessel and set forth for their new home in the United States. On the voyage a daughter was born to them, but she did not long survive, and was buried at sea. Arriving in the Port of New York City Captain Brooks and his wife proceeded by boat up the Hudson River and landed at New Windsor, Orange County, the names of both the village and county doubtless having made definite appeal to them in an incidental way, the patent suggestion of former English dominion under which the titles had been given. On a small farm within sight of their landing place the captain and his wife established their home, this farm having been at the foot and side of the rugged and picturesque Storm King Mountain, which is still one of the important landmarks of that section. While here maintaining his home Captain Brooks was for some time in the employ of E. P. Roe, father of the well-known American novelist. After the lapse of many years Captain Brooks and his wife removed from the original home to the little City of Cornwall, in the same county and at the base of Storm King Mountain. There they passed the residue of their long and worthy lives, the captain having passed away in 1882 and his devoted wife having been summoned to eternal rest in 1890. Both were zealous members of the Presbyterian Church and in the land of his adoption Captain Brooks became a stalwart and uncompromising advocate of the cause of the republican party. Of the seven sons and seven daughters five of each attained to years of maturity, all married and reared children, with the exception of two, and of the number two sons and two daughters are living at the time of this writing. Of the fourteen children the thirteenth in order of birth was he whose name initiates this review.

Reared and educated in Orange County, New York, Samuel M. Brooks has ever retained an admiring affection for that picturesque region on the Hudson River, and as a youth he found employment in acting as a guide for the numerous persons who visited and scaled Storm King Mountain, this service having been given by him from the time he was eight years of age until he had attained to the age of seventeen. In his native county, where he had made good use of the advantages afforded in the common schools, Mr. Brooks served a thorough apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, and in 1868, shortly before attaining to his legal majority, he severed the home ties and came to the West. He located in

the City of Chicago and there engaged in business as a contractor and builder, as well as a lumber contractor. With headquarters in a building at the corner of Monroe and La Salle streets, he built up a substantial and prosperous business, but disaster overtook him in the great fire of 1871, all of his property being destroyed. His ability as a carpenter and builder, however, came into effective play in connection with the upbuilding of the stricken city, and one of the important incidents of his career was his association with affairs in Chicago at the time of this great urban fire that startled the entire civilized world.

On the 30th of November, 1871, while the ashes of the Chicago fire still smoldered, Mr. Brooks was there united in marriage to Miss Ann Weston, who was born in the City of Liverpool, England, on the 7th of May, 1851. Her father, Thomas Weston, in company with his father, came to the United States in the early '40s, and established his home at Dubuque, Iowa, and a year later his wife, Jane, and the other members of the family came from England and joined him in the new home. The parents of Mrs. Brooks continued their residence at Dubuque for many years, and at the time of the Civil war the father enlisted as a Union soldier, proceeding with his command to the front, and all trace of him having thereafter been lost by his family, the supposition being that he was killed in battle and that his name failed to find place on the record of casualties. Mrs. Brooks was reared and educated in Dubuque and Chicago, and in the latter city she and her husband continued to maintain their home until their removal to their present fine farmstead, where they have since found their lives compassed by gracious surroundings and generous prosperity, their circle of friends in the community being coincident with that of their acquaintances. During his residence in Starke County Mr. Brooks has found much demand for his interposition as a carpenter and builder, as there has come a full local appreciation and valuation of his distinctive ability in this line of activity. He has done much important work as a contractor and builder of this county. Upon coming to Starke County Mr. Brooks purchased 120 acres of land in section 4, Wayne Township, and on the place he has since made many admirable improvements, including the erection of his modern residence of eight rooms, this building being of specially attractive architecture and its appointments of the most approved order. The house was designed throughout by Mr. Brooks and was erected almost entirely by his own hands, only incidental assistance having been given by other workmen.

Mr. Brooks is broad-minded and progressive in his civic attitude, designates himself as a progressive republican in politics, and both he and his wife are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The final paragraph of this sketch is devoted to brief record concerning their children.

May is the wife of John Seeger, who is engaged in the restaurant business in the City of Chicago, and they have two children, Clinton and May. Robert, who is a railroad man, residing at Fowlerton, Texas, is married but has no children. Elmer died at the age of twenty-seven

years, as the result of injuries received when he accidentally shot himself. Herbert, who is employed in the switchyards department of the Chicago & Northwestern Lines, in Chicago, is married but has no children. Raymond remains at the parental home and has the active management of the farm, being known as one of the alert and progressive young men of Starke County. Hazel A., who remains with her parents, and is one of the popular young women in the social activities of the community, had the distinction of being, in 1907, the first graduate in the well conducted school of District No. 3, Wayne Township.

**FRANK V. DUSEK.** Among that class of useful citizens of Starke County who are of Bohemian nativity and ancestry, Frank V. Dusek is probably the most influential and certainly one of the most successful farmers in Wayne Township. Having been successful in private affairs, it is only natural that he should assume a place of leadership among his people, and his name carries weight whenever mentioned in connection with local affairs.

Frank V. Dusek was born in Bohemia, Austria, November 29, 1852, a son of Joseph and Mary (Habard) Dusek. Both parents were born in adjacent localities in Bohemia, his father at Peboron during the early '20s, and the mother at Mezeryee a few years later. They represented substantial old stock of the Catholic religion. After their marriage Joseph and wife remained on a farm in their native country, and Joseph Dusek spent ten years in the standing army of Austria. The children born to them in that country were: Frank V.; Joseph, who is now deceased; John, who died unmarried; Antone, a farmer of Railroad Township, Starke County, and the father of several sons and daughters; James, who died young; Catherine, wife of James Vessley, of Chicago, and the mother of two sons and two daughters; Anna, wife of Joseph Bolik, of Chicago, and they have two sons and three daughters.

In June, 1870, when Frank V. Dusek was eighteen years of age, the entire family left Bohemia, and at Bremen, Germany, took passage on the sailing vessel the Republic, and just seven weeks later were landed in New York City. The only noteworthy incident of the voyage was one stormy night, when all the passengers were kept below deck. From New York City they continued their progress westward as far as Chicago, where the men of the family soon found employment as laborers. At the time of their arrival in Chicago Joseph Dusek had only fourteen dollars in money. Both he and his sons were industrious and willing workers, and through the labor of their hands were soon providing for the family support.

In 1878 the parents removed to Starke County, the father buying eighty acres in section 19 of Wayne Township. That is now owned by his son Frank V. After living in a log cabin on the farm three years, the parents returned to Chicago, leaving the operation of the farm to Frank Dusek. The parents spent the rest of their lives in Chicago, the father passing away in 1882 and his wife about nine years later. Both were life-long members of the Catholic Church and were good, earnest and hard-working people.

Frank V. Dusek, the oldest of the children, had acquired his education up to the age of seventeen in his native country. He thus came to America without a knowledge of the English language, and unacquainted with American customs and methods of business, but his willingness to work and make himself useful soon gave him employment, and for several years he was employed in a planing mill and lumber yard in Chicago, turning over every cent of his wages to his father. That was the manner of his life up to the age of twenty-three, and in the meantime he had accompanied his parents to Starke County, and was thus introduced to farming, having had some experience in that work in his native land.

The next interesting event in his life was his marriage at San Pierre to Miss Anna Fiala. They were married by Father Stevens. Mrs. Dusek was born in Bohemia in 1853, and came to the United States in 1871, making the journey all alone and going from New York to Chicago. Her parents remained in Bohemia, and died there. After his marriage Mr. Dusek lived on his father's farm one year, then went to Chicago but three years later he and his brother were deeded the farm of their father, and in 1888 Frank Dusek took up its active management and has since lived in Wayne Township, now for more than a quarter of a century. He subsequently added forty acres to the old homestead, and after that bought the forty acres owned by his brother Joseph, so that his present farm now comprises 120 acres. It is well improved, has good farm buildings and a comfortable residence, and the productive soil has been made to yield abundantly of such crops as corn, wheat, rye and potatoes.

Mr. and Mrs. Dusek are popular members of the social community, not only among their own people but among all citizens of Starke County. They are prominent in the Catholic Church at North Judson, and all the male members of the family are democrats. The children are: Joseph, who was born on the home farm in Starke County, and has spent his life there, being now the active assistant of his father in the management of the place; he was educated in the public schools, and is one of the leading younger citizens of Wayne Township. Anton, the second son, who was also born on the farm, was educated in the public schools and is now a resident of Chicago, where he is connected with the wiring department of the Western Electric Company. Edward, who lives in Chicago, married May Vaakar. Otto, who was born, reared and educated in this township, is a resident of Chicago and by his marriage to Emma Krajee has one son, Frank. The son Frank still lives at home and is a farmer, and unmarried. Augustine is principal of the public schools at San Pierre, and a sketch of his interesting career is found on other pages. Victor is now a student in the North Judson High School. Sophia is the wife of Frank Burjanek, a progressive Wayne Township citizen of whom mention is made on other pages. Three other children named Jacob, Frank and Mary died in infancy or early childhood. One of Mr. Dusek's sons owns a forty-acre farm in his own right, and thrift, progressiveness and the best ideals of American citizenship are characteristic of all the family.

**FRANK HEILMAN.** The versatility of Mr. Heilman's talent and the excellent application he has made of the same are indicated alike by his status as one of the representative and progressive farmers of Wayne Township and by his success and popularity as a teacher in the public schools, his services being still in requisition in this capacity during the winter terms, when his attention is not demanded in the active supervision of his well improved farm. Mr. Heilman has been a resident of Starke County since he was a lad of seven years, and has here been identified with the basic industry of agriculture during his entire adult life, the while he has for a long period been a zealous and valued worker in connection with educational affairs in the county, with special prominence in the work of the local teachers' institutes.

The homestead farm of Mr. Heilman is situated in section 12, Wayne Township, and comprises 110 acres of most fertile and productive land, an effective tile drainage system having been installed on the farm and the other permanent improvements being of the best type. In addition to raising the various cereals Mr. Heilman devotes special attention to the propagation of potatoes and onions, in which he obtains an average annual yield of about six hundred bushels of onions, and from one hundred and fifty to two hundred bushels of potatoes. He brings to bear the most approved and scientific methods in all departments of his farm industry, and is one of the most progressive representatives and exponents of agricultural and horticultural enterprise in Wayne Township.

Mr. Heilman, the popular pedagogue-farmer, was born on a farm near the Village of Mulberry, Clinton County, Indiana, on the 25th of March, 1875, and in both the agnatic and distaff lines he is a scion of staunch old Pennsylvania German stock. His parents, James and Lucy A. (Baer) Heilman, were born and reared in Pennsylvania, where their friendship had its origin in their childhood days, though their marriage was solemnized in Clinton County, Indiana. James Heilman was one of the patriotic sons of the old Keystone State who gave valiant service as a soldier of the Union in the Civil war, and he was with his command at the front during the greater part of the great conflict between the states of the North and the South. As a youth he enlisted in the One Hundred and Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and as a private in the ranks he made a record for faithful and gallant service in many engagements, the while he endured to the full the tension of incidental hardships and perils. In the battle at Five Forks, Virginia, in the spring of 1865, he received a gunshot wound, and in earlier service he had many narrow escapes from capture and injury. In later years he became one of the appreciative and honored members of the post of the Grand Army of the Republic at Knox, the judicial center of Starke County, and his comrades in the organization called upon him to serve in various official positions, including that of commander of the post.

James Heilman continued to be engaged in farming in Clinton County, Indiana, until the spring of 1882, when he came with his wife and their five children to Starke County and purchased thirty acres of

unimproved land in the southwestern part of Center Township, and eventually his industry and good management enabled him here to accumulate a valuable landed estate of 240 acres, upon which the greater part of the improvements was made by him, including the erection of substantial buildings. Mr. Heilman was numbered among the substantial farmers and influential citizens of Center Township, served for several years as a member of the board of county commissioners and held also the position of township trustee. His civic loyalty and progressiveness made him a stalwart advocate of social and material advancement, and he was specially influential as an advocate of the construction of gravel roads in the county. His political allegiance was given to the republican party and both he and his wife early became earnest members of the United Brethren Church, of which his second and surviving wife likewise is an adherent. Mrs. Lucy A. (Baer) Heilman was summoned to the life eternal in 1888, and Mr. Heilman later wedded Miss Lillie M. Dunkleburger, who still resides in this county, three children having been born of this marriage. James Heilman was a man of lofty integrity and fine mentality, and he ever commanded the high esteem of his fellow men. He was affiliated not only with the Grand Army of the Republic, as previously noted, but also with the Masonic fraternity, the lodge and encampment bodies of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Tribe of Ben Hur.

On the old homestead farm in Center Township Frank Heilman was reared to adult age, and after duly profiting by the advantages afforded in the public schools he completed his education in the normal department of what is now Valparaiso University. He has been enrolled as one of the able and popular teachers in the schools of Starke County for a score of years, his first pedagogic service having been in a district school in Center Township. In 1909-10 he was principal of the village schools at San Pierre, this county, and for several years he has, at intervals, been the popular teacher in District No. 2, Wayne Township. Mr. Heilman is found aligned as a staunch supporter of the cause of the republican party, and in the Fraternal Order of Gleaners he has passed the various official chairs.

On December 12, 1902, in Wayne Township, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Heilman to Miss Emma Collins, who was born in Randolph County, this state, on the 12th of December, 1874, and who was thirteen years of age at the time of her parents' removal to Wayne Township, Starke County, where her father purchased and brought under a high state of cultivation a fine landed estate of 270 acres. Mrs. Heilman is a daughter of William T. and Mary J. (Seymour) Collins, who established their home in Wayne Township in 1887, the father having here continued to reside until his death, in June, 1908, and his widow being now a resident of North Judson, this county. Mr. Collins was a man of sterling character, was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as is also his widow, and his political support was given to the Democratic party. He served six years as a member of the board of county com-

missioners and held other local offices of public trust. He was a gallant soldier of the Union in the Civil war, as a private in an Indiana regiment, and for many years prior to his death was in active affiliation with the Grand Army of the Republic and the Masonic fraternity. Mr. and Mrs. Heilman have three children, whose names and respective dates of birth are here designated: C. Keith, June 20, 1906; Frank E., July 24, 1908; and Earl Seymour, February 17, 1911.

JAMES GODFREY. Industry, thrift and progressiveness have given to Mr. Godfrey definite status as one of the representative farmers of Starke County, and the tangible results of his efforts are shown in his ownership of one of the well improved farmsteads of Oregon Township, where his popularity is on a parity with his sterling character and genial personality.

A scion of the staunchest of Irish lineage, Mr. Godfrey was born in County Limerick, Ireland, in the year 1872, and in the same county of the fair Emerald Isle were born his parents, John and Bridget Godfrey, who were there reared and educated and who were members of sturdy families there identified with agricultural pursuits. In County Limerick were born all of their children, the eldest of the number being Bridget, who is the wife of James Buckley, agent in Limerick and Dublin for the Singer Sewing Machine Company; James, of this review, was the next in order of birth; Patrick, who is still a bachelor, is a prosperous farmer in the State of Wisconsin; Catherine is the wife of Albert Fridley, foreman of a brass foundry at Albert Lea, Minnesota; Mary is the wife of Hart West, who is a locomotive engineer in the service of the Nickel Plate Railroad, and they maintain their home at Stony Island, Illinois; and the other two children died young. In 1890 the parents and six of their children embarked at Queenstown and set forth on their voyage to the United States. From New York City they proceeded to Dubuque, Iowa, where they joined old-time friends and where they remained for a short period. They returned eastward as far as the City of Chicago, and in 1892 they came from the great western metropolis to Starke County, Indiana, and established their permanent home in the Village of Hamlet, where the honored father passed the remainder of his life, his death having occurred on Christmas day of the year 1913 and his age at the time having been seventy-eight years. His widow, who celebrated her seventy-second birthday anniversary in 1914, now makes her home with her children and is exceptionally active and alert in both physical and mental powers. She is a devout communicant of the Catholic Church, as was also her husband, and all of the children hold firmly to the faith of this great mother church of Christendom.

James Godfrey was reared and educated in his native land and was eighteen years of age at the time of the family immigration to America. He accompanied his parents on their removal to Starke County, and here his earnest and well directed endeavors have gained to him distinct independence and prosperity. His first purchase of land was made in Davis Township, and he so effectively improved this farm that he was eventually



able to sell the same for a price fully three times that which he had paid for the property. Thereafter he purchased and improved a farm of eighty acres in section 16, Oregon Township, and his enterprise and executive ability were shown again in this connection, for he so increased the value of the land that he was finally able to sell the same at the rate of \$85 an acre—land for which he had paid \$40 an acre. After disposing of this property he purchased his present farm, which comprises 120 acres of fine sandy loam land, with an excellent clay subsoil, the property being eligibly situated in sections 8 and 16, Oregon Township, and his attractive residence being in the latter township. Though he paid for this property only \$13 an acre he has reclaimed the land from its marshy condition and made it so productive that it is now placed at the noteworthy valuation of \$125 an acre. When he purchased the property it was eligible only for the raising of marsh hay, and Mr. Godfrey has been most liberal and judicious in his expenditures and labors in the installation of an effective system of drainage, besides which he has made other permanent improvements of the best order, including the erection of a comfortable house, a barn 40 by 60 feet in dimensions, and other buildings that make adequate provision for facilitating and safeguarding the various details of the farm enterprise. Mr. Godfrey devotes an average of thirty-six acres to the propagation of corn, which has given a yield of sixty-five bushels to the acre, and he raises also wheat and oats, the latter product having given an average of sixty-two bushels to the acre for the season of 1914. In the raising of high-grade live stock Mr. Godfrey has been equally successful, and in the feeding of his stock he utilizes much of the forage crops from his farm. He has a fine herd of forty head of thoroughbred Polled Durham cattle, and the products from his excellent dairy herd of about twelve cows is manufactured and shipped principally to the Chicago market. On the farm are raised also good grades of swine, and four teams of horses are kept by Mr. Godfrey in requisition in the various details of the farm operations. This energetic and progressive citizen has not become self-centered and looked only to personal aggrandizement, but has shown a lively interest in those matters which touch the general welfare of the community and is numbered among Starke County's stalwart supporters of the cause of the democratic party. He and his family are earnest communicants of the Catholic Church.

In Oregon Township was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Godfrey to Miss Nora Haley, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Shea) Haley, whose marriage was solemnized at Columbia City, this state, both having been young at the time of coming to America from their native land, the Emerald Isle. Mr. Haley was identified with railroad construction work for a number of years and while assisting in the building of the line of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad through Starke County he became so much impressed with the attractions and resources of this part of the state that he purchased 160 acres of land in section 29, Oregon Township, and established here his permanent home. He developed one of the fine farms of the county, made good improvements

on the property, and became one of the substantial farmers and highly esteemed citizens of Oregon Township. After his retirement from active labor he established his residence in the Village of Hamlet, and there both he and his wife died after they had passed the scriptural span of threescore years and ten, both having been zealous communicants of the Catholic Church. Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey have five children: John was graduated in the Hamlet High School and has supplemented this discipline by a course in a business college in the City of South Bend; Peter H. is a member of the class of 1916 in the Hamlet High School, and Margaret is in the freshman class of the same school; and Lenora, Ruth and Evaline are attending the graded schools at Hamlet.

**GABRIEL DOYLE.** The late Gabriel Doyle, who died in 1915, was one of the substantial business men and progressive citizens of the little village of Hamlet. He showed his enterprise by purchasing and improving local real estate, and had erected a substantial brick block in which he had his well equipped barber shop. Mr. Doyle was a man of unassuming worth and his character and achievements gained him the confidence and good will of those with whom he came in contact during his life. His name is especially well remembered over Starke County for his services as sheriff from 1908 until January, 1912, when he retired with an admirable record for efficient and courageous performance of duty.

The paternal grandparents of Mr. Doyle were natives of Ireland and belonged to substantial families of the Emerald Isle. They became pioneer settlers of Indiana, and spent the closing years of long and useful lives at the home of their son William H. in Porter County. William H. Doyle, father of Gabriel, was born and reared in Indiana and gave his entire active career to agricultural pursuits, and was one of the representative farmers of Porter County. He died at Hebron in that county in 1877, when about sixty-five years of age. He was known and honored as one of the sterling pioneer citizens of the county. In the southern part of Indiana when twenty-one years of age William H. Doyle married Miss Mary Hildreth, who was born and reared in that section of Indiana, and proved a devoted companion and helpmate. She survived her husband and was past sixty-five years of age at the time of her death in January, 1891. Both were earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of their thirteen children five died young, and at the present time four sons and one daughter are living, all of them married and all having children. Two of the sons are likewise barbers by trade.

Gabriel Doyle was born on the old homestead farm in Porter County, grew to maturity there, and received such advantages as were supplied by the public schools of the locality. At Hebron he learned the barber's trade, and for thirteen years conducted a successful shop at Wanatah in LaPorte County. In the spring of 1903, having sold his business, he came to Starke County in the month of May, establishing his residence at Hamlet. His shop occupied attractive quarters in the substantial

brick building erected and owned by him at the corner of Main and Davis streets. The building is 48 by 60 feet in dimensions. Mr. Doyle was also owner of two other business buildings on Davis Street, each with a frontage of twenty-four feet. The late Mr. Doyle was a member of Lodge No. 629, A. F. & A. M., at Knox; was past grand of the Hamlet lodge in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and had represented it in the grand lodge of the state; and was past commander of the Hamlet Tent of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees.

In the vicinity of Hamlet Mr. Doyle was married to Miss Amelia C. Fusch, who was born in LaPorte County, March 14, 1868, and was three years of age when her parents removed to Davis Township of Starke County. Mrs. Doyle, who survives her honored husband, is a daughter of John and Augusta (Kreg) Fusch, both natives of the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, and both young when they came to America. They were married in LaPorte County, Indiana, in 1864. In 1871 Mr. Fusch moved to Hamlet, and after conducting a blacksmith shop for a number of years bought a farm of 240 acres near that village. This property he improved and developed into one of the model farmsteads of Starke County. That was his home and the scene of his activities until his death in May, 1901, at the age of seventy-four years. His wife died September 21 of the preceding year at the age of sixty-five. Both were earnest members of the German Lutheran Church, and Mr. Fusch was a democrat. Of their eleven children five attained to maturity, and all of them are married and have children with the exception of Mrs. Doyle.

WILLIAM F. BRABROOK. When, in 1913, William F. Brabrook took up his residence and began his activities in Jackson Township, there were added to this thriving agricultural community of Starke County the services of a man who possessed both the ability and the inclination to contribute materially to his adopted locality's prestige. During his long and varied career, Mr. Brabrook had been engaged in varied pursuits connected with financial and commercial affairs, in various parts of the country, and his experience thus gained promised to prove a decided asset in adding to Jackson Township's prominence as the home of capable, progressive and forceful men. In his latest venture, as the owner of one of the finest farming properties in the county, he is showing himself a capable man of affairs, and already has done much to advance public and civic affairs in the vicinity of his new home.

Mr. Brabrook belongs to an old and honored family, and through his great-grandfather is a direct descendant of Lord Brabrook, of Audley End or Manor, England, a member of whose family, during his generation, came to America and became prominent in Massachusetts and particularly in the City of Boston. The grandfather of William F. Brabrook, whose name is now forgotten, was born at Leminester, Massachusetts, and there reared and educated, and in his youth took up the trade of carpenter. He gradually drifted into contracting and was achieving a creditable success, but figuring too closely on the contract

for a church at Lancaster, Massachusetts, his means were swept away in its fulfillment, and he lost his home and farm and was obliged to return to his trade. He spent the remaining years of his life at Leminester and there passed away, as did also his wife, who was also a Massachusetts girl. They were probably members of the Episcopal Church. Their children were: Charles, the father of William F.; Ezra H., George, William, the only one who was not married; Albert, and Julia. These children, with the exception noted, all became the heads of families, and have now passed away.

Charles Brabrook, the father of William F. Brabrook, was born at Leminester, Massachusetts, in 1809. There he grew up and under his father's tutelage learned the trade of carpenter, subsequently going into the furniture manufacturing business on Hanover Street, Boston. He had with him for some time, as employes, his brothers William and Ezra, who later went into business on their own account on Blackstone Street, Boston. These two firms later merged, becoming the well-known Davenport Furniture Company, the plant of which was located on the corner of Washington and Elm streets, Boston. After disposing of his business interests in Boston, where he and his brother had become prominent in civic life, Mr. Brabrook went to Chelsea, Massachusetts, and there passed away when still in the prime of life, in 1848, he having already become a prominent business man of that city. He married a Maine State girl, Miss Anna Pruden, whose father later became a prominent shoe merchant and manufacturer of Norfolk, Virginia, and died there. Mrs. Charles Brabrook after the death of her husband was married a second time, being united with Samuel Edwards, and they lived and died at Bolton, Worcester County, Massachusetts, she being seventy-six years of age at the time of her death and he much older. For many years Mr. Edwards was manager for the firm of Lovel & Francis, ship chandlers of Long Wharf, Boston. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards had no children. By her marriage with Mr. Brabrook Mrs. Brabrook was the mother of four children, as follows: Charles, who resides at Springfield, Massachusetts, and is married but has no family; William F., of this review; Julia, who died at the age of eight years; and Sarah Ann, who died as an infant.

William F. Brabrook was born at Sterling, Massachusetts, June 12, 1843. He was just past four years of age when his father died, but he remained at home until he was twelve years of age, and secured his education in the public schools. He was then taken by his guardian to Tennessee, but they soon quarreled and young Brabrook ran away and faced life courageously on his own account. The period that followed this was one of many hardships and struggles, but eventually the youth entered the home of Dr. Alex Hale, on the Tennessee River, and remained with him four years. He then went to Chattanooga, Tennessee, and later to Charleston, South Carolina, and at the latter place took steerage passage for Boston. While a resident of that city the Civil war broke out, and he enlisted as a private in the Eighteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, an organization with which he re-

mained for eleven months, seeing much hard and active service. At the end of this time Mr. Brabrook suffered a rupture, which rendered him incapable of further service, and he was honorably discharged from the army.

Following this experience, Mr. Brabrook returned to Massachusetts and learned the trade of shoemaker. Later he went to Danville, Vermont, where he was in the employ of a clothing merchant for several years, and finally became the manager of the manufacturing department of the firm of Ware & Pratt, the large clothiers and manufacturers of Worcester, Massachusetts, continuing with that concern from May, 1869, until January 1, 1880. During this time Mr. Brabrook met with the greatest success which had come to him so far, but his health had been gradually failing, and it was deemed advisable that he seek recuperation in another climate. Accordingly, after looking over a number of communities, he left the city in which he had been such a leading and prominent figure and popular in social circles, and went to Chicago, where for something more than twenty years he was engaged in business ventures. He also spent a large part of his time in dealing in real estate, and in 1904 traded his Chicago interests for a hotel property at Bass Lake, Indiana, which opened August 28, of that year, as the Brabrook Hotel, a summer resort which at once met with public favor. This large and well-located house, surrounded by commodious and handsome grounds, had 1,000 feet of frontage on the lake and soon attracted great numbers of resorters. Mr. Brabrook subsequently secured the steamers on the lake, including the *Majestic*, which, although now out of commission, will be well remembered. Mr. Brabrook also secured the branch of the Erie Railway to the lake, and the large ice business, and continued to conduct his hotel until 1913, when he decided to turn his attention to agricultural pursuits, and accordingly traded his hotel for his present fine farm of 240 acres, located in section 33, Jackson Township. This has proven an excellent investment, as it is now known as one of the best stock and grain farms in the county. The greater part of the land is now under a high state of cultivation, and is devoted principally to the growing of all kinds of cereals, although the farm is well stocked with high grade cattle, fine Red Duroc hogs and a good grade of horses. There are several beautiful and valuable walnut groves on this property and other good timber, and the whole farm, with its modern improvements, most up-to-date machinery, substantial and well-kept buildings, and fat, contented stock, presents an unusually attractive appearance, speaking eloquently of the good management and thrift of its owner. In the comfortable home are to be found many examples of the skill of Mr. Brabrook's furniture-manufacturing ancestors, antiques which are of the greatest value. In addition to this farm, Mr. Brabrook is the owner of 128 acres lying adjacent, this also being well drained and well fenced.

Mr. Brabrook was married to Miss Ida Pope, of Massachusetts, who was born at Hardwick, Vermont, October 23, 1842, and was reared and educated at that place where she resided until reaching the age of eight-

een years, at that time removing to Massachusetts with her parents, Gardner and Almira M. (Ward) Pope. Her father was born at Brockton, Canada, about the year 1820, and as a young man removed to Hardwick, Vermont, where he engaged in the pursuits of the soil. There he married his wife, having been reared and educated there, and they continued to pass their active lives at that place, dying on their farm when well advanced in years, he being fifty-six years of age and she sixty. They were most active workers and leaders in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the father was a leader of the church choir, in which his daughter, Mrs. Erabrook, sang as a girl. The Pope family belonged to the highest social circles, and Mr. and Mrs. Pope were among the most highly respected people of their community.

To Mr. and Mrs. Erabrook there have been four children, as follows: Arthur G., who is a real estate man and fruit grower of Palatka, Florida, and has no family; William F., Jr., a stock and bond salesman of Indianapolis, Indiana, who married Jennie Seaton, daughter of Samuel Seaton, and has one son, Ralph Seaton Erabrook, a graduate of the Bozeman (Montana) College, and now a successful surveyor of that city; Daisy J., who died November 30, 1913, at the age of forty-four years, was the wife of James A. Bryant, of New York City, and left one son, William Allen, who is attending college; and George W., like the others well educated, and now a resident of Long Beach, California, and connected with the Long Beach & Los Angeles Railroad, is married and has no family.

Mr. Erabrook, the father of the foregoing children, is a stalwart republican in politics, and he and his wife, as well as the children, are consistent attendants of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The parents are still active in body and alert in mind, and it is difficult to bring oneself to think that they have reached the period of three score and ten years. They have lived long and useful lives, have watched their family grow up about them, happy and contented, and well fitted for their life positions, and now may rest satisfied in the knowledge that their lives have not been lived in vain and that their efforts have not been for naught.

EDWARD J. JACHIM. When persevering industry and progressive ideas are united in one man the result is bound to be a fine degree of material prosperity and success. Edward J. Jachim, though one of the younger men of Starke County, is one of its ablest farmers. His home is in sections 20 and 29 of Wayne Township, where he owns fifty acres in the former section and twenty-one in the latter. He knows farming in the same way that a merchant knows a stock of goods or manufacturer his factory, and is a careful manager, successful in making his land yield good crops, and shows foresight and skill in marketing. Most of his land is muck soil, the larger part of it improved and under cultivation, and has steadily grown for a number of years fine crops of corn, potatoes and onions. Mr. Jachim keeps and feeds his grain to stock of his own, cattle and hogs, and has a good team of horses.

His home is a comfortable frame house, and he has a substantial barn 28x30 feet, with other outbuildings.

Mr. Jachim has lived in Wayne Township since 1884, and all his active life has been spent in this township and county. He was born at Crown Point, Indiana, October 2, 1881, a son of Jacob and Mary (Klasek) Jachim. Both his parents were born in Bohemia and in the same year, 1842. They represented some of the substantial stock of that old Kingdom of Austria, and their respective parents spent all their lives in Austria. For generations the family have been members of the Catholic Church. Jacob Jachim and wife, who were reared in the same locality, left their native land at the same time, embarked on the same vessel at Hamburg, landed in New York City in the fall of 1864, and after reaching Chicago were married. In that city Jacob Jachim followed his trade as a carpenter, and while living there five sons and three daughters were born. In Crown Point twin daughters and the son Edward J. were born. After living in Crown Point a couple of years the family returned to Chicago, but soon afterwards settled in Wayne Township of Starke County, in 1884. Jacob Jachim on coming to Wayne Township secured 160 acres of wild timber land, to which he added until he had acquired a farm of 500 acres. He possessed the courage and determination required for such a heavy task as subdividing this land to the purposes of cultivation, and lived there and developed an excellent farm. He put up a good house and barns, and made other improvements, and lived on the farm until his retirement a few years ago to North Judson, where he and his wife are now quietly spending their lives and enjoying the fruits of their former toil. Both parents have been lifelong Catholics and are substantial, honest and patriotic American citizens. Politically he is a democrat.

Edward J. Jachim is the youngest of eleven children, eight of whom are living, and all married, and all except Charles, the oldest son, and the daughter Elizabeth, have children of their own.

Edward J. Jachim lives in Wayne Township and has had the environment of this locality from youth upwards. For his education he attended a schoolhouse which at one time stood on his father's farm. He received a practical education, one that fitted him for his work as a farmer. Mr. Jachim was married in Chicago to Miss Matilda Studeny. She was born at Cedar Hill, Nebraska, in 1881, spent the first fourteen years of her life in that state, where she attended the public schools, and then removed to Chicago with her parents, Ignatz and Mary (Jalenik) Studeny. Both her parents were natives of Moravia, and came to the United States after their marriage. For a time they lived in Chicago, where Mr. Studeny was a merchant tailor, and from that city went west to Nebraska, where he took up a homestead claim and engaged in developing it for several years. He finally sold his first farm and bought another at Morse Bluff in Nebraska, and about 1894 returned to Chicago and resumed work at his trade as a tailor until his death about eighteen years ago when fifty years of age. His widow is still living in Chicago and is now sixty-two years' old. The Studeny family also are communicants of the Catholic Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Jachim have one daughter, Mary C., born December 7, 1913. The family attend worship in the North Judson Catholic Church. Mr. Jachim is a democrat, is now serving as a member of the advisory board of Wayne Township, and his father was for five years township trustee.

FREDERICK KELLERMANN. One of the valuable homesteads in Wayne Township is that of Frederick Kellermann in sections 28 and 29. Mr. Kellermann is a farmer of long and varied experience in Northwestern Indiana, grew up from early childhood in Laporte County, was afterwards an enterprising agriculturist in Porter County, and finally transferred his field of operations to Starke County, where he has done much to develop the community in which he lives. Mr. Kellermann's farm comprises 106 $\frac{2}{3}$  acres, containing some of the finest soil to be found in Northwestern Indiana, and in a high state of cultivation. Twenty-five acres of his farm is the noted muck land, drained by open ditches, capable of growing in luxuriant abundance any crop known to Indiana. This portion of his farm lies in section 29. Mr. Kellermann is a grower of all the staple cereal crops and keeps good horses, cattle and hogs. He bought this farm in 1904, and has since gone ahead employing his labor and capital in its development. The improvements can be seen in substantial fences, additions to the residence and the various farm buildings, and everything denotes capable farm management in every particular. His barn stands on a foundation 36x50 feet, and he has a comfortable eight-room dwelling.

Mr. Kellermann came to Starke from Porter County, where he owned a farm of 106 acres in Pleasant Township. He had lived there just twenty-seven years, and the farm represented in its improvements a good share of his life work. Mr. Kellermann was reared and received his education in the City of Laporte. He was born at Linden in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, during the reign of the blind King George. Mr. Kellermann's birthday was July 13, 1851. His parents were F. William and Elinora G. (Schwacker) Kellermann. Both his parents were born in Hanover during the reign of the same king, the father on October 17, 1827, and the mother March 25, 1825. Both came of old Hanoverian ancestry, and were members of the Lutheran faith. F. William Kellermann was in early life a baker, and being a man of splendid physique during his service in the Hanoverian army was a member of the King's Guard. While the family lived in Hanover three children were born, including Frederick, and also two daughters: Caroline E., born October 17, 1853, and Mary, born April 13, 1856, both of whom are now deceased, each having left a son. Caroline's son is Christian Shum, a grocery merchant in Laporte, and the son of Mary is William Shaefering, in the retail meat business at Hammond, Indiana.

In 1856 the parents and their three children left their native land, took passage at Bremen on a sailing vessel, and were on the ocean between Bremen and New York City just seven weeks to the hour, having an uneventful trip attended with fair weather. The little family came



from New York City direct to Laporte, Indiana, and the father having brought with him about a thousand dollars, bought a lot and built a home. Later he sold that property and acquired forty acres of timber land near the city, on which he lived eight years. After selling that he engaged in the dry goods business in Laporte, and continued as a merchant there until his death in August, 1904. He was a well-known and highly respected citizen of Laporte, and his standing in the community is indicated by the fact that for seven years he held the office of township trustee. He was a strong advocate of the democratic party. His wife passed away in the fall of 1897. They were Lutheran Church people, having been confirmed in their native land, and took a leading part in organizing and building the first Lutheran Church in Laporte, in which he was one of the chief members. After the family came to America two more children were born: Henry F., born July 11, 1858, and now living retired in Laporte, and the father of two daughters, Lena and Lillian, the former married; and Maria, born August 1, 1861, and who died September 25, the same year.

At Laporte, Indiana, November 12, 1874, Frederick Kellermann married Miss Matilda Haferkamp. She was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, March 1, 1851, a daughter of Herman and Gretchen (Kenoman) Haferkamp. In 1853 the Haferkamp family emigrated to America and located in Western Ohio. There Mr. Haferkamp died in 1854, and his widow passed away nine years later. Besides Mrs. Kellermann her brother William was born in the old country, and after the family came to Ohio there was a daughter Mary born, who is now the wife of Fred Miller of Minot, North Dakota, and the mother of a daughter, Christina M. Mrs. Kellermann's brother William is a farmer in Laporte County and has five sons and five daughters.

After the death of her parents Mrs. Kellermann was reared by an aunt, Mrs. Catherine Prettybam, of Cincinnati. In Cincinnati Mrs. Kellermann was confirmed in the Lutheran Church, and lived there until the age of nineteen, when her aunt removed to Laporte. Mrs. Prettybam is still living in that city, a venerable woman of eighty-eight years.

Mr. and Mrs. Kellermann are the parents of eight children. William, who is now serving as city marshal of North Judson, married Lena Hankey and has a son, William, Jr. Maria is the wife of Lambert Collins, a farmer of North Judson, and their children are Linda M. M. and Raymond F. D. Lizzie is the wife of William Weese of Wheatfield, Indiana, and their children are Baleria and Goldie. The daughter Ella died unmarried at the age of twenty-five years. Dora is the wife of William Tinkham, a telegraph operator for the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railway at Wheatfield, and they have a son Vern. Fred William lives at home and assists his father in managing the farm. Henry is a commercial salesman employed by the National Biscuit Company at Nashville, Tennessee, and is unmarried. Nellie is the wife of Paul Traester, of North Judson. Mr. and Mrs. Kellermann and children are members of the Lutheran faith and worship in North Judson. Mr. Kellermann and his sons are democrats.

STERLING H. WILLIAMS. One of the most interesting colonies of early settlers in North Bend Township of Starke County came more than sixty years ago, and a large number of the party belonged to the Williams family and their relatives. They were pioneers in the best sense of the term, arriving when the country was all new, and literally hewed homes from the wilderness.

Sterling H. Williams, who has long been a successful farmer in section 11 of North Bend Township, was born in a log cabin on the farm that is still his own on February 20, 1854. That log cabin was the first real habitation built by his father, who entered the land in 1852. Mr. Williams has lived on this one place, grew up and attended the district schools of early Starke County, and has been a prosperous farmer and good citizen.

His father, Joshua Williams, entered the forty acres in North Bend Township in October, 1852, and in the following year entered another forty. At that time there was not a single road laid out in this part of the county, and the pioneers blazed trails through the woods and over the ridges, and there was very little time or opportunity for community improvements of any kind. The family had come to this vicinity with wagons and ox teams, and all united in constructing the first log home and in providing for the bare necessities of living in a new country. Then followed many years of simplest kind of living, struggles with the inclement forces of nature, but in the end there came prosperity and the enjoyment of the improvements which settled conditions brought about. For a number of years after the Williams family settled in this vicinity wild game was abundant, and the family hunter supplied a large part of the provisions.

Joshua Williams came to Starke County from Warren County as one of a colony of twenty-two, all settled in Starke County, and the party had spent four weeks in following the heavy road and blazing their way through the woods a distance of 100 miles. Arriving in this county on October 2, 1852, the party built rail pens as a crude shelter until they could put up log cabins. They then built two hewed log houses and one round-log house, and cut and put up prairie hay to winter their stock through the cold weather. Joshua Williams selected one of the choicest pieces of land in the county, and under his management and that of his son it has been developed into a farm that for many years has produced regularly the staple crops, and is one of the valuable farmsteads of this county. This first house was built of logs, on a small clearing made in the midst of the heavy timber, and one especially interesting feature of Joshua Williams' pioneer enterprise was that he founded and developed one of the first real orchards in the township. He planted all the apple trees that he could get, and set out all manner of fruit trees, and in a few years his was one of the few fruit-bearing orchards in the township. The majority of the trees turned out well, and that old orchard still is in existence, though many of the original trees have succumbed to the elements and to age, though there are sprouts and seedlings, and some of the older



COTTAGE GROVE FARM

Residence of Mr. and Mrs. Sterling H. Williams



trees have been grafted and are still bearing excellent fruit. There Joshua Williams lived the life of a pioneer, hunted, fished and trapped, and in addition to farming conducted a blacksmith, gunsmith and wagon shop. He was one of the most skillful mechanics among the early settlers of Starke County. In that way he did an invaluable service to the early settlers and his shop was one of the focal points of population in North Bend Township. He was not only a skilled worker with tools in metals, but had exceptional ability as a wood carver and cabinet maker. During the Civil war he put in a foot-power lathe and made spinning wheels both large and small, and reels, and supplied all who wanted such indispensable articles, as they then were, in household manufacturing equipment. Most of the work which he did in the early days has of course no existence at the present time, but Sterling H. Williams, his son, has in his home as a relic and family heirloom that is highly prized a solid walnut cabinet, made many years ago by his father, and bespeaking not only a thorough mechanical skill but an artistic taste. In 1862 Joshua Williams was elected justice of the peace, and served for twenty years, until 1882, with a most creditable record in dispensing justice among the early settlers of North Bend Township. A number of years after his settlement in North Bend Township Joshua Williams sold out and in 1883 moved to Minnesota, locating in Todd County on September 7th. That section of Minnesota was then a new country, and there once more he took up the toils and responsibilities of the pioneer. His death occurred in Minnesota March 27, 1884, and he was buried in Long Prairie, Todd County. Joshua Williams served in the Union army from October, 1864, until June in the following year, being with Company E of the Fifty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and on account of his mechanical skill was made a member of the pioneer corps in Sherman's army.

Joshua Williams was born in Orange County, North Carolina, November 13, 1824. His parents were James and Victoria (Welsh) Williams, both natives of Orange County, and they were married December 2, 1823. James Williams was a wagoner, and came of old southern stock. In 1826 James, with his wife and two children, made the journey to the states north of the Ohio River. A blind horse drew the wagon containing the household goods, while the family walked all the way. Three other families accompanied them. Their first stop was at Cambridge City in Indiana, when that section of the state was still new. In 1839 they came on to Warren County, Indiana, and lived there until 1852, when, after the manner of pioneers, they made the journey to Starke County with the colony already mentioned, nine members of which belonged to the Williams family. While in Warren County James Williams continued his business as a wagon freighter, and hauled many loads of supplies to and from the markets. Both James and Joshua Williams entered land in Starke County, and James Williams passed away in Washington Township August 19, 1858. He was born on Christmas day of 1801. He and his wife are buried side by side in the Union Church cemetery in North Bend Township. His wife, who was born in

old Virginia, July 5, 1802, passed away April 6, 1877. Her father, Joshua Welsh, was born in 1770 in Pennsylvania, moved into Virginia, and later to North Carolina, and came to Indiana in 1826. He was a stone and brick mason, and had laid many thousands of brick in various buildings at Richmond, Virginia. His oldest brother, George, Welsh, was one of the early volunteers in the struggle for independence. He took part in that expedition against Quebec during the winter of 1775-76, under the command of Generals Montgomery and Arnold, and died during the campaign. Joshua Welsh, who came to Indiana with other members of the family, died in Starke County at the age of eighty-four, being buried in North Union cemetery. All these old settlers were devout Christians and members of the Methodist church, and their homes became the meeting places for the early settlers, the preachers were entertained in their humble cabins, and the service of worship was held in these rude homes. Joshua Welsh was in politics a whig, but other members of the family were democrats.

Joshua Williams was married in Warren County, Indiana, March 24, 1848, to Mrs. Jane (Murphy) Barnett. Her father was John Murphy, possibly a native of Ireland, while his wife was Elizabeth Pickins, and so far as known was a native of New Jersey. John Murphy was a soldier in the War of 1812. By occupation he was a tailor, but when serving in the army was a wagoner. He was present at the surrender of General Hull at Detroit in 1813. He was killed in Warren County, Indiana, in 1832. Mrs. Joshua Williams was born in Butler County, Ohio, September 2, 1823, but was reared in Warren County, Indiana, and died in North Bend Township, of Starke County, February 2, 1879. She is buried in the Union Church cemetery and was a member of the Christian church. There were two children by the Barnett marriage, and one of them, William S., died from illness while a soldier before Vicksburg, in the Civil war, being a member of the Fifty-fourth Volunteer Infantry. Of the Williams marriage there were four sons and one daughter, all of whom are living and married and all have families of children except Sterling H.

Sterling H. Williams was married at Knox, November 6, 1890, to Miss Ada McMillen. She was born July 9, 1861, in Fulton County, Indiana, a daughter of Thomas and Matilda (Hemming) McMillen. Her father was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, was a man of common school education, and by vocation was an agriculturist in Fulton County. Politically he was a republican. He died and was laid to rest in Fulton County when Mrs. Williams was still an infant. When she was four years of age her mother moved to Miami County. Mrs. McMillen was a native of Carroll County, Ohio, born July 6, 1834, and died in Miami County, Indiana, in March, 1878, and was laid to rest in the Butts cemetery, east of Peru. It is a matter of interest to state that Mrs. Williams was reared in Miami County within two miles of the home of Gabriel Godfrey, the famous Indian chief of Miami and Wabash counties. Mrs. Williams is a woman who because of early orphanage had to earn her own way in the world until her marriage. She was educated in the common schools,

and has always been exceedingly industrious. She has been a devoted wife and companion, an able assistant to her husband, and her model home is her pride. She is a cordial and genial neighbor, and her many acts of kindness have endeared her to the people of this community. Without children of her own, her home has sheltered many without homes of their own, and they had one young man with them for nine years until his marriage. They now have an adopted child, whom they christened John M. Williams, who was born at Rest Cottage, in Elkhart, Indiana, June 24, 1909, and will receive the best of training in this happy home. What this event means to Mr. and Mrs. Williams, and also the child, is well told in the *Starke County Republican* in an issue in June, 1910, herewith reproduced: "Sterling Williams and wife were up from North Bend township Saturday, arranging to adopt an infant boy, which they recently secured from the Elkhart Rest Home. The baby is a bright blue-eyed youngster and it does one's heart good to see the aged couple, who have never had any children in their home, fondle the wee bit of humanity and humor its slightest whim. The adopted name of the infant is John Martin Williams, and he appears to be immensely pleased with his new name and home and parents. More than that and better still, the aged couple are immensely happy with their first child. They are the best people in the country and they have a fine home to offer their adopted son. How fortunate it is when a homeless child falls into the care of such good people as Mr. and Mrs. Williams. More fortunate still, how happy it is when a childless home is brightened by the presence of a cooing helpless bit of humanity. It is impossible to conceive anything more helpless and hopeless than a child without a home, unless indeed it be a home without a child. But John Martin Williams, aged ten months and some days, has a good home now and he will be well cared for. More than that, Sterling Williams and his good wife will live longer and far happier because of their new-found joy that has come into their lives."

The pretty homestead of Mr. and Mrs. Williams is known in Starke County as the Cottage Grove Farm. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are members of the United Brethren church, and he is an independent democrat in politics.

**HENRY HENNING.** For a quarter of a century Henry Henning has been identified with Starke County. That he has accomplished those things which most men prize above all others in the world—a good home, provision for the future and for the growing children, and the esteem of the community—needs no other evidence than the fine estate of which he is proprietor in section 29 of Wayne Township. Mr. Henning is an agriculturist who through his efforts has broadened the expanse of productive farm land in Starke County. He has been a hard worker, has earned every cent of his good fortune, and in many ways has shown his sterling Americanism as a friend of schools and an upholder of morality in his community.

Henry Henning was born in Pulaski County in Cass Township,

Indiana, March 11, 1867, a son of Henry and Mary (Martin) Henning. His parents were both natives of Mecklinburg, Germany, where they were reared in the faith of the Lutheran Church and were married. While in the old country two children were born to them, Ricka and William. In 1866 the family took passage on a steamship at Hamburg and crossed the ocean to New York City. From there they came out to Pulaski County, Indiana. Henry Henning, Sr., worked on farms there until he saved enough to buy some land of his own in Rich Grove Township. He then addressed himself to the task of clearing up and developing a tract of wild and virgin soil, and with the assistance of his capable wife and children made a home. He built a log cabin, which was subsequently replaced by a substantial frame building, and put many acres under the plow. In that vicinity the parents lived until the death of the father in 1882. He was accidentally killed while driving a team of spirited horses, and the exact circumstances of the case were never known, since when he was found he was already past mortal aid. His widow subsequently married John Tiede, and moved to Denham, where she lived until her death in March, 1905, at the age of sixty-seven. Her second husband passed away in 1914, aged seventy-one. Both were members of the Lutheran Church and in politics he was a democrat. Henry Henning, Sr., was the father of nine children, and those still living are: Ricka, William, Henry, Anna, Lotta and Bertha, all of whom are married and have families and homes of their own.

Henry Henning grew to manhood in Rich Grove Township of Pulaski County. He attended a German school and also the public schools, and after reaching his majority came to Starke County in 1890. Three years later he invested his meager capital in 120 acres of land in section 33 of Wayne Township. He lived there and prospered until 1896, when he bought fifty-three acres in section 29 of Wayne Township. This place has since been the scene of his effective labors, and he has gone ahead with improvements, has increased his land holdings, and now has a property of which he may well be proud. In the group of farm buildings the fine, large, white residence of nine rooms is conspicuous, and adjoining that is a barn on a foundation 26x66 feet and other substantial outbuildings. Mr. Henning has found dairying a profitable feature of his farm enterprise, keeps some graded cattle, and sells his cream to a North Judson creamery. He also has a good mixed grade of hogs and feeds most of the produce from his fields to his own stock. Part of his land includes the famous muck soil of Starke County, capable of growing almost any crop and of almost inexhaustible fertility. Taking the yield of his fields on the average of several years, he has succeeded in growing twenty bushels of wheat to the acre, forty bushels of corn, and thirty bushels of oats. Mr. Henning now has 253 acres in his farm, about half of which is under cultivation and highly improved.

Mr. Henning was married in Rich Grove Township of Pulaski County to Miss Bertha Dommer. She was born in West Prussia, February 27, 1865, daughter of Carl and Elizabeth (Timm) Dommer, both natives of West Prussia. The parents, accompanied by four sons and three daugh-



ters, later emigrated from Bremen to New York and thence came to North Judson, Indiana. Her father was a farmer in Rich Grove Township of Pulaski County, but finally retired from active work and with his wife lived at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Henning until they died. Mr. Dommer died in January, 1900, at the age of eighty-one and his wife passed away March 15, 1912, aged ninety-one. Both were Lutherans and he was a democrat. All of their four sons and three daughters are now married and have families.

Mr. and Mrs. Henning are justly proud of their own children, several of whom have gone out into the world and made homes for themselves, while others are living at home and gaining an education to fit them for careers of honest effort. Anna M., the oldest child, is the wife of Henry Redline, and they now live on a farm in Franklin Township of Pulaski County, and have three children, Carl, Della and Harold. George G., the second child, is a Wayne Township farmer and by his marriage to Katie Wada has a daughter, Leona. Bertha P. is the wife of Phillip Gibbs, living at Hebron, Indiana. Henry L. is now employed at the Culver Military Academy. Ida E., who is living at home, was educated like the other children in the local German schools. Lydia M. has also completed her education and lives at home, and the same is true of Elsie M. Rosie E., Edna E. and Carl W. are all school children. Mr. and Mrs. Henning and family are members of the Lutheran Church, and his political affiliations are with the democratic party. He has always been a willing worker in helping forward any community enterprise, and his chief service in this direction has been as road supervisor.

WILLIAM F. KEEHN. For fully forty years the Keehn family have had a valuable part in the development of Wayne Township, where they have lived and prospered as farmers, and always as upright and honorable citizens. This is a family of German origin, and after leaving the old country and living for several years in Laporte County came to a tract of raw land in Wayne Township, and though people of inconsiderable means, they possessed the industry and determination which are the primary requisites in successful citizenship in this land of opportunity. William F. Keehn, who represents the second generation, and whose home is in section 6 of Wayne Township, is a farmer and stock raiser. His home place in section 6 comprises forty acres, with an adjoining place of fifty-six acres, and he is also manager of the farm owned by his father, comprising forty-nine acres in section 5 and forty acres in section 8. Most of the land is good soil, above the average, and its improvements are first class. Twenty-five acres of the forty acres in section 5 is of the noted swamp or muck land, of inexhaustible fertility and capable of growing any crop that can be planted in Starke County anywhere. Mr. Keehn has prospered as a crop grower and also keeps good stock, about four horses, thirteen head of cattle, and a large bunch of hogs. He runs a small dairy, and sells the cream at North Judson. The improvements on Mr. Keehn's farm include a substantial 6-room house, a barn on a foundation 60x30 feet, and various other buildings and facilities for his purposes.

William F. Keehn is the son of William S. and Wilhelmina (Joliptz) Keehn, both of whom were born in West Prussia of old German stock. William S. Keehn was born February 14, 1832, and his wife on September 8, 1839, and both were confirmed when children in the Lutheran Church. From early boyhood he followed the work of a shepherd in Germany, and that was his vocation until coming to America. They were married September 30, 1864, and before leaving Germany three children were born, William F., Augusta and John.

In the summer of 1870 the entire family embarked on a steamship, the *Mine*, at Hamburg, Germany, and after nine days on the sea landed at Castle Garden, New York. From there they came on west to Wanatah in Laporte County, arriving in July. For several years the father found employment as a farm laborer, and by careful management succeeded in providing for his family and getting a little money ahead. Then in 1875 they came to Starke County, and the father bought forty acres of brush land in Wayne Township. That land is still included in the general holdings of the Keehn family in this vicinity. William S. Keehn and wife have lived in this one vicinity forty years, and on September 30, 1914, celebrated their golden wedding anniversary, surrounded by children and grandchildren and many friends. They are still strong and vigorous people and have reasonable expectation of continued life for a number of years. They have been hard working people all their lives and strictly temperance, and for many years have been among the leaders in the Lutheran Church at North Judson. Mr. Keehn was one of the fifteen men who built and organized that church and they have been liberal givers to its cause. The children who were born after the family came to America were: Herman, who died about the time he reached man's estate; August, who is a farmer in South Dakota and is married and has a daughter; Fred, a hardware merchant at North Judson, and by his marriage to Mary Hanke has Alfred and Hugo, both of them attending the Lutheran Church schools; Carrie, the wife of Julius Lamke of North Judson, has a son, George, attending high school.

William F. Keehn was born in West Prussia at the home of his parents, June 12, 1866, and was about four years of age when the family came to America and has only an indistinct recollection of the events of that trip. Most of his life since childhood has been spent with his parents, and he now manages not only his own land but that of his father. He was married in Wayne Township of Starke County, November 8, 1895, to Amelia Brettin. She was born in West Prussia, January 16, 1874, and when eight years of age came to the United States with her parents, from Hamburg to New York and then to Wanatah in Laporte County, and a year later to Denham in Pulaski County. Her father, Christian Brettin, died in Pulaski County, November 8, 1886, at the age of fifty-six years and two months. He was a farmer, a member of the Lutheran Church and in politics a democrat. His widow, whose maiden name was Henrietta Fenker, survived him about twenty-five years and died at North Judson, April 29, 1911, when within a few days of her seventy-fifth birthday. There are five living children of the Brettin family: Ferdi-

mand, who is married and has a family; Minnie, wife of Gus Dux of Laporte; William, who lives in Laporte and has children; Bertha, the wife of Charles Porn of North Judson, and the mother of several children; and Mrs. Keehn.

Mr. and Mrs. Keehn's first children were twins, Clara and Emma, born September 3, 1896, and now attending the public schools. Their son George was born June 21, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Keehn are both active members of the Lutheran Church at North Judson, and politically he is a democrat.

JOHN P. ORIGER. As a farmer and dairyman perhaps no resident of Starke County has brought his business to a higher state of perfection than John P. Origer, whose model homestead is in section 5 of Wayne Township. Mr. Origer began his career in America, to which he came when a youth, in the capacity of a laborer in the employ of a market gardener in Chicago. After a few years he started into that business himself, prospered, and finally in 1904 invested his surplus capital in Starke County.

The Origer farm comprises 157½ acres of land. He bought 140 acres of this in 1904, and subsequently added 17½ acres adjacent. This land lies along the right of way of the Pennsylvania Railway. Mr. Origer has spent time, money and intelligent management in making this what is now justly regarded as one of the finest farmsteads of Wayne Township. Among the improvements introduced by him is a fine 9-room house with basement, with hot air heat, a home with attractive surroundings and with all the conveniences and comforts of a modern rural residence. The house is painted cream with green trimmings, and nearby stands a large red barn on a foundation 62x32 feet. This barn is well arranged for both stock and hay, and every part of the equipment shows a well ordered enterprise. Mr. Origer keeps five head of horses and has a herd of twenty graded Jersey cattle, led by a thoroughbred Jersey bull, Jersey Lily. He maintains a model sanitary dairy, separates the cream on his premises, sells it to a local dealer, while the skim milk he uses largely to feed hogs for the market. The farm in his land comprises black, sandy loam soil, is general well drained by open ditches, and by careful management he has done much to improve its fertility and productiveness.

Mr. Origer is one of the most ambitious farmers of Starke County, and has shown this in his progressive business career. He came here from Chicago, where for a number of years he had been a successful gardener within the city limits. John P. Origer was born in the Duchy of Luxemburg, May 2, 1875. He was of a family which for generations has been identified with the agricultural life of Luxemburg. His parents were Christian and Mary A. Burnay Origer, also natives of Luxemburg, where they spent most of their lives. His father is still living in Luxemburg at the age of seventy, a well preserved and sturdy old gentleman. The mother came to America to visit her children, and died while in Chicago at the age of sixty years. All the family for generations have been Catholics.

John P. Origer grew up in his native country, was educated there, and in 1892 took passage on the ship *Westerland* of the Red Star Line and landed in New York City at Castle Garden on the day he was seventeen years old. Thence he went west to Chicago and soon found employment with a market gardener. A few years later he started in the same line of work on his own account, having only \$200 at the time. He was soon prospering and though he lost some money in various fruitless investments, he had finally accumulated \$9,000, with which he bought his present farm in Starke County.

Mr. Origer was married in Chicago to Elizabeth Straus, who was also born in Luxemburg, August 28, 1877, a daughter of William and Barbara (Canevie) Straus, natives of Luxemburg, where they spent their lives. The family were Catholics. Mrs. Origer came to the United States in 1900, coming in the same vessel and over the same route as her husband eight years before. She went to Chicago, where her brother Frank had preceded her several years before. Mr. Origer has in America three brothers, Joseph, Nicholas and John, all of whom are married except Joseph, and live in Cook County, Illinois, and also a sister, Matilda, who is still single. Mr. and Mrs. Origer have had seven children. Their daughter Agnes died when six days' old. The others, all living, are: Anna, aged eleven years, and a student in the North Judson parochial schools; Alice, aged eight, and John, aged six, both attending the district schools in Wayne Township; and Frank, aged four, and Dorothy, aged three, and Joseph, one year of age. Mr. and Mrs. Origer are members of the North Judson Catholic Church and politically he is identified with the republican party. Few men of forty years succeed in accomplishing so much from humble beginnings as John P. Origer, whose accomplishments stand as a testimonial to his clean-cut manhood and his worthy ambition to make himself useful in the world.

WILLIAM E. ROOSE. One of the well improved farms of Starke County is that owned and operated by Mr. Roose, in section 19, Oregon Township, and he is a scion of one of the honored pioneer families of the county, the place of his birth having been the old homestead farm of his parents, situated likewise in section 19, Oregon Township, and not far distant from his present place of abode. He was born on the 19th of August, 1867, and is a son of John A. and Rachel A. (Vink) Roose, concerning whom and the family history adequate data are given on other pages of this publication, in the sketch of the career of their elder son, Charles H., who still resides on the old homestead and farm. It may be stated that the father was one of the early settlers of Oregon Township, and he and his wife were numbered among the well-known and honored pioneers of Starke County at the time of their death, Mrs. Roose having passed away November 22, 1903, and his death having occurred on the 17th of February, 1909. John A. Roose was one of the prominent and influential citizens of Starke County, lived a life of righteousness and industry, was generous and kindly, and was held in unreserved esteem by all who knew him.

William E. Roose passed the days of his childhood and youth on the pioneer farm and early gained fellowship with honest and productive toil, the while he did not neglect the advantages afforded to him by the public schools of the locality and period. He has paid unfaltering allegiance to the great fundamental industry of agriculture, and for three years after his marriage he continued to be associated in the work and management of his father's farm. On the 20th of May, 1889, he assumed control of his present fine farm, which comprises 105 acres and which is a part of the former landed estate of his father. He has added various permanent improvements to the place, including the erection of a good barn, 36x38 feet in dimensions, and the attractive house, erected in 1889, received enlargement and other improvements in 1895. Mr. Roose is known as one of the energetic, discriminating and successful general farmers of his native county, and his success has been the result of his well-ordered efforts. Though he has had no ambition for public office, he has taken a lively interest in local affairs and is a staunch supporter of the cause of the republican party, both he and his wife being zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

On the 8th of March, 1887, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Roose to Miss Ida E. Veach, and she has proved a devoted companion and helpmeet, though of later years her activities have been curbed by impaired health, which she endures with fortitude and cheerfulness. Mrs. Roose was born in Van Buren Township, Grant County, Indiana, on the 13th of August, 1868, but she was reared principally on the farm which her father owned in the vicinity of Tyler, Marshall County. She had been a resident of Starke County for three years prior to her marriage and had been employed in the home of her husband's parents. Mrs. Roose is a daughter of George M. and Phoebe (Dillon) Veach, who were born and reared in Grant County, as representatives of sterling pioneer families. After their marriage they resided in Van Buren Township, that county, for a time, and then removed to Iowa, where they remained four years. On their return to Indiana they established their residence on a farm in Marshall County, but four years later Mr. Veach came with his family to Starke County and established their home at Grovertown, where he became pastor of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Later he was pastor of the church at Hamlet for one year, after which he returned to Grovertown, from which place he later removed to Grant County. He finally became a zealous clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church and, now venerable in years, he is living retired at Ora, Pulaski County. Mr. Veach served two years as a valiant soldier of the Union in the Civil war, in which he participated in twenty-six battles, including those of Resaca, Chattanooga and Gettysburg. His wife died on the 6th of November, 1908, at the age of fifty-seven years.

Mr. and Mrs. Roose have one son and one daughter. Charles L., who is associated with his father in the work and management of the home farm, was born on the 21st of June, 1889. Nellie E., who likewise remains at the parental home, was born March 14, 1895. She was graduated in the Hamlet High School as a member of the class of 1915 and is a popular

figure in the social activities of her home community, as well as in church and Sunday school work.

HENRY BACHERT. The fact that Henry Bachert has been able to retire from active life while still in the possession of his health and strength, argues well for his industry, business ability and wise disposal of opportunity. His fortunes have been identified with those of Starke County for many years, and his occupation has been that of tilling the soil and raising of the products necessary for the maintenance of mankind. He is now a resident of North Judson, where he owns a comfortable and attractive home, but for long years had his residence on his farm in Jackson Township, which he still owns, and in the operation of which he at all times displayed a sturdy allegiance to methods which made for advancement, progress and prosperity.

Mr. Bachert was born in the Province of Pomerania, Germany, February 6, 1845, and is a son of Fritz and Mary (Barcher) Bachert. His father was born in 1812 and his mother in 1814, in the same province, and there they passed their entire lives, the former dying at the age of fifty-eight years, while the latter was sixty-four years old at the time of her demise. Mr. Bachert was a laborer by vocation, and a steady and industrious workman all of his life, but his opportunities for advancement were few, and his earnest and unflagging efforts brought him only a humble material return. He and Mrs. Bachert were consistent members of the Lutheran Church and their children were reared in that faith, were given such educational advantages as the finances of the family warranted, and were brought up to habits of sobriety, industry and honesty. The children were as follows: J. Fritz, who is now a resident of Arcola, Illinois, and a retired farmer, married and with six sons and daughters; Emil, who on his arrival in the United States located at Chicago, Illinois, where he was engaged as a laborer until his death, at which time he left a widow and two daughters; Fredericka, who married a Mr. Tuær, they both dying young in Germany, without issue; and Henry, of this review.

Henry Bachert was reared in his native country and his education was secured in the public schools of Pomerania, he starting to work when he was still little more than a lad. When he was ready to establish a home of his own, he married Sophia Suhr, who was born in the same place, February 7, 1849, and who also came of poor but honorable parents. Mr. Suhr died in 1870, the same year as Mr. Bachert, and at the same age, while Mrs. Suhr died during the same year as Mrs. Bachert, they being also of an age. This may be said to be a remarkable coincidence. Mr. and Mrs. Suhr were also members of the Lutheran Church.

Like the majority of his countrymen, Henry Bachert saw military service, being a private in the German Army for exactly one year, during the years 1870 and 1871, when the Franco-Prussian war was raging. He saw active service in several battles, but escaped unhurt, and received his honorable discharge with a good record. Prior to this, as was the custom, he had served his time in the standing army. Very shortly after

his marriage, Mr. Bachert decided there were greater opportunities to be found by the energetic and ambitious man in the United States than were to be encountered in Germany, and accordingly he started for this country. Taking passage on the ship Saxonia, at Hamburg, after fifteen days he reached the Port of New York City, and from that metropolis traveled to Chicago, which city at that time seemed to offer advantages to the emigrant. Being industrious and enterprising, he soon found employment as a laborer, and during the next three years worked faithfully. It was not his intention, however, to always be in the employ of others, for he had determined to become the owner of his own home and the proprietor of his own industry. With this end in view he carefully saved his earnings, and after three years was able to come to Starke County, Indiana, and make the first payment on a tract of forty acres of partly improved land in section 34, Jackson Township. Here, on his new land, with little knowledge of the methods used in this country, or of the soil or climatic conditions, he settled down to clear and cultivate his property and to make a home for his family.

At the outset Mr. Bachert met with many discouragements and was called upon to overcome many difficulties, but with native persistence and unflagging zeal he set about his tasks with such vigor and energy that obstacles disappeared from his path, and his former crude, unproductive farm began to take on the appearance of a valuable property. As his finances allowed, he erected a comfortable residence, a large stock and feed barn, 28x40 feet, granaries, cribs and outbuildings, and fenced, tiled and ditched his land. In addition to raising all kinds of grain, he produced about two hundred bushels of potatoes to the acre, and also fed, bred and shipped much livestock. Later he purchased another farm, on which he erected a second set of substantial and attractive buildings, and at this time he is the owner of 160 acres of fine land. In 1910, feeling that he had done his share in the cultivation of the county, Mr. Bachert retired from active life, and since that time has lived at North Judson, where he owns a comfortable residence and valuable building lot. His sons are engaged in cultivating the farms, but Mr. Bachert still superintends the work, and is alert and active in both mind and body in spite of his advancing years.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bachert: August H. G., born February 12, 1882, who has always lived on the home farm, is now operating the 80-acre home farm, which is the homestead, in the work of which he has shown himself a thoroughly capable and progressive young farmer. He married Elma Hinchy, who was born at Chicago, Illinois, March 1, 1890, and came to Jackson Township with her parents, farming people who are now living here, when she was a girl. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bachert: Herbert, who is four years of age, and John, aged two years. Anna, the second child of Henry and Sophia Bachert, is the wife of William Ludka, a farmer of Jackson Township, and has no living children. Edward E. H., the third child, was born March 21, 1888, was reared and educated here, and is engaged in operating one of his father's farms. He married Mary Bentka, who

was born November 6, 1895, and reared and educated in Wayne Township, where both of her parents, natives of Bohemia, passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Bachert have one son, William, born September 15, 1913.

Mr. and Mrs. Bachert are members of the Lutheran Church, which they attend at North Judson, and which they consistently support. Mr. Bachert and his sons are faithful democrats, but have not found time to seek public offices, although always capably and faithfully discharging the duties and responsibilities of citizenship.

**CHARLES H. KUESTER.** A former postmaster of North Judson, now successfully engaged in the fire and life insurance business, Charles H. Kuester is a veteran railroad man, comes of a family of men who have followed railroading as a rule, and that was his business until an injury made necessary his retirement, since which time he has been identified more or less actively with public affairs, business and politics in North Judson. Mr. Kuester and family occupy one of the fine homes of North Judson, a substantial two-story brick residence, on a foundation 28 by 40 feet, and there he and his good wife enjoy all the comforts which they so well deserve.

The Kuester family was originally Holland stock, but the generation including the great-grandfather of Charles H. moved to the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, where the two succeeding generations had their homes. Mr. Kuester's grandfather was a wood worker, became well known in his home locality, and among his children was Henry Kuester.

Henry Kuester was reared in the Kingdom of Hanover, educated in the local schools, and spent four years as an apprentice in the trade of locksmith. After completing his apprenticeship he was disabled to such an extent with rheumatism that he had to change his vocation, and then spent four years more acquiring the art of shoemaking. In both cases he served the apprenticeship without pay. As a journeyman shoemaker he traveled about working in different districts of Germany, and while at Grodenkmeden, the Province of Oldenburg, he met and married in 1866 Miss Catherine M. Luken. She was born and reared in that locality. On September 21, 1867, their first child, Henry, was born, and a year from that date, on September 21, 1868, the family landed at Baltimore, Maryland, from a sailing vessel which had carried them from Bremen in seven weeks. In Baltimore Henry Kuester rented a house and lived for one year, and in 1869 moved out to Indiana, locating at Medaryville, in Pulaski County. There he bought a small home, and the lot on which it stood is now the site of the First National Bank at Medaryville. In that location Charles H. Kuester was born October 24, 1869. For twelve years, Henry Kuester, the father, labored at his trade as boot and shoemaker in Medaryville, but in 1880 moved his family to North Judson in Starke County. Here he erected a small shop on Main Street, and continued industriously at his chosen trade until his death on March 24, 1886, being then forty-seven years and three days old. He was a man of untiring industry, skillful as a mechanic, provided well for his family, and among his associates was esteemed for his intelligence



and ability in conversation, being exceedingly well read and informed on all current subjects. In a local way he was active as a democrat, though never a seeker for any office. He was a member of the Lutheran Church at the time of his death. His widow is still living, still hale and hearty and bright and intelligent, though more than seventy-five years of age. She was born March 31, 1839. She has her home with her daughter, Mrs. George Kiester, at Kankakee, Illinois. Henry Kuester had children as follows: Henry, the first born, grew up in Pulaski and Starke counties, became a railway man in the employ of the Chicago & Erie road, and is now a switchman in the Huntington yards, and has a family comprising Benjamin, Rudolph and Dorothy. The next child after Charles H. is Henrietta, wife of Louis Sinadinavieli, a tailor of Chicago. William G. for the past twenty years has been employed by the Pennsylvania Railway Company and is now in the signal department with home at North Judson; he married Catherine Payne, a widow, who by her first husband has one son, Irving. Elizabeth died at the age of twenty-one in North Judson. One son, Fred, died in Pulaski County in childhood. Bertha is the wife of George Kiester, a railway man now agent for the Chicago, Indiana & Southern at Bradley, Illinois; their children are Ralph, Edith, John, William, Irene and George. Regina is the wife of Everett L. Butts, a railway man at Bradley, Illinois, and they have two sons, Donald and Clair.

Charles H. Kuester, whose birth has already been recorded, grew up in Starke County, and his education came almost entirely from the excellent school conducted under the auspices of the German Lutheran Church by the pastor and the late Louis C. Foust, principal of the public school, who was a man highly esteemed both as an educator and citizen. Mr. Kuester was only thirteen years of age when he left school and started out to earn his own way. What he has accomplished since that time is both creditable to himself and a source of value and usefulness to his community. His first work was as a "water boy" with the Chicago & Erie Railroad. Later he found work for a time on a farm, and then became connected with the construction department of the Chicago & Eastern Illinois. From these sources he gathered much knowledge of the railroad business, and subsequently spent some time in Wisconsin during the construction of several different roads including the Soo Line. For several years Mr. Kuester was employed with C. B. Benjamin of the State Agricultural College, and during that time lived in Lake County. In 1890 Mr. Kuester took a position as brakeman with the Chicago & Erie Railway, and in the following spring was seriously crippled during his work, his hip joint being broken. This impaired his efficiency for further railway service as a trainman, and he was then appointed to a place in the interlocking tower at North Judson. He held that position five years, and on May 1, 1897, was made postmaster of North Judson. For a little more than five years he served the people of North Judson as postmaster of the fourth class. When the office was raised to a presidential office, he received appointment on June 27, 1902, from President Roosevelt as the first presidential postmaster of North

Judson. Mr. Roosevelt reappointed him four years later, and his last commission was dated June 10, 1910, signed by President Taft. On June 21, 1914, Mr. Kuester's successor, Frank J. Vessely, took over the duties of the office, Mr. Kuester having served seventeen years, one month and twenty-one days.

For many years Mr. Kuester has been active in the republican party in Starke County. In April, 1894, he was nominated for the office of county clerk. Starke County has always been normally a democratic county, and while defeated for office Mr. Kuester had the satisfaction of running many votes ahead of his ticket. Since 1896 he has served frequently as a delegate in congressional and state conventions. Mr. Kuester in recent years has built up a good business in life and fire insurance, and is one of the influential factors in local business at North Judson. He assisted in organizing and was one of the first directors of the old Merchants & Farmers Bank of North Judson, an institution that subsequently became the First State Bank.

On May 2, 1894, Mr. Kuester married at North Judson Fannie D. Barge, who lived most of her early life in Atchison County, Kansas. She was born in Cardington, Ohio, March 10, 1875, and was eight years of age when she went out to Kansas with her parents, Robert T. and Louisa J. (Herrod) Barge. Robert T. Barge was born in Morrow County, Ohio, February 4, 1839, and his wife was born in the same locality. They were married there, lived on a farm for a number of years, and in the early part of the war he enlisted in the Ninety-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. At the end of three years he veteranzized, and continued with the Union army until the triumphal conclusion of hostilities. During most of his service he was assigned to special duty as a carpenter, and while engaged in that work was once injured, though not sufficiently to keep him permanently out of service. At the close of the war Mr. Barge returned to Ohio, and lived in Morrow County until his removal to Atchison County, Kansas. In 1895 he located at North Judson, and died in that town in 1904, followed five years later by his wife. By trade he was a carpenter and wagon maker. Mr. and Mrs. Barge were Methodists, but of Quaker ancestry, and in politics he was an uncompromising republican, an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and a man of much influence in every community where he lived. There were two children in the Barge family, one of them Mrs. Kuester and the other Willis H., who died at the age of fourteen. While Mr. Kuester can regard with considerable satisfaction his work as a business man and citizen, it is with even greater complacency that he can refer to his fine family of children, six in number, all of whom are members of the well appointed household in North Judson. They are: Helen Barge, who was born May 2, 1896, and in 1914 completed her studies at the North Judson High School; Louise Margaret, born June 22, 1897, now a senior in the high school; Robert Henry, born November 18, 1898, now in the sophomore year of high school; Howard Charles, born January 8, 1901, attending the eighth grade; Leonard Grant, born December 29, 1902, in the seventh grade; and Herman C., born July 3, 1905, in the fourth grade of the public schools.

Mr. and Mrs. Kuester attend the Methodist Episcopal Church at North Judson. Fraternally he is prominent in the Masonic order, having affiliations with Lodge No. 438, A. F. & A. M.; Chapter No. 108, R. A. M.; and with Council No. 78, R. & S. M. He is now serving his third term as master of the blue lodge, has sat in the grand lodge three times, and was a member of the building committee during the erection of the fine new Masonic Temple at North Judson, which was dedicated November 7, 1914.

**WALTER LIGHTCAP.** One of the men who have had a large share in the development of the thriving City of North Judson is Walter Lightcap, whose home has been in that section of Starke County for sixty years. Mr. Lightcap and his family have owned much of the land around and in North Judson, and part of the town has been built up on property that was included in their old homestead. Mr. Lightcap is a veteran of the Civil war, and has played a useful part in Starke County.

Walter Lightcap was born at Melmore, Seneca County, Ohio, November 7, 1842. His parents were Levi and Mary (Smith) Lightcap, both natives of New Jersey and probably married in Pennsylvania. They began life in Seneca County, Ohio, where Levi Lightcap followed the trade of carpenter. All the children, four in number, were born in Ohio, as follows: Walter, George, Frances and Henry. In 1855 the family left Ohio, and with wagons and teams crossed the intervening country to Indiana, halting in Starke County in the wilderness about the present City of North Judson. They located on land that was covered with dense timber, filled with wild game, which supplied many of the necessities of the household in the early days. Levi Lightcap received forty acres given him by his wife's father on section 9 of Wayne Township. There the parents set up housekeeping, and started out to make homes for themselves and children. Levi Lightcap after improving the first forty bought forty acres more, and while improving his land also followed his trade as carpenter and built many of the early homes found in Starke county. His first home in Starke County was a log cabin, with a puncheon floor, a slab door, and with very few comforts and conveniences. During the Civil war Levi Lightcap and wife moved to North Judson, where he followed his trade as carpenter, and later opened a stock of merchandise. He was one of the well known early pioneers in Wayne Township and died at North Judson in 1870. He was born in 1820. His wife died about twelve years after his death, and was about sixty years of age. She was a member of the United Brethren Church. Politically he was first a Douglas democrat and later a republican. All four of their children are still living, all are married, and all have children of their own except Henry, whose home is in North Judson.

Walter Lightcap was thirteen years old when the family came to Starke County, and back in Ohio he had attended the common schools. In Starke County he attended one of the old fashioned log cabin school houses, sat on a slab bench, and learned his lessons in a temple of learning such as only the old citizens can recall. At the same time he made

himself useful on the home farm, and was already of an age when the family came to this county so that his services could be used both in the house and in the field. After starting out for himself he did farming work chiefly, and has made somewhat of a specialty of buying and improving wild land. In this way he has brought under cultivation several farms in Starke County, and his first enterprise in this direction was on a part of the 120 acres included in the old homestead, all of which lay about North Judson Village. Mr. Lightcap still owns ten acres within the corporation limits, a part of the old Lightcap homestead. In the course of years he has added four subdivisions to North Judson, and is a man who has witnessed practically every phase of the growth of the town.

On September 21, 1861, when nineteen years of age, Mr. Lightcap enlisted as a private in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was a soldier throughout the remainder of the war. His term of enlistment was for three years, and after his honorable discharge he re-enlisted and became a veteran. He was honorably discharged from service December 2, 1865, several months after the close of actual hostilities between the North and the South. He received his discharge at Marietta, Georgia. In the course of four years he had participated in many of the historic campaigns throughout the South. Among the better known battles in which he engaged were those at Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamanga. Though frequently in the midst of the heavy fighting, he escaped with only one slight wound and was never taken prisoner nor spent a day in a hospital. He came out of the war with the rank of first sergeant.

Mr. Lightcap was married in North Judson to Lonisa Jane Stewart, who was born in September, 1842, and died at her home in Wayne Township January 6, 1911. Her father, James Stewart, came from Ohio, was an early settler of Starke County, but later moved out to Kansas, where he and his wife both died when quite old. James Stewart was a farmer by occupation, and belonged to the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Lightcap became the parents of the following children: Charles, who died when two years old; James B., who lives in Chicago Lawn, and has two children, Marvin and Myra; Fred, who died in early childhood; Margaret, who also died when a child; John S., who is clerk in the First State Bank of North Judson, married Martha Kroppa, and has a son Harold. In 1913 Mr. Lightcap married Mary (Jarrett) Hines. She was born in Henry County, Indiana, grew up and received her education there, and was married in Starke County to Charles Hines, a farmer and a veteran of the Civil war, who died when about fifty years of age. By her first marriage Mrs. Lightcap had the following children: James is a conductor with the Erie Railway, lives at Huntington, Indiana, and has two children; Orlando is married and lives in the West; Otis Irwin lives at South Bend, is with the Oliver Plow Company, and has three children. Mr. and Mrs. Lightcap are members of the Methodist Church. In politics he is a republican, and has affiliations with the Grand Army Post.

ALFRED A. SPHUNG. Starke County in being the home of Alfred A. Sphung, "the frog man," has one unique distinction among all the counties of the United States. For thirty years he has been in business as a collector, distributor and general broker merchant in frogs especially, and also turtles, clams, crawfish and other kindred species of water animals.

The Sphung place is at North Judson, where he has provided facilities for the handling of his peculiar stock of merchandise, which is received from many states of the Union, and from his place is distributed everywhere over the country. He is not only in the business so far as it relates to the furnishing of frogs and turtles to hotels as edible commodities, but his most valuable customers are the scientific laboratories of hundreds of colleges and universities and even the United States Government has at different times placed large orders with him. Mr. Sphung has a specialty, and has made his reputation and his success through developing one line of industry, which to the average person would seem to give little promise of large things, but in the course of thirty years he has made it a business surpassing anything else in the line in America, and probably every caterer and provision merchant handle this class of products, and nearly every scientist in the country is familiar with "Sphung, the frog man."

Alfred A. Sphung was born near Port Sarnia, Canada, February 15, 1853. His parents were Henry P. and Christina (Simpson) Sphung. His father is of German stock, and his mother has a mingling of Scotch-Irish and Welsh blood, and was the sister of the noted Jerry Simpson, the Kansas statesman, known to fame as "sockless Jerry." The parents were married in New York State, and Henry P. Sphung for a time owned and operated two canal boats on the Welland Canal. After one child had been born to them in New York State, Charles H., they removed to Canada, and lived there for fifteen years. From there they returned to the United States, locating in the vicinity of Port Huron, Michigan, where the father was manager of shingle mills, and subsequently went to Saginaw, where Henry P. Sphung died in 1883 at the age of seventy-six. His widow, a woman of remarkable qualities of mind and character, and in that respect resembling her famous brother, was married again, but the marriage was an unfortunate one, and she finally went to Texas and died there when an old woman. Her father was James F. Simpson, who had a striking resemblance to William E. Gladstone, the English premier, and though a man of little education, possessed a fine memory, was distinguished for his knowledge of local history, and was frequently sought for counsel and advice.

Alfred A. Sphung was the second in a family of four sons and three daughters, two of whom are now deceased. He was reared and educated in Canada and Michigan, and in early life took to a vocation which had been more or less characteristic of his ancestors, a life on the water. He became a sailor on lake vessels, was advanced to second and first mate, and for a time was captain of a small boat. In 1879 Mr. Sphung first came to Starke County, and has lived here ever since with the exception

of about one year spent in Illinois. He took naturally to the profession of fisher and trapper, and for several years made a living along the Kankakee River and in the lakes of Northern Indiana. In 1883 he supplied a considerable quantity of frogs for the market, and that was the beginning of his present industry. Though Mr. Sphung's place is often referred to as the frog farm, he has never relied upon his own limited facilities for the raising, breeding and catching of frogs and other animals, and is rather a merchant than a frog raiser. He handles these water products by the thousands and by the tons, and in his place at North Judson has frequently had as high as thirty-five tons of frogs at one time. He has shipped as high as thirty dozen turtles at one time to Harvard University, and nearly every large college in the country has at different times applied to him for specimens. His place at North Judson comprises 17½ acres of land, situated within the city limits, and besides his own home on the place he has a large ice house.

Mr. Sphung was married at Knox in Starke County to Miss Elmira J. Adams, who was born in Everett, Pennsylvania, in 1861, and was reared and educated in Starke County. Her parents were Isaac O. and Elizabeth (With) Adams, her father from Kentucky and her mother from Pennsylvania. They became residents of Starke County many years ago, and her father died at the age of ninety-three and her mother at forty-three. Mr. and Mrs. Sphung are the parents of ten children, two of them, Carlos, who died at the age of fourteen, and Fay, who passed away at the age of one year, are the only ones who did not reach maturity; Frankford is the wife of Robert Miller, of North Judson, and has a family of six children; Christina E. is the wife of Defford Courier of North Judson, and they have one daughter; Nellie, who married David Sharer, is now a widow living in Chicago and has one daughter; May is unmarried and lives in Chicago; Ora, a railway man with home at North Judson; Lucian C. is employed by his father at North Judson; Violet is still attending school. All the children were educated in the grade and high schools.

It will be a matter of interest to quote from one of the many articles that have been published on the Sphung industry. A special correspondent of the Indianapolis Star a couple of years ago wrote an article on Mr. Sphung and his frog industry, and some paragraphs from this description will be pertinent to this sketch.

“Mr. Sphung owns today the largest frog and turtle industry in this country. He is proprietor over two farms. No frogs are raised at either place; they are shipped out as fast as they are caught. He has no trouble in finding either frogs or turtles. From early spring until late in autumn and through the winter his ponds and sheds are full of the little animals. The Indiana farm is not at all pretentious. One-fourth acre of ground is enclosed. Water is turned into it from the pond near Sphung's ice house. Here the turtles are placed when shipped in from the Wisconsin farm, where there are a score of men working all the time. There are long low sheds built over the ditches in places. These serve as protection for the frogs in cold weather. Philadelphia, Pittsburg and

Dayton, Ohio, demand more turtles and frogs for meat than any other cities on Mr. Sphung's list. As a rule he sends 2,700 pounds of turtles at one time to Philadelphia. However, the keynote of the frogman's wonderful success is struck when the universities and colleges are mentioned. There is scarcely a school in the United States that has not put in an order for a gross or more of Sphung's frogs. Some of the largest regular shipments of turtles, frogs, clams and crawfish are sent to Yale, Columbia, Harvard, University of Chicago, University of Texas, Leland Stanford University, University of California, Northwestern University, University of Michigan, University of Wisconsin, University of Mississippi, University of North Carolina and the Ohio Northern University. The government also comes in for a goodly share of specimens. Recently Sphung shipped twelve dozen medium sized frogs to the hygienic laboratory at Washington for use in the public hospital."

This article also contains some information as to how Mr. Sphung built up his business. "There was a time when the frog man was unknown. The nation's universities and colleges purchased their specimens elsewhere. The frog man climbed to where he now stands principally through advertising. Not long after he had inserted display ads in several school journals his reputation was assured. He continued for some time to use about five hundred dollars advertising space annually. Thus his name and fame were spread abroad over the entire country."

Mr. Sphung is the recipient of almost daily letters from people inquiring about "frog farming," with a view to setting up an industry of their own. In response to these queries Mr. Sphung has prepared a formal circular letter, and it will be of interest to quote some of this as showing his own views on the subject and indicating the results of his experience. He says: "In the first place I did not cultivate frogs myself, and while I have given the matter a great deal of thought and study I have never tried to grow but very few to maturity. In my opinion I don't think frog farming would be a success where frogs do not thrive. Naturally, if conditions are right, frogs will be there. I have been catching and buying frogs of all kinds from a dozen different states for twenty-seven years and have learned something of their habits and have come to this conclusion: Frogs are good feeders and if you put more frogs in a piece of ground than there is food for them they will leave to find a place where they can get all they want to eat; therefore, you would have to fence your frog farm with a tight fence four feet high. They will jump over a three-foot fence. Frogs eat one another in their natural state and if penned up and starved to it they become cannibals more so, so you would be compelled to partition your frog farm and to keep the small frogs from the larger ones or in a short time you would have only the large ones left and if not fed they would starve to death. In freezing weather frogs lay dormant and do not eat, but when they do eat, they eat nothing but live food, such as bugs, worms, grasshoppers, etc., in fact, anything from a mosquito to the largest pinching bug or grasshopper.

"Nearly everyone who writes about frog farming asks the question,

'Is it profitable?' In reply I must say that I think it would be if run on a large scale and the problem of feeding the frogs could be correctly solved, but I do not think it would prove profitable if conducted on a small scale.'

GUSTAVE NAPOLEON PETERSON. Cashier of the First State Bank of North Judson, Gustave N. Peterson is one of the best known bankers of Starke County, has been in the business many years, and is one of the live and energetic citizens of North Judson, a real power for good and prosperity to his bank and a man who has done much to assist in other enterprises in that section. He has been officially identified with the First State Bank since its organization on January 1, 1911. At that time the old Citizens and the Farmers & Merchants Banks were consolidated under a state charter, with a capitalization of \$25,000, and the surplus is now about \$15,000. The deposits in the First State Bank average about \$400,000. Mr. Peterson was formerly for thirteen years cashier in the Citizens Bank, and thus has had a long and thorough banking experience in Starke County, and for some years was active head of the Citizens Bank.

He has resided in Starke County since March, 1894, having previously lived in Chicago, where he was born August 13, 1874. His father, Heland Peterson, was born in Sweden, a son of Peter Solomonson. Heland Peterson grew up in Sweden, became an overseer of an estate, and was married in that country to Anna C. Larson. One child was born to them in Sweden, and it was buried at sea while they were coming to America in 1871. The parents took up their home in Chicago, and there a number of children were born to them, four sons and two daughters still living, while six others died in infancy. The family moved to Starke County in 1894, the father locating on a farm south of North Judson in Wayne township, and he died there the following year, April 21, 1895. The widow is still living, and now has her home with her son in North Judson, and is sixty-seven years of age. She has been a life-long member of the Lutheran Church, and her husband was of the same religious faith. The children living are: Gustave Napoleon; Nonna E., wife of W. A. Foust, of Chicago, and they have two sons, Chester and Heland S., the former now a writer on amateur sports for the Chicago Herald, being a graduate of a Chicago high school, while the younger son is still a student; John D. is a successful attorney in Chicago, having been educated in the Kent College of Law, and married Aliee Morgan; Hattie E. is the wife of John H. Watts, a resident of North Judson, and they have a son John H. Jr., now eight years of age and attending school; Abe R., who is a Chicago attorney, is a graduate of Northwestern University and the Kent College of Law, and at the present time is a trial attorney for the Chicago Surface Railways; Louis H., who was educated in the North Judson High School, spent two years in Northwestern University, is now traveling out of Boise, Idaho, for the American Steel & Wire Company, and by his marriage to Rachel Ward of Las Vegas, New Mexico, has an infant daughter, Janet.



Gustave Napoleon Peterson has never married. For four years he has served as a member of the town board of North Judson, and is a man whose influence and active assistance can always be counted upon to forward any undertaking for local benefit. Politically he is a republican. He is especially well known in Masonic circles, being a past master of Blue Lodge No. 438, A. F. & A. M.; a member of Chapter No. 108, R. A. M.; and Council No. 69, R. & S. M., and at present is worshipful master of Lodge No. 438 of North Judson. He has twice been a delegate to grand lodge, and was a leader in the construction of the new Masonic Temple at North Judson, dedicated November 10, 1914. He was a member of the building committee and treasurer of the lodge while the temple was being constructed.

ALBERT FISHER, M. D. One of the best known physicians and surgeons at North Judson and in that vicinity of Starke County is Dr. Albert Fisher, who was graduated from the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis in 1904, and has been in active practice at North Judson since May 2, that year. He is an eager student, has active ability which adapts him to his profession, is a keen observer and keeps abreast of the times in his profession by constant study. He has taken post-graduate courses at the Chicago Post-Graduate School, one in the summer of 1906 and one in the summer of 1908. Besides a large and growing general practice he is physician for the Woodmen of the World, the Order of Gleaners, the Foresters, and is a member of the County and State Medical societies.

Dr. Albert Fisher was born at Warsaw in Coshocton County, Ohio, January 6, 1878. His early education came from the public schools of Roscoe, Ohio, and he also attended the Northern Ohio Normal University at Ada. He is of German parentage, his father, Louis Fisher, was born in Wuerttemberg, Germany, March 4, 1837, and was of an old family of that kingdom. In 1853, after having gained the usual German education, and having learned the trade of shoemaker, he set out for the new world, at the age of sixteen, traveling alone. He passed through France, took passage on a sailing vessel, and after forty days was landed in New York City without a cent. In order to tide him over for a few days he got work of a butcher in New York City, and that paid his board until his uncle, a Mr. Mowery, living at Kilbuck, Ohio, could send him funds to come West. A week later he arrived in Ohio, and remained in the home of his uncle until his marriage. His first wife, whose name was Elizabeth, died in Ohio on the farm near Walhonding in Coshocton County when in the prime of life. She left the following children: Margaret, who died at Warsaw, Ohio, December 4, 1914, as the wife of John G. Kaser, and left two sons; Louise, wife of John J. Gamertsfelder, an Ohio farmer, and they have three sons and two daughters; Louis Jr., who lives at Warsaw, Ohio, and has a son and two daughters; John, who lives on the old home farm near Walhonding, Ohio, and has a family of sons and daughters; Louis Fisher, Sr., was married a second time at Zanesville, Ohio, to Margaret Christman. She was born in Germany

June 17, 1848, and came to the United States with her brother Nicholas, locating at Zanesville, Ohio, where she lived until her marriage. She died January 15, 1911, at the old home in Warsaw. She and her husband were active members of the Lutheran Church, and in politics he was a radical democrat, quite active in local affairs, a man of considerable influence, and served Coshocton County two terms as county commissioner. By the second marriage there were the following children besides Dr. Albert Fisher; Lizzie, wife of Silas Bower, who is a retired farmer at Warsaw, Ohio, and they have one daughter, Margaret; Nicholas, a farmer at Walhonding, Ohio, married Savena Sowers, and their two sons Ralph and Burley are now in school; Jacob, a farmer at Newcastle, Ohio, married Madge Wintringer and has a daughter Lizzie C.; Charles, who died at the age of twenty-five, married Maggie Bowers, and had one daughter May.

Dr. Albert Fisher was married at North Judson, Indiana, to Noi Collins. She was born in Ridgeville, Indiana, September 24, 1885, and her family moved to North Judson when she was a child, and she was graduated from the North Judson High School in the class of 1904. Prior to her marriage she taught school several years. Doctor Fisher has one daughter, Emphia M., who was born April 17, 1910. Mrs. Fisher is a member of the Methodist Church. Dr. Fisher affiliates with the blue lodge of Masons, with the Order of Gleaners and the Woodmen of the World. Politically he is a democrat, and is a man who naturally takes an active part in affairs and exercises an influence for good government and local improvement. He served two terms as county coroner, and for eight years was secretary of the local town board of health.

**JACOB BURCH.** The settlers in North Judson who came to this locality more than forty years ago are largely gathered to their final rest. Among the older citizens who still survive from that period and who are still familiar figures on the streets and in business affairs is Jacob Burch, whose home has been in this section of Indiana upwards of fifty years, and whose activities as a business man, property owner and citizen make him well known in North Judson and that community. He has passed the allotted age of three score and ten years, has had an industrious life, an unsullied reputation for business integrity and deserves a high place among the men who have made Starke County what it is.

Jacob Burch was born in the Province of Posen, a part of the old Kingdom of Poland, June 29, 1843. His father was Martin C. Burch, also a native of Posen, who lived there until past seventy-five years of age. By occupation he was a fisherman, and made a good living for his family by his operations in the lakes of his country. He married Paulina Zerkaski, who was born in Poland, and late in life came to the United States and died at North Judson in 1895. She and other members of the family were all communicants of the Catholic Church. Jacob was one of a family of twelve children. The others who are still living are John J., Antonia, Mary, Josephine, Cecilia and Frances. All these are married and have families.

Jacob Burch grew up in his native country, received an education, and was past his majority when he determined to seek his fortunes in the New World. It was in 1868 that he left Bremhoof, took passage on a sailing vessel on February 28th, and landed in New York City in the middle of May. His sister Frances had married and come to the United States some time before, and he went out to Indiana, joining his sister Cecilia at Wanatah in Laporte County. For four years he found employment as a laborer on the Pennsylvania Railway. He then went to the home of his sister, Cecilia, who had come to this country about two years before. Many years ago Mr. Burch began investing his surplus capital in lots at North Judson, and has been one of the large real estate owners and has done much to improve that town. In 1885 he built the large Burch Hall and business block, and this investment has proved the chief source of his prosperity. Later he bought other improved properties, which he leases on Main Street, and still owns considerable real estate. Mr. Burch is a democrat, and has been honored with the office of alderman in North Judson. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

CHRISTOPH SCHRICKER. One of the prominent old timers of North Judson is Christoph Schrieker, who has been identified with Wayne Township in one useful capacity or another for upwards of half a century. Mr. Schrieker is now one of the oldest merchants in point of continuous business at North Judson, and for the past twenty years has conducted a well appointed and stocked grocery establishment on Main Street. He built the store he now occupies twenty-one years ago, and his place has been the favorite trading center for customers not only in North Judson but from the country for miles around. He has a building of brick veneer on a foundation 22 by 50 feet, and has it well stocked with staple goods. His name in this section of the country is a synonym for square dealing, and that is the source of his prosperity.

Christoph Schrieker was born in Bavaria March 2, 1843. He comes of a good family of Bavarian people. His grandparents spent all their lives in that country as farmers, and were communicants of the Lutheran Church. There was only one child born to the grandparents, Henry, who was born in 1807, and in early life learned the trade of shoemaker, but subsequently became a weaver. He was married in his native land to Johanna Neupert, who was born in the same general locality about 1810. Her father, Jacob Neupert, spent his life in Bavaria as a farmer and a member of the Lutheran Church. Henry Schrieker and wife after their marriage located at Thierstein, and in that place were born their seven children, four sons and three daughters. All except the youngest son grew up and married. This son, Adam, was a soldier during the Franco-Prussian war of 1870 and was killed in one of the battles with the German armies in France. Two of the daughters, Barbara and Elizabeth, came to the United States. Barbara married Fred Redline and died in Pulaski County, Indiana, leaving a family of four sons and two daughters. Elizabeth, whose home is in North Judson, is the widow

of John Neupert, who died a number of years ago, and she has two daughters, Elizabeth and Catherine.

In 1867 Christoph Schricker, after having been reared in Bavaria with a substantial education, set out for Bremen, where he took passage on the steamship Baltic and was landed at New York City on the 5th of June. From there he came west to Chicago, and soon afterwards located in Starke County. For seven years Mr. Schricker worked in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railway Company, and then invested his savings in a small farm in Wayne Township. The period of his life devoted to active agriculture was about six years. His home has been at North Judson, and for eleven years he was employed by the late Jacob Keller in the latter's grist mill. On leaving Mr. Keller's service Mr. Schricker bought the lot and built his first and only store building, and that has been the chief object of his business energies for the past twenty years.

In Wayne Township Mr. Schricker married Miss Elizabeth Soellner. She was born in Bavaria, Germany, and when a young woman came to this country and to Starke County. She died in March, 1880, on the farm in Wayne Township, being then twenty-four years of age. Her only son, George William, who was born in 1878, was well educated in the parochial and in the English high schools, and since leaving school has been assistant to his father in the store. George W. married a daughter of William Miller of California Township, where she was reared and educated, finishing in the North Judson High School. Mr. and Mrs. George W. Schricker have two children, Grant and Hazel June.

Mr. Schricker married for his second wife Magdalena Meyer. She was born in Germany April 18, 1852, a daughter of Lawrence Meyer, who spent all his life in Germany. When she was a young woman she ventured alone to make the trip to the New World, and was living in Wayne Township at the time of her marriage to Mr. Schricker. Mr. and Mrs. Schricker are the parents of the following children: Catherine, who married Edward Smith of Chicago, her husband having by a former marriage two children, Raymond and Leslie; Annie is the wife of Ira V. Latta of Chicago, and they have a daughter Bertha; Henry Schricker is a well known citizen of Starke County, whose sketch is found on other pages. Mr. Schricker is a democrat in politics, and he and his family are communicants of the Lutheran Church.

ANTON J. LINTZ. In North Judson one of the best known real estate and insurance offices is that of Anton J. Lintz, who has been in business there since 1895. Mr. Lintz is a man of broad experience in land matters, trained in that business in the State of Iowa, and since coming to North Judson has acted as broker in a large aggregate of real estate transactions, and has himself owned and sold several different farms in the county. An important feature of his business is fire insurance, and he represents five of the large and well known companies. Mr. Lintz also has a commission as notary public. After coming to Starke County Mr. Lintz built a large eight-room brick house, where he has his office, and an adjoining building known as the Lintz Block, besides other properties

about the town which he rents. It is recalled that he laid the first brick sidewalk in the Village of North Judson, and has been one of the live and enterprising factors in the growth and development of this town.

Anton J. Lintz was born in Pilsen, Bohemia, October 6, 1852. His parents were Anton and Barbara (Jezek) Lintz, both of whom spent all their lives at Pilsen. The father was a carpenter contractor by business occupation, but possessed the true Bohemian love of music and was very well known for his talent as a general musician and particularly as a violinist. He played in his native country both as a soloist and in orchestras, and his favorite instrument, now more than one hundred and ten years old, is owned by Mr. Anton J. Lintz of North Judson. It is a violin of remarkable beauty of tone, and valued for that reason as much as for its associations in the family. It is now used by the daughter of Anton J. Lintz, granddaughter of its former owner. Anton Lintz, Sr., died in Bohemia at the age of fifty-six, followed some years later by his wife, who was seventy years of age. They were a Catholic family, and the children are all communicants of the same faith. Two of the daughters, Josephine, a widow, and Mary, still live in Bohemia, and both have children. One son, Albert, came to the United States, was a merchant and musician, and died in Colorado, leaving a family. Another son, Frank Lintz, is well known in Chicago as one of the firm of department store owners, and is also married but without children. Joseph, another son, is a carpenter and builder and musician, still lives in the old country and has three living daughters.

Anton J. Lintz grew up in Pilsen, completed his education in the gymnasium, or high school, and was well trained in music, and has a thorough appreciation of that art. In 1870 he first came to the United States, being alone, and was eighteen days in the passage from Bremen to New York. His first employment was in the store of an uncle, Frank Lintz, at Richmond, Iowa. He was clerk there two years, later for two years clerk in a store at Washington, Iowa, and was also in business at Iowa City. In 1879 he returned to Europe, spent one year there, and married Mary Egermeyer. She was born in Bohemia in 1858 of a Catholic family, and her father was an extensive farmer.

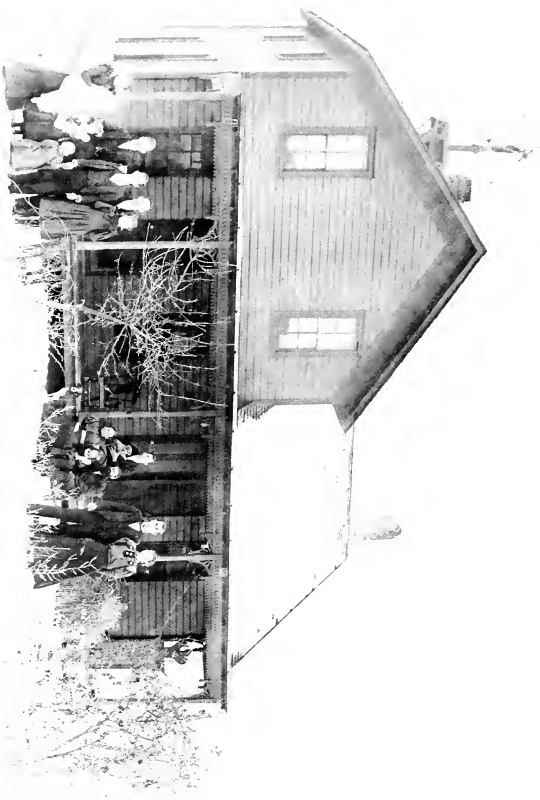
On returning to this country in 1880 Mr. Lintz located at Colonial, Iowa, and for five years was agent for a land company owning the town-site. He was also engaged in farming in Iowa, and from that state came to North Judson. Mrs. Lintz died at North Judson in November, 1904. Of their four children one died in infancy, and Edward died at the age of twenty-five. He was a well educated young man, was assisting his father in the land business, and a promising career was cut short in his death. The two living children are: Christianna, who was well educated in the North Judson High School, is married, and has a daughter Bessie. Emma, now eighteen years of age, has finished the course of the eighth grade at the North Judson School and is a student in Josephinum Academy on Oakley Avenue, Chicago. It is this daughter, Emma, who has shown special talent in the art which is present in nearly all the family, and is a very skillful and proficient violinist. All the family are members

of the Catholic Church at North Judson. Mr. Lintz is a democrat in politics.

CHRISTIAN E. HOLDEMAN. An enumeration of those citizens to whom credit is due for the great growth and development of Starke County would be sadly incomplete did it not contain the name of Christian E. Holdeman, of Oregon Township. During a residence of more than thirty-eight years Mr. Holdeman has seen pioneer conditions disappear under the activities of the settlers, and has played a helpful part in bringing his share of the land under a state of cultivation. Through careful and well-directed management he has accumulated a handsome competence, and at this time is the owner of 100 acres in section 26, forty acres in section 25, forty acres in section 36, and eighteen acres at Grovertown Village, and all of this property is under cultivation save eighteen acres of natural timber. While his private interests have been large, Mr. Holdeman has not neglected the duties of citizenship, and at times he has ably filled positions of trust to which he has been called by his fellow citizens.

Mr. Holdeman was born March 8, 1847, in Wayne County, Ohio, and was a child in arms when, early in 1848, the family removed to Elkhart County, Indiana. The father, George, went to that section as a pioneer, cutting his way into the natural forests until he located under a white oak tree and then went to Winamac to make entry of his land with the Government. He was one of the earliest settlers of Olive Township, where he found wild game plentiful enough to supply the family table with meat at all times, but the hardships were many, the conveniences few and the comforts none. Indian trails there were, but no roads or ditches. The heavy timber defied the axe and the stretches of marsh bred insects by the millions. Neighbors were miles away, and churches and schools were unheard of, while the pioneer home was a rudely constructed hut of logs, barely large enough for the family's uses. Yet somehow this family of pioneers managed to make their way, to thrive and prosper and to establish a comfortable home. George Holdeman had been born in Pennsylvania, and had gone to Wayne County, Indiana, in young manhood, there marrying Miss Eicker, who had been born in that county. On coming to Elkhart County they settled down to the hard and laborious work of the pioneer, and managed through energetic effort to clear and cultivate a farm of 120 acres. The brave mother, who had courageously borne her share of the trials and hardships, died at the age of forty-four years, at the birth of twin sons, who survived her and lived to grow to maturity. The father also lived for a number of years, passing away at the age of sixty-four. They were for a long period active members of the Mennonite Church, and after their home had been the accepted meeting place of the congregation for some time they assisted in the building of the first log cabin church. They also helped to build the first log cabin schoolhouse, which had a log cut out to let in the light, and this became known as the Holdeman church and schoolhouse. The neighborhood was known by the same name, for while the





THE WALNUT FARM  
Residence of Christian E. Haldeman



family has since scattered, Mr. Holdeman sent ten of his children to this school at the same time, including Christian E. Holdeman, who had fifty-three cousins living all at one time. The male members of the family were originally whigs in the older days, but with the birth of the republican party transferred their allegiance to that organization. George Holdeman and his wife were the parents of ten sons and six daughters, of whom eleven grew to maturity and are married, except one, and three sons and several daughters are still living, although Christian E. is the only resident of Starke County. During the Civil war the father and two of the boys, Samuel and Abraham, served as soldiers, all being in different Indiana regiments. During the father's one year of service, in which he was wounded, the mother died. Samuel was in numerous hard-fought battles, and at the sanguinary fray at Missionary Ridge was seriously wounded, and carried the musket ball in his body until 1871, when it was removed by a surgeon. Abraham was also wounded, in the calf of the leg, but his injury was not serious.

Christian E. Holdeman received only a limited public school education, and since the year 1861 has done a man's work, running a threshing machine thirteen out of fourteen years. He was seventeen years old, and had been working for three years, when he was drafted for service in the Union army, in 1864, and shouldered his musket to march to the front. The regiment, however, was found to not be needed and never got past Indianapolis, and Mr. Holdeman returned to the home farm, where he worked until April, 1870. In 1876 he migrated to Starke County, Indiana, and located in Oregon Township upon a tract of eighty acres of practically wild land, where the experiences which had been undergone by his father were duplicated. The first few years were ones of tireless labor and persevering activity, but he soon saw his efforts bear fruit, and as time passed he added to his comforts as well as to his holdings, so that he has now developed an excellent property, comparing favorably in every way with any other to be found in the township. His present residence has three rooms on the upper floor, five on the lower floor, and a basement, and his other buildings include a barn 24x42 feet, with wing in which are sheds and cribs, and a cattle barn 20x50 feet. The land, all under a high state of cultivation, consists of a good sandy subsoil, favorable for the production of any of the standard crops. Mr. Holdeman carries on general farming and stockraising, and in both lines has met with excellent success. He is as good a business man as he is a farmer, and through a long life of honorable and straightforward dealing has established an admirable reputation for integrity.

Mr. Holdeman was married in Olive Township, Elkhart County, Indiana, to Miss Emaline Bell, who was born in St. Joseph County, Indiana, January 26, 1846, and reared in Elkhart County, where she attended school in the same class with her husband. She is a daughter of Jacob and Mary A. (Drake) Bell, natives of Ohio, who were married in St. Joseph County, and in 1848 moved to Elkhart County, settling in Olive Township, where they cultivated a home farm and there passed away, the mother at the age of forty-three years, and the father when

seventy-seven years of age. They were the parents of fourteen children, including four pair of twins, of whom two died in infancy, the others grew to maturity, and four sons and three daughters were married and had children. The mother was a member of the Baptist Church. In politics Mr. Bell was first a whig and later a republican and took an active and influential participation in public affairs in his community.

To Mr. and Mrs. Holdeman there have been born the following children: Orlando, who died at the age of forty years, was married and left a daughter, Sylvia, who married Harry Kraft and had a son, Harry, Jr., and lives in Oregon Township; Linden, who is single and lives at home with his parents, assisting in the work of the homestead; Janette, who is the wife of William Beach, a farmer of Oregon Township, and has a son, Howard, who is attending school; Josephine, who is the wife of Thomas Walsh, of Grovertown, and has four children—Marvin, Sybil, Catherine and Graydon, the last named attending school; Austin, who never married, died at the age of thirty-two years; Melvin, who died aged three years and five months; Alvira, who became the wife of Oscar Anderson, a steel worker of Gary, Indiana, who served four years and one month in the engineering corps of the United States Navy and saw active service in Manila Bay; and Nellie, who died in early infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Holdeman are consistent members of the United Brethren Church. He and his sons are staunch adherents of republican principles and candidates, and Mr. Holdeman served as justice of the peace of Oregon Township for six years during the early days. The pretty homestead of Mr. and Mrs. Christian Holdeman is known as "The Walnut Farm."

**HENRY W. MATHEWS.** As nearly everyone knows one of the most important public offices in an Indiana County is that of township trustee, which carries with it the responsibilities of supervision of schools, roads, bridges and other facilities and conveniences which directly affect the daily life of the people. Recently Henry W. Mathews was elected trustee of Wayne Township in Starke County, and the citizens of that locality have congratulated themselves on the excellence of this choice. Mr. Mathews has been identified with North Judson for the past fifteen years as a business man and citizen, and has all the necessary qualifications for the office which he now holds. In 1899 he opened a meat market on the main street of North Judson, and until he sold his business recently his shop was a center for reliable provisions. In 1909 Mr. Mathews added to the little city the Mathews Block, a brick business structure 29 by 60 feet.

Henry W. Mathews was born in Cass Township of Pulaski County, Indiana, February 8, 1873. His early life was spent on a farm, his education came from the public schools, and at the age of twenty he went to Chicago and learned the butcher's trade and was employed in that line until he brought his experience to North Judson and engaged in business for himself. Mr. Mathews is a son of August and Augusta (Glove) Mathews, both of whom were born in Germany, and when quite young came to the United States. The father came from the vicinity of Berlin,

where he had recently been honorably discharged after six years of service as a German soldier. After landing in New York City he came on to Pulaski County, Indiana, acquired 120 acres, was married, and with the help of his good wife began developing a farm. Before he died his estate comprised 240 acres of valuable land. With his wife he retired to San Pierre in Starke County, and there lived until his death on April 7, 1905, when nearly seventy-nine years of age. He was a republican in politics, and both he and his wife were communicants of the Lutheran faith. His widow subsequently came to North Judson, and is now living hale and hearty in her home at Wilson and Garden streets. The family comprised nine children, eight of whom are living, seven married, and six have families.

Henry W. Mathews was married in North Judson December 22, 1901, to Florence Tucker. She was born in Wayne Township of Starke County March 7, 1883, was reared on a farm and educated in the district schools and finished her education from the North Judson High School. Her parents are James M. and Hannah (Lane) Tucker. Her father was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, in 1828, and her mother in Bartholomew County, Indiana, in 1851. They met and married in Starke County, became farmers in Wayne Township, where the father died in 1891 at the age of sixty-three and the mother on June 6, 1914. Mr. Tucker was a democrat, and while living the life of Christian principle adhered to no one church. The Tucker family is of English ancestry, and the tradition is that three brothers of the name were sailors on an English vessel and on coming to America deserted their ship and found homes in the New World. Mr. and Mrs. Mathews are the parents of three children: Geneva Lois, born May 17, 1903, and now attending the sixth grade of the public schools; Raymond Powell, born August 13, 1905, and in the fourth grade; and Glen Devon, who died when eight months old. Mr. Mathews is a Lutheran, while his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**SIMON BYBEE.** One of the oldest and best known members of the bar of Starke County was the late Simon Bybee of North Judson, where he had been in active practice for the past quarter of a century, and where he died January 14, 1915. He had been the city attorney since the incorporation of the town, also a justice of the peace and a notary public, and was the attorney who did so much in this locality to secure the right of way for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, serving as local attorney for that road several years. Mr. Bybee was admitted to the bar at Knox twenty-five years ago, and had studied law for several years previously with the assistance of several Knox lawyers. His fellow lawyers had a high regard for him in his professional character, and as a man and citizen he "stood four-square to every wind that blows."

Simon Bybee was identified with Starke County since August 19, 1884. When he came to the county North Judson was a small hamlet, without sidewalks, with rough, unkept streets, and there were very few houses in the entire township. He has himself seen as many as a hun-

dred yoke of oxen on the streets at one time. He was a witness and a factor in practically the entire development of North Judson from a cross-roads town to one of the thriving villages of Starke County. He came to North Judson to establish the North Judson Banner on the debris of the North Judson Cyclone, which had only a brief existence in newspaperdom. Mr. Bybee was proprietor of the Banner for several years, and it was then changed to the North Judson News, which has since been one of the leading papers of Starke County. Mr. Bybee was connected with this paper until 1899, when he sold it to Donald Gorrell, and at his death the paper went from his estate to Harry L. Warvel, who later sold to the McCormicks, the present owners. Mr. Bybee and his newspaper and his law office have been institutions in North Judson for thirty years. His newspaper was conducted in the rear of his present office building, which he occupied continuously for a score of years or more. This office was also the office home of the late Jacob Keller, probably the best known citizen in Starke County. One end of the building was at one time the headquarters of the first bank, the Citizens Banks of North Judson.

Simon Bybee was born in Kosciusko County, Indiana, February 21, 1851. When he was a young boy his father moved across the line to Fulton County, Indiana, and there he grew up to manhood and acquired his education in the public schools and in Franklin College. For six years he was engaged in teaching, chiefly in Fulton County, and was always a man both useful and influential in any community where he resided. Mr. Bybee was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, and both his paternal and maternal grandparents located in Kosciusko County, Indiana, among the pioneer settlers, living at Mentone in that county, where they had farms and spent the rest of their days. Mr. Bybee's father was Pleasant Bybee, who married Nauey A. DeWitt. Pleasant Bybee, a son of John, was born in Pennsylvania in 1826 and was brought to Kosciusko County during the '30s when a small boy. His wife was born in Ross County, Ohio, about 1830. She was a cousin of DeWitt Talmage, the eloquent preacher and divine. Pleasant Bybee's father was a stock drover before railroads were built through this section of the country, and often sent his son Pleasant to handle cattle for him, and it was on such a mission that Pleasant Bybee was engaged when he stopped in Ross County, Ohio, at the home of John DeWitt, and there met his future wife. He was married there, and brought his bride to Kosciusko County. After some years as a farmer in that county he moved to Fulton County, and died there at the age of fifty-one years. His widow passed away some years later when seventy-four years old. Both were well known and good people and were almost from childhood identified with the United Brethren Church. Pleasant Bybee was a republican in politics. There were thirteen children born to their household, and all but two of them grew up and married and had families. Nine of them are still living. Simon Bybee's brother Cornelius is janitor of the North Judson High School and another brother Melvin is a member of the North Judson Lumber Company.

Simon Bybee was the third son and child of the family. He was married in Fulton County April 27, 1875, to a neighbor girl, Melissa Bryant, whose home was on an adjoining farm, and who was born in the same month of the same year as her husband. On April 27, 1915, they would have lived together as faithful husband and wife for forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Bybee became the parents of two children: Cevilla, who was born February 11, 1876, was married November 5, 1904, to Bert B. Smith, and they now live in North Judson, where he is proprietor of a hotel. They have a son Devon who was born September 25, 1906, and is now attending school. The second daughter Lulu, who like her sister is a graduate of the North Judson High School and was also a teacher for some time, was born February 12, 1878, and was married September 8, 1901, to A. L. Dilts. To their marriage have been born two children: Helen M., born April 17, 1903; and Daniel A., born May 12, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Dilts now reside at Fort Benton, Montana, on a farm. Mrs. Bybee is a member of the United Brethren Church, while her daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Bybee adhered to the faith of the Missionary Baptists. He was a republican, as are all his brothers, and had affiliations with the local lodge of Masons at North Judson.

FRANK G. EATINGER. In his native town, the thriving and attractive Village of North Judson, Mr. Eatinger has achieved success and prestige as a representative business man of marked progressiveness and enterprise. Here he is not only the owner of a well-equipped jewelry store, but conducts also a general undertaking business, with stock and all accessories of approved and modern order and with proper facilities for assuming all responsibilities as a funeral director. His jewelry business was established by him in 1904 and he has been an undertaker and funeral director since 1912. In 1910 he received from the Haskins Training School for Embalmers his diploma, and in this excellent Indianapolis institution he was at that time graduated as a member of a class of thirty-eight persons. He holds a state license as an embalmer and in his undertaking business his scrupulous care and consideration have made him one of the successful representatives of this line of enterprise in his native county. In his establishment are kept in stock a select line of caskets and all consistent accessories, and he has provided also a hearse of modern type.

The jewelry store of Mr. Eatinger controls a substantial and appreciative patronage, with its complete stock of jewelry, silverware, watches, clocks, etc., and he is personally a skilled and practical jeweler, having learned his trade in the horological department of the Bradley Institute of Technology, in the City of Peoria, Illinois. After availing himself of the advantages of this institution Mr. Eatinger was employed as jeweler and clerk in his father's drug and jewelry store, in North Judson, in which, in fact, he initiated his services when he was a lad of fourteen years, and with which he continued to be associated until he instituted his independent business enterprise, his success having been on a parity with his ambition and well directed endeavors.

Mr. Eatinger was born at North Judson on the 20th of May, 1882, and is a son of Milo D. and Olive E. (Allen) Eatinger, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Indiana. Milo D. Eatinger is a son of John L. and Anna (Coy) Eatinger, the former of whom was born in Ohio and the latter in Pennsylvania, the lineage of both being traced back to staunch German origin; their marriage was solemnized in Ohio and not many years later they numbered themselves among the pioneer settlers of Cass County, Indiana. In 1868 they came to Starke County, where John L. Eatinger purchased a tract of land belonging to the Lightcap estate. This was shortly after the completion of the line of the Pennsylvania Railroad through Starke County and the Village of North Judson had not as yet been platted. Of the very appreciable tract of land purchased by his grandfather the subject of this review now owns a part, the original tract having included a portion of the site of the present Village of North Judson. After coming to Starke County, John L. Eatinger continued to work at his trade, that of carpenter, and he was one of the first contractors and builders at North Judson, where he continued to reside until his death, on the 23d of December, 1891, his age at the time having been sixty-five years. His wife survived him by several years, and was about sixty years old at the time of her death.

Milo D. Eatinger was born on the 1st of May, 1860, and was a boy at the time of the family removal to Starke County, where he was reared and educated and where as a youth he found employment in the drug store of Louis Foust, of North Judson. He became a practical pharmacist, and finally became sole proprietor of the store in which he had been employed. Later he amplified his business by installing a stock of jewelry, watches, and clocks, and he continued as one of the prominent and honored business men and influential citizens of North Judson until 1910, when he sold his interests here and removed to the City of Chicago, where he was identified with the same lines of business until 1914, when he engaged in the jewelry business at Wray, Yuma County, Colorado, where he now maintains his residence. His first wife was summoned to eternal rest in 1891, at the age of thirty-three years, and her gentle and gracious personality was in consonance with her abiding faith as a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She is survived by three children: Mabel, who was born December 13, 1879, is the wife of William Slidinger, the leading merchant tailor at Knox, judicial center of Starke County, and they have one daughter, Thelma; Frank G., of this sketch, was the next in order of birth; and George E., who was born on the 30th of May, 1889, learned the jeweler's trade in his father's store, and is now associated with the latter in business at Wray, Colorado; he wedded Miss Mamie Dagner, of Chicago. A few years after the death of his first wife Milo D. Eatinger contracted a second marriage, no children having been born of the present union. He is a staunch supporter of the cause of the democratic party and while still a resident of North Judson he served in various public offices, including those of justice of the peace, county coroner and member of the school board. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

Frank G. Eatinger likewise accords unfaltering allegiance to the democratic party and he is serving as county coroner at the time of this writing. He is a member of the North Judson lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is keeper of seals in the local lodge of the Knights of Pythias, in which he is also a past chancellor.

On the 1st of January, 1908, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Eatinger to Miss Nellie C. Horton, who was born at North Judson on the 6th of March, 1889, and who is a daughter of William F. and Olive (Enyart) Horton, the former of whom was born in Ohio on the 28th of February, 1851, and the latter of whom was born in Fulton County, Indiana, August 17, 1861. In 1885 Mr. Horton came to Starke County and established his residence at North Judson, where he engaged in business as a dealer in wall paper, paints and other supplies and also became a successful house decorator. In 1913 he and his wife removed to the City of Hammond, this state, where he is now engaged in the confectionery business. He is a republican in politics, is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity is a Baptist in his religious faith and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Eatinger have no children.

FRANK J. VESSELY. The initiative and executive ability of Mr. Vessely have gained for him distinctive prominence and influence as one of the most progressive and substantial business men of the Village of North Judson, and his activities and service have extended beyond the limits of industrial and commercial enterprise, as evidenced by the fact that he is the efficient and popular postmaster of his home village and is known as one of the most liberal and public-spirited citizens of this thriving town. Mr. Vessely is president of the North Judson Electric Company and also of the North Judson Milling Company, which represent important and flourishing industrial enterprises of Starke County. The milling company was organized in 1894 and the present corporation has owned and operated the well equipped and essentially modern flour mill since 1904. The electric and milling enterprises were conducted conjointly until 1912, when the interests were separated and the individual companies formed, with Mr. Vessely as president of each. He has been identified with the two enterprises from the time of their inception, and the electric company furnished both light and power facilities to North Judson. In May, 1914, Mr. Vessely received commission as postmaster and he assumed the duties of this office on the 22d of the following month. With characteristic enterprise and ability he has made many admirable improvements in the service and facilities of the local postoffice, which is of the third-class and which is the headquarters for three important rural free-delivery routes. As his able deputy postmaster Mr. Vessely is fortunate in retaining George W. Schrieker, who proves a most effective coadjutor in handling the business of the office.

Mr. Vessely was born in the Province of Bohemia, Austria, on the 16th of March, 1874, and is a son of Frank and Mary (Fitel) Vessely, who immigrated to the United States in 1881, being accompanied by their

five children, the subject of this review having been at the time a lad of seven years. At Hamburg the family embarked on the ship *Salva*, and fourteen days were consumed in making the voyage from that port to New York City, where the family disembarked on the 21st of June, 1881. From New York the journey was continued to the City of Chicago, Illinois, where the family home was maintained for the ensuing eleven years and where all of the children were afforded the advantages of the public schools. In 1892 the entire family came to Starke County, where the father purchased the Butterfield farm, of 240 acres, in section 23, Jackson Township. He became one of the substantial and honored agriculturists and stock-growers of the county and continued to reside on his homestead farm until his death. He was born on the 13th of June, 1845, and thus was nearly sixty-four years of age at the time of his death, on the 29th of May, 1909. His widow now resides in the Village of North Judson, her birth having occurred on the 23d of May, 1849. Mrs. Vessely is a devout communicant of the Catholic Church, as was also her husband, and in the faith of the great mother church of Christendom they carefully reared their children, three sons and five daughters, all of whom are living except one son, Wenselous, who died at the age of ten years. All of the surviving children except the youngest are married and well established in life, their names being here entered in respective order of birth: Mary, Lizzie, Frank J., Rosa, Annie, Joseph, Bessie and Thomas.

The present postmaster of North Judson was reared to adult age in the City of Chicago and was eighteen years of age at the time of the family removal to Starke County. He continued to be associated with the work and management of the extensive home farm until 1904, when he removed to North Judson, where he has since been prominently and worthily identified with business interests of special importance, as already noted in a preceding paragraph of this article. He is a most zealous supporter of the cause of the democratic party, has served for four years as a member of the town board since his removal to North Judson, and while still on the farm he was the incumbent of the office of assessor of Jackson Township for four years. Both he and his wife are active members of the North Judson parish of the Catholic Church, of which they are earnest and influential communicants and of which he is a trustee, besides which he is affiliated with the Knights of Columbus and the Catholic Order of Foresters.

In the City of Chicago was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Vessely to Miss Annie Prochaska, who was born in that city on the 19th of July, 1879, and whose parents, James and Mary (Kral) Prochaska, still maintain their home in the great western metropolis, both having been born and reared in Bohemia, Austria. Mr. and Mrs. Vessely became the parents of seven children, all of whom are living except the second, Annie, who died at the age of four years. The names of the surviving children are here designated, with respective ages at the opening of the year 1915, and the older children are attending the parochial school of the local Catholic Church: Mary, eleven years; Wenselous, eight years;



Rosa, six years; Frank, four years; Joseph, two years; Elizabeth, four months old.

**AUGUST POHRTE.** The lineage of this well known citizen of North Judson traces back to sterling German and French origin, and on the paternal side representatives have for many generations been prominently identified with pastoral pursuits in Germany, where the father of Mr. Pohrte not only followed this vocation but also served as a valiant soldier in the war between Prussia and Denmark and also in the Franco-Prussian war.

Mr. Pohrte has been a resident of the United States for more than thirty years and has maintained his home in Starke County since 1891. He came from Germany to America as a youth of eighteen years, and though he was a stranger in a strange land, unfamiliar with the language of the country, and with financial resources of most meager order, he was amply fortified in integrity of purpose, ambition, determination and self-reliance, so that, with an excellent knowledge of the tailor's trade, he found ample opportunity for applying his energies and making his way forward to the goal of independence and worthy success. He followed his trade in the City of Chicago for nearly a decade and then came to Starke County and engaged in agricultural pursuits, in connection with which he developed a fine farm. He is now living virtually retired in the Village of North Judson, where he is the owner of a fine brick residence and where he still finds pleasure and profit in devoting considerable time to his trade, as an expert designer and cutter of men's apparel. He has won a host of friends in the county and is a citizen to whom it is pleasing and consistent to accord recognition in this history.

William Pohrte, father of him whose name introduces this review, passed his entire life in Germany. He was born in the Province of Brandenburg, Germany, not far distant from the City of Berlin, and the year 1833 was the date of his nativity. He was a son of William Pohrte, Sr., who likewise was a native of Brandenburg, and whose entire active life was given to service as a shepherd on large government estates, this line of enterprise having also been followed by the latter's father and undoubtedly by representatives of earlier generations. William Pohrte, Jr., was afforded excellent educational advantages and in early youth became associated with his father in pastoral activities, his entire active career in times of peace having been one of close identification with the work of a shepherd and he having become an overseer or superintendent in this field of industry, as had been his father before him. He became an authority in all things pertaining to sheep culture and was prospered in his earnest endeavors as one of the world's productive workers. In 1864 he was a soldier in the German-Danish war, and the great Franco-Prussian war again called him into the military ranks. In this historic conflict he rendered faithful and gallant service, participated in numerous engagements and endured hardships that permanently shattered his health, though he escaped wounds. After the war his health continued to be much impaired until his death, ten years later,

and he was fifty-four years of age when summoned to the life eternal, having been at the time a resident of West Prussia. His widow later came to the United States in company with her youngest daughter and one of her younger sons, who had succeeded his father as a shepherd. Upon their arrival in the port of New York City they forthwith made ready to continue their journey to the West, and they established their home on a farm in Pulaski County, Indiana, where the venerable mother passed the remainder of her life and where she passed away at the age of seventy-three years; she was a devout communicant of the Lutheran Church, as was also her husband, and virtually the entire family in present and past generations has held to the faith of this religious denomination.

August Pohrte was born in West Prussia, on the 18th of August, 1863, and he profited fully by the advantages of the excellent schools of his native land, besides acquiring in his boyhood and early youth much experience as a shepherd. There also he served a full apprenticeship to the tailor's trade, in which he became a skilled workman. In 1882, at the age of eighteen years, he embarked, in the City of Hamburg, on the ship *Weiland*, by which he found passage to the United States. He landed in New York City on the 22d of March and soon afterward made his way to Chicago, in which city he arrived at noon. Before an hour had elapsed he there found employment at his trade, and such was his ability in this line that, with his fidelity and earnest application, he never was compelled to seek a position during the nine years of his residence in the great metropolis of the West. His sight finally became impaired through his close attention to his trade and in the meanwhile he had carefully conserved his earnings, so that under these conditions he determined to seek a radically different vocation. Accordingly, in 1891, he came to Starke County, where he purchased 160 acres of land, one-half of the tract being in Richgrove Township, Pulaski County, and the remaining half in Wayne Township, Starke County—all in one body. He remained on this homestead ten years, within which each successive season gave evidence of his energy, industry and progressiveness. He developed the property into one of the finely improved and productive farms of the county. Much of the land was cleared by him, good fences were built and an effective drainage system installed, besides which he erected on the place a substantial and attractive residence and other good farm buildings. Definite prosperity came to him and in 1894 he made an advantageous disposal of his farm, in connection with the sale of which he acquired his present fine brick residence of eight rooms, the same being one of the best in the village of North Judson, where he has since lived retired save for handling more or less work along the line of his trade, as previously noted. Mr. Pohrte is a loyal and public-spirited citizen, is now aligned in politics as a supporter of the principles of the progressive party, is affiliated with the local lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and both he and his wife are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in their home village.

In White County, this state, was solemnized the marriage of Mr.

Pohrte to Miss Della R. Shafer, who was there born on the 5th of February, 1881, and who is a daughter of Jonathan and Margaret (Townsend) Shafer, the former of whom was born in Pennsylvania, of German lineage, and the latter in Ohio, of Scotch ancestry. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Shafer was solemnized in White County, Indiana, where Mr. Shafer, has long and successfully been identified with the great basic industry of agriculture and where he celebrated his seventy-eighth birthday anniversary on the 13th of October, 1914. His cherished and devoted wife was summoned to the life eternal upon her sixty-ninth birthday anniversary and her funeral was held on the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. She was a gentle and noble woman and devoted mother, was a Presbyterian in her religious faith and her husband is a member of the Dunkard Church. Of their nine children only three are now living: Clara, who is the wife of George W. Lucy, of Logansport, Indiana; Blaine, who is a bachelor and now residing in the West; and Della, who is the wife of the subject of this review.

By a former marriage Mr. Pohrte became the father of six children, concerning whom the following data are entered: Otto died at the age of twenty-one years; Louise is the wife of Percy Rothschild, of Chicago; Edward is in the employ of the firm of Carson, Pirie, Scott & Co. of that city; William is employed in the office of a large Chicago manufactory of fashion plates; Frank holds a clerical position in the offices of the Chicago Telephone Company; and Erna is a student in the high school at North Judson. Mr. and Mrs. Pohrte have one son, George D., who was born October 19, 1905, and who is attending the public schools.

**OTTO ALTMANN.** In an eligible location on Lane Street, in the business center of the village of North Judson, is situated the well-appointed hardware store and harness shop of Mr. Altmann, who is one of the progressive and representative merchants of this part of the county and whose sterling honesty and fairness have combined with effective service to develop his business enterprise into one of substantial and important order. He erected his excellent business building and has been numbered among the enterprising merchants of North Judson since 1894. In his establishment is carried a complete and select stock of heavy and shelf hardware, stoves, ranges and farming implements, and he handles also the best of farm machinery, including threshing machines and gas engines, besides a stock of harness and saddlery goods, with a well-equipped repair shop in connection with this department of his business.

In 1894 Mr. Altmann came from the City of Hammond, this state, where he had been employed for two years, and he initiated business in North Judson as a harnessmaker, his original establishment having been one of modest order. He had immigrated from Germany to this country in 1892, in which year he engaged in the work of his trade at Hammond, and North Judson has been favored in gaining him as a popular and able member of its business community. He has been in the most significant sense the architect of his own fortunes and has found in the United States the advantages and opportunities that have enabled him to achieve

definite independence and prosperity, the while he has fully assimilated the American spirit and is a loyal and public-spirited citizen, though he consistently retains a deep affection for his fatherland across the sea.

Mr. Altmann was born in the fine little Kingdom of Saxony, Germany, on the 7th of August, 1868, and the house in which he was born, at Eisleben, was directly across the street from that in which was born Martin Luther, the great religious reformer whose zeal has left enduring influence on the history of the world. Mr. Altmann was baptized in the same ancient stone church in which Luther was christened, and his father, Christian Altmann, was the able and honored director of the music of this ancient place of worship. Christian Altmann was a man of liberal education, having received high academic discipline during seven years of collegiate work, and he was not only a successful and popular teacher in the schools of his home village, but was also a specially talented musician, with much ability in playing the pipe organ, piano and violin. He continued to reside in his native kingdom until the time of his death, at the age of sixty-eight years, and during the last three years of his life he received from the German Government an appreciable pension, in recognition of his ability and effective services. His father, Gotfried Altmann, had been the owner of a large landed estate in Saxony, had been prominent and influential in his community and had served thirty years as mayor or burgomeister of the Borough of Zobigke, where he continued to reside until his death. In Saxony the family has long been notable for zealous association with the Lutheran Church, of which its members in each succeeding generation became devout communicants.

The maiden name of the mother of Otto Altmann was Amelia Fehnhanser, and she was born and reared in the same place as was her husband, whom she preceded to the life eternal. She likewise was a member of a sterling old Saxon family and was a lifelong communicant of the Lutheran Church. Of the five children, Otto, of this sketch, is the only one who came to the United States, the other four children having attained to maturity, married and reared children, and one of the number, Clara, being now deceased. The three surviving children still reside in Saxony, namely: Carl, Paul and Willhelm. Carl is a bookbinder by trade and vocation, Paul is a wood-turner, and Willhelm is a successful school teacher.

As may well be understood from the foregoing statements concerning the family, Otto Altmann was reared in a home of distinctive culture and refinement and received an excellent education, largely under the able preceptorship of his honored father. As a youth he worked two years in a military supply house and he then served a thorough apprenticeship to the trade of harnessmaker, in which he became a specially skillful artisan. Becoming convinced that wider opportunities for advancement through personal effort were offered in the United States, in 1892 he severed the gracious ties that bound him to home and fatherland and set forth for America. At Hamburg he embarked on the steamer Kansas, and on the 20th of June he landed in the City of Boston. He thence made his way to Chicago and shortly afterward estab-

lished his residence at Hammond, Indiana, where he was engaged in the work of his trade until his removal to Starke County, as noted in a preceding paragraph. He is one of the progressive citizens and enterprising business men of North Judson, in politics is aligned with the progressive party. Mrs. Altmann is a representative of an honored pioneer family of Indiana and being a gracious and popular figure in the social activities of her home village.

On the 27th of February, 1896, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Altmann to Miss Nettie Wightman, who was born in Jay County, this state, on the 15th of April, 1871, and who was there reared and educated. She is a daughter of Judge George C. and Lucinda (McFarland) Wightman. Judge Wightman was born in the year 1807 and became one of the most prominent and influential citizens of Jay County, where he was a pioneer settler and where he served as the first judge of the probate court, besides which he was for a number of years representative of that county in the State Legislature. His widow, who celebrated her eighty-third birthday anniversary in January, 1915, now resides in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Altmann, and is one of the loved and venerable women of North Judson. Mr. and Mrs. Altmann have three children: Margaret, Paul and Hazel. Margaret was graduated in the North Judson high school as a member of the class of 1914 and at the time of this writing is a successful and popular teacher in one of the district schools of Davis Township. Paul is a member of the class of 1916 in the local high school and Hazel likewise is attending the public schools of North Judson.

**CHARLES HRUSKA.** A reliable and progressive young business man and loyal citizen who has played an important part in the development and upbuilding of one of the extensive and valuable industrial enterprises of Starke County. Mr. Hruska has shown much initiative and executive ability, and since coming from the City of Chicago to North Judson, Starke County, he has here made his influence felt in a benignant and emphatic way. He is one of the interested principals in the extensive creamery business that has been developed at North Judson under his personal direction and which is supplemental to a most important and prosperous produce business that is conducted with headquarters in the City of Chicago. He is manager of the well-ordered interests of the concern in Starke County and the enterprise in general is conducted under the title of Hruska & Co., though the local enterprise in Starke County is carried forward under the title of the Judson Creamery and Produce Company.

Mr. Hruska has not only shown marked energy and ambition in the upbuilding of the splendid industrial enterprise with which he is identified, but has also shown deep interest in furthering the general civic and material progress of the community in which he maintains his home and in which he commands unqualified popular confidence and esteem. Prior to assuming the position of general manager of the creamery business at North Judson he had given to the same a personal supervision

from the offices of the company in Chicago, and at this time Thomas Atherton, a well-known blacksmith and popular citizen of North Judson, was the active superintendent of the local enterprise. In connection with the operation of one of the finest creamery plants in Indiana the company has, near North Judson, a tract of ten acres of land and on the same has made the best of provisions for the raising and feeding of high-grade swine, about six hundred pure-bred Poland-China hogs being bred at this model little stock farm each year and the by-products of the creamery contributing largely and effectively in supplying feed to the swine. Mr. Hruska personally is greatly interested in the breeding of high-grade livestock of all kinds and has shown this in a practical and effective way during the period of his residence at North Judson, where he has insistently advocated and urged the policy of general cooperation in the improving of livestock, and at both local and outside stock shows he has won the blue ribbons on his exhibits of swine, as well as on the exhibits from the fine creamery which is conducted under his able supervision.

Under the general title of the Judson Creamery and Produce Company the business has been conducted in Starke County since 1905, and though the concern has the title of company it is virtually a partnership organization and an adjunct of Hruska & Co., the headquarters of which are 842-44 West Randolph Street, Chicago. The other interested principals in the business are August Hruska, elder brother of the subject of this review, and a brother-in-law, Albert M. Hodek, and these two are in charge of operations at the Chicago headquarters of the extensive business.

At North Judson the substantial creamery building, 34x100 feet in dimensions, and constructed of cement blocks, was especially erected for the company, by the late Jacob Keller, and two years later the property was purchased by the company, the plant having the most approved modern equipment and being known as one of the best in the state. During the first four years the creamery based its operations principally upon the consumption of local milk products, but at the present time separated cream is now received at the plant from fully two hundred towns, in Indiana and Illinois, the business as thus expanded proving of still greater value to the community in which the plant is established. The creamery at North Judson converts all of its separated cream into high-grade tub butter, which is shipped to the Chicago market. The output is now about three hundred thousand pounds of butter a year, and the plant has capacity for the manufacture of three times this quantity. In connection with operations at North Judson a corps of thirteen employes is constantly retained and the plant is in operation throughout the entire year.

Mr. Hruska is a native of the Badger State and a scion of one of its sterling Bohemian pioneer families. He was born on the homestead farm of his father, in Kewaunee County, Wisconsin, on the 3d of October, 1886. He was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm and has never abated his interest in the great basic industries of agriculture and stock-

growing. Mr. Hruska attended the public schools of his native county until he had completed the curriculum of the high school, and he supplemented this training by attending the Lewis Institute, one of the admirable educational institutions of Chicago. At the age of eighteen years Mr. Hruska became associated with his brother August in the farm produce business in Chicago, which from a modest inception has been built up to the extensive business now controlled by the company in which he is a principal.

John and Annie (Ouradnik) Hruska, the honored parents of him whose name initiates this article, were born and reared in the Province of Bohemia, and both came to America in the year 1858, their marriage having been solemnized in Kewaunee County, Wisconsin, in the same year. They were pioneers of that county, where they established their residence on an embryonic farm, having been the very first to settle in Pierce Township, where the father reclaimed a farm from the wilderness, the fine old homestead being situated on the shore of Lake Michigan. Energy, industry and good management brought to John Hruska merited independence and prosperity, and he marked the passing years with worthy achievement. His first domicile was a log cabin of the primitive pioneer type, and in the early days his financial income was derived principally from the felling of the pine timber, which was transported down the lake shore to a mill in large rafts drawn by a horse on the bank, the lumber having been manufactured at Kewaunee, which was then a mere village. In later years was constructed a 600-foot pier, from which the logs were loaded directly onto lumber barges for transference to the mills. Through operations in this line Mr. Hruska not only received profit, but also completed the clearing of his well-improved farm of 120 acres. On the homestead he finally erected, in 1900, his third house, this being a modern building of attractive architecture. Here he and his wife continued to live in peace and comfort until 1908, when they removed to Chicago and became members of the family circle in the home of one of their daughters. There John Hruska died on the 15th of November, 1910, at the age of seventy-six years and five months, and there his widow still resides, she having celebrated her seventy-fifth birthday anniversary in 1914. She is a devout communicant of the Catholic Church, as was also her husband, and both were born in the vicinity of the historic old City of Pilsen, Bohemia. They became the parents of thirteen children, all of whom attained maturity, and of the number five sons and five daughters are now living, all being married and the subject of this sketch being the youngest of the number.

Charles Hruska is progressive and public-spirited as a citizen, is a democrat in his political allegiance, served for several years as a member of the Democratic Township Committee of Wayne Township, this county, and is at the present time a member of the board of education of North Judson.

On the 11th of November, 1910, at North Judson, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Hruska to Miss Daisy E. Netherton, who was born in McLean County, Illinois, and who was about ten years old when her

parents established their residence at North Judson, where she was reared and educated. Mrs. Hruska is a daughter of H. C. Netherton and Susan (Burris) Netherton, both natives of Indiana, the former having been born in Bartholomew County and the latter in Wayne County. Mr. and Mrs. Netherton were for twenty years residents of McLean County, Illinois, and he and his wife are now residents of North Judson, each having passed the age of threescore years and both being members of the Christian Church, as is also their daughter, Mrs. Hruska. Mr. and Mrs. Hruska have two sons, Howard Ellsworth, who was born on the 12th of March, 1912, and Charles Stanley, who was born on the 6th of February, 1915.

**CHRISTIAN SAUTTER.** The attractive and progressive Village of North Judson has its due quota of steadfast, enterprising and popular merchants, and of the number Mr. Sautter may consistently be designated as one of the pioneer business men now actively identified with local interests, for he has here been a representative shoe merchant for nearly thirty years, known for his fair and honorable dealings and effective catering to the demands of a large and appreciative patronage. He has the distinction of being the oldest shoe merchant in Starke County and merited prosperity has attended his well-ordered endeavors. In 1907 he erected the fine brick block in which his well-equipped shoe establishment is located. This building, which is an ornament to the business center of North Judson, is situated on Lane Street, opposite the First State Bank, is two stories in height and 44x68 feet in dimensions—one of the best and most modern business buildings in the village. Mr. Sautter is the owner also of a substantial frame building that is likewise utilized for business purposes and that is located in the same block as is his commodious and pleasant residence. During the entire period of his career as a shoe merchant in North Judson, Mr. Sautter has maintained his store on its present corner location, and the same is now one of the veritable landmarks of this village. He has witnessed and materially aided in the development and upbuilding of North Judson, and its status at the time when he here initiated business may be realized when it is stated that on the side of Lane Street that his store is located he constructed in front of the same the first sidewalk on that side of the now attractive business thoroughfare. Lane Street is now well paved and the village has other modern improvements and facilities of the best order. During the long years of his business career in Starke County Mr. Sautter has been the leading practical shoemaker of North Judson, is known as an expert artisan and still maintains in his store a well-equipped repair shop.

Mr. Sautter was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, on the 23d of May, 1859, and was there reared and educated. There also he served a thorough apprenticeship to the trade of shoemaker, and as a journeyman workman he finally went to Switzerland, in which fair little republic he followed his trade about four years. He then returned to his native place and thereafter found employment as a journeyman



shoemaker during his somewhat extensive travels in Baden, Austria, and other parts of the fatherland.

In 1881, shortly after attaining to the age of twenty-one years, Mr. Sautter severed the ties that bound him to his native land and set forth to seek his fortunes in America, where he felt assured of better opportunities for the achieving of independence and prosperity, his faith having been fully justified by his achievement during the period of his residence in the land of his adoption. He embarked at Antwerp, Belgium, and the vessel on which he took passage stopped at English ports, crossed the Atlantic, touched Canadian ports and finally, after the lapse of eighteen days on the ocean, he landed in New York City in September, 1881. After working one year as a journeyman shoemaker in the national metropolis, Mr. Sautter came to Indiana and located in the City of Lafayette, where he remained one year. He then went to Canton, Ohio, but nine months later returned to Lafayette, where he was employed at his trade for the ensuing three years. He then came to Starke County and made ready to engage in business in an independent way. After remaining six months in the Village of San Pierre, he decided that the new and progressive Village of North Judson offered a better field, and he accordingly established here his permanent home. His career has been marked by earnest industry and unremitting application, and none has better deserved success and popular esteem.

In politics Mr. Sautter accords allegiance to the democratic party and while he has had no ambition for public office he gave effective service as a member of the board of trustees of Wayne Township, an office of which he was the incumbent two years. He is affiliated with the local lodge of the Knights of Pythias and has passed the various official chairs in the same.

While a resident of Lafayette, this state, Mr. Sautter formed the acquaintance of Miss Louisa Runkroff, who was born in Hanover, Germany, and who as a young woman left the parental home and came to America. Three months after he had established his residence at San Pierre, Starke County, Mr. Sautter returned to Lafayette and wedded this earnest and worthy young German woman, who has proved a devoted companion and helpmeet and whose circle of friends is limited only by that of her acquaintances. Mr. and Mrs. Sautter have two children, Dr. Carl M. and Lydia. Dr. Carl M. Sautter was born at North Judson on the 8th of July, 1886, and after his graduation in the Indianapolis High School he entered the Indiana Medical College, in the City of Indianapolis, in which institution he was graduated as a member of the class of 1910, and from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, this being the medical department of the University of Indiana. The doctor established himself in the practice of his profession in the City of Logansport, where he is now giving special attention to the treatment of the diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, after having completed a recent post-graduate course along these lines. He is a bachelor. Lydia is the wife of Owen Schuyler, of North Judson, and they have one son, Loren, born in 1914.

WILLIAM H. REPLOGLE. At the present time, when the world is "in the midst of wars, and rumors of war," and Europe is being devastated by the sword, the citizens of the United States may well congratulate themselves that here abide peace and prosperity, but incidentally must come to them freshened appreciation of the services of the noble "boys in blue" who here fought valiantly and with all of patriotic ardor for the preservation of the Union during the climacteric epoch of the Civil war. The ranks of these soldiers of the Republic are being rapidly decimated by the one invincible foe, Death, and those who remain now feel the weight of years, the majority of them with silvered crowns and feeble steps. Well may we pause again to pay deep tribute of honor to the valiant soldiers who thus perpetuated the nation's integrity, and in this history of Starke County it is specially gratifying to be able to enter a brief review of the career of William H. Replogle, a venerable and honored citizen of North Judson, for he was a gallant defender of the Union in the long and weary struggle between the North and the South and is one of the comparatively small contingent of Civil war veterans still claimed by Starke County, as is shown by the fact that the Grand Army post of which he was a member recently resigned its charter by reason of the fact that its membership had dwindled to only four of the old comrades, he having been one of this number. Mrs. Replogle likewise merits special tribute in this connection, by reason of her loyal and devoted services in nursing and otherwise caring for Union soldiers during the war and for her deep and abiding interest in that noble and patriotic organization, the Grand Army of the Republic. She has the honor and distinction of being a full member of the Fifteenth Regimental Association, having been elected to that honor at the meeting of the association at Attica, Indiana, in August, 1912; she is the only woman in the state being so honored. This honor was bestowed for feeding and caring for the soldiers during the strife and for her consideration of them in the years since. Ever true is the statement that the "laborer is worthy of his hire," and Mr. Replogle has been one of the world's productive workers in the past, so that he well merits the rewards that are his in the gracious twilight of his life, while he lives in peace and comfort and well earned retirement from active labors, sustained and comforted by the presence and loving companionship of his cherished and devoted wife.

William H. Replogle was born at Salem, Columbiana County, Ohio, on the 1st of May, 1842, and was but sixteen months old when his parents came to Pulaski County, Indiana, and established their home on a pioneer farm in Franklin Township, contiguous to Starke County. There he was reared under the invigorating influences of the farm and made due use of the advantages afforded in the pioneer schools of the locality. Mr. Replogle was a vigorous and industrious young farmer of about nineteen years at the time when the dark cloud of civil war cast its pall over the national horizon, and his intrinsic patriotism and loyalty caused him to respond to President Lincoln's first call for volunteers.

The thundering of the southern guns against the ramparts of old Fort

Sumter, on the 13th of April, 1861, roused the sons of the North to responsive protest and action, and on the 22d of that month Mr. Replogle enlisted as a private in Company B, Fifteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Wagoner. His enlistment took place in the City of South Bend and he proceeded with his command to West Virginia, where they arrived shortly after the battle of Rich Mountain. The regiment participated, however, in the spirited engagement at Philippi and thence proceeded to Huttonsville, that state, where the command remained entrenched until October, 1861. The regiment took part in an engagement with the enemy at Greenbriar, West Virginia, on the 31st of that month. At the time this gallant Indiana regiment appeared for enlistment for the stipulated term of three months the quota had been filled, so that its members were permitted to enlist for the full term of three years, so that they girded themselves bravely for a prolonged conflict.

From West Virginia the Sixteenth Indiana proceeded to Louisville, Kentucky, where it became a part of the command of General Buell, with which it proceeded into Tennessee, where it took part in the battles of Pittsburgh Landing and Shiloh and where it assisted in driving the Confederate forces farther to the south. A short time thereafter Mr. Replogle suffered an attack of illness, and after he had partially recovered he was detailed to hospital service, with which he continued to be identified a few months. He was then detailed as a private detective in connection with the secret service, and in this hazardous and responsible position he had innumerable adventures, severe hardships and many narrow escapes. He assisted in the capture of many desperate men, especially those engaged in the guerrilla service of the Confederacy, and he continued on this detail, under Major Fitch, of Michigan, the provost marshal, besides receiving special orders from Major-General Burbridge, of the Department of Kentucky, to devote his energies particularly to the capturing of guerrillas. Mr. Replogle thus gave most effective and gallant service in the detective department during the major part of the war, and was on active duty during the entire period of the great conflict. After peace was declared he was honorably retired, on order of the secretary of war, his record having been such as to reflect enduring honor upon him as a patriot and soldier.

After receiving his honorable discharge, Mr. Replogle returned to Indiana, and shortly afterward, at Winamac, Pulaski County, he wedded Miss Mary A. Gallagher, of Louisville, Kentucky, whose death occurred six years later and who was survived by two sons—Rev. William A., who is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Chaffee, Cass County, North Dakota, his wife being deceased and being survived by one child, Clarence; and Charles G., who resides at North Judson and is one of the successful contractors and builders of Starke County; he and his wife have six children—Eunice, who is the wife of Prof. Lloyd Kingman, principal of the high school at Ora, this county; Tussie, who is married and resides in the City of Hammond, Indiana; and Ruth, Charles, Orville and Gertrude, who remain at the parental home.

On the 12th of December, 1870, Mr. Replogle contracted a second marriage, having then been united in wedlock to Miss Elizabeth Gallagher, a sister of his first wife. Mrs. Replogle was born at Corning, New York, on the 16th of June, 1853, and her early education was received in her native town and at Providence, Rhode Island. Of the children of this marriage Nettie D. is the wife of Edward Marsh, no children having been born of this union. By her marriage to the late Edward Nix, Mrs. Marsh has one child, Goldie. Goldie, the younger of the two children of Mr. and Mrs. Replogle, is the wife of Howard Enoch, of Fairmount, Grant County, and they have two children, Gertrude E. and Laverne.

After the close of the Civil war Mr. Replogle became a carpenter and millwright by trade and vocation, and he continued his activities along these lines until his removal to North Judson, in 1883, since which time he has lived virtually retired, though he served as village marshal during the early period of his residence here. In 1890 he erected his present attractive residence, on East Main Street, and the home is known for its generous hospitality. Both he and his wife are earnest members of the United Brethren Church.

Mr. Replogle vitalizes the more gracious memories of his military career through his active affiliation with the Fifteenth Indiana Regimental Association, of which he is an appreciative and popular member. He was identified also with Daniel Lake Post, No. 571, Grand Army of the Republic, until this honored North Judson organization surrendered its charter, in 1914, owing to the fact that it had come to have only four active members. From a newspaper article published at the time of its dissolution are taken the following extracts: "Daniel Lake Post was organized in North Judson on the 3d of March, 1890. The flag under which this post was organized was presented to Mrs. William H. Replogle at the time of the surrender of the charter. She has always been a faithful friend of the post. It is to be hoped that the public will not grow lax in doing honor to the departed members and bringing joy to the surviving members on each Memorial day."

Relative to the political views of Mr. Replogle, no better conception can be conveyed than through the reproduction of excerpts from a letter written by him under date of December 13, 1914, and originally published in a Starke County paper:

"In 1860 I cast my first vote for Abe Lincoln. Since that time I have never missed a chance to vote a straight republican ballot, except for one democrat county treasurer in Elkhart county and one town marshal. But two years ago the republican party, I thought, had drifted so far from the Lincoln principles, by its bossism and machines, that I could no longer be one of them, so I cast my lot with the progressive party, which I thought might be the means of teaching the republicans a much needed lesson. I believe it did, that is, by many others doing the same thing. Not only the republicans but also the democrats have taken heed. The republicans have been making away to some extent with the old, worn-out machine, and dropped a few of the bosses, so now, like

the Prodigal Son, I will arise and go back to my G. O. P., that I may be able, after eating husks, to be at the feast of 1916 and partake of a good share of the fatted calf which will be slaughtered at that time."

FRANK REISER. The only representative of his immediate family to come to America and establish a home, the late Frank Reiser became a most loyal and public-spirited citizen of the United States and ever marked his appreciation of the advantages and attractions of the land of his adoption, where he found ample opportunity for successful and worthy achievement, though he ever treasured the traditions of his German fatherland. In earlier years he was long and actively identified with railroad work and he finally came to Starke County and turned his attention to farming. He passed the closing years of his long and useful life in his attractive home in the Village of North Judson, where his death occurred May 4, 1909, the site of this home being now occupied by the First State Bank. Mr. Reiser was a man of sterling character and ever commanded the confidence and high regard of those with whom he came in contact in the various relations of life.

Mr. Reiser was born in one of the beautiful Rhine districts of Germany, in the year 1828, and had thus passed the age of eighty years when he was summoned from the stage of life's mortal endeavors. He was a scion of a sterling and honored German family, many of whose representatives were concerned with the weaving industry in their native land. His parents attained to advanced age and passed their entire lives in their native province, both having been earnest communicants of the Catholic Church.

In the place of his birth Frank Reiser was reared to manhood, and there he availed himself fully of the advantages of the excellent national schools, besides which he learned the family trade of weaver, in which he became a skilled artisan in the weaving of fine grades of linen. When about thirty years of age Mr. Reiser, an ambitious young bachelor, decided to try his fortunes in the United States, and soon after his arrival in this country he came to Indiana and located in Laporte County. There he obtained employment as a trackworker on the line of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. While thus engaged he established his residence at Holmesville, Laporte County, in which village he engaged board and room in the home of Mr. and Mrs. William Booth, both natives of England. This arrangement he ever afterward looked upon as one of the fortunate events of his life, for here he met the daughter of the household, Miss Catherine Adelia Booth, and the outcome of their mutual friendship and affection was that their marriage was solemnized in the City of Laporte, a little more than forty years ago. Mr. Reiser thereafter continued to serve as foreman in connection with track supervision on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad for a period of eight years, and he then removed with his family to Elm Grove, Wisconsin, in which state he was a track foreman for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company for the ensuing 3½ years. He then returned to Indiana and the family home was established at Denham,

Pulaski County. After being in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company three years at this point he removed with his family to Chicago Heights, Illinois, but soon resumed his residence and old position at Denham. About two years later, in 1888, Mr. Reiser came to Starke County and purchased a farm of 120 acres, in Wayne Township. He made good improvements on the place and became a successful farmer, but finally he sold the property and removed to the Village of North Judson, where he lived virtually retired until his death. Here he accumulated valuable real estate, and his widow still owns three good residence properties in the village, the same being rented, as well as an attractive property near the corporate limits of the village. Her home is an attractive and modern residence of nine rooms and is known for its generous hospitality and good cheer. She is a popular figure in the social activities of the community and has a wide circle of friends.

Mrs. Reiser was born in the State of New York, on the 11th of June, 1840, and is a daughter of William and Sarah Booth, both of whom were born and reared in England, where their marriage was solemnized. After coming to the United States the parents resided in the State of New York until 1843, when they came to Indiana and established their home in Laporte County. At Holmesville, Mr. Booth purchased village lots and there erected a house in which he and his family took up their abode, the locality having been at the time thinly settled and he having been a pioneer of that section of the state. Both he and his wife passed the remainder of their lives in Laporte County, honored by all who knew them, and each was about seventy years of age at the time of death. They became the parents of one son and six daughters, all of whom attained to maturity and married. Of the number the only ones now living are Mrs. Reiser and her brother William, who now lives with her in the pleasant home at North Judson, his wife being deceased. Mr. Booth has three children—Henry, Edward and Alberta. Edward and Alberta are married and have children, and the elder son is still a bachelor. Mrs. Reiser has no children, but that she has the true mother heart is evident in the affection accorded to her by the children of her neighborhood.

**BENJAMIN F. HAY.** A resident of Indiana from infancy and of Starke County for virtually a quarter of a century, this well-known and high esteemed citizen of North Judson was a representative of a sterling pioneer family of this state and his paternal grandparents were numbered among the sterling element of Pennsylvania stock that went to Stark County, Ohio, in an early day and became prominently identified with the pioneer development and upbuilding of that section of the Buckeye State. These worthy ancestors were John and Elizabeth Hay, both of whom were born and reared in Pennsylvania, where their marriage was solemnized and where their older children were born, several having been added to the family circle after the removal to Stark County, Ohio, where John Hay became a substantial pioneer farmer; he later obtained a homestead claim of Government land in Starke County, Indiana, and he died prior to the Civil war, his birth having occurred within the last

decade of the eighteenth century and his widow, who survived him by a number of years, having passed the closing period of her life in the home of one of her daughters, at Elkhart, Indiana.

Abraham Hay, father of him whose name introduces this article, was born in Pennsylvania in 1820, and was reared to manhood in Stark County, Ohio, where he became closely associated with the development of the home farm. There was solemnized his marriage to Miss Louisa Deible, who was born in Germany and who was a child at the time of her parents' immigration to the United States. Settlement was made first in Pennsylvania, whence the family later removed to Stark County, Ohio. Benjamin F. Hay, of this review, was born in that county on the 16th of June, 1847, and incidentally it may be noted that he was undoubtedly a kinsman of the late Judge Hay, who was a prominent and influential citizen of that county at the time of his death. Benjamin F. Hay was not yet one year old when, in the spring of 1848, his parents came to Indiana, making the trip by canal and by means of team and wagon, and establishing their residence on the land, in Miami County, that had previously been obtained from the Government by John Hay, father of Abraham. That entire section of the state was still a virtual forest wilderness and not even a pioneer hamlet marked the site of the present City of Peru, the county seat. On this homestead occurred the death of John Hay, grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

Though he assisted his father in the initial work of reclaiming the farm in Miami County, Abraham Hay, as early as 1848, obtained a tract of wild land on the banks of Lake Maxinkuckee, Marshall County. Of his original tract of 160 acres he finally sold one-half, with the intention of joining the great exodus of goldseekers making their way to California, in the memorable year 1849. The man who had agreed to accompany him to the New Eldorado finally declined to set forth on the hazardous journey across the plains, and so disappointed was Mr. Hay that he became dissatisfied with conditions in Marshall County and sold his remaining eighty acres of land at a loss. He then came to Starke County and purchased a tract of wild land in North Bend Township, where he set himself vigorously to the work of reclamation and improvement. In 1858 his spirit of adventure again became rampant and he made his way to Pike's Peak, Colorado, at the time when the gold excitement was at its height in that section. Upon his arrival he made a survey of conditions and opportunities and became convinced that his long journey had been futile, so that he soon returned to Indiana and resumed his residence on his farm. He became one of the prosperous agriculturists and exceptionally respected and popular citizens of the county and he passed the closing years of his life at Winamac, Pulaski County, where he died on the 14th of October, 1905, at the venerable age of eighty-six years, his wife having preceded him to eternal rest, while the family home was in Fulton County.

In many ways Abraham Hay was a remarkable man. His physical strength and endurance were almost unlimited, and no hardship or inclemency of weather daunted him in the least. He was strong in mental

powers, generous and kind in his association with his fellow men, earnest, sincere and upright in all of the relations of life, and direct and energetic in his services as one of the world's productive workers. For many years he gave an appreciable part of his time and attention to mechanical pursuits, particularly that of carpenter. His political faith was that of the democratic party, his father having been an old-line whig, and both he and his wife were communicants of the Lutheran Church, with which the respective families had been identified for a number of generations.

Benjamin F. Hay manifested in his boyhood a marked talent for and facility in mechanical work, and when but twelve years of age he gained no little local distinction by reason of his ability to whittle out patterns of all kinds and to construct various articles by means of his mechanical skill. He acquired his early education in the common schools of the pioneer days in Indiana and finally served a practical apprenticeship to the trades of carpenter and cabinetmaker. He was known as an expert artisan and in the early days he found wide demand for his services in the manufacturing of coffins, all of which he made to order after the decease of a neighbor rendered prompt provision necessary. To meet such emergencies he frequently worked all night to manufacture suitable receptacles for deceased persons, and even in later years his skill in this line of work was frequently called into requisition, in connection with his activities as a carpenter and contractor and as a cabinetmaker of the fine ability promoted by service when all work was done by hand. The largest coffin ever made by Mr. Hay was for the late Joseph Schoo, a farmer of Marshall County, who died of dropsy and who weighed 300 pounds, his coffin having been 6½ feet in length and 30 inches wide.

Mr. Hay long controlled a representative business as a contractor and builder and erected many attractive residence buildings and other structures in Starke County. He had been a resident of North Judson since 1896 and during virtually this entire period occupied his late home, which is one of the attractive residences of this place. He became known as one of the most skillful carpenters and builders of Starke County and the estimate placed upon him is shown by the fact that he was frequently referred to as "the honest carpenter." He was scrupulously honorable and insistently lived up to all provisions of every contract into which he entered, with an earnest desire to give full value received. He was loyal and public-spirited as a citizen and his political allegiance was given to the democratic party. Mr. Hay's encroaching years prompted him in late years to abate somewhat his activities as a contractor, but he showed no desire for indolent ease, as he believed in the consistency of the old aphorism that it is better to wear out than to rust out.

At Rochester, Fulton County, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Hay to Miss Flora Ault, who was born in Wayne County, Ohio, on the 19th of June, 1842, and who has been a devoted wife and mother, zealous and efficient in caring for her home and in the rearing of her children. She is a daughter of Henry and Susan (Young) Ault, who were born in Pennsylvania but married in Ohio. Mrs. Hay is the youngest in a family of five daughters and was nineteen years of age at the time of her



mother's death, after which she lived in the home of an aunt until her marriage. The names of her sisters are here given, with respective dates of birth: Elizabeth J., August 12, 1830; Catherine, December 21, 1833; Mary A., December 26, 1835; and Susan, July 9, 1838. All of the sisters married and all are living except the eldest.

In conclusion is given brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Hay: Mary J., who was born June 6, 1876, became the wife of William Quinn, and was summoned to the life eternal on the 25th of September, 1899. She is survived by one son, Harry R., who was born July 22, 1892, and who was reared in the home of his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Hay, his educational advantages having been those of the public schools of North Judson; he served an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, under the direction of his grandfather, in whose home he still remains. William A. Hay was born April 20, 1877, and has been for the past four years a motorman in the street car service of the City of Chicago, his two children being Opal and Martha. Daisy was born April 30, 1880, and her death occurred September 26, 1906. She became the wife of John Trinoskey, who survives her, as does also their only child, Arthur, who was born June 17, 1900. Burt C. Hay, who is a successful contractor and builder at North Judson, where he is associated in business with his nephew, Harry Quinn, mentioned above, married Miss Dorothea Joblitz and they have one son, Carl, born December 25, 1910.

Benjamin F. Hay died at his residence in North Judson, Tuesday, May 4, 1915. He was found by his venerable wife in his workshop unconscious, the morning of the 4th, where he had been at work. He never regained consciousness and passed away about five hours after he was stricken.

OWEN DALY. One of the oldest and most prominent families in the western part of Starke County is represented by Owen Daly, who for many years has been identified with the Village of San Pierre and has been one of the chief factors in its growth and development. Mr. Daly is known both locally and among the traveling public as a hotel man, liveryman and farmer, and in a public way has completed about six years of service on January 1, 1915, as trustee of Railroad Township. For the past eighteen years he has owned and operated the popular Daly House at San Pierre, and has also maintained an excellent livery service for the benefit of that community. As a farmer his interests comprise the ownership of 192 acres of land in Railroad Township, and with the exception of thirty acres in pasture land all of this is improved and productive and highly valuable. As a farmer he grows all the staple cereals and also onions and potatoes. It is fine land, sandy loam, and has been put in the best of condition under Mr. Daly's management. It has no house improvement, since the land lies within half a mile of the Village of San Pierre. In his livery Mr. Daly maintains six good horses and rigs, an equipment thoroughly adequate for the community uses.

The Village of San Pierre is one of the younger communities of

Starke County, and no one individual has interested himself in a more public-spirited manner in its growth than Owen Daly. The village has three general stores, a drug store, meat market, grain elevator, three churches, the Catholic, Evangelical and Lutheran, and is the center of a prosperous and thrifty community of people, many of them of foreign birth or ancestry. With the different enterprises which have successively come into San Pierre Mr. Daly has kept in close touch, and can always be relied upon for assistance in any worthy undertaking.

Mr. Daly has had his home in the Village of San Pierre since 1871. He was born near here in Railroad Township, February 14, 1864. His education came largely from the village schools of San Pierre, and in his office of trustee he has done much to furnish the present generation of children with unexcelled school facilities. Under his administration a substantial 6-room schoolhouse was completed at San Pierre, furnishing a course through eleven years and with a corps of six efficient teachers. This is a central school, and Mr. Daly has used his official authority and influence to consolidate in a measure the schools of Railroad Township, having secured the abandonment of four country schools, and the pupils from these districts are now picked up by wagons and brought daily to and from the central school at San Pierre. In the outlying districts are five other schools, one of them having a stone schoolhouse and four of them frame houses.

Mr. Daly is a son of Patrick and Ann (McCaffrey) Daly, whose names should go down in the history of Starke County as worthy pioneers, who were here before the county was organized and who contributed their share of labor to the improvement of this wilderness. Both were born in Ireland, the father in County Cork, and before their marriage they left the old country and located in Canada. The father came over in a sailing vessel, spending eight or nine weeks on the ocean, and arrived in this country in 1842. After their marriage they came to Indiana, locating in Michigan City, and during 1846-47 transferred their home to the unorganized and wilderness section of Starke County. They located on a little tract of land in Railroad Township. Their first home was a log cabin, with very few comforts and conveniences. The cabin home was surrounded by a wilderness of marsh land and dense forests, abounding in wild game of every description, and the father supplied much of the provisions for his table with gun and fishing rod. The second railroad in Indiana was then being constructed, and it was the first road to cross Starke County. At that time it was called the Chicago, Salem & New Albany, and for the past twenty-three years has been the Chicago, Indianapolis & Louisville, or better known as the Monon. In the early days of the Daly settlement the nearest milling and market town was Lafayette, nearly sixty miles to the south. Later a mill was established at Westville, twenty-two miles away. The Daly log cabin, which furnished the first home for the family in Starke County, as a matter of history, is still standing, and now used as a poultry house. Patrick Daly owned eighty acres surrounding this home and had paid \$100 for it. He kept improving it, was a man of thrift and industry, and lived

there until 1871, when he moved into the newly established Village of San Pierre. There he bought and conducted a hotel for the rest of his years. His death occurred in 1884 at the age of fifty-four. His widow survived him and died at the age of eighty-six in 1911. Up to the very last she did her own work in the home, and was a woman of unusual energy and intelligence. Both parents were devout communicants of the Catholic faith. Owen was the youngest of the family of six children. The son James died a bachelor at the age of fifty-two. Mary is the wife of Frank Iten, of Indianapolis, and the mother of a family. Ella is the widow of John Welsh, who died at San Pierre, leaving two children, and she now lives in Fort Wayne. Patrick, Jr., is a resident of San Pierre and by his marriage to Mattie Stowball has five sons and daughters. One child, Sarah, died at the beginning of young womanhood at the age of seventeen.

Owen Daly was married in San Pierre to Maggie Welsh. She was born in Starke County in 1868, daughter of Irish parents, Edward and Margaret (Welsh) Welsh, both of whom died when quite old at San Pierre. Mrs. Daly died at her home in the Daly Hotel in 1898 at the age of thirty years. Her children were: Irene, who was well educated in the San Pierre public schools and died at the age of twenty-one; Nellie, who is now twenty-four years of age, was educated in the high school, and is living at home; Thomas, aged twenty-two, was educated in the public schools and in the South Bend Business College and is now employed with the National Biscuit Company at Danville, Illinois; Owen E., Jr., aged twenty, received his education in the local schools, and is living at home. On September 26, 1900, at San Pierre, Mr. Daly married for his second wife Miss Annie Koza. She was born in the State of Minnesota thirty-six years ago and received her education there and in North Judson. She was fifteen years of age when she came to Starke County with her parents, Thomas and Barbara (Smithmeyer) Koza. Her parents were both natives of Bohemia, and six months after their marriage, in 1871, emigrated to the United States, lived in Chicago at the time of the big fire, and two or three years later went out to the northwestern frontier, living a time in Dakota, and later taking up the homestead claim in Minnesota, and improving a farm in the Red River Valley. After some years in Minnesota the Koza family returned east, lived a time in Virginia, and finally located in North Judson, where the parents are still living, the father at the age of sixty-nine and the mother at sixty-three. Mr. Koza is quite active in local affairs as a democrat, and both he and his wife are active in the Catholic Church. They have eight living children, one son and seven daughters, and all but two of the daughters are married.

Mr. and Mrs. Daly are the parents of three children: Leona, who was born June 23, 1902, and is now in the eighth grade of the village schools; Henrietta, born March 4, 1904, is now in the sixth grade; Elnora, born March 2, 1908, is in the second grade. The family are members of All Saints Roman Catholic Church, and Mr. Daly is a democrat.

WILLIAM J. SOLT, M. D. Not only in his profession as a physician and surgeon, in which he takes rank with the best in Starke County, but also as a public-spirited citizen, Dr. William J. Solt has been one of the leading factors in the village of San Pierre and Railroad Township since he arrived there on June 28, 1900. Doctor Solt is a leader in everything of a community nature, possesses a strong personality, is a strong and vigorous and efficient worker in everything he undertakes, and in the past fifteen years has built up a large and valuable practice, both in and surrounding the village of San Pierre. He is examining physician for a dozen or more local organizations and insurance companies, and outside of his professional work finds time to work with other local citizens in matters affecting the general public interest.

Doctor Solt is a physician of nearly twenty years' active experience, and was in practice at Buck Creek in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, from September 1, 1896, until February 1, 1900. At the latter date he went out to Oklahoma with a view of locating in that territory, but after spending three months looking for a location was dissatisfied with the prospect and returned to Indiana and permanently identified himself with the growing little village of San Pierre. Doctor Solt is a graduate from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore with the class of 1896. He entered the Baltimore college from Carbon County, Pennsylvania, where for some months he had carried on his medical studies with his brother, Dr. T. J. Solt, now deceased.

Doctor Solt comes of an old and prominent Pennsylvania family and was born in Carbon County, that state, February 22, 1870. His early education came from the public schools. His great-grandfather was born in the wilds of Carbon County. His birthplace was in the famous Lehigh Valley near Fort Allen, an eastern post built under the supervision of Benjamin Franklin. The well dug by Franklin at Fort Allen is still open for use. Fort Allen was close to the scenes of the Gnadenhütten massacre, one of the bloody deeds that stained the annals of Eastern Pennsylvania while the white race was struggling for a foothold in the realms of barbarism. Doctor Solt's great-grandfather was one of the defenders of Fort Allen at that time, and later served as a private in the Revolutionary war. He and his wife spent all their lives in Carbon County, and he died when ninety years of age. His son Daniel, the grandfather of Doctor Solt, also lived in Carbon. The first name of his wife was Maria, and both were born some time after the Revolutionary war. Daniel Solt died in Carbon County at the age of seventy-four and his wife at the age of seventy-three. They were farming people. In religion the Solts were among the early Lutherans of Carbon County, and that religion has been the faith of most of the descendants. Daniel Solt and wife were very active in church affairs. Their children were Francis, who was killed at the battle of Antietam during the Civil war, being unmarried; Paul was also a soldier in the Civil war, returned and married and had a family; Stephen was likewise one of the honored veterans of the war between the states, and is now living in Carbon County at the advanced age of eighty-six. There were several other sons and daughters in the family, all of whom were born in Carbon County.

Solomon Solt, father of Dr. W. J. Solt, was born at the old homestead in Carbon County, April 11, 1826, and died there in 1876, after a career as a farmer. He married Eliza (Young) Ash, who was born in Carbon County, April 26, 1834, of parents also natives of the same state. She died there in October, 1908. Both parents were active members of the Lutheran Church, and were known and held in high esteem all over Franklin Township of their native county. Franklin Township was the scene of the family activities for many years. Politically the men of the Solt family were at first whigs and later republicans.

Solomon Solt and wife were the parents of twelve children, all of whom grew up, as follows: Henry M., who is a trained nurse at Philadelphia, and is married and has children; Eliza is the wife of H. D. Suyner, a real estate man at Parryville, Pennsylvania, and has a family; Samuel D. lives in Oklahoma City, and has two sons, one of whom is in the postoffice department of the Federal Government at Washington; Sarah E. is the wife of Oliver J. Biege, living near Frankfort, Indiana, and has a family; Dr. T. J., who has been previously mentioned; Francis D., who was killed about fifteen years ago in a railway accident, leaving a family of three children; Maria A. is the wife of Irving H. Kresge of Allentown, Pennsylvania, and they have a family of children; Eugene E. lives unmarried at Altoona, Pennsylvania; Laura J. died at the age of twenty-three; William J., who was the tenth in the family; Lillie is the wife of A. F. Youngkin, of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and two of her sons are physicians in the United States Navy; George W., who lives at the old Carbon County home.

Dr. William J. Solt was brought up as a republican and was active in that party, but in 1912 joined the new progressive organization, and was recently nominated and elected township trustee of Railroad Township, taking office in January, 1915. He is progressive in citizenship as well as in politics and was the best possible choice for such an important office as that of trustee. Doctor Solt was one of the first of the new progressive party in his township.

Doctor Solt was married in his native county of Pennsylvania to Hattie A. Kresge. She was born in Monroe County, Pennsylvania, August 19, 1871, was reared and educated there, and is a woman whose intelligence, devotion to home and family and active work in social matters have made her a valuable partner to her husband. Her parents were Francis S. and Annetta (Hauk) Kresge, both natives of Monroe County, Pennsylvania. Her father was a Union soldier, one of five brothers, all of whom served through the Civil war. His service continued for four years, and at Fredericksburg he was seriously wounded, but later rejoined his regiment, when he was again wounded and lost a leg in the battle of the Wilderness. He returned home to bring the body of a brother who had been killed in action, and with this sad token of the horror of war presented himself before his widowed mother. The mother of Francis S. Kresge died in 1907 at the extreme age of ninety-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Kresge are still living in Carbon County at their old home, and are now respectively seventy-four and seventy-two

years of age. Mr. Kresge is likewise a supporter of the progressive party in politics.

Doctor Solt and wife are the parents of two children: Ethel M. was born May 1, 1892, is now living at home, having received a good education in the local schools and the Weidner Institute at Mulberry, Indiana. Guy L., who was born February 25, 1895, is a graduate of the high school at Wheatfield, Indiana. Doctor Solt and wife are both members of the Lutheran Church.

**JOSEPH A. BYERS.** In the death of Joseph A. Byers, which occurred June 5, 1914, Starke County, and particularly the community of Knox, lost a citizen who had contributed largely to its material growth and advancement, to its agricultural prestige, and to its wealth of character and purpose, and who, because of a trained mind and more than ordinary abilities, became a valued factor in the promotion of beneficial movements. He was one of the forecasters of the present prosperity of Knox, and as far as lay in his power lent his hands and brain in aid of a realization of his faith.

Mr. Byers was born in Noble County, Ohio, February 15, 1854, and was a son of John and Elizabeth (Beatty) Byers. His father was born in Pennsylvania, February 22, 1799, and belonged to that sturdy and dependable class known as the Pennsylvania Dutch, while the mother came of an honest Irish family and was born in Ireland, August 16, 1818, and came to the United States with her parents when still a young woman, settling in Ohio. In that state she was married to John Byers, February 15, 1838, he having migrated thence as a youth, and there their eleven children were born. In 1863 the family moved to Indiana, taking up their residence in Bartholomew County, but two years later moved to Starke County, locating on new lands in Railroad Township. There the father built the first home, a little log cabin with only the barest necessities. Even at that late day this little home was surrounded by the wildest kind of conditions, and for some years the family larder depended in large part upon the wild "razor-back" hogs that fed upon the moss in the forest and that could be killed by the men of the family. Here the parents and their growing children experienced the various hardships and vicissitudes incidental to pioneer life in any community, but eventually after many hard and laborious years their efforts won success, their little farm of forty acres was put under cultivation, and there Mr. and Mrs. Byers continued to make their home during the remainder of their lives, the father passing away February 2, 1883, and the mother August 7, 1886. They were honorable, Christian people and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In his latter life Mr. Byers suffered from the long and arduous toil which had been his portion, and for the last six years was helpless, while during the last three years he was blind. The mother also was an invalid, but both were tenderly cared for by their son, Joseph A., who was with them to the last. Nearly all of their eleven children grew to maturity and were married, but only three are now living. One of the children, William, served

as a private in the Union army during the Civil war, and met a soldier's death on the field of battle. He was unmarried. By a former marriage, John Byers had eight children, making him the father of nineteen in all, but all of these eight children are now deceased.

The youngest but one of his parents' children, Joseph A. Byers was reared on the homestead place, received his education in the district schools and remained at home to care for his father and mother, who were getting feeble in the evening of life. Taking charge of the old homestead in Railroad Township, through good management and energetic effort he was able to increase the family holdings, purchasing three other farms, all of which, however, he sold in 1896. In April of that year he came to Knox and purchased forty acres located near the town, but this he also sold and then purchased an improved property on Main Street, as well as five acres in the Garner Addition, where he was living at the time of his death. He was a man of the strictest integrity in all his business dealings and won and retained the confidence of the people of his community. A republican in politics, he was not an office seeker, but served Railroad Township very efficiently for two terms in the capacity of township trustee. His religious connection was with the Methodist Church. Mr. Byers was a man of superior intelligence, good practical information and strength of character. He possessed remarkable energy and tenacity of purpose, and whatever he undertook he carried through to a successful conclusion. He contributed his full share toward laying the foundations of the material prosperity of Starke County, and during his stirring and busy life the sterling qualities recognized in him commanded the respect of all within the circle of his acquaintance.

On February 5, 1891, Mr. Byers was married in Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Anna Vanek, of Railroad Township, who was born in Bohemia, May 13, 1867, a daughter of James and Anna (Sirpe) Vanek, also natives of Bohemia, and members of old families of that country. Mrs. Vanek died in Bohemia in April, 1875, at the age of thirty-three years, having been the mother of three children who died young and three who survived, the latter being: Mrs. Byers; John, foreman of the coal docks at North Judson, Indiana, who married Elizabeth Vesley and has six children—Joseph, Frank, John, Mary, James and Anna; and Mrs. Mary Bieck, who resides on West Twentieth Street, Chicago, and has nine children—Frank, Anna, Alvina, Mary, Rose, Martin, George, Laddie and Edward. In 1876 James Vanek was married a second time in Bohemia, being united with Barbara Babora, and after the birth of two children, Tony and Josephine, the family in 1880 all came to the United States, making their way via Bremen to New York and thence to Chicago. After seven years they came to Wayne Township, Starke County, Indiana, where the father purchased 123 acres, to which he later added forty acres, and put the land under cultivation, making numerous improvements of a valuable character. This he later traded for Chicago property, and in the latter city he died February 9, 1910, at the age of sixty-eight years, while the widow still survives and is a sixty-year-old

resident of Chicago. They were members of the Roman Catholic Church, and their children were reared in that faith, and in his political views after coming to this country Mr. Vanek was a democrat. Three children were born to them after coming to America: James, Barbara and Frank, all of whom are now married and have children.

To Mr. and Mrs. Byers there were born seven children: Elizabeth, born December 14, 1891, educated at Knox, and now the wife of Earl Bonta of this city; Mary, born April 9, 1893, educated at Knox, married Aloy Morrissey of Fort Reovery, and has one child—Morris W.; Anna, born June 17, 1894, educated at Knox, now the wife of Roy Cox, and a resident at Wheatfield, Indiana; Josephine, born June 14, 1896, who lives at home and is a student in the high school; Jacob, born March 10, 1898, who lives at home and is also a high school student; and Joseph, born November 28, 1899, and John, born May 7, 1905, who are pupils of the graded schools of Knox. Mrs. Byers and two children are members of the Methodist Church.

W. FRED MARQUARDT. A resident of Starke County since his boyhood, Mr. Marquardt has become an honored and influential figure in connection with the furtherance of the industrial and commercial progress and prosperity of this favored section of the state, and is one of the representative business men and public-spirited citizens of the thriving village of North Judson, where he is president and manager of the People's Grain Company, which he maintains and operates as an excellent grain elevator of ample capacity and modern facilities. He is also a successful dealer in coal and wood and in this line controls a substantial business.

Mr. Marquardt has been the general manager of the elevator and grain business at North Judson since October, 1897, the elevator itself having been erected twelve years previously, by the Churchill & White Grain Company, which was succeeded by the present corporation. The elevator has a capacity of 6,000 bushels, with a capacity for the handling of a earload of grain a day, though the average annual shipments of the company are not in excess of fifty earloads. The plant also includes a feed mill of the best modern type, and the company handles and grinds an average of two tons of feed a day. The company has amplified its operation also to include the handling of potatoes and onions by the earload, these being specially important products of Starke County. The business was incorporated under the present title in 1907, the company being a closed corporation and basing its operations on a capital of \$5,000. Its board of directors includes representative and substantial citizens of the county and Mr. Marquardt has been president and manager of the company from the time of its incorporation. He had previously been numbered among the progressive and successful farmers of Wayne Township and left the farm to identify himself with the important business enterprise of which he is now the executive head.

Mr. Marquardt was a lad of five years at the time his parents established their residence on a farm in Wayne Township, and there he was reared to manhood, the while he gained practical and valuable experience



in all departments of farm enterprise. He eventually became the owner of one of the excellent farms of that township, and he sold his property at the time of assuming his present business associations.

Mr. Marquardt was born in Altpitsin, West Prussia, on the 1st of February, 1876, the family having been established in that part of the great Empire of Germany for many generations and the major number of its representatives having been prosperous exponents of the great basic industry of agriculture, while the family has held to the faith of the Lutheran Church from the time of the Reformation. Mr. Marquardt is a son of Frederick and Caroline (Saske) Marquardt, the latter having been at the time of her marriage to Frederick Marquardt a widow. Her first husband was John Grabav, and concerning their children the following brief data are entered: John, Jr., was a resident of Dolton, Illinois, at the time of his death; Charles died in the City of Chicago; Tillie is the wife of Augustus Spenner, of North Judson, and they have two sons and two daughters; Tilda is a widow and she and her only son, Victor Heine, reside at New York City. Frederick and Caroline (Saske) Marquardt have but one child, W. Fred, of this review, and they are now nearing the age of fourscore years, being sterling and popular citizens of North Judson, where they are living in gracious quietude and in the enjoyment of the rewards of former years of earnest endeavor.

In 1882 Frederick Marquardt came with his family to America, the children of his wife by her first marriage having all accompanied them on the voyage from Hamburg to New York City. After their arrival in the United States they soon came to Starke County, Indiana, and here Frederick Marquardt purchased a farm of eighty acres in section 3, Wayne Township, his only son, W. Fred, having eventually purchased a tract of equal area in the same locality. There they were associated in the carrying forward of a most progressive enterprise in diversified farming and stockgrowing until 1907, when the son accepted his present official position as manager of the elevator and grain business at North Judson, where his parents simultaneously established their residence and where his father has since lived retired. This venerable citizen is a staunch adherent of the democratic party and both he and his wife are devout communicants of the Lutheran Church. Their only son, to whom this sketch is dedicated, remains with them and accords to them the deepest filial solicitude and, as a bachelor, being specially appreciative of the gracious home associations. He likewise is a communicant of the Lutheran Church but holds different political faith from that of his father, as he gives his allegiance to the republican party.

HERMAN A. HINE. One of the public-spirited citizens of San Pierre is Herman A. Hine, who has been closely identified with business interests at that village since March, 1890, a period of a quarter of a century. San Pierre is one of the centers of foreign population largely in Starke County, and Mr. Hine, who himself was born in Europe, has taken a ranking position as one of the leading men in that section. He is the owner of land and houses and in many ways has made himself a useful factor.

Herman A. Hine was born at Kalmar, Posen, Germany, March 18, 1859. His father, John Hine, was born and reared and married in his native Province of Posen, and all the four children were born in that country. The other three children are named: Julius, who is married and is one of the successful citizens of Jasper County, Indiana, and has a family of two sons and two daughters; Henrietta is the wife of Julius Blasine, who is a veteran of the Civil war, and is now living at Michigan City, Laporte County, where he and his wife have four sons and two daughters; Christine is the wife of Gus Reetz, and they now live at Michigan City in Laporte County, where Mr. Reetz is a carpenter and has a family of two sons and three daughters.

It was in 1863 that the Hine family left Germany and in a sailing vessel crossed the ocean to New York City. They came direct to Indiana, locating first in Michigan City, but several years later settled on land in Laporte County, and in 1875 removed to Jasper County, where the father continued his work as a farmer until his death in 1879 at the age of sixty-three. His wife died some years later when past sixty. They were members of the Lutheran Church, and he was in politics a democrat.

Herman A. Hine was still young when his parents located in Jasper County, and after getting his education he went to Chicago, and passed his twenty-first birthday in that city. During 1880-81 Mr. Hine was a resident of Chicago, and then went out to the State of Minnesota and homesteaded land and followed farming for a year. In 1882 returning to Indiana he located in Marshall County and found employment with the Nickel Plate Railway. Eighteen months later he went to Garrett in DeKalb County, and finally to Andrews in Huntington County, and for more than seven years was a faithful and efficient employe of the Wabash Railway. He lived for two years in the City of Lafayette, and while there, in 1888, married Cena Luken. Mrs. Hine was born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1868, and a year later her family emigrated to the United States and located near San Pierre in Starke County. Her father, Herman Luken, was one of the early settlers in Railroad Township of Starke County, locating on a brush farm and improving and clearing and providing a home for himself and adding something to the area of cultivated farm land in this county. He was seventy-one years of age at the time of his death, and his wife had passed away some years before. The Lukens were Lutherans in religion and in politics he was a democrat.

Mr. Hine and wife are members of the Lutheran Church and he is a democrat. Their children are: Mary, the wife of Arthur Marshall, ticket agent for the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railway at Snyder, Indiana, and they have a daughter aged eighteen months; Elizabeth, who like her sister was well educated in the public schools, is now eighteen years of age; Raymond is fourteen years old and is now attending the seventh grade of the public schools. Practically everyone in Railroad Township knows and esteems Mr. Hine and his family, and he is readily recognized as one of the leaders of that little community.

**JOHN DOLEZAL.** The largest general merchandise store in San Pierre is conducted by John Dolezal & Company, the company consisting of Mr. Dolezal's enterprising young sons, who are both well trained and efficient young business men. Mr. Dolezal throughout his active career in business has believed in honest merchandise and honest methods of handling it, and with this statement the cause of his success is not far to seek. At San Pierre he carries a large line of staple stock of every variety of goods for the local demand. His merchandise is well arranged and he has brought to this thriving little village of Starke County the commercial methods and system acquired by his long metropolitan experience in Chicago. His store building is 32 by 100 feet and his merchandise has 6,000 feet of floor space, besides a ware room. Most of his stock is carried on the main floor, while the second floor is devoted to house furnishing supplies. Besides other goods he carries shelf hardware, farm implements and other supplies for the farming trade. In a nearby plant the firm manufacture drain tile and cement blocks.

Mr. Dolezal came to San Pierre and bought the large store and its stock in 1898. The business had previously been conducted under several ownerships, but for more than fifteen years Mr. Dolezal has been the active head and has built up a business which in proportions and value of trade will compare favorably with any establishment of the kind in Starke County. Prior to his coming here Mr. Dolezal was twenty-five years a merchant tailor in Chicago, having a fine business on the West Side. He was a custom tailor, and being a practical workman in that line himself developed a paying business and had a large trade in his district of Chicago.

John Dolezal came to Chicago in 1874, when a very young man. He learned his trade in Bohemia, and was employed as a journeyman for several years before setting up in business for himself. John Dolezal was born near the City of Prague August 19, 1859, and was reared and educated there and served a thorough apprenticeship. His father, Albert Dolezal, spent all his life in Bohemia and was of a good substantial family of that country. He died in 1867 when forty-five years of age. Albert Dolezal married Anna Sima. After his death she and her son and a daughter, Anna, took passage at Bremen and after a long voyage landed at Baltimore and went direct to Chicago. The mother died ten years later at Freeport, Illinois, at the age of seventy-five. She and her family were all communicants of the Catholic Church. The daughter, Anna, is the wife of Frank Gray, a carpenter and mechanic, and a number of years ago they left Chicago and now live in Idaho, having a family of three sons and five daughters, seven of whom are married.

John Dolezal was married in Chicago to Sophia Rouch, who was born in Illinois and died at San Pierre in 1904 at the age of thirty-five. She was a member of the Catholic Church. Her children were seven in number: Josephine is the wife of Joseph Cesal, a farmer near San Pierre, and their children are George, Blanch, Otto and Ellen. Henry, who is a bookkeeper in Chicago, married Antoinette Welsh and has a son Elmer aged five years. Rosa is the wife of John Kehler, of San Pierre.

and they have a daughter Monica. Otto, who was well educated, is now his father's partner, a busy young man of twenty-three, and a member of the Masonic order in both the Lodge and Royal Arch chapter. Bessie, who like her brothers and sisters was educated in the public and parochial schools, married Harry Stalbaum, lives at Tefft, Indiana, and has a son Virgil. John, who is now twenty years of age and has been well trained in business and is associated with his father and brother in the merchandise establishment at San Pierre was educated in two different schools and gives promise of a bright career as a business man. The younger child, Helen, is now sixteen years of age and has finished her education in the local schools.

Mr. Dolezal married for his second wife at San Pierre Mrs. Anna (Gray) Dousek, the widow of Frank Dousek. She was born and reared and educated in Milwaukee and lived in Chicago until after the death of her husband. By her first marriage she has a daughter Pauline, now twenty-five years of age, and the wife of Jesse Eberhardt of San Pierre. Mr. and Mrs. Dolezal have one son Robert, aged nine years, and now attending the local schools. Mr. Dolezal and his grown sons are republicans in politics, and fraternally he is affiliated with the lodge of Masons at North Judson and with the subordinate lodge of Odd Fellows in Chicago. The family is well known in Railroad Township, and Mr. Dolezal through his success in business and his well known public spirit was elected by the vote of his fellow citizens in November, 1914, to a seat in the county council.

FREDERICK J. WEINKAUF. One of the most highly esteemed citizens of Railroad Township is Frederick J. Weinkauf, who for more than twenty years has been a resident of San Pierre, and in business at that village. Mr. Weinkauf recently surrendered the office of postmaster of San Pierre, to which he was appointed as a fourth class postmaster under President McKinley's administration in 1900. A good business man, he exercised his duties as postmaster in such a manner as to please all the patrons of the office, and left a clean record behind him. The San Pierre office has one rural delivery route which was established in 1907. Since that time the mail has been carried by Mr. F. M. Smith, who has made his daily journey of twenty-six miles for the past eight years, the only irregularity in the operation of the route having been during the first two or three weeks. In July, 1914, Mr. Weinkauf turned over the affairs of the office to the present postmaster, Mary I. Dolezal. Mr. Weinkauf came to San Pierre in the fall of 1893, and established himself in business as a general merchant. He now has a good store, carrying a stock of groceries and general notions.

Frederick J. Weinkauf was born in New York City November 13, 1874, but has lived in Starke County since he was two years of age. His education came from the public schools near San Pierre in Railroad Township. His parents were Frederick and Elizabeth (Schmidt) Weinkauf, who were born in Germany, of an old and respected family that for several generations had lived at Setnow. Fredrick Weinkauf Sr. and

wife came to America as young people and at about the same date, locating about 1868 at Wanatah in Laporte County, where they were married. They had been acquainted with each other in Germany. After the birth of two children, Emial and Alvina, they left Laporte County and went east to New York City. While living there Frederick J. and his sister Elizabeth were born, the latter on May 8, 1876. In the fall of the latter year the family returned to Indiana, locating on a small farm in section 18 of Railroad Township. In this township the other five children were born, namely: Emma, who died young; Ida, now the wife of H. A. Smith, who lives near the old home in Railroad Township and has one son; Lydia, wife of John Hanke, a farmer in Railroad Township, and they have three children; William, who died when fourteen years old; Samuel, who is married and has a family of sons and lives at Courtenay, North Dakota. The oldest child, Emial, is a prosperous farmer living on the old home in Railroad Township, and has two sons and four daughters. Alvina, the second child, died when a girl, and the daughter Elizabeth died at the age of sixteen. The father of this family died on the farm in Starke County in the fall of 1898 at the age of fifty. His widow subsequently married a Mr. Michael, and they live in San Pierre. In religion the Weinkaufs were Lutherans in Germany, and are now associated with the Evangelical Lutheran faith.

Frederick J. Weinkauf was married in Railroad Township January 25, 1900, to Julia Luken, who was born on the old Luken farm in Railroad Township June 4, 1879, and was reared and well educated in the local schools. Her parents were Herman Luken and wife, and her brother Henry Luken is now county treasurer of Starke County, and the family have been prosperous farmers in Railroad Township for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Weinkauf have one son, Kenneth Willard, who was born December 3, 1913. Mr. Weinkauf and wife worship in the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and politically he upholds the republican party.

WILLIAM SWEITZER, SR. Hardly seventeen years have passed since William Sweitzer located in Starke County. At that time he was a young man of twenty years, possessed an education somewhat above the average, had had some training as a farmer and possessed a general knowledge of business, but so far as position and capital were concerned was on the bottom round of the ladder. In the little Village of San Pierre he has made a success as a hay dealer, also in the handling of agricultural implements, and the surplus from business has gone from time to time in land investments, and he now owns and operates one of the valuable farms of Railroad Township. From every consideration his has been an exceedingly successful career.

William Sweitzer, Sr., was born on the banks of the Mississippi River at Winona, Minnesota, January 1, 1878. His earlier American ancestors lived in Pennsylvania, but his father, Mathew Sweitzer, was a native of Minnesota and spent all his career in that state, where he was a farmer and later in the hotel business. He died when past sixty years of age, and his wife lived to about the same age.

William Sweitzer grew up and was educated in Minnesota, completing his schooling at a college in Teutopolis, Illinois. In 1898 he came to San Pierre and began dealing in hay and supplying agricultural implements to the surrounding farming district. The hay industry has been an important factor of activities at the Village of San Pierre. It is the market point for the thousands of tons of wild hay raised on the marsh land in that section of the county, and there has been a growing demand for this commodity both for feeding and for packing purposes. Mr. Sweitzer carries on a large business in the buying and shipping of baled hay, and has handled between 100 and 250 carloads annually. He is the chief dealer in that locality in agricultural implements, and carries a large stock representing the standard machinery suitable to the needs of this section. In addition to his business in town Mr. Sweitzer owns and operates 390 acres of land in Railroad Township.

Mr. Sweitzer married at San Pierre Ida Zabel, who was born thirty-four years ago in Chicago, grew up and was educated there, and was still a young woman when her parents located in San Pierre. Both her parents were of German birth and ancestry, were married in the old country, and on coming to the United States settled in Chicago, and finally moved to San Pierre. Mrs. Sweitzer's mother died at San Pierre in 1908 at the age of fifty-five. Her father, Frederick Zabel, a few years ago went South and is now living at Mercedes in extreme Southern Texas, being now past sixty years of age. The Zabel family were members of the Lutheran Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Sweitzer have a fine family of growing children: Evelyn, fifteen years of age and now in the first year of high school; Esther, aged fourteen, and also in the first year of high school; William, Jr., attending the seventh grade of the public schools; Leroy, a first grade pupil; and Frederick, aged four years. Politically Mr. Sweitzer is a republican.

**SIMON E. CLAWSON.** One of the younger citizens of Starke County, Simon E. Clawson, is furnishing a capable and energetic service in San Pierre as the passenger and freight agent for the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railway. This road is one of the numerous branches of the New York Central Lines, and San Pierre is one of the busy traffic centers in Starke County. Mr. Clawson has spent practically all his active career in railroad service, and has been located at San Pierre for eight years. The first three years were spent as telegraph operator, and since then he has also performed the duties of freight and passenger agent. He is a well disciplined railroad man, is industrious, quietly efficient, and has the thorough fidelity and dependableness which are the best qualities in a railroad man.

Simon E. Clawson was born at San Pierre March 12, 1891, and was reared and educated in the local public schools. He was sixteen years of age when he went to work for the railroad company and soon proved himself worthy of responsible duties. Mr. Clawson is a son of Jesse W. and Augusta (Miller) Clawson. Both parents are natives of Indiana,

his father born in Jasper County in October, 1868, and his mother in Pulaski County in January, 1873. Both came from Ohio parentage. The Clawson grandparents came from Preble County, Ohio, and were early settlers in Jasper County. Grandfather Clawson finally removed from Jasper to Starke County, and died here. Grandfather Miller lived in San Pierre until his death about twenty-five years ago, and his widow is still living there, and in 1915 will pass her seventy-second birthday. The Clawsons were members of the Methodist Church while the Millers were German Lutheran people.

After their marriage in Starke County Jesse W. Clawson and wife engaged in farming for several years, but since 1906 he has been section foreman for the railway, having supervision of the repair and upkeep of five miles of the railroad in the vicinity of San Pierre. He has his home in that village. Both are members of the Methodist Church, and he was formerly a republican but is now identified with the progressive movement in politics.

Simon E. Clawson is the oldest of six children. The others are mentioned as follows: William A., who died in infancy; Bertha L., who was educated at San Pierre, in the North Judson High School and in Terre Haute State Normal, and is now a teacher; Orlyn J., who graduated from the North Judson High School in the class of 1915; Elizabeth C., in the second year of high school; and Guy L., attending the public schools in the fifth grade. The four older children are members of the Evangelical Church. Simon E. Clawson is independent in his political activities, and is affiliated with the blue lodge of Masons at North Judson, and with the Modern Woodmen of America at Tefft.

JOHN H. WATTS. One of North Judson's progressive and enterprising business men is John H. Watts, of the firm of Peterson & Watts, druggists. This firm succeeded Frank Eatinger in the business and have a well stocked and equipped store on Lane Street, in a building 24 by 75 feet, filled with standard lines of drugs, also sundries and other stock usually found in a modern drug store. They have built up and maintain a fine trade and the business is now in its tenth year under the present management. Mr. Watts is a licensed pharmacist, having attended the pharmacy department of Valparaiso University, and is an expert in his line, and a good business builder and public spirited citizen.

Mr. Watts received his early education in the high school at Bristol, Indiana, with the class of 1895, and since leaving school has had a varied and active career. He learned the trade of cigar maker, and worked as a journeyman and also as an individual manufacturer for several years. In January, 1899, he enlisted in the regular army, with the Nineteenth Regiment of Infantry, as a private. This regiment went to Porto Rico, and he remained there four months under Colonel Wood and General Chaffee. Under the command of another colonel he went with the regiment to the Philippine Islands, and remained on duty in the Pacific until his return to San Francisco and honorable discharge February 24, 1902. He thus had three years of army life. In Porto Rico his regiment per-

formed mostly general garrison duty, but after its transfer to the Philippines had some hot skirmishes with the revolutionists in those islands. Though engaged in several frays in the Philippines Mr. Watts escaped unhurt, and with the exception of one month spent in hospital was on duty all the time. After leaving the army Mr. Watts engaged in cigar manufacturing at North Judson and Nappanee, Indiana, and from that graduated into the drug business.

John H. Watts was born in Elkhart, Indiana, February 14, 1874, and when five years of age his parents, John G. and Harriet (Zahner) Watts, removed to Bristol in Elkhart County. His father was a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Ohio, and the great-grandfather Watts came from England and established the name in Pennsylvania in the early days. John G. Watts was a son of Pennsylvanians, and his father died there when the son John G. was quite young. John G.'s mother lived to be eighty-nine years of age, and died in Pennsylvania. After removing to Bristol John G. Watts followed his trade as carpenter and also engaged in farming in that section of Elkhart County and died at Bristol in 1893 at the age of sixty-seven. His wife passed away in March, 1902, when about three score years of age. They were members of the Methodist Church and in politics he was a democrat. There were four sons and two daughters in the family, and one of the daughters died at the age of four years, while the rest are all married and have children of their own.

John H. Watts, who is the third child and son, was married in North Judson December 23, 1905, to Miss Hattie Peterson. She was born in Chicago, Illinois, September 13, 1887, but was reared and educated in North Judson. She is a sister of Gustave Napoleon Peterson, a sketch of whom and his family will be found on other pages. Mr. and Mrs. Watts have one son, John H. Jr., born February 7, 1907, and now attending school at North Judson. Mrs. Watts is a member of the Methodist Church, and he is affiliated with North Judson Lodge No. 484, A. F. & A. M., and politically is identified with the republican party.

**SAMUEL BEATTY.** Three decades have passed since the death of Samuel Beatty, October 22, 1884, yet evidences of his sojourn abound in Starke County, where during his day he was one of his locality's best known and most influential citizens. His was a singularly successful career, characterized by active and prosperous participation in a number of fields of endeavor, as well as by faithful public service over a period of years when the rapid development and many needs of the county necessitated the presence of strong and conscientious men in public positions. His life is now but a wholesome memory, but the things which he accomplished are still benefiting the present generation, and his record on the history of Starke County will live as an example worthy of emulation.

Mr. Beatty was born in Carroll County, Ohio, April 7, 1819, a member of an old family of Pennsylvania, in which state his parents were born. Their names are not now remembered, but it is known that they



were married in the Keystone State, went to Ohio shortly thereafter, and there spent long and useful lives. Among their children were: Samuel, Robert, Cassandra, who married a Mr. Van Horn; and Rachel, who became the wife of Harrison Wyant, all born and reared in Ohio and there married. There Mr. Van Horn died and left his wife with eight children, and she, with her sister and brothers, came to Grant County, Indiana, and settled in or about Marion. There she married a second time Scott Freeman, and like her brothers and sister settled down to farming in Grant County, and there died when past middle life. Robert Beatty was married three times, and had children by both his first and second wives.

Samuel Beatty was one of the younger of his parents' children, some of whom had died in Ohio, and grew up on the home farm in his native county, where he was married the first time to Mary Cogan, who died after coming to Indiana, leaving a family of children including Mrs. Austin Dial; and Oliver, who met an accidental death in falling from a train at Indianapolis, Indiana. After the death of his first wife, in 1840, Mr. Beatty was married the second time, September 17, 1855, to Mrs. Margaret (Jones) Morris, who was born in Whitley County, Kentucky, on the Cumberland River, November 7, 1827, and was one year old when taken to what is now Grant County, Indiana, by her parents William and Nancy (Conner) Jones. Nancy (Conner) Jones was a daughter of Lewis Conner, a native of South Carolina, and of Irish parentage, the name in Ireland having been spelled O'Conner. He married Margaret McClarren, who was born in Scotland, of the old clan of that name and of a fine family belonging to the gentry. Mrs. Conner, who was a woman of exceptional qualities, came with her parents to America as a child of seven years, the family locating in South Carolina, where she met and married Mr. Conner. After their union they came with their children to Grant County, Indiana, in the late '20s, being among the earliest pioneers of that part of the state, where they were well and favorably known, and where they passed away well advanced in years. Mrs. Conner was known as a woman of much genius in her work at home, planning her own looms and making many kinds of woven cloth by hand after the manner of the early days, and of the finest texture. She was also noted for her bright, clear eyes and active mind, characteristics inherited by her granddaughter, Mrs. Beatty.

When Mr. and Mrs. Jones came to Grant County, Indiana, that part of the country was still a reserve, and they settled down to live among the Indians. The father secured wild land where the present City of Marion now stands, although at that time there was little to indicate that this would be one day a center of thriving business activity. They were still young people, the father having been born November 10, 1803, and the mother July 22, 1804, both in North Carolina, and the latter had come to Wayne County, Indiana, when young. The father had come up to visit a sister, and thus met and married, and they later returned to Kentucky, where their son, Nelson, and their daughter, Margaret (Mrs. Beatty), were born. The first home in the new and wild territory, sur-

rounded by the forests filled with game of all kinds and the tribes of friendly Indians, was a little, one-room log cabin. The father was noted for his industry and energetic habits, and when he had cultivated a property replaced the original residence with a more pretentious structure. He also purchased a second farm, and when this land was all given over to building lots for the city, he bought a third farm in Franklin Township, and there continued to follow farming during the remainder of his active career. Mr. and Mrs. Jones died within a week and a day of each other, in 1880. They were devoted Methodists all of their lives, and the father was a leader in the music of the church and was a man so beloved that it is said he did not have an enemy in the world. For years a whig, when the republican party was formed, he joined that organization and remained faithful to its principles as long as he lived.

After their marriage and the birth of six children, Mr. and Mrs. Beatty came to Knox, in 1859, he having traded for land in the corporation and a store, stock of goods, home and cattle. From that time he was engaged in trading, farming and practicing law until his death. At one time probably every man in the county was personally acquainted with Mr. Beatty, so extensive had been his trading interests among them, and his name was at all times synonymous with honorable dealing and strict integrity. He was for long years an active republican, represented Starke, Pulaski and St. Joseph counties in the State Legislature for two terms, was a justice of the peace for a number of years, and held various other offices. His religious connection was with the Methodist Church, and he lived up to its teachings.

Since the death of Mr. Beatty, Mrs. Beatty has continued to make her home at Knox, residing in a handsome nine-room house on South Main Street. She is probably the best known woman in the city, is kinswoman to a great many of the best known people of Starke County, and is affectionately known everywhere as Aunt Beatty. She has contributed materially to the development of this section of the country by improving and cultivating farming lands, and has also been active in religious work, being the oldest member of the Methodist Church. A woman of true Christian character, her declining years are being passed in peace, joy and happiness, and although now eighty-seven years of age is still enjoying excellent health. By her first marriage she was the mother of four children, namely: Alva, who is the widow of Robert Bender Leander, who died in 1914 in Seattle, Washington, leaving a widow and four children; Arena, who is the wife of Joseph Lansing Garner, of Okmulgee, Oklahoma, and has a family; and Louise, who is the wife of George Swartzel, of Knox.

Mr. and Mrs. Beatty were the parents of the following children: William, who married and is deceased, as is his wife, and left one son, Ora, a druggist and prominent oil operator of Okmulgee, Oklahoma, who is married; Rachel, who became the wife of Frank Robinson, and is now deceased; Ella, who is the wife of George Treaver, of Okmulgee, Oklahoma; Betty, who resides with her mother; and Charley, who was employed on the C. I. S. Railway, and was accidentally killed when eighteen

years of age, when his foot caught in a frog switch and his own train ran him down. Miss Betty Beatty has been in the bondage of deafness from early childhood, but this remarkably active woman has not allowed this handicap to interfere with her usefulness or her enjoyment of life. She is excellently educated and is a fluent conversationalist, having perfected herself in the art of lip reading.

**WILLIAM C. SPOOR.** For nearly three-quarters of a century one of the best-known families of Starke County has been that bearing the name of Spoor. Its members braved the hardships and privations of the wild, unbroken land among the earliest settlers of this part of the great Hoosier State, and have at all times been looked upon as men and women of industry and honorable dealings, who have contributed in large degree to the development and growth of this section.

A worthy representative of this family was the late William C. Spoor. Four years of age when brought to Starke County, the remainder of his active career was passed here in the pursuits of the soil, and when he died, June 16, 1907, his community lost one who in many ways had helped in the advancement of its movements. During a long and honorable career he watched the remarkable and interesting transformation of the wilderness into a center of agricultural, educational and religious activity, and faithfully he played his part in the labor that made this development possible. Mr. Spoor was born in Ohio, January 30, 1836, a son of Thomas and Marilda Spoor, also natives of the Buckeye State, of German ancestry. Several years after their marriage they came with their small family to Indiana, settling first in North Bend Township, and then on a wild property in section 7, California Township, where the father had taken up land about 1840. Here they found wild game in abundance, and soon the father and sons developed into excellent marksmen, thus being able to contribute to the family larder all manner of fresh game. One of the feet of the last deer to fall before William C. Spoor's unerring aim is still a highly-prized trophy of the family. The life of the family in the early days was similar to that of other pioneers. Only the barest of necessities of life were obtainable, and comforts and conveniences were not to be thought of. Yet the early settlers were a sturdy, rugged and cheerful lot, laboring onward, happy in the knowledge that they were making a home for their families and that they were aiding in the work of civilization. As the years passed, Thomas and Marilda Spoor, with the aid of their children, succeeded in developing a good farm and furnishing a comfortable home. Of a very hospitable and generous nature, they entertained their many friends from all over this part of the county, and also reared many poor children who sought their place as a home, some of the latter being married from the Spoor homestead. It is doubtful if any of the pioneer couples of Starke County were more generally esteemed and beloved. Devout members of the Universalist Church, they lived as such, and their lives proved an inspiration to all with whom they came into contact. Mr. Spoor was always a staunch friend of education and built the first schoolhouse in California Town-

ship, a wooden structure known as the Spoor schoolhouse, which still bears his name although the original building has been replaced by a modern brick edifice, which is now known as Spoor School District No. 3. Mr. Spoor was prominent locally as a republican, and served very capably in the capacity of justice of the peace for eighteen years. The first ballot-box of the township election, used when he was judge of election, is still in the family's possession, a wooden receptacle about the size of a shoe box, unpainted and unvarnished, with a slot in the top and a lock on the side. Six children were born to this worthy and sturdy old pioneer couple: William C., of this review; Mrs. Lovisa Hepner, the wife of Mathias Hepner of Knox, both among the oldest born people of Starke County; Thomas Filmore, a resident of the State of California; Helen, who is the widow of A. C. Wilhelm, now residing with Mrs. Spoor, at Knox; Della, deceased, who was the wife of J. West Seagraves, living at Knox; and Clara, who is the wife of Daniel Hildrebrand, a farmer of California Township.

William C. Spoor was reared on the home farm, amid pioneer surroundings, and secured his educational training in the primitive hewed log and frame schoolhouses so familiarly known to the pioneers of Indiana. He was married in this township to Miss Henrietta German, who died when between thirty-five and forty years of age, leaving six children: Julius, Clarence, Hilda, Thomas, Verna and Orris, of whom all are living, and all are married and have families. Mr. Spoor was again married in this township to Miss Lois I. Loring, who was born at Indianvillage, Miami County, Indiana, October 9, 1858, residing there when the Indians of the Miami tribe were numerous at that point and were near neighbors of her family. When she was seven years of age she was brought to Railroad Township, near English Lake, Starke County, by her parents, Edward and Rhoda (Harshman) Loring, who located on a new farm as pioneers and there made a good home and continued to reside upon it until their deaths, the father passing away in his fifty-sixth year, while the mother was fifty-three at the time of her demise. They were members of the Christian Church, and Mr. Loring was a democrat, his good education leading him to be chosen as a campaign speaker on many occasions. He was a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wiley) Loring, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of Ireland, who were married in Ohio and not long thereafter located among the Indians of Miami County, Indiana, but in the '50s removed to Starke County, where they became widely and favorably known. He died there during his eightieth year, while Mrs. Loring was ninety years of age when she passed away. They were members of the Christian Church, and Mr. Loring was an active democrat in his political views.

Not only did Mrs. Spoor rear the six children of her husband's first marriage, but also six children of her own, the latter being as follows: Everett L., a widower, has two children, Merle and Helen; Forest, also at home and engaged in cultivating his mother's 55-acre farm, married Chloe Tannehill, and has three children, Wade and Lyman and Linas, twins; Della, who is the wife of Ernest Coleman, of South Bend, Indiana,

and has a son, Darwin; Madge, who is the wife of Lloyd Lamberson, a bookkeeper in South Bend, Indiana, and has a son, Wayne; Benjamin, who is a stone mason contractor of Knox, married Laura Lewis, the daughter of William Lewis, and has one little daughter, Methol; and Orpha, sixteen years of age, who graduated from the graded schools in the class of 1913. The mother of these children is a devout member of the Free Methodist Church, and has been active and helpful in its movements. She has many friends throughout this part of the county.

**JAMES M. WHITE.** The career of a dutiful, honorable and upright man, a gallant soldier, a thorough and diligent business man and a useful, intelligent and patriotic citizen, is illustrated in the enviable life record of James M. White, one of the old and honored retired residents of Knox. The great prosperity which, on the whole, has attended the Union during the past half a century, is principally due to the fact that this comparatively long period of peace has enabled the various branches of industry to develop the natural wealth of the country. Following the close of the great struggle between the North and the South the nation has been united, each part contributing to the prosperity and advancement of every other section. So it is that great honor is due to those who upheld the country in its hour of need and made the supremacy of the country possible in various fields of endeavor. Of this class of men James M. White is a worthy representative.

Mr. White was born in the southeastern part of Chester County, Pennsylvania, about eight miles from the states of Delaware and Maryland, October 8, 1834, and is a son of Seneca and Sarah (Miller) White. His father was born April 28, 1799, in Pennsylvania, of Irish ancestry, while the mother was born of German stock, in Chester County, Pennsylvania, August 13, 1802. Her father, Solomon Miller, was a soldier during the Revolutionary war, through which he was the driver of the headquarters team of Gen. George Washington. When the war was closed he returned to Pennsylvania and there passed the remaining years of a long and active life in following the trade of stone mason.

Seneca White grew to manhood in Chester County, where he learned as a youth the trade of shoemaker, married in his native county, and there resided until 1872, when he came to Porter County, Indiana, making his home at Hebron until his death in January, 1874, while Mrs. White survived him until October, 1885, and died in the faith of the Methodist Church. The father was originally a whig and later a republican, but was not an office seeker, being content to round out his life as an industrious business man and good citizen. Seneca and Sarah White became the parents of the following children: Joseph, born in 1825, became a blacksmith and died in advanced age in Pennsylvania, leaving a family; John, a wheelwright and carpenter, and a soldier in the Civil war, died in Pennsylvania, leaving a family; William, a blacksmith, who died at Hebron, Indiana, left one foster child; Richard, a blacksmith and farmer, lived and died in Pennsylvania, had ten chil-

dren and numerous grandchildren; James M., of this review; Mary J., who died at the age of fourteen years; Washington, who learned the blacksmith trade and early left home; and Rachel Ann, who married for her first husband Thomas Hill, and had one child, and now lives with her second husband, Jacob Hill, a brother of Thomas, at Chester, Pennsylvania.

James M. White was given ordinary educational advantages in the schools of Chester County, Pennsylvania, and was seventeen years of age when he embarked upon his career. Going to Maryland, he there learned the tinner's trade, which he completed at Wilmington, Delaware, and following this for some years did journeyman work at various places. In 1860 he came to Porter County, Indiana, where with his brother William he entered land, but in the following year went to Chicago to follow his trade and was located in that city when the great Civil war broke across the country in all its fury. At the first call for troops Mr. White enlisted in Company E, Nineteenth Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, known as the Highland Guard, a Scotch organization of Chicago. Companies A, C, D, E, G and K, as subsequently designated in the Nineteenth Regiment, Col. John B. Turchin, all of them from Chicago, were sworn into the state service at Springfield, May 4, 1861, and being thence ordered to Chicago, June 3, were organized with other companies as a regiment, and sworn into the United States service for three years, June 17. The Nineteenth Regiment was first under Col. John B. Turchin, afterwards brigadier-general, in various expeditions in Missouri, Kentucky and Tennessee, scouting, guarding railroads, engaging the enemy, and doing good service. Its first regular battle was that of Stone River, where its brave commander, Col. Joseph R. Scott, who had succeeded Turchin, was mortally wounded. It lost in this bloody engagement, including Capt. Knowlton F. Chandler, fourteen killed, eighty-three wounded, and eleven missing. Among the wounded were Captains Murchison and Garriott, and Lieutenants Hunter and Bell. At the stubborn conflict of Chickamanga the Nineteenth was in the thickest of the fight, and sustained a loss of ten killed, forty-five wounded and sixteen missing. It also lost two killed and fourteen wounded at Missionary Ridge. It participated in the Atlanta campaign until June 8, 1864, when it returned to Chicago and was mustered out June 9th. General Stanley said of this regiment, in a communication to Governor Yates of Illinois: "It has done its whole duty—has borne its share of danger and toil and come off the field with honor."

After its enlistment the regiment was sent at once to Missouri, thence to Kentucky, and then on to Cincinnati and Louisville, Kentucky. It was while on this trip that occurred one of the great tragedies of the war, for while the second section of the train bearing the regiment was crossing Beaver Creek, in Indiana, the bridge went down under the strain, precipitating many of those in the second section into the waters below, and killing thirty-two soldiers, who were buried the following day at Cincinnati. In this accident Mr. White had a very narrow escape. The moving order having been countermanded, the regiment went to Chicka-

mauga, participating in that battle under General Rosecrans, and later to Chattanooga, where the regiment was bottled up by the enemy and compelled to battle its way out. The great part taken by the Nineteenth in the battle of Missionary Ridge is shown in the bas-relief on the monument of that point. After being mustered out of service Mr. White went to Wilmington, Delaware, and veteraized in Philadelphia, becoming a member of the Third United States Veteran Volunteers, in the regular service. Enlisting for one year, the greater part of this time was spent in guard duty at Springfield, Illinois, and there he was mustered out of the service in March, 1866. In all his service to his country covered a period of four years and three months, and was characterized at all times by devotion to duty and brave and gallant behavior during action.

Returning to Porter County, Indiana, Mr. White was engaged in following his trade until 1891, when he came to Knox and established a tin and hardware store, which he conducted until 1904, when he retired to his pleasant home which he had built on coming here, a comfortable residence at the corner of Shields and New York streets. He also contributed to the building growth of Knox by the erection of a good business block, 20 by 100 feet, next to the Fitz Hotel, on Main Street, the lower floor used for store purposes and the upper part by a hotel. During his long and active business career, Mr. White established a reputation for honorable dealing and adherence to the highest business ethics, and everywhere he is held in high esteem because of his honorable career. He is a republican in his political views, but has not sought public preferment, and was member and officer of Hebron Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and a member of the Nineteenth Regimental Club, of Chicago. With his family he attends the Methodist Church at Knox.

Mr. White was married in Porter County, Indiana, in 1867, to Miss Margaret J. Margeson, who was born in Decatur County, Indiana, August 4, 1855, and was brought to Porter County when seven years of age by her parents, Isaac and Mary (Lemmon) Margeson, natives of Ohio, who were married in Decatur County, Indiana, where their six children were all born, and two sons and two daughters were subsequently born after the parents removed to Porter County, Indiana. Mr. Margeson bought a farm just across the line into Lake County, and continued to operate it until his death, August 4, 1881, when sixty-eight years of age, Mrs. Margeson dying at the age of fifty-eight years, May 2, 1872. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years and Mr. Margeson was a democrat. Their children to grow to maturity were: Sarah Ann, who died at the age of twenty-four years, unmarried; Mary Ellen, twice a war widow, her first husband, Elvin Ketchens, being killed during an engagement on the battlefield, and her second husband, Capt. Thomas Little, who served through the war, later becoming a merchant of Valparaiso, Indiana, where he died in 1898, leaving six children, while Mrs. Little still survives and resides with her daughter at Oak Park, Illinois; Rebecca, who resides at Valparaiso, is the mother of three children: Jefferson J., who met his death during the

Civil war as a cavalryman, and was buried on a southern battleground; Mrs. White, and George W., who died and left a widow and ten children.

Mr. and Mrs. White have had two children: Charles Leslie, a hardware merchant of Westville, married Mabel G. Paul, and has two daughters, Gertrude B. and Lillie M., both high school graduates; and Lillie May, the wife of Ruhlman D. Hays, of Knox, and the mother of two children, Dorothy Dean, born December 10, 1912; and James Leslie, born May 2, 1914.

**DUDLEY M. WELLS.** In the person of Dudley M. Wells is found a sample of that material which has brought Starke County to the forefront in the field of agricultural endeavor. Endowed with more than the average ability, backed with shrewd business judgment, he has prospered eminently in the affairs of life, and is now living in comfortable retirement, enjoying the well-merited rewards of his years of industrious labor. He has always been a stirring and public-spirited citizen, lending his aid to those movements which have made for progress and development, and the honorable methods which he has pursued in his dealings have won for him a high place in the esteem of the people of his community.

Mr. Wells was born at Rome, Oneida County, New York, March 15, 1841, and comes of good old New England stock, the family having descended from ancestors who came to America on the second trip of the Mayflower, there being four brothers of the name who landed here. Justin Wells, the grandfather of Dudley M. Wells, was born at Georgia, Vermont, and married Miss Sarah E. Hull, a sister of Ammon Hull, the well-known coffee manufacturer and dealer of Lowell, Massachusetts, in which city she was born. Mr. and Mrs. Wells were married at St. Albans, Vermont, and there were born all of their eight children, including Justin Wells, Jr., the father of Dudley M. Wells, whose birth occurred in December, 1804. From their native state the family traveled by ox-team overland, taking all their earthly possessions in wagons, and after a journey of six weeks arrived at Rome, some time between the years 1818 and 1820. There the grandfather died at the age of seventy-six years, as did his first and second wives, who were not so far advanced in years, and the latter of whom was the mother of several children. All were members of the Universalist Church and were devoted to that faith; the grandfather was first a democrat and later a whig in his political views.

Justin Wells, Jr., grew to manhood at Rome, New York, where he was engaged in farming for several years, but subsequently turned his attention to the manufacture of pails at Buffalo, New York, and there built up a substantial business through his energetic spirit, progressive ideas and good business management. During the great wave of financial distress which swept the country during the administration of President Jackson, however, Mr. Wells lost so heavily that he was compelled to close his plant, his capital being swept away in the crash of bad



banks, and this so embittered him against the administration that he changed his politics, and became so active in his work and so outspoken in his views, that he was widely known as "Whig" Wells, later giving his support to the newly-organized republican party. Mr. Wells later gathered together what capital he could and established himself in business as the proprietor of a boat line on the Erie Canal, although he still made his home at Buffalo, where four of his children were born. In 1840 Mr. Wells sold his boat line and returned to Rome, New York, there accepting a position as pattern maker for what is now the Rome, Waterton & Ogdensburg Railway, continuing thus engaged until 1864, in which year he turned his face to the West in search of new opportunities and settled in Laporte county, Indiana. There from 1864 until 1869, Mr. Wells was employed by the Lake Shore Railroad, then going to Porter County, Indiana, and retiring from active life to live with his son, Dudley M., who removed with his parents to Chesaning, Saginaw County, Michigan, on the Shiawassee River. There the father died in August, 1881. Mr. Wells was as strong in his religious beliefs as he was in his political views, knew the Bible from cover to cover and was a consistent member and liberal supporter of the Universalist Church. A large and powerful man, weighing 220 pounds, he was a familiar figure in the streets of whatever community he resided, and was always held in the greatest respect by his townspeople who realized his uprightness of character. Mr. Wells was married at Canandaigua, New York, to Miss Elizabeth Ann Clark, who was born at that place January 17, 1803, and came of good, strong-hearted pioneer stock of the Empire State. She accompanied her husband in his various struggles, bearing good and bad fortune with a cheerful optimism that did much to assist him in his efforts. She survived him some years, and after his death went back to Oneida, New York to live with Burton H. Wells, who was known in the early days in connection with the New York & Western Railway. There she died in 1896, at the advanced age of ninety-three years. Like her husband, Mrs. Wells was a devout member of the Universalist Church, and was active in its work.

Justin and Elizabeth Ann Wells became the parents of eight children, as follows: Cornelia A., who was married and had one child, and is now deceased; Frank J., also deceased, who was the father of one child; Morgan and Leroy, who died in infancy; Burton H., of Oneida, formerly noted; Dudley M., of this review; Mary E., who is now deceased, was married and had one child, now also deceased; and Frederick N., a resident of Harvey, Illinois, who is married and the father of eight children.

Dudley M. Wells secured his education in the common schools of his native state, and there grew to manhood, being connected with a number of his father's business ventures. On coming to Indiana he accepted a position as a locomotive fireman with what is now one of the branches of the Pennsylvania system, and subsequently went to Chesaning, Michigan, and also worked on the Michigan Central Railroad. Mr. Wells retired from railroading in 1889, at which time he came to Starke County

and began to work on a farm, continuing thus employed for two years, when he took up his residence at Knox. Later he purchased eighty acres of land in Center Township, on the Yellow River, and continued to operate this until his retirement, making many and valuable improvements. He still owns this property and supervises its operation although he takes no active part in its work. Mr. Wells is now living at his home on East Washington Street, Knox, where he has an acre of land.

Mr. Wells was married at Owosso, Michigan, to Miss Sarah E. Farrar, who was born at Mount Clemens, Michigan, July 12, 1856, and died January 4, 1913. She was reared in Michigan in the faith of the Christian Church, and belonged to that denomination throughout her life. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Wells: May, born in 1875, married George Newman, and died in 1910, her husband surviving her only one year, and both being followed to the grave by their only daughter; Guy M., educated at Valparaiso, a good business man and the owner of a large coal, grain and provision business at Knox, as well as a strong worker in the Christian Church; and Edna V., who married James Folwell, a railway inspector on the Wabash Railway, living at Forest, Illinois. Mr. Wells is a Spiritualist in his religious belief. His political views are those of the republican party.

CLARENCE M. FULLER. One of the best known among Knox's business men is Clarence M. Fuller, whose progressive spirit and brilliant ideas have led him into progressive fields of endeavor, in which he has won a full measure of success. Since 1906 he has been identified with the automobile business, as agent for the Buick car, and in 1914 accepted the Ford agency at Knox, and prior to this time was widely known throughout Starke county as a piano salesman. He is also the owner of valuable farming lands which are operated under his superintendency, and in each field of endeavor in which he has engaged has proven himself a man of excellent business abilities and great initiative.

Mr. Fuller was born May 1, 1874, on his father's farm in Davis Township, Starke County, Indiana, and grew to manhood on his father's Oregon Township farm, where he resided for seventeen years, and in which community his education was secured in the district schools. Mr. Fuller came to Knox in 1891 as deputy county treasurer, under his father, and this city has since continued to be his home. Mr. Fuller is a son of Oratio D. and Sarah (Thomas) Fuller, the former born at Lowell, Indiana, in 1851, and the latter at Rochester, New York, in 1857. They came to Lake County, Indiana, as young people, and were there married in 1872, immediately after which they came to Starke County and located on a farm in Davis Township. Two years later the father purchased land in Oregon Township, on which he settled in 1874, and continued to reside there until his retirement, at which time he took up his residence at Knox, and here passed away February 3, 1914, the mother having died here in 1894, when in middle life. Few men were better or more favorably known in business circles of Starke County than Oratio D. Fuller, and none bore higher reputations for fidelity and in-

tegrity. Possessing the power of organization, he was the moving spirit in the founding of several substantial financial organizations, being a director and first president of the First National Bank of Knox and one of the first directors of the Hamlet State Bank, both of which he helped to organize, and of which latter Daniel H. Stanton, the first president, is still serving in that capacity. Wherever it was in his power to do so, Mr. Fuller assisted the interests of Knox, and at all times was to be found in the front rank of the men who were forwarding progressive and beneficial movements. It was but natural that a man of this kind should be found actively engaged in politics. An uncompromising democrat he served two terms as county treasurer, and as county commissioner six years from the rural communities and three years from Knox, and died one year and two months after the expiration of his last term. He also served in various township offices, and at all times had the respect and esteem of men of all political parties, while the people knew him as a man in whose hands their interests were safe. Mr. Fuller's fraternal connection was with the Knights of Pythias.

Clarence M. Fuller was seventeen years of age when he accompanied his parents to Knox, and here he received his introduction to business and public life in the capacity of deputy county treasurer under his father. In 1894 he began his career among the people of Starke County as the representative of a large piano concern, and his success in that line immediately stamped him as a born salesman. In that connection, during the next twelve years, he averaged sixty piano sales a year, while during one year he sold as high as ninety instruments. In 1906, realizing the important place the automobile had taken in the life not only of the city, but of the rural communities, he accepted the agency for the Buick car, and since that time has averaged forty sales annually, and in 1914 became the agent also for the well-known Ford automobile, of which he sold thirty-one within three months. Mr. Fuller has proven to himself and to his customers that he has the right kind of cars, and has demonstrated his ability in selling them. At a time when competition is fierce he has been able to hold his own with the capable men who are representing other makes, and even to do a little better than the most. With his father's name he has inherited much of his ability, as well as his respect for a high order of business ethics and his unswerving integrity. Like him, also, he is a democrat, and has taken an active part in the ranks of his party ever since attaining his majority. For four years he has been chairman of the Democratic County Committee. Mr. Fuller is somewhat interested in fraternal work, being a member of the local lodge of the Knights of Pythias, in which he has numerous friends, as he has also among his fellow-members in Knox Blue Lodge No. 639, A. F. & A. M., North Judson Chapter, R. A. M.; North Judson Council, Fort Wayne Consistory and Mizpah Temple, A. A. O. N., M. S., at Fort Wayne. Mr. Fuller is likewise a member of the Mizpah band.

In 1897, at Knox, Mr. Fuller was united in marriage with Miss Harriet R. Robbins, daughter of Henry R. Robbins, an attorney of this city, a sketch of whose career will be found on another page of this work.

The birthplace of Mrs. Fuller was the City of Laporte, Indiana, her natal year being 1878. She was reared at Knox and here received a good education in the public schools while growing to womanhood. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller have one son: Clarence Wade, born July 26, 1898, who is now in his freshman year at the Knox High School. Mrs. Fuller is a member of the Christian Church, and is widely known for her religious and charitable work.

In addition to his beautiful home of brick and frame, located on the corner of Lake and East streets, one of the most exclusive residence districts in Knox, Mr. Fuller is the owner of three farms in Oregon Township, which aggregate 340 acres. There are located three sets of buildings and the land is in part well improved, bringing to its fortunate owner a handsome revenue. He also owns a good farm in California Township, the land being cleared, but as yet there have been erected no buildings on this property.

**JACOB KEISER.** A record of the agricultural upbuilders of Starke County would be decidedly incomplete were not extended mention made of the career and achievements of Jacob Keiser, who came to this county as early as 1876 and for thirty-four years was engaged in the various branches of agricultural effort. As aids in his intelligent pursuit of success, Mr. Keiser has had the substantial traits of a long line of industrious agricultural forefathers. Although he has now retired from the activities of life and is living in comfortable retirement at his home at Knox, Mr. Keiser still takes a lively and intelligent interest in matters that affect the welfare of the county in the development of which he took such an active part.

Jacob Keiser was born on the Whetstone River, near Strafford, Delaware County, Ohio, May 5, 1847, and is a son of Jacob and Mary (Shisler) Keiser, natives of Pennsylvania, and each the youngest child of the Keiser and Shisler families. The parents were married at Reading, Pennsylvania, and there four of the children were born. The father was a moulder in his native state, but in Delaware County, Ohio, began a career as a farmer, and on settling in Whitley County, Indiana, purchased a tract of 120 acres of land in Troy Township, on which he carried on operations until his death in 1870, Mrs. Keiser passing away ten years later. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the father was a republican in politics.

The public schools of Delaware County furnished Jacob Keiser with his education, and there he grew up on his father's farm. He was only seventeen years of age when he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for service in the Union army during the Civil war, and continued with that organization 114 days, the greater part of this time being passed in guard duty at the Arlington Heights, Washington, D. C. Two of his brothers, Adam and Levi, were members of the Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving three months in 1861 and then reenlisting for three years. Both were seriously wounded at the awful battle of the Wilder-

ness, yet both recovered and are still living, Levi being a bachelor and a resident of the National Soldiers' Home, at Dayton, Ohio; and Adam being a married man with a family and a resident of Columbus City, Indiana. In 1864 Mr. Keiser went to Whitley County, Indiana, with his parents, and was there engaged in farming with his father until 1868, in which year he was married to Miss Myria Shoemaker, who was born in Troy Township, Whitley County, Indiana, February 18, 1847, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Jenkins) Shoemaker, natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and Ohio, who were married at the bride's home in Delaware County, the latter state. Most of their children were born there, but in 1844 they made removal to Troy Township, Whitley County, Indiana, and there rounded out long and useful lives, Mr. Shoemaker being eighty-six years of age at the time of his death, and Mrs. Shoemaker one year older. They were faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics Mr. Shoemaker was a republican, but was content to discharge his duties as a private citizen and never sought the doubtful rewards of the political arena. Mrs. Keiser has one brother and two sisters, namely: Edward, a resident of the State of Washington, is married and has two sons and two daughters; Julia P., the wife of George Kisler, a retired farmer of Columbia City, Indiana, has one son and two daughters; and Sophia ("Tot"), the wife of Henry Keiser (brother of Jacob), living on a farm in Washington Township, Starke County, and has a son and a daughter, both of whom are married and have children.

Mr. Keiser was a resident of Whitley County, Indiana, until 1876, when he removed to Starke County and settled on a property of 100 acres located in section 17, Washington Township. Engaging in general farming and stock raising, he soon began to specialize to some extent along several lines, and won success in each of his undertakings because of well-directed and earnest effort and industrious application of high principles of whatever task he undertook. In his swine he raised largely Poland-China hogs, for which he found a ready and profitable market, while in his poultry his experiments with the White Leghorn chickens proved eminently satisfactory. He commenced his operations in a modest and unassuming manner, but as the years passed and his finances allowed he made various improvements of a substantial character, developing his farm into one of the most valuable in the township, and erecting a good six-room residence and large feed and stock barns. In 1910, feeling that he had earned retirement, Mr. Keiser turned his operations over to younger hands and took up his residence at Knox, where he has a comfortable home on East Lake Street. Mr. Keiser is large of body and large of heart, genial in disposition and disposed also to be cheerful and optimistic. He has attracted to him a wide circle of friends, who have appreciated his numerous excellencies of mind and heart.

Mr. and Mrs. Keiser are the parents of the following children: Omer J., a successful farmer of Washington Township, married Emily Van Kirk, and they have six children, Earl, who graduated in 1915 in the

Knox High School; Edua, in the third year of high school; Frank, Robert, Clifford and Everett. Frank M., living on the homestead farm in Washington Township, married Ella Foote, of Starke County, Indiana, and has three children, Gladys, in the third year of high school, Raymond and Wallace. Lulu G. is the wife of Oliver Wilson, a farmer of Washington Township, and has one child, Ruth, and a child by a former marriage to Charles Murphy. Mildred Clyde died at the age of eighteen years and Herbert died when five years of age.

Mr. and Mrs. Keiser are members of the Church of God, which they attend regularly and support liberally. He is a republican in his political views, and takes a keen interest in matters affecting the public welfare, although he has not been an office seeker.

WILLIAM A. LEWIS. To no one man is the City of Knox more indebted for a practical demonstration of effective and substantial building than to William A. Lewis, senior member of the firm of Lewis & Spoor. Energy, initiative, skill and resource have combined to make the constructive machinery of this master builder, while he has the natural pride of the true artisan in his accomplishments. Mr. Lewis entered upon his career as a contractor when he was only twenty-one years of age, and for a quarter of a century has occupied a leading place among the business men of his line in Starke County. With characteristic energy, he has lost no time in useless idleness, but has attracted work to himself by his ambition and determination, and has made it of lasting good to the community.

William A. Lewis was born at Miamisburg, Montgomery County, Ohio, September 1, 1865, and was there reared and educated, and in Monroe County, Michigan, from whence he came to Indiana as a youth of eighteen years. He is a son of George Alfred and Mary E. (Myers) Lewis, natives of Ohio, where they were married, residing in that state until their removal to Monroe County, Michigan. There, in 1881, the mother passed away when still in middle life, while the father subsequently came to Knox, Indiana, and resided at the home of his son, William A., for seven years, and here passing away at the age of seventy-six years. He was a republican in his political views, but was primarily a business man and farmer, and did not seek the rewards and prominence of the political arena. Mr. Lewis has one sister: Mrs. Bertha Deeman, widow of the late Hon. George W. Deeman, who for years was one of the most prominent attorneys of Northern Indiana. He long held a place on the bench, being circuit judge for the counties of Starke, Pulaski and Marshall, and died several years ago, leaving his widow and one son, Thurman, who are now residents of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

William A. Lewis early displayed his determination to make a place for himself in the business world, and his early successes were as rapid as they were well deserved. He was eighteen years of age when he came to Knox, and here applied himself to the trade of brick and stone mason, in the employ of a general contractor, under whose teachings he made rapid strides so that he had just reached his majority when he decided

to engage in business on his own account. From the very first he attracted a high class of work, and as the years have passed he has continued to advance, until he now stands at the head of the building contractors of his part of the county. Mr. Lewis has been the builder of the largest business houses, the finest private residences, the major portion of the public buildings both in Knox and in Starke County, and various churches, schools, factories, grain elevators, etc. During the year 1913 he completed five brick schoolhouses in Pulaski and Jasper counties. Probably no man has in greater degree built up this part of the state, and his work is the kind that will serve as a monument to his skill and good workmanship for many years to come. To his superior trade qualifications Mr. Lewis adds the advantages of keen intelligence, broad, general information, and a pleasing and confidence-inspiring personality. He has not found the time nor the inclination to engage actively in politics, but takes a keen interest in all things that affect his community, and refuses his support to no measure that promises to make for progress and advancement.

Mr. Lewis was married in Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Harriet Basney, who was born in Connecticut in 1869, of New England stock, and reared and educated largely at Knox. Her parents, Nicholas and Elizabeth Basney, are well-known residents of this city, where for more than thirty years Mr. Basney has been the town blacksmith. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lewis, namely: Laura, who was well educated in the schools of Knox, like the other children, and became the wife of Benjamin F. Spoor, who is Mr. Lewis' business partner, and has one daughter, Metha; Viola, who is the wife of Don Baldwin, who is conducting an automobile garage at Knox; Iris, who is a well educated and accomplished young lady and resides with her parents; and William A., Jr., the baby, who is four years old. Mr. Lewis has been active in fraternal circles for some years, and is now a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, all of Knox, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, at Valparaiso. He has held a number of local offices, and at the present time is trustee of the Eagles lodge.

JOHN KRIEG. Eligibly situated in section 27, Center Township, and on rural mail route No. 1, from Knox, the county seat, is the well improved forty-acre farm owned and ably conducted by Mr. Krieg, who is known as one of the progressive and energetic agriculturists of Starke County and also as a specially successful raiser of high-grade poultry of the White Leghorn type. He receives from his farm excellent yields of the various cereals best adapted to the soil and climate of this fine section of the Hoosier State and has also made a reputation in the raising and marketing of vegetables, his gardens being of model order, and his enterprise along this line including the propagation of the finest of celery and onions. His poultry yards are equipped with the most modern and approved facilities and he has more than two hundred White Leghorn hens that are prolific layers. Mr. Krieg came to Starke

County in 1908, from Madison County, Illinois, where he and his two sisters are the owners of a valuable landed estate of 220 acres, in Foster Township, this old homestead having been the place of his nativity and his birth having there occurred on the 9th of December, 1858, a date that indicates that his parents were numbered among the pioneer settlers of Madison County. Mr. Krieg was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm, and is indebted to the public schools of his native county for his early educational advantages. Appreciative of the independence and excellent opportunities afforded in connection with the great basic art of agriculture, he has never failed in his allegiance to this industry, and he has stood exponent of that energy and careful management of affairs that have so clearly typified the staunch German stock of which he is a scion.

Mr. Krieg is a son of John and Barbara (Raifstinger) Krieg, both of whom were born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, the father in January, 1824, and the mother in June, 1829. Each of the parents was reared to adult age in the fatherland, but they were unknown to each other until after they had come to the United States, when young. Landing in the City of New Orleans, Louisiana, John Krieg there learned the cooper's trade, as a skilled workman at which he made barrels for the use of sugar and molasses manufacturers of the great Southern plantations. After remaining thus engaged for several years Mr. Krieg voyaged up the Mississippi River to St. Louis, where he engaged in the work of his trade and where he formed the acquaintance of Miss Barbara Raifstinger, to whom his marriage was there solemnized. After being employed at his trade in the Missouri metropolis for several years he removed to Madison County, Illinois, where he made his first purchase of land, utilizing for this purpose the money which he had earned at his trade and which he had carefully saved. With increasing prosperity he added to his landed possessions, and by his industry and energy he developed a fine farm of 128 acres. He continued to reside on his old homestead in Illinois until his death, in 1878, his widow still surviving him and being now eighty-six years of age. After the death of her husband this noble woman bravely assumed the heavy responsibilities devolving upon her in rearing her children and managing the farm, to the area of which she added until she developed the same into a fine farm of 220 acres—her present place of abode. She is one of the revered pioneer women of Madison County, Illinois, and both she and her husband were communicants of the Lutheran Church until after their marriage, when they united with the Baptist Church, of which she has continued a devout member during the long intervening years. Mr. Krieg was a democrat in politics but was strongly opposed to the institution of slavery and was in full sympathy with the cause of the Union during the climacteric period of the Civil war. Of the six children three died in early childhood, and of the three now living the subject of this review is the eldest; Louisa is the wife of Alexander Iseh, residing on the old Krieg homestead, and they have two daughters, Lulu and Anna L., both of whom are married; Mary, the younger sister of Mr. Krieg, is the



wife of Henry H. C. Scheldt, a prosperous farmer of Macoupin County, Illinois, and they have one son, Roscoe, who has but recently attained to his legal majority.

John Krieg continued in virtual supervision of the work of the old homestead farm until his removal to his present home in Indiana. In his native county was solemnized his marriage to Miss Eliza Young, who was there born in the year 1860 and whose death there occurred in 1890. She was survived by two children, Walter W. and Esther E., but the former died at the age of five years and the latter at the age of nineteen years. In 1907, in the City of Chicago, Mr. Krieg wedded Miss Elizabeth Scheldt, a sister of the husband of his younger sister. Mrs. Krieg was born in Macoupin County, Illinois, on the 29th of August, 1866, and was there reared and educated. Her father, Philip Scheldt, was a native of Germany and was a successful farmer of Macoupin County, Illinois, at the time of his death, his venerable widow, likewise a native of Germany, now residing in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Krieg, and having celebrated her eighty-fourth birthday anniversary in 1914, her marriage having been solemnized in Illinois. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as was also her husband. Mr. and Mrs. Krieg have no children.

Mr. Krieg is found aligned as a staunch democrat in national politics, but in local affairs he maintains an independent attitude and is not constrained by partisan lines. He served as tax collector of his native township for a number of years, but ambition for public office has never been one of his characteristics. He is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America.

WILLIAM J. B. FENIMORE. Among the men whose careers are eminently worthy of notice in a history of Starke County, mention may be made of the late William J. B. Fenimore, of Knox, who is well remembered by the older generation as a lawyer who for thirty years was one of the prominent and successful practitioners at the Miami County bar, and as an orator and debater who took a leading part in many of the campaigns that served to make Indiana history. Mr. Fenimore was born in Ross County, Ohio, June 9, 1839, and died at his home at Knox, May 12, 1901.

William M. Fenimore, the father of William J. B. Fenimore, was born in Pennsylvania, August 11, 1794. He was little more than a lad when the War of 1812 broke out, but offered his services to his country, and for twelve months or more was employed by the Government as a spy, rendering valuable services and passing through numerous exciting experiences. He was married to Maria Hurst, who was born in Maryland, March 29, 1798, and soon thereafter moved to Ross County, Ohio, where the most of their children were born. During the early '30s the parents again turned their faces toward the West, making their way overland to Miami County, Indiana, and settling on a farm fifteen miles north of Peru. Mr. and Mrs. Fenimore experienced all the hardships and privations that were the lot of the pioneers. Neighbors were few

and far between; roads there were none; the original home was a primitive log cabin which could boast of only the barest necessities and none of the comforts of life, and the family larder was largely supplied by the game which fell through the skill of Mr. Fenimore with his rifle; yet these sturdy pioneer people industriously labored to make a home, accepting conditions as they found them and bettering them when they could, and eventually succeeded in cultivating a farm, establishing a comfortable home, and rearing their children to lives of industry and honorable effort. When the Civil war broke out, Mr. Fenimore had reached the age of sixty-seven years, but he managed to be accepted as a soldier, shouldered his musket in an Indiana regiment of volunteers and marched away to the front. After nine months he was stricken with an attack of lung fever and was honorably discharged on account of disability, and he never fully recovered from this disease, dying March 13, 1871. He was an early whig and later joined the republican party, and at all times took an active and helpful part in the affairs of the county which he played such an important part in developing. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Church, in the faith of which she died July 4, 1882. Their children who grew to maturity were: Cyrus, who married and left a family at his death; Emily, who married Derriek Fenimore and had a son—Derrick, Jr.; Mariah, deceased, who was the wife of the late Thomas Littleton, and had one daughter; Julia, who became the wife of John Shackelford, both now deceased, and had a large family; Harriet, who married Thomas G. Horton, and died leaving a daughter and four sons, Mr. Horton still living at a very advanced age; and Catherine, deceased, who was the wife of the late Abraham Neff, and had a large family of children.

William J. B. Fenimore grew to manhood in Miami County, where he was well educated in the local schools, and as a youth adopted the vocation of teaching. While thus engaged he prepared himself for the law, and after his admission to the bar practiced for a period of thirty years, becoming widely known as an able, thorough and energetic legist and building up a practice of the best kind that can come to an attorney. An excellent speaker, he was at his best when addressing court or jury, and his talents in this line were continually being sought in campaign work, in which he gained a high and widespread reputation all over this part of the state. He was also famous as a participant in debates, and on one notable occasion held an all-night debate with a Mormon preacher in the courthouse at Knox, in which he signally defeated his antagonist. For some years Mr. Fenimore was a preacher of the Christian Church, but in later years joined the Adventists, and in that faith he died. A stalwart republican in his political views, he was for many years a justice of the peace in Miami County, and fraternally he was connected with the Masons and the Odd Fellows. In every walk of life he was esteemed as a good and helpful citizen, and in his death his community sustained a severe loss.

Mr. Fenimore was married in Allen Township, Miami County, Indiana, July 28, 1862, to Miss Hattie A. McMillan, who was born in Carroll

County, Ohio, January 27, 1844, and educated there. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Louisa Adams, was born in Ohio, and died in Carroll County, Ohio, in 1856. There she married Thomas McMillan, who was born in Virginia, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and came early to Ohio as a pioneer farmer, in which vocation he was engaged all of his life. His first wife was a Miss Clark, who died in middle life, leaving five or six children. Mr. McMillan was married a third time to Matilda Hennings, and reared a large family. Subsequently he came to Indiana and died in Fulton County, May 16, 1864, his widow dying later in Miami County, when past forty years of age. Mr. McMillan was a republican in politics, and was allied with no religious organization.

Mr. and Mrs. Fenimore became the parents of the following children: Belle, who became the wife of Edgar Chapin, and died in middle life, having been the mother of two children, Maude and Dessie, both now deceased; Edward, of Miami County, a section foreman for the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, married Sarah Clemens, and has seven children; Florence, who died in infancy; Louie, who died at the age of fourteen months; Cora, who is the wife of R. Renview Green, of Knox, and has one child, R. Renview, Jr.; Frank P., a successful tile ditcher and layer of Logansport, married Amanda Marens, of Cass County, and has four children—Teddy, Lulu, Grace and Bessie, the first two in school; Louie E., of Miami County, the widow of Philip Kindig, and the mother of three children—Forest, Mary and Harold; and Lena M., who married Harry Wellhelm, of Chicago, and has one son—William Rex. The children have all been given excellent educational opportunities.

Mrs. Fenimore is one of Knox's well-known ladies, and has a wide circle of friends in this city. She is a devout member of the Advent Church.

HENRY F. SCHRICKER. Editor and proprietor of the Starke County Democrat, Mr. Schrieker is one of the younger native sons of Starke County who have been actively identified with business and public affairs since early manhood. The Starke County Democrat is the outgrowth of the first paper published in Starke County. It was started under the title of the Starke County Press by J. A. Berry, and after undergoing several changes and various ownerships in January, 1869, it became the property of C. O. Musselman & Son. Up to that time and later too the paper was published on an old-fashioned Washington press. This old Washington press has an interesting history. It was formerly employed in getting out the old Toledo Blade, and in spite of its many years of hard usage, is still in active service at the Democrat office in Knox, where it is used in running off galley proofs.

In the meantime, in 1869, the name was changed to the Starke County Ledger, and its editor was C. Oliver Musselman from about 1872 until 1892. In May, 1892, two new owners appear, Joseph J. and J. Don Gorrell. At that time the name was changed to the Starke County Democrat. In 1893 Samuel M. Gorrell came into the partnership and was active manager of the Democrat for sixteen years. In this time it acquired special influence as a county newspaper, and enjoyed a period of marked

prosperity. In September, 1908, Mr. Henry F. Schrieker became sole proprietor of the Democrat, Mr. Gorrell having bought and taken editorial management of the Bremen Enquirer of this state, where he is still active in newspaper affairs. Mr. Schrieker has continued the progressive and businesslike administration of the paper, and has kept it a strong and able advocate of democratic principles and party welfare. The Democrat is in fact a rallying standard of the democrats in Starke County and has in many campaigns proved the vitalizing source of strength to that party. Mr. Schrieker in connection with the publication of the Democrat conducts a successful job printing business.

Mr. Schrieker has been exceedingly active in local affairs in Starke County, and is first vice president of the Indiana Democratic Editorial Association, and was formerly its secretary and treasurer. He is chief of the volunteer fire department of Knox, and in 1906 made the race for clerk of Circuit Court, but was defeated with the rest of his ticket. He is a member of no lodges, and gives his time and energies to the conduct of his paper and to the welfare of his political party. He has been a delegate to a number of state conventions, and attended the national convention at Baltimore that nominated Woodrow Wilson.

Henry F. Schrieker is a native of Starke County, having first seen the light of day at North Judson, August 30, 1883. He was educated in the public schools of North Judson, and graduated from the South Bend Commercial College in 1901. In 1906, after a course of reading, he was admitted to the bar, and practiced only a short time, his knowledge of the law having been invaluable to him in many ways, although other matters have kept him from setting up a private practice. In 1907 he was made cashier of the Starke County Bank at Hamlet. It will be recalled that on the night of the day when he began his duties as cashier this bank was blown up by robbers, and while much damage was done to the building and furniture the strong box was intact and no funds were lost. Mr. Schrieker remained in the bank eighteen months, and at the beginning of his service was the youngest cashier in the State of Indiana. He then bought the Starke County Democrat, and has since given it his undivided attention. Mr. Schrieker is now one of the directors of the First National Bank of Knox, and is identified with the Knox Building Loan and Savings Association.

Mr. Schrieker is of German parents and ancestors, a son of Christopher and Magdalena (Meyer) Schrieker, both natives of Bavaria. The father grew up and married his first wife in Bavaria, and in 1867 came to the United States on a steamship from Hamburg to New York, and thence to Starke County, where he was a farmer, and later a mill engineer in North Judson for eleven years. In 1893 he embarked in general merchandising at North Judson, and is still active in service in that line. His first wife died while they were living on the farm, and left one son, George W., who is now living in North Judson and has a son and daughter. After the death of his first wife Christopher Schrieker married Magdalena Meyer, who was also a native of Bavaria, and had come to this country when a young woman. Besides Henry F., they are the

parents of two daughters: Catherine, the wife of Edward E. Smith of Chicago; and Anna, wife of Ira P. Latta, also living in Chicago, and parents of one daughter.

October 21, 1914, Henry F. Schrieker married Miss Mande L. Brown, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Stephen I. Brown of Knox. Her father was for fifteen years prominent as a physician at Knox, and is now in the real estate business. Mr. and Mrs. Schrieker are members of the Lutheran and Methodist Episcopal churches, respectively.

**HENRY LUKEN.** In November, 1914, the people of Starke County elected to the office of county treasurer a citizen whose fitness for such responsibility and honor is unquestioned and exceptional. Henry Luken has been a resident of Starke County all his life, has been a practical and successful farmer, and has always been noted for his honesty and efficiency in every undertaking with which his name has been connected. His previous record as a business man and in public affairs insures a capable administration of the county treasurer's office, of which he took charge January 1, 1915. In consequence of his new duties he has taken up his residence in Knox, but nearly all his life was spent in the extreme southwestern corner of Starke County, and his fine farm is located in section 31 of Railroad Township.

Mr. Luken was elected as the choice of the democratic party. In 1908 he was elected to the county board of commissioners, and served two terms of three years each representing the district composed of Railroad, Wayne and Jackson townships. The energetic manner in which he performed his duties as county commissioner was his best recommendation to his present office. Mr. Luken was thirty-four years of age when first elected to the office of county commissioner and had already been active in local affairs in Railroad Township. He served four years as a member of the township advisory board.

Mr. Luken was born on his present farm of eighty-nine acres of section 31 in Railroad Township, and has spent his life in that community. His education came from the local schools of that township, and the training he received as a boy enabled him to start life fully equipped for the responsibilities of an agricultural career. Mr. Luken is large of body and mind and heart, has the genial personality and the capacity of one who is endowed with great strength and fine physical stature. Mr. Luken stands in his stockings six feet four inches and weighs about two hundred and seventy-five pounds. His farm down in the southwest corner of the county was taken up and improved by his father, who secured it in a wild state forty-seven years ago. It has been in the family ever since, and is a valuable piece of property. Mr. Luken also owns eighty acres of hay land in section 32 of the same township, and 160 acres in section 6 of Cass Township, Pulaski County, adjoining his home farm. This land is used for hay and pasturage.

Henry Luken was born on the old home place November 13, 1873, and is of German ancestry and parentage. His parents were Herman H. and Catherine (Cording) Luken, both natives of Oldenburg, Germany,

where they grew up on a farm and were married. While living in the old country one daughter, Sena, was born, and when she was one year old, in 1867, they set out for America, taking passage on a boat at Bremen, and from New York coming on west to Starke County. Here Herman Luken took up wild land in section 31 of Railroad Township, and his industry and thrift enabled him in time to own a substantial home. His first habitation there was a log cabin, and it was in that humble dwelling that Henry Luken, the present county treasurer, was born. Later this house was replaced by a good frame structure, and that is still standing and in daily use. The mother passed away at the old home in February, 1893, at the age of fifty-two, and the father subsequently moved to the Village of San Pierre and died there in February, 1914, at the age of seventy-one. He was a democrat in politics, and the family were reared as Lutherans. When a young man Herman Luken had served as a foot soldier in the war between Prussia and Austria in 1865, and though he was present in several battles he escaped unhurt. The first child, Sena, is now the wife of Herman Hine, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere on these pages. The children born in America were: Sophia, wife of Edward Long, a farmer in Railroad Township, and they have two children, Harry and Ralph; Charlotte, wife of Frederick Batzka, a farmer in Railroad Township, and their children are John, Robert, Edna, Nettie and Helen; Julia is the wife of Fred Weinkauff, a Starke County citizen whose career is represented in this work; Anna and Lizzie are both living unmarried at San Pierre.

Henry Luken was married in Cass Township of Pulaski County to Helen Rath, who was born in White Post Township of Pulaski County in 1880, and was reared and educated there. Her parents, Fred and Minnie (Kracht) Rath were natives of Germany who came to the United States during the '70s and located on a tract of new land in Pulaski County, eventually converting that wild land into a good farm. Fred Rath has been successful as a farmer and stock raiser and now lives in section 17 of Cass Township at the age of sixty-five. He and his wife are Lutherans, and in politics he is a democrat. Mr. Luken has a brother John, who is unmarried and still living at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Luken are the parents of four children: Edward H., aged twelve and attending the sixth grade of public school; Elmer F., aged ten and in the fourth grade; Luella N., aged eight and in the second grade; and May, aged two. Mr. Luken and family are members of the Evangelical Church.

NELSON GEISELMAN. A member of one of the well-known and highly honored families of Starke County, Mr. Geiselman is another of the native sons of the county who is giving excellent account of himself in connection with the practical activities and responsibilities of life, and is known as one of the alert and progressive young business men of Knox, the county seat, in which thriving little city he has held since 1907 a responsible position in the large retail grocery establishment of Capt. Charles Windisch, this store being metropolitan in its appointments,

equipment and service and catering to a large and representative patronage. The scope of the enterprise has been distinctively increased under the effective administration of Mr. Geiselman, who is now manager of the business and whose progressive policies, careful supervision of all details and marked personal popularity have contributed much to the expansion of the trade. Mr. Geiselman acquired his initial experience in the mercantile business through four years' service as a salesman in the general store of F. Hessel, at Culver, Marshall County, and from that establishment he came in 1907 to that with which he has since been connected. Within the period of his association with the establishment of Captain Windisch the annual sales have been increased by fully four thousand dollars, as shown in the record for 1914.

On the homestead farm of his father, in North Bend Township, this county, Nelson Geiselman was born on the 17th of June, 1882, and there he was reared to maturity, the while he early began to lend his aid in the work of the farm and thus waxed strong in physical powers at the same time that he was properly developing his mentality through attending the district school, in which he completed the work of the eighth grade. Thereafter he attended the Knox High School three years and was for one year a student in a normal school. The death of his father then rendered it necessary for him to return to the home farm, and he was the eldest of the surviving children, and there he had a general supervision of the place for the ensuing two years. The old homestead, which is one of the fine farms of North Bend Township, has never been divided and is still held intact by the family. Numerous improvements have been made on the farm since the death of the father, including the erection of a substantial and modern house of nine rooms, and the place is now leased to a good tenant.

Mr. Geiselman is a son of Silas M. and Sarah E. (Kitch) Geiselman, both natives of Ohio, where the former was born in 1852 and the latter in 1851, their marriage having been solemnized in Marshall County, Indiana, where the respective families had established homes, the lineage of both being of sterling German origin. Within a short time after their marriage Silas M. Geiselman and his wife came to Starke County, where they began their wedded life with a cash capital of only \$200. Mr. Geiselman, however, had a well established and richly merited reputation for integrity and industry and he was thus enabled to obtain financial assistance adequate to justify him in the purchase of sixty acres of land, in section 19, North Bend Township. In this connection he assumed an indebtedness of \$1,800—the entire purchase price of the farm. Only a portion of the land had been cleared and made available for cultivation, but energy, assiduous application and good management enabled Mr. Geiselman not only to improve his farm and to lift his indebtedness, but also to purchase eventually another tract, of 160 acres, in the same township. He reclaimed and improved a fine estate of 220 acres, became one of the prominent and influential citizens of North Bend Township and at all stages in his life he commanded the unqualified confidence and esteem of his fellow men. Before his death he had succeeded in bringing the major

portion of his farm under effective cultivation, and he was the very incarnation of thrift and industry. He continued to reside on the old homestead until his death, in March, 1900, at the age of forty-eight years, and his widow now maintains her home at Culver, Marshall County, she being a woman of gracious and noble character and having proved a devoted helpmeet to her husband in his labors and in the realization of his worthy ambitions. Both early became earnest members of the United Brethren Church and in politics Mr. Geiselman was a staunch democrat. Of the nine children, Nelson, of this review, was the second in order of birth, four having died in childhood and he being the eldest of the five surviving the honored father; Melville, who likewise resides in the City of Knox, wedded Miss May Heiser, and they have one daughter, Lucille; Forrest, who holds a clerical position in a bank at Kewanna, Fulton County, has one daughter, Opal, the maiden name of his wife having been Sickman; Verna is the wife of Ira Sparks and they now reside at Ketchikan, Alaska Territory, where Mr. Sparks is engaged in the dairy business; and Leona, who remains with her widowed mother, at Culver, is there in the employ of the telephone company.

Nelson Geiselman married, at Knox, Miss Agnes Peelle, eldest daughter of William and Rosa (Windisch) Peelle, who now reside on a farm in Center Township and concerning whom mention is made more fully on other pages of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Geiselman have a winsome little daughter, Vera Opal, who was born January 16, 1904.

Mr. Geiselman is found aligned as a zealous supporter of the principles of the democratic party and at one time he served as treasurer of Knox. He is affiliated with Knox Lodge No. 639, Free and Accepted Masons; North Judson Chapter No. 108, Royal Arch Masons; and with the North Judson Council of the Royal and Select Masters. He was reared in the faith of the United Brethren Church and his wife holds membership in the Christian Church.

**JULIUS C. HATTER.** This well-known retired resident of Knox has been a resident of Starke County more than half a century, was a soldier during the Civil war, earned the rewards of industry as a farmer in Center Township, and represents a family that has been identified since pioneer times in Starke County.

He comes of English ancestry. His grandfather, Andrew J. Hatter, was born in Pennsylvania of Pennsylvania parents, grew up there and married a Pennsylvania girl. He then went to Ohio, becoming one of the pioneers of Highland County, and established a home at Fairfax in that county. As a farmer, he improved his land and he and his wife reared and provided for a large family of children. Andrew J. Hatter had given active service to his country as a soldier in the War of 1812, enlisting from Ohio, and as a reward for his services the Government granted him a land warrant for 160 acres. In 1851 Andrew J. Hatter and family came out to Starke County, along with the Laramore family, another of the most noted of the pioneer settlers in this county. Andrew J. Hatter located his land warrant in section 3 of Center Township.



There his sons and daughters began the work of improvement in the midst of the wilderness, lived for several years in a log cabin home, and cleared a large number of acres in this county which represent the early labors and hardships of the Hatter family. County government had hardly been organized when they came to this county, there were few roads, markets were distant, and there was little premium to reward the heavy toil that went with the production of crops. But in time they helped to lay the foundation which has enabled a later generation to enjoy all the blessings of civilization and twentieth century comforts. The Hatter family had their home in a locality known as Goose Haven. There the muskrat built its home above the water line, and the wild geese nested and laid their eggs on the top of these muskrat dwellings. Andrew J. Hatter and wife were both advanced in years when they came to Starke County and acquired land direct from the Government, and spent their days in the homes of their children, both living to be more than eighty years of age. They were members of the German Reformed Church, and Andrew J. was a democrat in politics.

Their children were: George; Noah, who died a bachelor; Sarah, who married George Laramore, both being now deceased, and it was in their home that Andrew J. Hatter and wife died; Catherine married Samuel Coffin, and they lived on a Starke County farm until their death; Hannah married Charles Shoemaker, and lived in Marshall for many years, and finally in Starke County, where they died when quite old, leaving two children; Malinda became the wife of Joseph Clauson, who died at Delphi in Carroll County, while his widow subsequently lived with her daughter Cinderella in Illinois, and died there in advanced years.

George Hatter, father of Julius C., was reared in Highland County, Ohio, and married Sarah Noland of that county. She died there in 1853 in the prime of life, and he passed away in 1864, when fifty-one years of age. He was a farmer, and he and his wife had their home in Highland County all their years. They were members of the Methodist Church and he was a Henry Clay whig and a republican. Their children were: James A., who enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois Infantry, and died of disease during the Civil war at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; Julius C. is next in the family; William R. is a retired farmer living at Delphi, Indiana, and is married and has a family; Hannah died in Starke County after her marriage to William Speelman, also deceased, and left two sons and two daughters; David H. died in early boyhood; Jeremiah also died young; and Ethel died in infancy.

On the old Ohio homestead near Fairfax, Julius C. Hatter was born May 11, 1843. He grew up in that vicinity, was educated in the common schools, and trained to a life of usefulness and honor. Soon after the death of his parents in 1863, he came to Starke County, Indiana, and in January, 1864, enlisted with the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry and was with the Union forces until mustered out in December, 1865, several months after the conclusion of the war. He was with the troops at Chattanooga, but was not present at the hostilities ending with the fall of

Atlanta, and after that was with General Thomas' army in the campaign against Hood, and his hardest battle was the great conflict at Nashville in the latter part of 1864, and he afterwards fought the remnant of Hood's army at Decatur, Alabama. After his honorable discharge, Mr. Hatter returned to Starke County, and bought a farm in section 3 of Center Township. This was his home until 1910, and for more than forty years his life was spent in the quiet and industrious duties of agriculture. In the year just mentioned he retired to Knox, where he owns four good houses on East Lake Street, and occupies one of them for his own residence.

Mr. Hatter was married in Starke County in 1870 to Miss Louisa Hill, who was born in Hardin County, Ohio, February 23, 1844. She died at her home in Starke County, October 18, 1895, leaving the following children: Ida M. is the wife of Homer Weed, a farmer near Devil's Lake in Ramsey County, North Dakota, and they have a family of five sons and two daughters; Ennis R., who died in Starke County on his farm, March 23, 1905, married Lucretia Rebstock, who is also deceased, leaving two children, Ralph and Hazel; James C., who lives on a farm near Devil's Lake in North Dakota, married Ella Heilman of Starke County, and they have two sons and three daughters; and Ethel and Alfreda. Mr. Hatter married for his second wife Mrs. Samantha (Ellis) Miller. She was born in Bartholomew County, Indiana, November 12, 1844, but was reared in Starke County, where she married George Miller. Mr. Miller was killed not long after his marriage in a railway accident in Pennsylvania. Mrs. Hatter died at her home in Knox, July 14, 1914. She was a member of the old school Baptist Church, a good neighbor, and enjoyed the high respect of all who knew her during her long residence in Starke County. Mr. Hatter is a republican, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1864, and has thus consistently supported that party for half a century.

**NATHAN L. MARSH.** On his present homestead farm, in section 10, Wayne Township, Mr. Marsh has resided since he was a lad of seven years, and his parents established their residence on the place forty years ago, so that the family name has been closely and worthily identified with the civic and industrial development and progress of this county, Nathan L. Marsh having here gained distinctive success and prestige as one of the representative agriculturists and stockgrowers of this favored section of the Hoosier State. He is a scion of staunch old colonial stock in New Jersey and a direct descendant of one of the valiant patriots who represented that commonwealth as a soldier of the continental line in the War of the Revolution, besides which he has the distinction of being a grandson of one of the honored pioneers of the City of Cincinnati, Ohio, a state with whose history the family name has been associated for three-fourths of a century.

Mr. Marsh was born in the City of Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 8th of April, 1868, and, as before noted, was seven years of age at the time of the family removal to Starke County, Indiana, in 1875, his father here

purchasing eighty acres of the fine homestead farm of which he himself has been the owner since 1905. But little improvement had been made on the land, and the original family domicile was a log house of the primitive type common to the pioneer days. After the lapse of a few years the father erected a substantial frame dwelling, and to the same the subject of this review has made additions and other improvements, so that it is now an attractive farm residence of eight rooms, even as it has represented his place of abode from his boyhood, so that it is endeared to him by many gracious memories and associations. The other farm buildings are of substantial order, and Mr. Marsh has merited prestige as one of the progressive farmers and stockraisers of the county, as well as a citizen whose loyalty and liberality are shown in his zealous support of measures and enterprises advanced for the best interests of the community, along both civic and material lines. In addition to the home farm of eighty acres he is the owner of forty acres of rich muck land in section 2 of the same township, and on both places he gives his attention to diversified agriculture and stockgrowing, with policies and activities that make him an effective modern exponent of these basic and important industries.

In politics Mr. Marsh accords unflinching allegiance to the republican party, and in 1905 he was elected trustee of Wayne Township, an office of which he continued the incumbent four years and in which he made an admirable record for loyal and effective service. He is affiliated with North Judson Lodge No. 438, Free and Accepted Masons, and in the same village he attends and gives liberal support to the Lutheran Church, of which his wife is a communicant, he having been reared in the faith of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Marsh is a son of John L. and Elizabeth (Bunnell) Marsh, the former of whom was born in New Jersey, in 1834, and the latter of whom was born in Ohio, in 1844, their marriage having been solemnized in 1866, in the City of Cincinnati. John L. Marsh was a son of Aaron Pieton Marsh, who likewise was born in New Jersey and whose father served as colonel of a New Jersey regiment in the War of the Revolution. Aaron P. Marsh married Miss Abbie Baker, likewise a native of New Jersey, in which state their elder children were born, and in the late '30s they numbered themselves among the pioneer settlers in Cincinnati, Ohio, which city was then little more than a village. There Mr. Marsh became a successful brick contractor and builder, and there both he and his wife died, when each had passed the sixtieth milestone on the journey of life. Two of their sons, Aaron P., Jr., and Luther Halsey, devoted their entire active careers to contracting, as successors to the business established by their father. Aaron P., Jr., died in Cincinnati, at an advanced age, having been the father of ten children; and Luther H., now venerable in years, is living retired in the same city, having reared several children. The five daughters of Aaron P. Marsh, Sr., all married and reared children and all continued residents of Ohio until their death.

John L. Marsh, the youngest of the children, was reared and educated in Cincinnati and in his youth he served an apprenticeship to the trade of cabinetmaker, at which he became a skilled workman. Impaired

health finally led him to abandon the work of his trade and at the time of the Civil war he entered the Union service, as an attache of the commissary department, at Camp Denison and Camp Monroe. He was also in service for some time in the South, and his marriage occurred within a few months after his return to Cincinnati. In that city he finally engaged in the wholesale mercantile business, but after a disastrous fire destroyed his establishment, a few years later, he engaged in the dairy business near Cincinnati. He sold this business at the time of his removal to Starke County, Indiana, in 1875, and here he became a prosperous farmer and influential citizen who ever commanded the high regard of all who knew him. He continued to reside on his homestead farm until his death, in May, 1908, and his remains rest in the cemetery at North Judson. He was a stalwart republican in his political proclivities, was affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, and both he and his wife were earnest and consistent members of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Marsh was a daughter of Samuel and Roxanna (Hammel) Bunnell, both of whom continued residents of Ohio until their death, the father having passed away at the age of forty-two years and his widow having attained to the venerable age of more than eighty years; both were members of the Campbellite or Christian Church. Mrs. Elizabeth (Bunnell) Marsh was summoned to the life eternal in January, 1896, a gentle and devoted wife and mother and a noble Christian woman. Of the four children, Nathan L., of this sketch, was the firstborn; Warren is engaged in Government work in the cities of Portland and Seattle; Samuel died at the age of nineteen years; and Edward resides at North Judson, being in the employ of the Erie Railroad Company.

In Wayne Township, in 1898, was solemnized the marriage of Nathan L. Marsh to Miss Elmora Lange, who was born at Denham, Pulaski County, on the 7th of July, 1878, and who was a child at the time of her parents' removal to Starke County, where she was reared and educated. She is a daughter of Charles and Bertha (Kiel) Lange, both of whom were born in Germany and both of whom were children at the time of the immigration of the respective families to the United States, location having been made in Laporte County, Indiana, where Charles Lange was reared to maturity. He served as a member of an Indiana regiment during the last year of the Civil war and finally, after his marriage, he purchased a farm in Pulaski County, a property which he sold at the time of his removal to Starke County. Here he purchased a farm in Wayne Township, and on this homestead he and his wife died after they had attained to the age of threescore years, both having been communicants of the Lutheran Church and Mr. Lange having been a democrat in politics.

In conclusion are given brief data concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Marsh: Edna M., who remains at the parental home, as do all of the other children, was born March 12, 1899, and was graduated in the eighth grade of the public schools in 1912; Herbert L., who was born May 13, 1900, completed the work of the eighth grade in the public schools in 1913 and is associated with the work and management of the

home farm; Arthur I. was born July 14, 1901; Warren B., January 21, 1903; Raymond, July 26, 1904; Alice L., May 4, 1906; Perry W., July 26, 1908; and Edith M., April 26, 1914.

**JOSEPH BUDKA.** A member of a sterling and honored Bohemian family that was founded in Starke County forty years ago, Mr. Budka was reared from childhood to maturity on the well-improved farm which is now owned and occupied by him, in section 15, Wayne Township, and like his honored father he has marked the passing years with earnest and effective industry, the while he has so ordered his course in all the relations of life as to merit and receive the confidence and esteem of his fellow men. His farm comprises 160 acres, the major part of which is under effective cultivation, the soil being of sandy loam of much integrity and giving excellent yields of the cereals and other farm products. The house occupied by Mr. Budka was erected by his father nearly a quarter of a century ago and is arranged much in the style of farm domiciles in the Bohemian fatherland, convenience and comfort being consulted rather than mere embellishment. The other farm buildings are of substantial order and everything is maintained in good condition, with assurance of thrift and prosperity. Mr. Budka gives special attention to the raising of corn and rye, for the cultivation of which his farm seems particularly adapted, as shown by experimentation and past experience. When Mr. Budka's father purchased this homestead the land was wild and all improvements have been made by this sturdy family, the subject of this sketch having ably continued to follow the careful and progressive policies that were instituted by his father, having been the owner of the old homestead since 1903 and being independently placed as one of the substantial agriculturists and successful stockgrowers of the county that has long been his home.

Joseph Budka was born in the Province of Bohemia, Austria, on the 19th of February, 1871, and is a scion of one of the old and worthy families of that country, his father's generation being the first to find representation in America, and the vocation of the family in Bohemia having been that of farming, for many generations, the while its members there held zealously to the faith of the Catholic Church. Mr. Budka is a son of Michael and Barbara Budka, who were married in their native province and there were born all of their children—Mary, Anna, Katherine, John, James, Joseph, and Anthony. In 1875, when Joseph, subject of this sketch, was four years old, the family came to the United States, making the voyage on one of the slower transatlantic steamers, and two weeks elapsing before they disembarked in the Port of Baltimore, Maryland. From that city the family came to the West, and after passing two weeks in the City of Chicago, they came to Starke County, Indiana, where the father purchased the farm now owned by his son Joseph, though his original purchase comprised only forty acres of the present homestead, additions to its area having been made at later periods, when his financial circumstances warranted the action. In 1905 the parents removed to an attractive residence in the Village of North Judson, and

there the father lived retired, in peace and comfort, until his death in 1910, at the age of seventy-five years, his widow having been seventy-six years of age when she too was summoned to the life eternal, on August 19, 1913, both having been lifelong and earnest communicants of the Catholic Church. Michael Budka was a man of strong character, lived an industrious, earnest and righteous life, entered fully into the American spirit and had deep appreciation of the opportunities that were afforded him in the land of his adoption, his political allegiance having been given to the democratic party. Of the seven children four are now living, and all of the number are married and have children.

Joseph Budka was reared to maturity on the farm which he now owns and in addition to learning in his boyhood the lessons of practical industry he also made good use of the advantages afforded in the public schools of the vicinity. He assisted his father in the reclaiming and improving of the homestead farm, and thus he is now receiving the due rewards of his early labors. His political support is given to the democratic party and though he has had no ambition for public office he served one term as township assessor. Both he and his wife are devoted communicants of the Catholic Church.

In Wayne Township, at the age of thirty-four years, Mr. Budka was united in marriage to Miss Mary Lukes, who was born in the City of Chicago, on the 17th of March, 1881, and who was there reared and educated. She is a daughter of Frank and Mary Lukes, both of whom were born in Bohemia and the marriage of whom was solemnized in Chicago, where they still maintain their home and where their children have all been carefully reared in the faith of the Catholic Church. Mr. and Mrs. Budka have six children—Joseph, Jr., Emma, Mary, Frank, Anna and Alice, and the eldest of the number celebrated his ninth birthday anniversary in 1915.

ALBERT BREJCHA. Starke County claims not a few sturdy citizens of Bohemian birth or lineage and this element invariably stands exponent of upright, industrious and unassuming citizenship, with traits of character that are well worthy of emulation and with earnest, well-poised personalities that place true valuations upon men and affairs. A well-known and successful farmer of Wayne Township, Albert Brejcha came from his native Province of Bohemia, Austria, to the United States when he was thirteen years of age, having accompanied his stepfather and other children of the family, and from that time to the present he has been numbered among the productive workers of the land of his adoption, the while his advancement has been won entirely through his own efforts.

Mr. Brejcha was born in Bohemia on the 21st of April, 1853, and is a son of Jacob and Mary (Urbankoba) Brejcha, both of whom passed their entire lives in Bohemia, the father having died at the age of thirty-three years and his wife, who was six years his junior, having likewise been thirty-three years old at the time of her death. Jacob Brejcha was a blacksmith by trade and vocation and was a devout communicant of

the Catholic Church, as was also his wife. Of their two children Albert is the elder, and the younger was Anna, who came with other members of the family to America and who here became the wife of Frank Hynous; her husband became a substantial farmer in Nebraska, where both passed the remainder of their lives, and they were survived by two sons and two daughters.

Albert Brejcha was but five years of age at the time of his father's death and his mother later became the wife of James Slack, the two children of this union having been daughters, Mary and Frances. In 1866, after the death of his wife, James Slack, accompanied by the two children by the first marriage of his wife and also his own two little daughters, determined to come to the United States, where he felt assured of better opportunities for both himself and those dependent upon him, Albert of this review, having been the eldest of the children and having been thirteen years of age at the time, so that his early education had been gained in the schools of his native land. The voyage across the Atlantic was tempestuous and twenty-two days elapsed ere the family landed in New York City. From the national metropolis Mr. Slack and the children proceeded to the City of Chicago, and there he found employment at his trade, that of carpenter, the remainder of his life having been passed in that city. His two daughters were reared and educated in Chicago, there the marriage of both occurred and there they still reside, both having reared children.

After coming to the United States Mr. Brejcha forthwith gained familiarity with honest toil and endeavor, and as a youth and young man he followed various occupations in Chicago, where he turned his attention to any honest work that would justify his efforts. He was in Chicago at the time of the great fire of 1871, and he there continued his residence for several years thereafter. In 1875 he there formed the acquaintance of Miss Antonia Stava, and their marriage was solemnized before the end of that year. She was born in Bohemia, on the 30th of August, 1856, and came with her parents and her one brother to the United States in 1875, the family home having been established in Chicago, where her father continued to reside until his death, at the venerable age of eighty-three years. The widowed mother survived her husband by about six years and passed the closing period of her life in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Brejcha, in Starke County, where she died at the age of seventy-six years, both she and her husband having been lifelong and earnest communicants of the Catholic Church.

In 1883 Mr. Brejcha, accompanied by his wife and three children, came to Starke County and established his permanent home on a portion of his present farm. He purchased forty acres in section 11, Wayne Township, and from this nucleus he has evolved his present well improved farm of 120 acres, about one-half of the tract being under effective cultivation and the work of reclaiming the remainder being pushed forward each successive year. On the homestead Mr. Brejcha erected his substantial and comfortable residence, designed after the unpretentious types with which he was familiar in his native land, and he has made

other excellent improvements in the erection of farm buildings and the providing of modern accessories, though his providence and good judgment have been manifest in his making no expenditures that involved undue financial responsibilities. He gives his attention to diversified agriculture and stockgrowing, has labored early and late and every detail of his farm operation has received his personal and careful supervision. He gives his support to measures tending to advance the general welfare of the community and is independent in his political attitude. He and his wife and all of their children are communicants of the Catholic Church and exemplify their faith in their daily lives.

In conclusion is entered brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Brejcha. Of the twelve children all are living except four. Marie is the wife of Fred R. Kittel and they now reside in the City of Los Angeles, California; they have no children. Hattie is the wife of John Lane of Chicago, and their one child, Matilda, celebrated her sixteenth birthday anniversary in 1914. Emil is a resident of Chicago, in which city he was born in the year 1881, though he was reared and educated in Starke County. He married Miss Anna Vleck and they have three children—Albert, Emil, Jr., and Elsie. Julia is the wife of John Drunecky, a farmer in Wayne Township, Starke County, and they have four children—Georgiana, Bessie, Blanche and Benjamin. Jennie is the wife of John Dablke, of Riverdale, Illinois, and their children are Helen, Wilber and Hazel. Albert A., who was born on the home farm, on the 2d of January, 1893, made good use of the advantages of the public schools and is now associated with his father in the work and management of the farm, as is also Antonia F., who was here born on the 16th of May, 1896, and who likewise acquired her education in the public schools of this vicinity. Lillian B., the youngest of the children, was born October 29, 1899, and is her mother's capable and earnest assistant in ordering the domestic activities of the family home.

**FRANK KRULIK.** In its acquirement of a very appreciable number of citizens of Bohemian nativity or lineage, Starke County has had much to gain and nothing to lose. In Wayne County one of the substantial farmers and loyal and progressive citizens who claims the Province of Bohemia as the place of his birth is Frank Krulik, whose excellent farm, betokening thrift and prosperity, is situated in section 10, and on rural mail route No. 2 from North Judson.

In the sturdy old Province of Bohemia, Austria, Frank Krulik was born in the year 1856, and he is a son of Frank and Josia (Krulik) Krulik, representatives of sterling old families of that province. The father not only became well known as an honest and industrious man, but also gave loyal service in the army of his native land, in which connection he was a valiant soldier in the Slavic wars. He had marked musical talent and this fact heightened his personal popularity in social affairs. He died in 1863, when his son and namesake, subject of this review, was but seven years of age, his widow attaining to the age of sixty years and both having been devout communicants of the Catholic Church,



the father having been forty years old when he was summoned from the stage of life's mortal endeavors. Of the two children Frank is the elder, and the younger, Maria, became the wife of a Bohemian soldier, Frank Palison, with whom she came to the United States in 1890, they and their children establishing their residence in Chicago, where they still reside and where Mr. Palison is engaged in the shoe business, their children being Joseph, Anna, Charles, Sylvia, Maria, Matilda, and Frank.

Reared to maturity in his native province, Frank Krulik early became dependent upon his own resources, as the death of his father left the family in somewhat straitened circumstances. He applied himself industriously to such work as he could obtain and in the meanwhile was able to attend no regular school. Shortly after attaining to his majority he married Miss Anna Pecinka, who was born December 25, 1860, and who was reared in the same locality as was her husband and whose educational advantages likewise were of most meager order. The young couple were ambitious and determined, however, and after their marriage they applied themselves diligently until they provided for themselves a modest home, the while they considered themselves most fortunate when they were also able to purchase a cow. Mr. Krulik's sister had come to the United States in 1890, as already noted in a preceding paragraph, and she had given to him excellent accounts of the greater advantages afforded for personal achievement in this country. By great labor and utmost frugality Mr. Krulik finally accumulated a sufficient sum of money to defray the passage of himself and his wife and their three children to the United States. At Hamburg they embarked on a German steamship, and after a voyage of fourteen days' duration they landed in the City of Baltimore, Maryland, whence they proceeded forthwith to the City of Chicago, where they were warmly welcomed by Mr. Krulik's sister and her husband. In the great western metropolis Mr. Krulik was employed for two years in lumber yards, and with his saving he then bought a lot and erected a small house, on the South Side of Chicago. The training and experience received in his native land led him also to build on his lot a barn and to install therein a few cows. In this way he started a small dairy business. Finding it difficult to keep cows and conduct business in the city, in 1899 Mr. Krulik disposed of his property in Chicago, by trading the same for eighty acres of land in section 10, Wayne Township, Starke County, Indiana, and to this farm he removed with his family, determined to win independence and prosperity if this could be accomplished by hard work and careful management. It is needless to say that he has had no reason to regret the change he made at this time, for success has attended his efforts and he is now one of the substantial farmers of his adopted county. When he purchased the farm he assumed a considerable indebtedness, all of which he has wiped out. The farm came into his possession with permanent improvements represented in a small house and a log barn, and much of the land awaited practical reclamation before it was available for successful cultivation. The results of Mr. Krulik's earnest labors are shown in the productiveness of the greater part of his farm and also in the excellent improve-

ments he has made, including the erection of a good house of six rooms and a substantial frame barn. Increasing prosperity enabled him later to purchase an adjoining tract of forty acres, so that his homestead place now comprises 120 acres, besides which he is the owner of a 40-acre tract in section 3, Wayne Township, this being largely timber and pasture land. Mr. Krulik gives his attention to diversified agriculture and stock-growing and has been also very successful in the raising of a fine grade of potatoes. Mr. Krulik gives his political support to the democratic party and he and his family are communicants of the Catholic Church. The three children who accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Krulik on their immigration to the United States are Joseph, Maria and Frank, Jr., all of whom reside in this county. Concerning the children born since the home was established in the United States the following brief record is given: Louis F. was born in Chicago, on the 11th of January, 1894; acquired his education in the district schools of Starke County, and is his father's efficient and valued assistant in the work and management of the farm. Anna, who was graduated in the district school near her home, in 1911, is now employed in the City of Chicago. Emma A., who was born in Chicago, May 11, 1899, completed the studies of the eighth grade, and remains at the parental home. Bessie M., who was born August 28, 1900, was graduated in the eighth grade of the district school, as a member of the class of 1914, and, like her sister Emma, remains at the parental home and is popular in the social circles of the community. Emil L., the youngest child, was born April 25, 1905, and is still attending school in the home district.

CHARLES W. OESER. Through unusual circumstances of genealogy, nativity and early training, as well as through events marking his independent career, the life record of this substantial farmer and popular citizen of Starke County is one of unique, romantic and interesting order. He has been one of the progressive and successful farmers and stock-growers of Wayne Township since 1912, in which year he came to Starke County and purchased a farm of 160 acres, eighty acres of the tract constituting his present homestead, and the other eighty acres having later been sold by him, as the land was in Jackson Township and he found it inexpedient and inconvenient to give to it the requisite attention. His homestead, which is equipped with excellent improvements and is under effective cultivation, is eligibly situated in section 3, Wayne Township, on rural mail route No. 2, from North Judson, which is his postoffice address. The enterprise and home appreciation of Mr. Oeser were distinctly evidenced in his erection of the present modern and specially attractive residence on his farm, the substantial building being of frame and stucco construction, with basement under the entire building and with all appointments and facilities of modern order. All of the farm is available for effective cultivation except fifteen acres that are still covered with fine native timber. In his farming operations Mr. Oeser gives special attention to the raising of corn, rye and potatoes, with four acres of onions, and the enterprise is amplified by the raising of excellent grades

of horses, cattle and swine. The success of Mr. Oeser since he came to Starke County has been unequivocal and demonstrates that it is possible for the city man to "win out" when he brings to bear energy and good judgment in association with the great basic industries of agriculture and stockgrowing.

For virtually a period of thirty years prior to his removal to Starke County Mr. Oeser had maintained his residence in the City of Chicago or the immediate vicinity, and had there given his attention to productive enterprise as a carpenter and builder, a trade which he has followed to a considerable extent also since he aligned himself with the prosperous farmers of Starke County. His success is the more gratifying to note in view of the fact that he has depended upon his own resources since he was a lad of thirteen years, his broader education having been acquired through self-discipline, wide and varied experience and association with men and affairs in the practical activities of life. He is a linguist of much ability, having excellent command of the English, German and Scandinavian languages, which he reads and writes as well as speaks with fluency, and in his home are to be found copies of the best periodicals issued in each of these languages.

Mr. Oeser was born in the staunch old City of Edinburgh, Scotland, on the 24th of May, 1860, and is a son of August William and Frederica (Seseman) Oeser, the former of whom was born in Germany and the latter in Holland, the Kingdom of Saxony having been the native place of the father. The marriage of the parents was solemnized in Scotland, and there were born their first two children—Paulena and Charles W. When the subject of this review was a lad of six years the family removed to the City of Hamburg, Germany, and there the father died in 1872, at the age of forty-eight years, having succumbed to an attack of smallpox, which was epidemic in the city at the time. His widow, who passed to the life eternal about twenty years ago, at Hamburg, was seventy-seven years of age at the time of her death, both having been earnest communicants of the Lutheran Church. After their removal to Germany there were born to them four children—Marie, Wilhelmina, Carl and Meta—and of the immediate family Charles W. is the only one to have come to the United States.

Charles W. Oeser was about twelve years of age at the time of his father's death, and soon afterward he assumed the responsibilities of providing for his own maintenance. He served a practical apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter, and for six years, in his early youth, he found employment as a ship carpenter, aboard German vessels. In 1879, at the age of nineteen years, Mr. Oeser's self-reliance and ambition prompted him to seek his fortune in the United States. He embarked at Bremen and proceeded to Havre, France, from which port he set sail for New York City, on the ship Westphalia. The voyage proved a most pleasing and interesting experience to him, largely owing to his previous experience on shipboard, and after landing in the national metropolis of his adopted country he found employment as clerk in a grocery establishment in the City of Brooklyn, New York. Later he went to Louis-

ville, Kentucky, and in that state he was identified with agricultural pursuits for eighteen months, this being his initial experience in connection with this line of industry. His desire to familiarize himself more fully with conditions and customs in the United States led him to devote about two years to traveling in the South and Southwest, and in the meanwhile he was variously employed.

In August, 1893, soon after the opening of the wonderful World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago, Mr. Oeser made his way to that city, and he continued to reside in Chicago, a portion of the time in the suburb of Lake Bluff, until his removal to Starke County, Indiana, in 1912. He had in the meanwhile given his attention principally to work at his trade and had done a considerable amount of work as a successful contractor and builder, his savings during the period of his residence at Chicago having enabled him to purchase his present farm. He has had no cause to regret this action and takes justifiable satisfaction in numbering himself among the successful and progressive husbandmen of this favored section of the Hoosier State.

At Lake Bluff, Illinois, on the 9th of November, 1905, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Oeser to Mrs. Rosa (Cocoves) Beck. Mrs. Oeser was born in Slavonia, Austria, on the 8th of June, 1873, and was there reared and educated, her parents having there passed their entire lives and she being the only one of the family to come to America. In her native land she wedded Joseph Beck, who died about one month after the birth of their only child, Joseph, Jr., who was born October 16, 1893, and who is now associated in the work and management of the farm of his stepfather. Joseph Beck, Jr., acquired his early education in his native land and is conversant with four different languages. In 1903 Mrs. Beck came with her son to the United States and established her home in Chicago, and two years later she became the wife of Mr. Oeser, as noted above. No children have been born of this union, but Mr. Oeser has four children by his first marriage: Frederick resides in the City of Chicago, is a carpenter by trade and vocation, is married and has two daughters; Carrie is the wife of Edward Treshler, manager of the shoe department of a department store on Halsted Street, Chicago, and they have one daughter; Henry is a carpenter and farmer, residing at Manistee, Michigan, and he has one son and one daughter; and Miss Norma, the youngest of the children, resides in the City of Chicago.

ALOIS HULKA. Wayne Township, Starke County, may consistently be said to include within its limits a fine Bohemian colony, and the county takes pride and satisfaction in having this admirable element of earnest, upright and industrious citizens, the majority of whom are successful and thrifty representatives of the great basic industries of agriculture and stockgrowing. A popular and progressive member of this valued class of citizens is Mr. Hulka, who is one of the substantial farmers of Wayne Township and whose homestead place is situated in section 10.

Alois Hulka was born in the Province of Bohemia, Austria, on the

21st of June, 1861, and is a son of James and Maria (Blazik) Hulka, who were born and reared near Pratcha, that province, representatives of staunch old Austrian families. The father became a prosperous miller in Bohemia, was an honored and influential citizen of his community, and in his native land he continued to reside until his death. He was born September 28, 1828, and his death occurred in 1909, his widow still remaining in the old homestead and having celebrated her eighty-fourth birthday anniversary in 1914, the date of her nativity having been February 2, 1837. These worthy and industrious folk were confirmed in the Catholic Church when young, and the entire family has held zealously to the faith of this great mother church of Christendom. All of the children—four sons and four daughters—attained to maturity and six of the number are now living, the subject of this review having been the third in order of birth. Of the immediate family Alois and his brother Jerolim are the only representatives in the United States, the latter having come to this country at a later date than did Alois and having established his residence in the City of Chicago, where he has become a very successful manufacturer of sash and doors and where he has become the father of four sons and three daughters, all of whom are living except one of the daughters.

Reared to maturity in his native province, where he attended school for six years, Alois Hulka had, shortly after attaining to majority, the distinction of serving as a valiant soldier in the war in which Austria-Hungary was involved in 1882-83. He took part in a number of important battles, but was not wounded or captured. Prior to this patriotic service Mr. Hulka had served a two years' apprenticeship in a flouring mill and two years at the carpenter's trade, so that he had applied himself most diligently until the time he was called into military service. After victory had crowned the arms of his native land he received his honorable discharge, and soon afterward his desire for broader opportunities prompted him to immigrate to America. Proceeding to Bremen, Germany, he there embarked for the voyage to the New World, and he arrived in New York City on the 21st of April, 1888. He established his residence in the City of Chicago, where he found employment during the first two years of his residence in America. After his marriage he there engaged in the manufacture of sash and doors, in partnership with Frank Bursik, and through the marked success attending the enterprise he and his partner accumulated from the profits of the business the noteworthy sum of \$10,000.

Mr. Hulka continued his residence in Chicago until August, 1894, when he came with his family to Starke County, Indiana, and purchased 106 acres of excellent land, in section 10, Wayne Township. There were no buildings on the place, and the progressiveness and enterprise of Mr. Hulka are shown in the substantial buildings which he has erected on his farm, the same including an attractive residence of eight rooms, two barns, a granary, corneribs, poultry house, etc. In 1895 Mr. Hulka purchased an adjoining tract of forty acres, so that the area of his homestead became 146 acres. In 1898 he added another forty acres, and in

1912 purchased a contiguous tract of fifty-three acres, so that his landed estate, all well improved, now has an aggregate area of 240 acres. From his land Mr. Hulka obtains large and profitable annual yields of corn, rye, oats, potatoes and onions, 100 acres of his land being under effective cultivation and thrift and prosperity being in evidence on every side. There is valuable native timber on the farm, as well as good grazing land, and Mr. Hulka raises a consistent number of horses, cattle and swine. He is liberal and public-spirited as a citizen, is a staunch supporter of the cause of the republican party and he and his family are communicants of the Catholic Church at North Judson.

In the City of Chicago, on the 12th of April, 1890, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Hulka to Miss Maria Hojda, who was born in Bohemia, Austria, on the 17th of March, 1865, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Safrank) Hojda, who passed their entire lives in their native land, where the father was a successful manufacturer of all kinds of tape. He was born July 25, 1813, and died in 1879; his wife was born September 25, 1820, and her death occurred in 1871, both having been devout communicants of the Catholic Church. Of the two sons and four daughters one of the former and three of the latter are living. Anna is the wife of Michael Horn, of Chicago, and Katherine is the wife of Jilji Kalous, of that city. Mrs. Hulka came to the United States in 1887 and established her home in Chicago, where she was residing at the time of her marriage.

In conclusion is entered brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. Hulka. Alois, Jr., who was born February 4, 1891, died in May, 1908, having been killed by a train when crossing a railroad track near the parental home in Starke County and the accident having been due to his being afflicted with deafness. Maria, who was born January 6, 1892, is a deaf mute and remains at the parental home, she having been educated in institutions for the deaf, at Chicago and Indianapolis. Annie, who was born May 13, 1893, died on the 1st of July, 1902. Helen, who was born September 28, 1894, is the wife of Joseph Smolek, of Richgrove, Indiana. Bessie, who was born March 5, 1896, was graduated in the district school near her home, in 1910, and is her mother's energetic and valued assistant in the domestic work of the pleasant family home. Ella, who was born June 10, 1898, was likewise afforded the advantages of the public schools and remains at the parental home. James, who was born October 6, 1900, will complete in 1915 the work of the eighth grade in the public schools; and the younger children likewise are attending the school in the home district, their names and respective dates of their birth being here noted: Annie, July 7, 1903; Blanche, August 3, 1905; Rosa, March 27, 1907; and Lena, June 12, 1909.

WILLIAM G. McCORMICK. The name of no family has been more intimately and worthily identified with the history of Starke County than that of McCormick, and thus it has been fortunate that as editor of the generic history here presented it was possible for the publishers to enlist the services of Joseph N. McCormick, a brother of him whose name

initiates this paragraph. In connection with the sketch of the career of Joseph N. McCormick, on other pages, are given ample data concerning the family history and thus it is not necessary to repeat the same in the present review. It may consistently be said that William G. McCormick, now residing at Knox, has contributed his quota to the industrial and civic advancement of the county that has been his home from childhood and that he has well upheld the prestige of the name which he bears.

Mr. McCormick was born in Bedford County, Virginia, the old homestead which was the place of his nativity being picturesquely situated on the banks of the Staunton River, and the date of his birth was February 7, 1846, so that he was a lad of seven years at the time of the family removal to Starke County, Indiana, in 1853. His father, James McCormick, entered claim to eighty acres of wild land, in section 6, Washington Township, this section of the state having at that time been little more than a wilderness, with deer, bear, wolves and other wild animals much in evidence. James McCormick was a man of much energy and foresight and had the sagacity to realize the necessity for and great value of proper drainage facilities for much of the land in this now opulent county. He was among the first to construct drainage ditches, and in making this improvement on his embryonic farm he applied himself with such assiduity that much of the work of clearing the land and giving attention to other details of the improvement and management of the pioneer homestead devolved upon his sturdy sons, who gave him effective cooperation. Under these conditions William G. McCormick gained an enduring and lively appreciation of the dignity and value of honest toil, with which he had full fellowship in his youth, the habits of industry having continued with him during the long intervening period and being in distinct evidence at the present time, though he is nearing the psalmist's span of threescore years and ten. Mr. McCormick attended the pioneer schools when opportunity offered, principally during the winter seasons, when his aid was not in requisition to so strenuous a degree on the home farm. The first schoolhouse in the entire vicinity of his home was a building constructed of hewed logs and established on his father's farm. With a natural aptitude for mechanics, Mr. McCormick became also a skillful workman at the carpenter's trade, and to the same he has given his attention to a greater or less degree for many years.

After attaining to his legal majority, Mr. McCormick established his residence in the village of Hamlet, where he opened a general store and built up a prosperous trade, in the meanwhile having served fourteen years as postmaster and express agent at that place. He resigned these positions in 1895, and in October of that year removed to Knox, the county seat, where he has since maintained his home. In the following year he built his present residence, on South Heaton Street, and he also did a very appreciable amount of work as a successful contractor and builder. For five years he held a position in the offices of the county recorder, and for several years he served as custodian of the courthouse.

Illness is a word that is on his index expurgatorius, and since 1908 he has held the position of janitor of the public school buildings of Knox. He is a democrat in politics, as was also his father, and his sons have not deviated from the ancestral political faith. He and his wife attend the Free Methodist Church, of which Mrs. McCormick is a member.

On the 10th of October, 1869, at Grovertown, this county, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. McCormick to Miss Mary E. Uncapher, who was born at Marion, Ohio, on the 4th of November, 1847, but who was reared and educated at Grovertown, Starke County. Her parents, Israel and Margaret (Sult) Uncapher, came to this county in the pioneer days and the father became one of the substantial farmers of the county, both he and his wife here passing the residue of their lives, and both having been earnest members of the German Lutheran Church. In conclusion is entered brief record concerning the children of Mr. and Mrs. McCormick: Flora E. is the wife of James W. Leasure, of Lima, Ohio, and they have one son and five daughters. Perry H., who is cashier of the First State Bank of North Judson, this county, married Miss Auda Horton, and they have one son and two daughters. Marion F., who is telegraph operator at North Judson for the Chicago & Erie Railroad, wedded Miss Hazel Wilson, of Spencerville, Ohio, and they have one daughter. Chester A. was graduated in the high school and in the same year became a successful teacher in the schools of his native county. He showed about this time distinctive enterprise and literary ability by editing and issuing from the press a pamphlet history of Starke County, and eventually he became the founder of the North Judson News, of which he is still editor and publisher. He has been influential in political affairs in this section of the state and is present representative of the Thirteenth Senatorial District in the Indiana State Senate. He is a bachelor. Della M. is the wife of Charles H. Cannon, a substantial farmer of Center Township, and they have three daughters. W. Floyd, who devoted about five years to work as a telegraph operator, is now manager of the telephone exchange in the City of Hometown, this state. At Hicksville, Defiance County, Ohio, he married Miss Grace Joy Johnston, and they have one daughter. Nera D., who completed her entire course in the Knox High School without once being absent or tardy, is now private stenographer to her brother, Senator Chester A. McCormick.

ANDREW J. LARAMORE. The residence of Andrew J. Laramore in Starke County covers a period of more than sixty-three years, during which time he has been an eye-witness of and a participant in the wonderful progress that has transformed a wild and undeveloped region of the Hoosier State into one of the most flourishing and thriving sections of agricultural and commercial activity in the commonwealth. Knox, the present prosperous and growing county seat, at that time contained but three houses, and Mr. Laramore's father's house was the only one between the Yellow and Kankakee rivers, a distance of ten miles. Roads and ditches were unheard of, and it was only by picking their path over the elevations that the early settlers could reach their destinations. Wild



game was to be found in abundance, and deer and wild hogs, brought down by the rifles of the pioneers, formed a part of almost every meal. Neighbors were few and visits from them were mainly when they came to borrow live coals to start their fires, there being no matches at the time.

Mr. Laramore was born within six miles of Delphi, Carroll County, Indiana, September 17, 1848, and was two and one-half years of age when brought to Starke County by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Laramore, the family settling, March 18, 1851, on a wild, unbroken farm in Center Township, 2½ miles north of Knox. There he spent his boyhood, participating in the hardships and discomforts which were the lot of the pioneers, but also taking part in the pleasures that these sturdy and courageous people found to break the monotony of the hard and continued toil. In an address made by Mr. Laramore, at the last Fourth of July celebration at Knox, in 1914, he spoke interestingly of his first Fourth of July at Knox, when the people came from miles around in ox-carts or on foot, most of the boys and men being barefooted, as well as some of the women, all dressed in the plainest of clothes, for cloth was an article hard to obtain at that time and various were the makeshifts that the clever housewives of the time were forced to find to clothe their families. Mr. Laramore remembers playing "bull pen," or "town ball" on the site of the present courthouse, and an every-day sport of the boys of the neighborhood was hunting muskrats and raccoons.

Mr. Laramore attended the subscription schools in the short winter terms and during the summer months assisted his father in clearing and improving the home farm, on which he remained until two years after his marriage, although he never charged his father a dollar for his services. Thus he grew up strong in body and alert in mind, and now, at the age of sixty-six years, is a man of strong physique, active in his movements and in full possession of his faculties. He was but sixteen years of age when, February 22, 1865, he enlisted for service in Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, for service during the Civil war, and for seven months was engaged largely in guard duty, his seventeenth birthday being passed on guard duty at Nashville, Tennessee. In 1873 Mr. Laramore embarked in agricultural operations on his own account, developing a good and valuable farm and through industry and perseverance accumulating a competency. In 1902 he went to Hamlet, Indiana, where he was engaged in farming forty acres of land until 1904, in which year he was elected sheriff of Starke County, on the republican ticket, this being the first time the county had gone republican, all of its candidates being elected save one trustee of Oregon Township. He served two terms in the office of sheriff and was known as a capable, efficient, faithful and courageous official, and left his office with an excellent record. When elected he came to Knox to make his home, and here he has since resided with the exception of one year spent at South Bend. He has been very active in local republican politics, having been a delegate to numerous county conventions as well as state gatherings, chairman of the Davis Township

Republican Committee and assessor of Davis Township for four years, and to each of his offices he has given the same conscientious attention that has made his private interests successful. A charter member of the Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 296, at Knox, he has filled all the minor offices in this order, and for many years was master at arms. Mr. Laramore is now the youngest soldier of the Civil war living in Starke County, and is an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 290, of which he has been quartermaster for three years. In his pleasant home on South Shields Street, Knox, Mr. Laramore has numerous interesting articles, including his grandfather's old hall clock, which was purchased second-handed and has been in the family for nearly one hundred years, and still keeps excellent time. He also has his grandmother's old riding-whip, the decorations on which show her pride in her possessions, and her old Dutch Bible, printed in that language. Prior to the advent of the first locomotive in Knox, Mr. Laramore heard his first steam-engine whistle, which was made by an engine on the New Albany & Salem Railway, at San Pierre, in the southwest part of the county, this engine having been built in 1856. The people of this community had not heard of the road having been built, and much wonderment was expressed as to the cause of the whistle, many dire predictions being made by the more pessimistic. Many and great have been the changes which Mr. Laramore has witnessed during his long residence here, and it is but just to say that he has borne his full share of the labors necessary to bring these changes about.

On February 11, 1871, Mr. Laramore was married in Center Township, Starke County, to Miss Rosanna Hill, who was born in Hardin County, Ohio, June 21, 1851, and came when sixteen years of age to Starke County with her parents, James and Elizabeth (Richards) Hill, the latter of whom died in Starke County when sixty-four years of age. Mr. Hill subsequently returned to Ohio, and there passed away at the age of seventy-six years. Mrs. Laramore died June 13, 1914. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was a good, Christian woman and a great help to her husband, and was widely beloved for her many excellencies of mind and heart. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Laramore: Sarah Olive, who suffered an attack of typhoid fever when seven weeks' old, and was an invalid until her death at the age of twenty years; Lewis Nelson, born in 1873, and educated in Starke County, was the first rural route carrier in the county, and still holds that position, being a resident of Hamlet, married Pearl Stephenson, and has three children—Dorothy, Don and Marjorie, the two former in school; William F., of Fort Wayne Indiana, was married in Starke County, to Martha Lefevre, and has three children—William W., Violet and Leta; Laura Grace was well educated in the country and high schools and married Ward F. Denny, of Argus, Indiana, now connected with the Nickel Plate Railway, and living with Mr. Laramore, at Knox, and has one daughter—Catherine Rose; and Etna Clyde, formerly a railroad fireman, and now manager of the Mentone (Indiana) Pickle Manufacturing Company.

JOHN W. LINDLEY. Among the old and honored residents of Starke County of whom this volume furnishes a record, one who is particularly worthy of mention is John W. Lindley, who is now living in honest retirement at Knox. It may be truthfully said of Mr. Lindley that during an agricultural career in this county which extended over nearly forty years, he was a typical representative of the best and highest class in the agricultural element of the population of Indiana. Practical, progressive, systematic and intelligent, and provident in his farming operations, he was absolutely reliable in his dealings with all who had transactions with him, and his career as a farmer reflected credit upon that time-honored vocation.

Mr. Lindley belongs to a family which traces its ancestry back to the days of William Penn, and several of whose members assisted that great Quaker in his settlement of Pennsylvania. The progenitors were three brothers, and one of them, the great-grandfather of John W. Lindley, owing to his Quaker beliefs, refused to serve as a soldier during the Revolutionary war and met death because of his refusal to fight. He was married and left one son, James Lindley, the grandfather of John W. James Lindley was born in Pennsylvania, grew up in that state, and was there married, the greater number of his children having been reared there. During the early '30s, gathering his children (most of them married) about him, he turned his face to the West and made the perilous journey to Wayne County, Indiana, there securing and improving lands. Subsequently he journeyed on to Howard County, and in the vicinity of Greentown entered land from the Government in the midst of the wilderness. Far from his nearest neighbor he erected a primitive log cabin and began his life over again in the forests where the Indians still skulked and wild game was to be found in abundance. A man of industry and perseverance, he was successful in clearing his land and establishing a good home, and eventually became one of the strong and substantial men of his community. He was public spirited and benevolent and gave the land for the first cemetery in that vicinity, in which his daughter-in-law, the mother of John W. Lindley, was the first person to be buried, while since that time numerous other members of the family have been interred there. The grandfather died June 25, 1866, aged seventy-one years, nine months, twenty-nine days. He was married in Pennsylvania to Susanna Massey, who died April 6, 1855, aged eighty years, two months, twelve days. They had been reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, or Quakers, and Mr. Lindley was a whig in his political affiliation. Of their four sons and four daughters all were married and had children, and all are now deceased.

John Lindley, the father of John W. Lindley, was born in Pennsylvania, April 22, 1811, and died June 19, 1851, in Howard County, Indiana, at the old family homestead which he had helped to improve, and on which he had spent his entire life in earnest and industrious labor. He was married in Wayne County, Indiana, to Miss Mary McMullen, of Scotch-Irish stock, who was born January 1, 1805, in Pennsylvania, and she died in Howard County, Indiana, August 19, 1847, in the faith of the

United Brethren Church, of which her husband was also a member. During the early days the home of the Lindleys was always open as a stopping place for the early ministers of that faith, many of whom were hospitably entertained by these sturdy pioneer people. Mr. Lindley was a whig in politics. John and Mary Lindley became the parents of ten children, as follows: Sarah, who died after marriage and left a family; Samuel, a Howard County farmer, who is married and has a large family; James, a farmer near Portland, Oregon, who is married and has a family of eight children; Susan, the widow of Joseph Reader, resides at Nevada, Indiana, and has a large family; William, who enlisted for service in the Union army during the Civil war and died while on a furlough to his home, leaving a widow who resides with her two sons in Howard County; Nancy, who died as Mrs. Peter Wolf, and left five children; Martha, the widow of John Martin, who lives at Kokomo, Indiana, and has five living children; John W., of this review; Mary, who died single in young womanhood; and Hannah M., who became the wife of a Mr. Brown and died, leaving one daughter.

John W. Lindley was born in Wayne County, Indiana, May 7, 1841, and grew up on the family homestead in St. Joseph County, where his education was secured in the district schools. After his marriage he resided in St. Joseph County, Indiana, for six years, but in 1872 came to Starke County, where he settled permanently and has since resided. Purchasing eighty acres of land in Center Township, one mile south of the City of Knox, he settled down on his unimproved property and so closely applied himself to the work of development that within a few years he was realizing profits from his well-tilled fields, and from that time forward his career was one of deserved achievement. As the years passed he erected a good residence, large barns and out-buildings, adding to his property and enhancing its value by various improvements and becoming known as one of the progressive and substantial men of his township. In 1911, feeling that he had earned a rest from his strenuous labors, Mr. Lindley retired from active business life and came to Knox, where he has since resided on Pearl Street. Although he is now more than seventy-three years of age, he still takes a keen interest in the busy life that goes on about him, and is able to manage his own affairs in as capable a manner as he did when hard work and close application were necessities. He is highly esteemed, not alone because of the material success which has rewarded his efforts, but because of a career that has been characterized by honorable dealing, and on which there is no stain or blemish.

Mr. Lindley was married in 1862, in Howard County, Indiana, near Greentown, to Miss Mary Frances Carr, who was born in Fayette County, Indiana, November 27, 1841, and came to Howard County when there was only one building, a hotel, at what is now the flourishing City of Kokomo. She is a daughter of John E. and Harriet (Scott) Carr, the former born in Adams County, Ohio, June 26, 1816, and died February 11, 1869. Mr. Carr was first a cabinetmaker and later a farmer and miller. After the death of his first wife, in 1851, he was married in

June of that year to one of her friends, Sarah Aldred, of Adams County, Ohio, and they came to Howard County, Indiana, where they passed the remaining years of their lives. After Mr. Carr's death, his widow was married to a Mr. Fleming, and died August 29, 1879. All were members of the Christian Church.

To Mr. and Mrs. Lindley the following children have been born: Josie, who became the wife of Henry Wetherhole, and died when eighteen years of age at the birth of her first child; J. Edward, educated at Knox, and now a resident of Oregon, married in Nevada, Minnie Crum, and they have Edna P., Cecil, Mary A., Florence, Ross, Worley C., Linus and Coral, all in school and well educated; George T., educated in the public schools of Knox, and the Valparaiso Normal, and now an abstractor and title writer of Omaha, Nebraska, married Emma Yeager, of Knox, and they have five children—Ruth, a graduate of the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and a teacher, Doris, Clara, Harold and Ward; and Ernest Jay, a graduate of the Knox High School and the State University at Bloomington, who became a school teacher and later a lawyer, and is now prosecutor and attorney for the City of Arapahoe, Custer County, Oklahoma.

Mr. and Mrs. Lindley are consistent members of the Free Methodist Church. In politics he is a republican, and while not an office seeker has done much to assist in securing good officials and good laws for his community.

JOHN W. KURTZ. Becoming a resident of Starke County in his early childhood, John Wesley Kurtz has achieved prominence and influence in connection with civic and business affairs in the thriving little City of Knox, the county seat, where he has held since 1905 the responsible position of cashier of the Farmers State Bank. His personal popularity and executive ability have been potent in the upbuilding of the substantial business of this representative financial institution of the county and there is all of consistency in according to him special recognition in this history.

Mr. Kurtz was born in Crawford County, Ohio, on the 2d of December, 1862, and is a son of Caleb and Rosanna (Lutz) Kurtz, both of whom were born in the historic old City of Heidelberg, Germany, but the marriage of whom was solemnized at Bucyrus, Crawford County, Ohio, where Mrs. Kurtz's parents established their home when she was a child of six years, their immigration from Germany to the United States having been marked by a voyage on a sailing vessel of the type common to that period. Caleb Kurtz was reared and educated in his native city and as a youth of seventeen years he embarked on a sailing vessel, which in due time permitted him to land on the shores of his adopted country. From New York City he finally made his way to Ohio, and at Bucyrus, that state, he formed the acquaintance of the gracious young woman who became his wife. After their marriage they resided on a farm near Broken Sword Creek, that county, until January, 1863, when they came to Indiana, and established their home in Lake County. Not long after-

ward Caleb Kurtz evinced his ardent loyalty to the land of his adoption, in that he tendered his services in defense of the Union, by enlisting in a company organized for the Union service in his home county. After being with his command in active service for one year and fifteen months, illness incapacitated him for further field service and he was given his honorable discharge. He returned to his home and there his death occurred a few months later, as a result of the hardships and arduous service he had endured and that had brought about the illness which caused his death, at the age of forty-three years. He was a republican of ardent loyalty and his religious faith was that of the German Methodist Church. The widowed mother was left to care for her children, all of whom were young, and nobly did she fulfill the heavy responsibilities which fell upon her. Of the four children the eldest is Lydia, who has never married and who resides with her widowed mother at Warsaw, Kosciusko County; Sarah is the wife of Elijah A. Sheffield, of Los Angeles, California, and they have no children; John W., of this review, was the next in order of birth; and Mary, who is the wife of William Shriner, of Mobile, Alabama, has sons and daughters.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Rosanna Kurtz continued her residence in Lake County until the late '60s, when she came with her children to Starke County, her son John W., of this sketch, having been six years of age at the time. She established her home on a farm in California Township, and devoted herself with all of loving zeal to providing for and properly educating her children, whose deep filial love and solicitude have been her best reward. She developed much business ability and proved the strength and nobility of her character under conditions that would have baffled the average woman placed in similar circumstances. She is now living at Warsaw, this state, vigorous in mind and physical powers, though she celebrated her eighty-fourth birthday anniversary in 1914, and she is still active in the management of her business affairs, the while she is held in loving esteem by all who have come within the sphere of her gracious influence.

Reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm, John W. Kurtz early began to assist his mother in her vigorous and successful business affairs and he continued to reside on the farm until he had attained to the age of eighteen years. He availed himself fully of the advantages afforded in the public schools of Starke County and supplemented this by a course in a business college at Richmond, this state, though he had previously been employed three years as clerk in the hardware store of John Grabner, of Warsaw, Kosciusko County, where the latter is still engaged in the same line of enterprise. Mr. Kurtz was graduated in the business college as a member of the class of 1884 and he then returned to Starke County and established his residence at North Judson, where he entered the employ of Jacob Keller, with whom he continued to be associated in most pleasing business and friendly relations for nearly fifteen years, during which Mr. Kurtz received counsel and experience that have proved of inestimable value to him in later years of fruitful endeavor and effective service.

In 1900 Mr. Kurtz was made the democratic nominee for the office of county auditor, and his eligibility and personal hold upon popular confidence effected his election by a gratifying majority. He gave a most careful and discriminating administration and at the expiration of his term of four years he accepted his present position, that of cashier of the Farmers State Bank of Knox. Mr. Kurtz is a zealous supporter of the cause of the democratic party, both he and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a charter member of the Knox Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, besides being affiliated with the local chapter of Royal Arch Masons and having passed official chairs in both. His son likewise holds membership in the lodge.

In the year 1890 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Kurtz to Miss Mary Eigenmann, who was born in the City of Chicago, on the 2d of August, 1872, and who was thirteen years of age at the time of the family removal to Starke County, where her father purchased and improved a large tract of land, of which he finally disposed, thereafter establishing his home at Hammond, Lake County, where he became the owner of valuable property and where he passed the residue of his life. This sterling citizen, Conrad Eigenmann, was born in Germany and was seventy-five years of age at the time of his death, in September, 1912, his wife, whose family name was Fredericks, having likewise been a native of Germany and having been summoned to eternal rest in May, 1909, in the City of Hammond. Soon after his immigration to the United States Mr. Eigenmann established his residence in the City of Chicago, and there he held for a number of years the position of purchasing agent for the cooperage department of the Conrad Seipp Brewing Company. In that city was solemnized his marriage, his wife having been a young girl when she came with another girl from Germany to America and made Chicago her destination, her marriage occurring about the year 1870. Mr. Eigenmann finally removed to South Chicago, and he erected the first brick business block in that city, this structure being still in existence and being known as the Eigenmann Building. He became the pioneer grocer of South Chicago, where he remained until 1887, when he came to Starke County, Indiana, and purchased a large farm, as previously noted. This property, in Wayne Township, he sold at the time of his removal to the City of Hammond, where he passed the remainder of his life. Both he and his wife were earnest communicants of the Lutheran Church and in politics he was a staunch democrat. Of the five children Mrs. Kurtz is the eldest; Frederick is a widower and resides in the City of Hammond, his only child, Martin, a boy of seven years, being a member of the family circle of Mr. and Mrs. Kurtz; Emma is the widow of John Holt and resides at Hammond, her one child being Sterling, a lad of nine years; Minnie is the wife of Frank Ott, of Hammond, and they have no children; Katharine is the widow of William Sterling and resides at Hammond, her only child being a son of twelve years. Mr. and Mrs. Kurtz have one son, Frank W., who was born November 7, 1891, who was graduated in the Knox High School as a member of the class of 1910, and who is now a successful automobile sales agent,

with business headquarters at Chicago, where he still remains at the parental home.

**PETER HOLM.** For nearly a quarter of a century Peter Holm has been identified with the substantial citizenship of Starke County. His usefulness as a business factor has been through his vocation as a carpenter and as a thrifty farmer, and he has been a resident on section 34 of Oregon Township since 1892. The passing years have seen many increases in his prosperity, and he is one of the well fixed and influential men in that section of the county. His first purchase of land was forty acres, followed by a purchase of a similar amount in 1896, and later he bought eighty acres in Washington Township in section 4. His particular attention has been directed to the improvement and cultivation of the home eighty, and at the present time about thirty acres of the Washington County land is under the plow. Being a carpenter and woodworker by profession, he has naturally constructed a substantial home, has a house of seven rooms, and a large barn 30x50 feet. Mr. Holm has succeeded in raising practically all the crops of Starke County, grows the various cereals and vegetables, keeps first-class livestock, cattle and hogs, and much of the value of his land represents his individual improvements and labor.

Peter Holm came to Starke County from Chicago, where for fifteen years he had been a carpenter and cabinetmaker. He was born in the mining district of Sweden, May 11, 1855, grew up there, was educated in the Swedish schools, learned the trade of cabinetmaker and carpenter, and was the only member of his immediate family to find a new home in America. His parents were Andrew and Martha (Forsgrau) Holm, who were natives of the same province, and spent all their lives there, the father passing away at the age of fifty-nine and the mother at eighty. His father was a miner in the iron ore district, and all the family were brought up in the Lutheran faith. There were five sons and three daughters, and one of the former and two of the latter are still living in Sweden. These children are married and have families of their own.

While Peter Holm was growing up in Sweden he learned much through friends and by reading of the wonderful advantages and resources of the United States. He finally formulated a definite plan to leave his native land and seek a home in the New World, but was already the head of a family before he carried out his plan. He was married in Sweden to Augusta Lagrien, who was born in the same part of Sweden, December 24, 1854, and was reared and educated there. Her parents spent all their lives in Sweden, and her father, John Lagrien, was a forester in the employ of the government. Her parents were about sixty-five years of age when they died.

After two children had been born, Peter Holm and wife in 1888 took leave of their friends and relatives, embarked on a vessel at Guttenberg, went to England, and from there crossed the Atlantic on the old steamship *Lusitania*, which is now out of commission. They landed at Boston, April 3, 1888, and went on directly to Chicago. In Chicago, Peter Holm



easily found employment in woodworking shops, being a skilled mechanic, and subsequently rose to the position of foreman, and from that engaged in contracting on his own account as a house finisher and interior decorator. While in Chicago he was employed on a number of contracts in some of the larger and finer residences. Mr. Holm gives as the chief cause for his leaving Chicago and coming to Starke County the business depression which began with the Cleveland democratic administration. That caused a cessation of nearly all building activities, he found business unprofitable, and accordingly in 1890 came to Starke County and bought his first forty acres. Without previous experience as a farmer, Mr. Holm has like many other men shown the faculty of adaptability to circumstances, and while he has at different times carried on his trade as a mechanic, his chief prosperity has come from the soil and as a practical agriculturist.

It is in Starke County that Mr. Holm has reared his family and educated them, and is now able to view his life work as well accomplished, though he is still a comparatively young man and has much usefulness ahead of him in the future years. Mr. and Mrs. Holm are the parents of the following children: Peter, Jr., who was born in Sweden, October 4, 1877, was educated in Chicago, learned the carpenter trade and is now living at Hamlet in Starke County. He was married in this county to Minnie B. Hall, and they have a daughter, Maybelle, born August 29, 1912. Alvin, the second child, was born January 13, 1880, in Sweden, received his education in Chicago and in Oregon Township of Starke County, and is still unmarried and lives at home. Herbert, the youngest, was born September 27, 1894, and is now assisting his father in managing the farm. The family are members of the Lutheran faith, and the father and sons are all very strong in their support of the republican party.

GEORGE W. GREEN. No family has been more closely associated with the English Lake section of Starke County than the Greens. The late George W. Green was one of the first settlers in that part of Railroad Township, and Mrs. Green is still living at the old home in section 36, at the village of English Lake, which is a community that has grown up largely around the nucleus of the railroad station and postoffice established so many years ago by the late Mr. Green.

When Mr. Green settled in this part of the county more than half a century ago, his location was known as Green's Landing, being situated at the junction of the Kankakee River and English Lake. At that time there was no postoffice and no other settlers in the community, and the nearest place of supply for mail was at San Pierre and Knox, several miles away, and the trips were made on horseback. George W. Green and his brother Robert carried the mail from those places in the early days, and finally secured the establishment of a postoffice, which took the name English Lake, given in honor of an early Indian trader in this part of Indiana. It was in the '50s that George W. Green bought land on the banks of the river, in one of the wildest spots of Starke

County. He brought his bride to this wilderness home, and for several years they experienced all the vicissitudes and hardships as well as the attractive features of pioneering. George W. Green possessed the qualities of persistence, endurance and energy which are requisite to the success of an early settler, and with the capable assistance and counsel of his young wife cleared up, improved and eventually made a good home. Both became leading factors in that part of the county, and the history of the English Lake community revolves largely around the Green homestead. The late Mr. Green established the depot on the Pennsylvania Railroad, gave land for the school-house, and before the building of a regular schoolhouse and the establishment of a district school a cousin of Mrs. Green had taught the few pupils in that neighborhood at the Green home. It is also a matter of history that the first church meeting was held in the Green home and they entertained all the itinerant ministers of the gospel and many travelers through that section. Both were hard-working people, had the old-fashioned generosity, were hospitable and kindly to friends and strangers and the records of such lives deserve to be remembered affectionately by later generations. George W. Green was a great admirer of President Lincoln and a strong Union man before the war.

George W. Green died at his home at English Lake, November 30, 1899. He was born on the shores of Lake Ontario in Cattaraugus County, New York, January 22, 1831, grew up and was educated there, and also in New York City. His father, Amasa Green, had built a hotel and a public hall in Chicago, and it was one of the early play houses, and provided a stage on which such early celebrities as Thomas Logan and others of that generation played, including possibly the late Joseph Jefferson. George W. Green was himself a man of varied talents, and at the age of sixteen became identified with the stage, and played with a number of excellent troupes. He became connected with the McVicker organization, and was an intimate friend of Logan, Joe Jefferson and other players whose names are familiar to the theater goers of fifty years or so ago. He made his last appearance on the stage east with Fanny Davenport.

After his removal to the wilderness about English Lake, George W. Green assumed a number of responsibilities in connection with the little settlement. He was general station agent for the Pennsylvania Railway, express and freight agent and postmaster, all at one time, and for several years the business of these different offices was conducted in his own home. He continued to discharge the duties of all these offices except that of postmaster until his death.

George W. Green was married in Holley, Orleans County, New York, December 22, 1862, to Miss Jennie E. Kellogg. Mrs. Green, who is a woman of unusual intellectual parts, and successful both as a mother and home-maker and in the management of the business affairs left her by her husband, was born in Jefferson County, New York, on the St. Lawrence River, August 15, 1842. She was reared and educated in her native state and county, and was about twenty years of age when as a

young bride she came west to find and make a home in the isolated section of Northwestern Indiana. She is one of the most interesting and charming women of the older generation in Starke County, and has many interesting recollections of the time spent there by herself and husband. She comes of a family stock that has produced prominent men and women. Her father, Dickinson B. Kellogg, was born in Copenhagen, New York, and died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Green, at English Lake in 1890 at the age of seventy-two. His brother, Alfred Kellogg, was a member of the Supreme Court of New York, and a cousin of the celebrated Clara Louise Kellogg, who was born in the same year as Mrs. Green, and who was one of the best-known figures in grand opera circles both in America and abroad, and is known to most concert goers of recent years. Dickinson B. Kellogg's wife, whose maiden name was Cornelia Esselstyne, died at English Lake in 1893 at the age of seventy-five. The Kelloggs were all members of the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Green and a sister, Helen Kellogg, now live together at the old home at English Lake. Mrs. Green is the mother of three children. Nellie is the wife of Jesse Selvage of English Lake. Lillian C., who like her sister was educated both in Starke County and in Chicago, is the wife of G. M. Chapman, now of Chicago, and they have a son, Kenneth, fifteen years of age and attending school. Halley K. Green was for a number of years connected with the Pennsylvania Railway Company and is now a farmer operating a part of the Green homestead at English Lake; he married Seraphine Bodecker of Chicago, of German parentage, and they have one son, George W., born March 31, 1909.

JOHN F. STINSON. For about thirty years a resident of Starke County, John F. Stinson's career has been characterized by that steady industry and quiet efficiency which has enabled him to discharge important responsibilities and bear his part of the burdens of the world's activities. His home during all these years has been near the Kankakee River at the Kankakee Oil Station in section 34 in the north end of Railroad Township. Mr. Stinson owns thirty acres of very fine land in that community, and in 1911 erected a substantial eight-room house, painted an apple green color, and surrounded with good farm buildings. It is a pleasant country home, and also represents a profitable investment and a going business.

However, farming with Mr. Stinson has been only an investment and side line. He came to the county in 1884 and for several years was employed by the Erie Railroad, and twenty-five years ago became connected with the Indiana Pipe Line Company at the Kankakee Station on the Kankakee River in Railroad Township. He helped to unload the first carload of lumber which went into the construction of the company's buildings at that place. The company erected there one of its large pumping stations, originally with six boilers, and the capacity has since been increased from 20,000 pounds per day to more than forty thousand pounds. Mr. Stinson remained with the company, first as a man of all work and later as a fireman until July, 1913, when, on account of his

long and faithful service, he was retired on a pension, with a record of nearly twenty-four years of constant and vigilant duty.

John F. Stinson was born near Abington, Wayne County, Indiana, March 1, 1853, and grew up and was educated there, living on a farm until he came to Starke County. His parents were Aaron and Sarah (Jarrett) Stinson. His father was born in North Carolina and his mother in West Virginia. While hardly pioneers, they were settlers in the heavy and unbroken timber, and the father spent many years of his life in clearing up and developing his place. They lived in a log cabin home for a number of years, and finally built a large brick house, in which their declining years were passed in comfort. The father died at the age of sixty-four and the mother when nearly seventy. He was a democrat in politics, and while they affiliated with no one church, they practiced the principles of Christianity in their daily lives.

John F. Stinson was the sixth in a family of eight sons, named as follows: Monroe, a retired farmer living in Wayne County and head of a family; George, who died in Wayne County, leaving a family; Nathan, who died in Wayne County, unmarried; Joshua, who died when quite an old man in Wayne County, where he had been a farmer, leaving two sons; Ira, who lives near the old home in Wayne County and is a bachelor; John F.; William D., who died leaving a wife and son and daughter; Norris, who lives in Centerville, Wayne County, and is married but has no children.

John F. Stinson was married in Union County, Indiana, to Miss Mary Dye. She was born in Putnam County, Indiana, in 1858 and died at her home in Starke County in 1906, aged forty-nine. She is buried at North Judson, and was a member of the United Brethren Church. Her children are mentioned as follows: Anna, who died after her marriage to Newton Baker, a Starke County citizen whose sketch will be found on other pages; Olive, wife of Charles Brand of Chicago; Grace, who married Thomas Richardson of Chicago, and has three children, Ernest, Ralph and Bernice; Omer, who is married and lives in Chicago and has an infant son; John, who lives in Chicago, is married, but without children; Ralph, a resident of Chicago, engaged in the wholesale candy business, and recently married; Pearl, wife of Garnett Richardson, of Chicago; Howard, a young man who lives at home with his father. Mr. Stinson and sons are members of the democratic party.

**JOSEPH ROZHON.** In almost every state of the Union will be found colonies and individuals of Bohemian people, and wherever they go development and prosperity follow in their wake. They have been peculiarly successful as farmers, and some of the thriftiest agricultural communities in the country are those populated by former residents of that ancient kingdom in Central Europe. One of the leaders among the Bohemian colonists of Starke County is Joseph Rozhon, who has for about twenty-five years been identified with this county, and now has a fine homestead in section 25 of Railroad Township.

Joseph Rozhon was born in Bohemia, March 9, 1848, and his family

had been identified with that country for many generations and represented the best stock. His parents were Charles and Frances (Kral) Rozhon, also natives of Bohemia. His father was a farmer and lived near Christ Tibalt. Joseph was the only child of his parents, since his father died soon after his birth. The widowed mother then married Charles Fort of the same locality, and when Joseph Rozhon was about twenty-five years of age the family left Bohemia, journeyed through Germany to Bremen, and on the steamship America crossed the ocean, and after a voyage of sixteen days landed in New York City. From New York they went direct to Chicago, and arrived in that city May 16, 1873, less than two years after the great fire. In Chicago Mr. Fort and Joseph Rozhon found employment as laborers. Mr. Fort died in 1903, when nearly eighty years of age. His widow survived him three years, and when she passed away in 1906 was past seventy years of age. Both Mr. Fort and wife were reared and always remained faithful to the Catholic Church. Mr. Rozhon's mother by her marriage to Mr. Fort had two children: Anna, who died in October, 1899, while John, her brother, had died in Bohemia when an infant.

Joseph Rozhon was still single when the family came to America, and in 1874 was married in Chicago to Barbara Kral. She was born in the same locality in Bohemia as her husband, December 5, 1857, and came to this country with her parents, Frank and Catherine Kral, in 1873, at the same time with the Fort and Rozhon family. Frank Kral and wife died in Chicago, he at the age of eighty-five and his wife when in middle life, leaving five children, one son and four daughters. All of them married, all had children, and all except Mrs. Rozhon now live in Chicago and are thrifty and successful people and active members of different Catholic churches in that city.

Joseph Rozhon and wife continued to live in Chicago after their marriage until 1888, in which year they came to Starke County. Mr. Rozhon bought 120 acres in section 25 of Railroad Township, and there with the help of his capable wife started to make a home. The land was an unattractive wilderness, and presented most formidable obstacles in the way of development. It was covered with forest growth and was partly swamp. In the course of subduing the wildness of this land Mr. Rozhon built a substantial frame house, cleared off the timber, drained the swamp, and year after year marked a rising tide in his prosperity as a farmer. He added to his first purchase another tract of eighty acres, and the 200 acres now constitute a splendid home, noted for its fine crops of corn, oats, wheat and potatoes. Mr. Rozhon keeps seven good horses, a herd of from twenty-five to thirty cattle, and a large number of hogs, and feeds most of his grain crops to his own stock. His farm buildings make an attractive group, all of them painted red, the barn being 22 by 60 feet, surrounded with granaries, corn cribs, and other outbuildings.

Mr. and Mrs. Rozhon have worked hard to provide prosperity for themselves and for their children. Their children John, Frank and Anna died in infancy in Chicago. Three other children, John (second), Rudolph and Mary, died when infants in Starke County, and their son

Joseph died in 1911 at the age of thirty-four. The living children are: James, who is now a carpenter in North Judson, and by his marriage to Julia Rechtka has two sons and two daughters; Rosa, the wife of August Kadlee, lives in Naperville, Illinois, her husband being a shoemaker there, and they have one daughter; Julia is the wife of Edward Smart, who is a foreman on the Erie Railway and lives in North Judson, and they are the parents of two sons and one daughter; Otto L., who was born in Chicago, September 17, 1887, was, like the other children, educated in Starke County, and for the past two years has had the practical oversight and supervision of the home farm; Frank, who married Mary Horek of Chicago, is a carpenter in that city and has a son and daughter; Louis lives at home and assists in managing the farm; Henry and Albert are both in the parochial schools of North Judson. The son Otto is one of the most progressive young farmers and citizens of Railroad Township, and recently was a popular candidate for the office of township assessor, and though defeated, his popularity and substantial qualities with more mature years will bring him into prominence in local affairs. He is a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters, in which he has served as treasurer and as vice chief ranger. All the family are members of the Catholic Church of North Judson, and the father and sons are democrats in politics.

LEONARD RENNEWANZ. Representing the solid virtues and qualifications of the old German stock, Leonard Rennewanz has for more than thirty years been one of the leading citizens and business men of Railroad Township, the center of his activities being the prosperous little Village of San Pierre. He has built up a good business as a merchant, and for a number of years held the office of trustee of Railroad Township, and the public schools and many other township improvements were well handled by Trustee Rennewanz. He was first elected township trustee in 1894. At that time the regular term of trustee was four years, but by a readjustment in the law his term of office ran for six years. In 1904 he was again elected to the office for the regular four-year term, and after completing ten years of service in the aggregate, retired from office on January 1, 1909.

Leonard Rennewanz is a native of Germany, was born at Frederickberg in West Prussia, September 9, 1859. His parents were Ferdinand and Louise (Loerbke) Rennewanz. Her father was a lifelong school teacher. Both parents were born and spent all their lives in West Prussia, the father passing away in 1884 at the age of sixty-five and the mother in 1885 at the age of sixty-six. They were thrifty, honest and estimable people of the farmer class, and attended and were members of the Evangelical or State Church of Prussia. Their large family comprised twelve sons and daughters, several of whom died young. One daughter, Mrs. Daniel Tessmer, is still living in the Province of Posen, and has a family of three daughters and four sons, all the sons being officers in the German army during the present European war. Besides Leonard there were three other sons who came to America, Fred, Charles

and Albert, and Charles only is still living, being seventy years of age and a farmer in Minnesota. These three sons on coming to America all located in the State of Minnesota, were farmers there, and subsequently engaged in merchandising. They all married and had families. The son Albert served as a soldier in the American Civil war.

Leonard Rennewanz, who was among the younger children, grew up and received the substantial education given to Prussian youth, and at the age of nineteen enlisted and was assigned to duty in the German civil service. He spent three years in training and in the performance of duties to the government, and in 1882 began life for himself. In that year he married Emily Tessmer, who was born and lived in the same neighborhood with him. She was a daughter of Michael and Louise (Myer) Tessmer, who were farming people in West Prussia, and both died there when past sixty years of age during the decade of the '80s. The Tessmers were also members of the Evangelical Church.

In 1883, about a year after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Rennewanz embarked on a vessel at Hamburg and on June 14th set sail for the United States. After landing in New York City they came on west as far as San Pierre in Starke County, but soon afterward, presumably upon advice of one of his brothers, went on to Minnesota and spent a few months at Granite Falls in that state. It was while in Minnesota that their first son and child, Hugo, was born September 21, 1883. In the early spring of 1884 Mr. Rennewanz brought his family back to Starke County, and since that time has been continuously identified by residence with San Pierre. He is a naturalized citizen of the United States. With the exception of the first year he has followed general merchandising as his occupation. For the past thirteen years the store has largely been handled by his children, while he has been much on the road as a commercial salesman, representing a wholesale grocery house. He also does a considerable business in insurance lines, representing three fire insurance companies and one company of life insurance.

It is as a republican that Mr. Rennewanz has done most of his civic work, and for the past twenty years has been one of the leading factors in local politics, and throughout that time has held a place on some party committee. For the past eight years he has held a commission as notary public. His sons are also republicans. Mr. Rennewanz is a member of the Illinois Commercial Men's Association.

His family of children are: Hugo M. A., who was born in Minnesota as above stated, was educated in the public schools, and is now following the trade of carpenter and house decorator; Marie L., born March 3, 1886, was educated in the public schools, and by her marriage to Philip White, a farmer and stock dealer at Glendale, Arizona, has three children, Glenn, Harold and Maxine; Martha, born July 21, 1888, received a good education and has developed into a successful young business woman and is now managing her father's store at San Pierre; George C., born May 21, 1892, is living at home and employed in the store; Meta R., born April 28, 1895, was educated in the common schools,

graduated from the North Judson High School, and also attended Valparaiso University, and for the past three years has been a successful teacher. The family are all members of the Evangelical Church and have been very useful in keeping up church affairs. The daughter Marie was for several years organist in the church, and was then succeeded by her sister Martha, who still holds that position. Mr. Rennewanz is a former trustee of the church and at present is superintendent of its Sunday school.

**GERHARD H. ALBERDING.** The Alberding family has been identified with Starke County at San Pierre and along the Pulaski County line for nearly half a century. They are of the old substantial German stock, thrifty, honest and reliable people, farmers for the most part, but with inclinations to mechanical pursuits, and those who have been represented in this section of Indiana have always proved useful and valuable citizens. The late Gerhard H. Alberding was only one of the family who established homes in Starke County at an early day, and before his death he had cleared up and improved a valuable farm, now occupied by Mrs. Alberding, and situated partly in Pulaski County and partly in section 31 of Railroad Township in Starke County.

Gerhard H. Alberding was born in Oldenburg, Germany, March 12, 1840, and was in his seventy-third year when death summoned him from his home in Cass Township of Pulaski County on December 28, 1912. He was a son of August and Dorothy (Stolle) Alberding, both of whom were natives of Oldenburg, Germany. They were married there, and August Alberding followed his trade at Wildeshausen. After their children had grown up, and several years before the Civil war in America, he emigrated to America, lived for a time at Versailles, Indiana, later at Indianapolis, then at Noblesville, and about 1866 settled in San Pierre of Starke County. August Alberding and his brother Herman established a home in this little village, located on Broadway, where the Falvey store is now located. There he opened a shoe shop and also established the first and only tannery of San Pierre. It was likewise the first shoe shop in the village. August Alberding was an expert at his trade, and worked industriously at tanning leather and making boots and shoes for the people of that locality. Though a man of unassuming disposition, with his mind and energies concentrated on his chosen trade, he exercised a considerable influence among the foreign population in that section, and all newcomers recognized that they could place every dependence upon him for practical assistance and good advice. August Alberding died at San Pierre, in 1888, when past eighty-four years of age. For a short time they had lived in the State of Alabama, and while there his son's wife died. They were Lutheran Church people, and in politics he was a democrat. One son, Fred, enlisted for service in the Civil war and died while in a hospital during the war. Another son, Herman, died at Versailles, Indiana, leaving a widow and large family. A daughter, Dora, married Leonard Koch, who is now a widow aged about eighty-seven, lives in Nebraska and has a number of children.



The late Gerhard H. Alberding grew up and received his education in his native land, and was married there January 26, 1866, to Miss Gazen Lueken. She was born at Althorn in the Province of Oldenburg on a farm, November 20, 1841. Her parents were Johann H. and Catherine M. (Wilke) Lueken, both natives of Oldenburg. In 1869 they followed Mr. and Mrs. Alberding to America and located in Railroad Township of Starke County, buying a farm and remaining on it until they died. Mr. Lueken was eighty years of age at the time of his death, and his wife passed away before she was sixty-three. They were Lutheran Church people, and Mr. Lueken was a democrat and a highly respected citizen of Starke County. The living children in the Lueken family are: William, Henry, August, Mrs. Alberding, Mrs. Catherine Kuster of North Judson, Mrs. Anna Kluth of Lafayette, Indiana, and Mrs. Charlotte Hine of Pulaski County. William Lueken was a general merchant in San Pierre, Indiana, for fourteen years in the same location, which is now occupied by John Dolezal.

For about two years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Alberding continued to live in Germany, and in July, 1868, embarked on a vessel named the Vaser at Bremerhaven and after a voyage of several weeks were landed at Castle Garden in New York City. From there they came on west to Indiana, traveling part of the way by water and part by railroad, and thus arrived in Cass Township of Pulaski County. Mr. Alberding bought a place of 160 acres which had been acquired by his brother Herman in the previous year. It still had almost no improvements to distinguish it from the wild and virgin land of this section, and the first home occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Alberding was a log cabin. In clearing up this land Mr. Alberding showed the energy and resourcefulness of the true pioneer, and long before his death had made a home which compared favorably with any of the farms in that section. At his death the ownership of the 440 acres passed to Mrs. Alberding, who still lives there with some of her children and is one of the splendid women who have contributed their share of work to the development of Northwestern Indiana. Mrs. Alberding and family are members of the San Pierre Evangelical Church. Mr. Alberding was a democrat and his sons follow him in the same political faith.

The children are briefly mentioned as follows: Catherine is the wife of Henry Menge, and she now lives with her mother and has three children, Ella, Frances and Esther. Ella D., born August 19, 1894, was educated in the public schools and wedded John Dolezal, May 5, 1915, and resides in San Pierre. Frances W. G., born May 29, 1897, is a graduate of the common schools and also attended the high school. Esther R. C., born April 3, 1900, is now in the eighth grade of the public schools. Herman G., the oldest son, who lives at Winamac, Indiana, married Christina Walter, and they have children, Gertrude and Walter. August H., who is railway agent at Salem, Indiana, married Huldah Baker, and has two children, Francis and Leroy. Henry F., who is a mail carrier living at North Judson, married first Mary Matson and they had one child, Millie, and his second marriage was to Nettie Graber, and they

have one child, Arlis. Dora Sophia is the wife of Fred Kroft, a farmer near Medaryville, and has three sons and one daughter, Lonis, George, Ella and Floyd. George, who is a locomotive engineer employed by the Vandalia Railroad, living at Logansport, married Hanna H. Weisharr, and has three children, Edna, Mildred and Harold. Carl J., who lives on a part of his mother's homestead, located in Railroad Township of Starke County, married Eletha Sparks, and has four children, Olive, Wilber, Irene and Ralph.

FRED KINGMAN is an Illinois man, learned the art of farming in one of the best counties in that state, and finally brought his experience, his enterprise and good judgment to Starke County, and has since been a decided factor in the improvement and solid agricultural industry of Railroad Township. His home place is in section 8 of that township, where he has eighty acres of black loam soil, gravel and clay subsoil, and as a result of his labor and good management has made it one of the model places in this community. Besides his home farm he owns 160 acres in section 16 of the same township, and has that well improved with a set of substantial farm buildings. Both farms are in the famous Valley of the Kankakee River, where the land is apparently of inexhaustible fertility and under the modern conditions brought about by drainage is rapidly becoming the most valuable land anywhere in the state. Mr. Kingman bought the 160 acres about ten years ago and two years later bought the eighty acres comprising the place where he lives.

Fred Kingman came to Starke County, Indiana, from Grundy County, Illinois, where he grew up. He was born at Wheaton in DuPage County, Illinois, March 21, 1858, and when a small child was taken by his parents to Grundy County. He is a son of Reuben T. and Elinor (Rickertson) Kingman. Both his parents were natives of New York State, but came west when young people and were married in Platteville, Illinois, and the father spent most of his active career in DuPage and Grundy counties. While a farmer, he was also an expert mechanic and house carpenter, and did much business as a contractor. Late in life he moved out to Carroll County, Iowa, about 1890, and died there in 1907 when at the venerable age of eighty-seven years. Both he and his wife are long-lived people, and his widow was living with a daughter at Mazon, Illinois, at the time of her death, in January, 1915, when past the age of ninety-one. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and in politics the father was a republican. In the family there were thirteen children, eleven of whom grew up, and three sons and three daughters are still living, all married. Fred Kingman was the seventh in order of birth.

Mr. Fred Kingman was married at Mazon, Grundy County, Illinois, to Miss Ella L. Murray. Mrs. Kingman was born in Grundy County in December, 1860, was reared on a farm and well educated, and has been a most competent co-worker with her husband and shares in the credit of their joint achievements. Her parents were August O. and Lydia (Isham) Murray, both now deceased, both of whom were born in the

eastern states and came early to Grundy County, Illinois, where her father became an extensive farmer and was a successful business man.

Mr. and Mrs. Kingman have a fine family of children. Merle is the wife of Burdette Barrett, a farmer in Grundy County, Illinois, and their two children, Berle and Everett, are both in school. Clarence, the second child, who died in Chicago at the age of twenty-seven, married Nellie Woodland, and left two sons and one daughter, Gordon, Clarence and Ethel. Ralph, who resides at San Pierre, married Hattie Baker and has one son, Clyde. Lloyd, who like the other children received the best of educational advantages, and was graduated from high school, was a successful teacher at Ora in Starke County, and married Eunice Replogle. He is a resident of Glendale, Arizona, at the present time. Murray, who is still unmarried and living at home, was educated in the local public school. Lamar, now in the seventh grade of the public schools.

Mr. Kingman has always been a substantial adherent of the republican party and has taken much part in local affairs. In November, 1914, his home district elected him a member of the board of county commissioners, representing Railroad, Jackson and Wayne townships.

Mr. and Mrs. Kingman acquired their fine landed property in Starke County through her father, Mr. Murray, who was an extensive land owner not only in Grundy County, Illinois, but also in Starke and Marshall counties, Indiana. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kingman are people whose presence means much for the advancement and betterment of any community where they live. Mrs. Kingman besides looking carefully after the interests of her own home and family, has done much for the good of her community and there are few residents of Railroad Township who exercise a more beneficial influence than Mrs. Kingman.

MICHAEL SWANSON. In various states and localities of America the splendid qualities of the Swedish farmer have been demonstrated and there is perhaps no other class who have proved themselves better able to cope with the problems of country life than the Swedish people. A more than representative man of this class in Starke County is Michael Swanson, who has brought to the management of the L. A. Page 240-acre farm in section 9 of Railroad Township a broad experience, a thorough judgment, a record of thrifty and intelligent labor, and the best proof of his success is seen in the careful and methodical arrangement of the farm and in what it has produced since he took charge. The farm has many acres of fine sandy loam soil, and all the equipment is first class. There is a substantial six-story room, two-story dwelling, a large barn 30 by 100 feet, well arranged for stock and grain, and Mr. Swanson keeps good grades of cattles, horses and hogs. He is proficient, both as a producer of the crops of the soil and as a manager of live stock.

Michael Swanson came to this farm in 1908, and his neighbors give him high praise for the success he has made. Mr. Swanson has been a resident of Starke County since 1900 and has spent the last fifteen years as a contracting or leasing farmer and stock raiser. He has worked hard, has made a good living for his family, and has more surplus than

the average Indiana farmer. For about twenty-five years Mr. Swanson was a resident of Chicago, and during most of that time was engaged in the grocery trade, having built up a good business and enjoying considerable success in spite of the strenuous competition in that field. He has had no cause to regret leaving the city and engaging in the more independent life of farmer. Before going to Chicago Mr. Swanson spent about five years at Paxton, Illinois, where he first located after coming to America in 1870.

Michael Swanson was born in Lund, Sweden, July 16, 1854, and was educated partly there and partly in Illinois. His parents were Swedish farmers, Swan and Anna (Anderson) Swanson, both natives of Lund, Sweden, where they were married and spent their lives as farmers. His father died there at the age of seventy-nine and his mother at the age of sixty-nine. Both were confirmed in and lived as members of the Lutheran Church. There were four sons and three daughters. Michael Swanson came to America with an older sister, Mary, coming through Germany to Liverpool and thence in a vessel to Quebec, Canada, and finally reaching Paxton, Illinois. Mary Swanson was married in Illinois, and two other daughters, Jennie and Bengta, also came to this country, the former having married in America and the latter in Sweden, and both are now living and have families in the State of Minnesota. Mr. Swanson's brother Andrew is married and lives in Sweden, following the occupations of farmer and merchant.

Michael Swanson was married in Chicago, December 5, 1888, to Miss Janny Mary Johnson, who was born in Smoland, Sweden, February 5, 1864. She was reared and well educated in her native land, where her father, Jonas Danielson, was a farmer until his death at the age of forty-nine. The widow, whose maiden name was Mary Peterson, some time later brought part of her family to America to join her daughters who had preceded her, and had located in Chicago, Illinois. There Mrs. Swanson's mother died July 21, 1902, at the age of seventy-seven. She was a lifelong member of the Lutheran Church, as were other members of her family. Mrs. Swanson has several brothers and sisters living: Albert, who is married and has a family and lives in Chicago; Charles, of the same city, is married and has children; Hilda is the wife of Rev. John Forsell, a Baptist minister in Providence, Rhode Island; Almeda is unmarried and living in Chicago.

Mr. and Mrs. Swanson have two well educated and promising children: Leila Alberta, the daughter, was born in Chicago, January 10, 1890, and in May, 1913, graduated as a trained nurse at the Augustana Hospital of Chicago, and has already begun the work of her noble profession. Luther Mangus, the son, was born October 14, 1895, in Chicago, has completed the eight grades in public school, and is now assisting his father on the farm. Mr. Swanson is a republican, and that brand of politics has also proved acceptable to his son.

**JOSEPH NEWTON BAKER.** An institution of Starke County that should receive some special mention in a history is the Kankakee station of the

Indiana Pipe Line Company, located in section 34 of Railroad Township, at a point on the Kankakee River known as Kankakee. This is one of the many pumping plants over the country located along the great arteries of pipe lines which serve as carriers in conveying the fluid oil from the sources of supply to the refineries and various distributing stations and markets of the world. While much less conspicuous and less known to the general public, these pipe lines, which in the aggregate comprise a mileage of many thousands, serve the same purposes in the transportation of fluid oil as the railroads do in the carriage of those classes of freight best adapted to them. The Kankakee station is one of the largest of its kind in Indiana, and is an important industry, and has been established and in operation through this section since the fall of 1889. The general manager of the Indiana Pipe Line Company, with supervision over this section, is Mr. A. C. Beeson, with offices in Huntington, Indiana. The Kankakee station has eight regular men on the staff, besides extra help when needed. This staff comprises one engineer in charge, two assistant engineers, two firemen, two assistant firemen, and one telegraph operator.

Newton Baker, manager and engineer in charge, has had the chief supervision of the Kankakee station for the last nineteen years. He is an expert in all details of pipe line operation, and his proficiency and fidelity are highly valued by the company. Newton Baker was born in Starke County in Railroad Township, July 14, 1871, and grew up on a farm and received his education not far from where his scene of employment now is. He has been identified with the pipe line industry almost since its installation in Starke County, and for the first nine years was in the engine room, and then became acting engineer.

His father, Charles H. Baker, was born in Steuben County, New York, August 25, 1842, was reared and educated in this state, visited Starke County before the war, but enlisted as a soldier at Jacksonville, Illinois, and served with an Illinois regiment from 1863 until 1866, as a private and corporal. He saw some of the heavy campaigns in the South during the last two years of the war, and the day he reached the age of twenty-one was on board a transport crossing the Gulf of Mexico. After his honorable discharge he came back to Starke County, and was married here to Sarah Headly. She was born in Richwood, Union County, Ohio, January 1, 1845, and died at the old homestead in Railroad Township, September 22, 1899. She had come to this county with her parents, Amos and Nancy (Wenneger) Headly, when she was a child. Her father died on his farm in this county, and with other members of the Headly family is now at rest in the San Pierre Cemetery. Charles H. Baker died on the old farm in Railroad Township, December 28, 1914. Through his industry he had improved a good estate, and was a man held in high esteem among all the old settlers for his excellent record as a soldier, a farmer and citizen. He was one of the last of the old timers in Buckeye Settlement. Politically he was a republican, and while he and his wife were reared in the Methodist Church, they attended as a matter of convenience the United Brethren Society.

Newton Baker was the second in the family of children. Those living besides himself are: Amelia, wife of Joseph McVey of Bass Station, Starke County, and the mother of three daughters and four sons; Charles H., who is unmarried and is a motorman in Chicago; Anna, wife of Charles Hansen, who is one of the firemen at the Kankakee Oil Pumping Works, and they have a family of three sons and three daughters.

Newton Baker was married in Laporte County to Miss Lilla Tesmar. She was born in Germany in 1877, and when seven years of age came to the United States with her parents John and Gusta (Abrams) Tesmar, who located in Starke County, where her father was a railroad laborer and later a farmer in Laporte County. Her mother died in Laporte County April 8, 1908, at an age past fifty, and her father is still living there about seventy years of age. He is a member of the Lutheran Church and a democrat in politics. There were thirteen children who grew up in the Tesmar family, and twelve are living, most of them married and residents of Indiana.

Mr. and Mrs. Baker are the parents of four children: Maudie May, now fifteen years of age and in school; Ethel, aged fourteen, a school girl; Clarence, aged ten, and attending school; and Ernest, seven years of age and already entered at the public schools. It is a bright family of children, and all are making rapid progress in their studies. Mr. Baker is affiliated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

FRANK BURIJANEK. Though a representative of the greatly valued element of Bohemian citizenship in Starke County, this well known and influential citizen of North Judson is a native of the United States and in his loyalty, sympathy and spirit represents the best type of American citizenship. He is numbered among the representative business men of North Judson, where he is manager of the North Judson Milling Company, and where he is known as a man of marked progressiveness, vigorous intellectuality and distinctive public spirit. He has been a resident of Starke County from infancy and has here marked the passing years with worthy achievement, has held various local offices of public trust and has secure place in popular esteem, his status in the community being such as to entitle him specially to recognition in this history.

Mr. Burijanek was born in the City of Chicago, on the 14th of February, 1875, and thus was about two years old at the time of his parents' removal to Starke County, in 1877. He acquired his education in the public schools of Wayne Township and in addition to his knowledge of English he speaks and writes with facility the language of his ancestors, the Bohemian. Mr. Burijanek was reared to adult age on his father's farm, in Wayne Township, and prior to assuming his present business association he had gained a place as one of the representative agriculturists and stock-growers of this township. They lived on their farm until their removal to North Judson in 1912. In July, 1914, he became manager of the North Judson Milling Company, which represents one of the important industrial enterprises of this part of the county, and

in this connection he has shown himself to be a man of excellent business capacity and executive ability.

Mr. Burijanek is still the owner of his well improved farm, in section 29, Wayne Township, and here he has been successful not only as an agriculturist but also as a stock-raiser. On his farm are maintained the best grades of Red Jersey cattle and Poland-China swine, to the breeding of which he has given special attention. The excellent farm buildings include a good house of seven rooms and a substantial barn that is 24 by 44 feet in dimensions, besides which the place has adequate granaries and corn cribs and a large and well equipped poultry house. In 1902 he was elected highway supervisor of the township and in 1906 he was chosen a member of the township advisory board, these preferments indicating the popular appreciation of his ability and civic loyalty. Mr. Burijanek was influential in local affairs while residing on his farm and in 1908 he was elected township assessor, of which office he continued the efficient and valued incumbent until the 1st of January, 1915, and at present is deputy assessor. In 1914 he was a candidate for the office of township trustee, but was defeated in the primary or nominating election by a small margin and on the fifth ballot. In politics he is a stalwart democrat and is influential in the local councils of his party.

Mr. Burijanek is a son of Matthew and Mary (Kral) Burijanek, both natives of the Kingdom of Bohemia, where the former was born in 1843 and the latter in 1845, their marriage having there been solemnized in 1868. In 1873 the family immigrated to the United States, embarking at Bremen, Germany, on the ship America, by which they made the voyage across the Atlantic to New York City. From the national metropolis they continued their journey to Chicago, and in 1877 they came thence to Starke County, Indiana. Here Matthew Burijanek rented five acres of land in Wayne Township,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant from North Judson, and later he purchased twenty acres at a point one mile further to the south. There he engaged in farming on a modest scale, but his energy and careful management enabled him to achieve success in his operations, so that he eventually accumulated a valuable landed estate of 270 acres and became one of the most industrious and prosperous farmers of Wayne Township. He continued to reside on his homestead farm, a sturdy, upright and honored citizen, until his death, which occurred on the 24th of October, 1909. His widow afterward resided in the home of her daughter, Mrs. John Jachim, of Wayne Township, and passed away March 21, 1915. She was an attendant of the Catholic Church each Sunday, she being a devout communicant of the same, as was also her husband, all of the children likewise being earnest communicants. Of the seven children Frank, of this sketch, was the fourth in order of birth, Anna and Barbara are dead, and all the living children are married except Katherine, who is a member of a Catholic sisterhood, under the religious name of Sister Marie Anna, and who is now identified with a charitable school maintained under church auspices at Lisle, Illinois.

In the year 1906 was solemnized the marriage of Frank Burijanek

to Miss Sophia Dusek, who was born in the City of Chicago, on the 15th of May, 1884, and who was two years of age at the time of her parents' removal to Starke County, where she was reared and educated. She is a daughter of Frank V. and Anna (Fijala) Dusek, both natives of Bohemia, their marriage having been solemnized in the Town of San Pierre, after which they moved to Chicago, where they lived until 1887, and then moved back to their farm in Wayne Township. Mr. Dusek is now the owner of an excellent farm of 120 acres in Wayne Township, is one of the substantial agriculturists of the county, is a democrat in politics and both he and his wife are communicants of the Catholic Church. Of their large family of children Mrs. Burijanek is the only daughter and both she and her husband are zealous and liberal communicants of the Catholic Church in their home town. They have three children: Mary A., who was born February 1, 1908; Appolina B., who was born April 10, 1913; and Magdalena T., who was born October 13, 1914.

**WORTHINGTON S. CARNES.** One of the most substantial families of Starke County is represented by the above named resident of Railroad Township. Their record of residence here covers more than half a century. They are the class of people who fearlessly choose the lot of pioneering, establish a home in a country scarcely redeemed from the primitive wilderness, and by exercise of manly strength and moral courage contribute an important share to the comforts and means of existence enjoyed by later generations.

Worthington S. Carnes was born in Union County, Ohio, July 13, 1862, a son of Cyrus N. and Catherine (Wynegar) Carnes. His father was born in Knox County, Ohio, a son of William Carnes, of Virginia, and of Irish ancestry. The mother was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, a daughter of William Wynegar, and was of German stock. William Carnes lived and died in Ohio. William Wynegar and his wife later came to Indiana, settling on a new farm in Railroad Township about the beginning of the Civil war. They lived to build a good home, rear an excellent family of ten children, and the mother of these died about the close of the war when in the prime of life, and William Wynegar passed away at the age of sixty-eight. They were Methodists and he was a democrat. Of the Wynegar children all but one lived to maturity, were married and had children. The only one now living is Rev. David A. Wynegar, a superannuated minister of the Methodist Church, who is seventy-seven years of age and lives at Connersville, Indiana. Cyrus N. Carnes, father of Worthington, was born in Knox County, Ohio, in 1827, grew up as a farmer boy, had only the usual advantages of local schools, and after his marriage to Catherine Wynegar settled on a farm in Union County. He lived there until 1864, and then with his wife and two sons, Worthington and Sherman, came to Indiana and located on land that had been scarcely touched at all by the plow and axe near Union schoolhouse in section 13 of Railroad Township. This is the locality where the family has lived for more than half a century and where the prosperous country



estate of Worthington S. Carnes is located. The family developed a good place of 200 acres on that section, put a substantial house and barn and made themselves factors of no small importance in community life. In 1896 more land was purchased on the line between sections 13 and 14, making an estate in the aggregate three hundred acres. Cyrus Carnes passed away at this home on August 23, 1906. His widow died several years later while living with her son Worthington, on September 19, 1909. They were both active and devout members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the father served as an officer in that church at North Judson, and had helped to build and always supported the society. He was a most decided republican in politics, and enjoyed the thorough respect and esteem of everyone who knew him. Physically he was almost a giant, stood more than six feet high and weighed about two hundred and fifty pounds. The children of Cyrus Carnes and wife were: Worthington S.; Sherman, who is a teamster living in North Judson and by his marriage to Ada Bartlett has two children, Raymond and Myrtle; William H., who died on a farm in Kansas, and who is survived by two children, Alta and Everett; Uphie, who was the first one of the family born on the Railroad Township farm in Starke County, her birthday being October 10, 1872, was reared in that locality, educated at the old Union schoolhouse, and was married in this township to Clayton Brown. Clayton Brown was born in Michigan City, Indiana, June 20, 1871, but was reared and educated at San Pierre in Starke County, and died at the age of thirty-four, leaving a son Cecil B., who was born June 24, 1894, and was graduated from high school at North Judson in 1912, and now assists his Uncle Worthington in the management of the large homestead in Railroad Township. Mrs. Brown and her son live with Worthington S. Carnes, who has himself never married, and is one of the jolly, enterprising and upright citizens of a community which has benefited by the presence of his family through all these years. His farm is one that requires particular notice. The soil is black loam, and he has raised some of the best crops in wheat, corn, oats and rye produced by any of the places in this country. He has a substantial home of eight rooms, surrounded by good barn and other outbuildings, and he applies both common sense and a thorough agricultural experience to his business affairs. He and his sister and nephew are all members of the North Judson Methodist Church, while Mr. Carnes himself is a republican in politics.

JOHN G. SMITH. On other pages of this publication (see sketch of Newton Baker) will be found some account of the Kaukaee pumping works of the Indiana Pipe Line Company, in Railroad Township. It is the center of employment for a staff of competent men, all of them proficient in the work of operation and handling the business of a pipe line company, and well fitted for their responsibilities. As is well known, merit and efficiency are especially emphasized in this great corporation, and men get important positions and responsibilities only when qualified to discharge them.

In the staff of employes at the Kaukakee station the telegraph operator is John G. Smith, who got his early training in the railroad service, and has spent the last ten years with the Indiana Pipe Line Company.

John G. Smith was born at Medaryville, Pulaski County, Indiana, November 28, 1880, and received his early education in public schools. His father, Adam Smith, who is now living in South Bend, Indiana, was born October 14, 1844, and spent a number of years as a prosperous farmer in Railroad Township in Starke County. He had a small but well improved farm, was thrifty and progressive, and stood high in the estimation of his fellow citizens, who honored him for one term in the office of township trustee. He is a democrat, and a member of the German Evangelical Church, of which his wife was also a member. His wife died in Medaryville February 21, 1889, at the age of forty-seven years.

John G. Smith after learning telegraphy was in the employ of the Erie Railroad Company as agent at Wilders, Indiana, from February 4, 1903, to April 30, 1905. On May 1, 1905, he began his service with the Indiana Pipe Line Company as operator at Kankakee station, held that post until June 1, 1911, was then transferred to the Whiting station, but on July 1, 1914, returned to Kankakee. Mr. Smith is affiliated with North Judson Lodge No. 438, A. F. & A. M., with Wheatfield Lodge No. 353, Knights of Pythias, with North Judson Camp No. 6559, Modern Woodmen of America. On November 25, 1905, Mr. Smith married Ida Smith, daughter of David Smith. They have one son, John Warren Smith, born February 16, 1913.

**JULIUS H. ARNDT.** One of the chief ends of life for a man is efficient service in some honorable department of the world's activities and proper provision for home and family. To accomplish this in a creditable manner is in itself a high degree of success. Julius H. Arndt of Railroad Township has acquitted himself well in this performance, and at the same time has found opportunity to serve his community in various ways and is one of the best liked and most useful members of Southwestern Starke County. Mr. Arndt has lived in Starke County a little more than a dozen years, having bought his fine farm of 120 acres in section 8 in 1902. While gathering the harvests from his fields he has gone ahead with extensive improvements, and now has a farm worth probably two or three times as much as what he paid for it. The land has a large barn and other outbuildings, and in 1907 he built himself one of the best country houses in that community, a new eight-room dwelling, painted a soft gray color, and with all the modern conveniences and comforts. Mr. Arndt has made a success in growing the staple cereal crops, corn, wheat and oats, has a large acreage under cultivation, and keeps some high grade stock, chiefly cattle. Prior to coming to Starke County Mr. Arndt did a successful business as a merchant at Wilder in Laporte County.

Julius H. Arndt was born in the City of Laporte, Laporte County, April 4, 1871, and was reared and educated in his home county. In early manhood he applied himself to useful occupation, and for more

than twenty years has been independent and on the road to continued success. His parents were Henry and Mary (Leusch) Arndt, both natives of Germany, born near the City of Berlin and of substantial old Teuton stock. They were married in Germany, and while in that country two children were born, Lena and Augusta. Just about the close of the American Civil war they took passage on a boat at one of the German harbors and after a long voyage crossed the ocean, landing in New York City, and from there came on to Laporte, Indiana. Henry Arndt had his home in Laporte for several years, but eventually became a Laporte County farmer, locating in Kankakee Valley in Dewey Township. There he acquired and developed a good farm and died there in 1900 at the age of sixty-five years. His wife survived him five years, passing away at the age of seventy-one in 1905. They had been confirmed in the Lutheran Church and continued to worship in that faith after coming to America. Henry Arndt was a democrat in politics for several years after coming to America, but finally allied himself with the republican party. Their children were Lena, Augusta, Elizabeth, Fred, Julius H., Louis and John, all of whom are married, and have children of their own. Julius H. is the only one a resident of Starke County, but all the family live in Indiana except Elizabeth, whose home is Kalamazoo, Michigan.

Julius H. Arndt was married in Porter County, Indiana, to Anna H. Zabel. She was born in the City of Chicago April 30, 1873, and grew up and received her education in the common schools of that city. Her parents were Frederick and Minnie (Standt) Zabel. They were likewise natives of Germany, and were married in that country April 19, 1871. A few months later they set out for America, the land of opportunity, and left Germany at Hamburg and a few weeks later reached Castle Garden, New York City. Their destination was Chicago, and it is a matter of interest to note that they arrived while the greater part of that city was still a mass of smoking ashes after the great fire of October. On account of the fire they did not remain in Chicago, but spent the following winter in Milwaukee. In the spring of 1872 the Zabel family returned to Chicago where Mr. Zabel remained a resident nearly twenty years. His chief business was that of gardener. In 1891 Mr. Zabel brought his family to Starke County, Indiana, locating in Railroad Township and buying a farm. On that place the wife died June 2, 1908, and he subsequently went south to Mercedes, in the Brownsville country of Southern Texas, and is still living there. Frederick Zabel was born June 10, 1842, and his wife on September 12, 1846. They remained all their lives members of the Lutheran Church, and Frederick Zabel is a republican in politics. The children were: Mrs. Arndt, Lizzie, Minnie, Ida and Fred, all of whom are married except Fred, and the daughters all live in Railroad Township, while Fred is with his father at Mercedes, Texas.

Since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Arndt have worked together hand in hand to make a good home for the family, and their success makes them deserving of the high esteem in which they are held by all citizens of Railroad Township. They are the parents of two children. Clara L.

born April 17, 1893, was well educated, being a graduate from the North Judson High School with the class of 1903, and is now a successful and popular teacher in their home township. Edward Louis, the son, was born August 8, 1894, finished his education in the grade schools and one year in the high school, and then left school to take up his chosen career as a farmer, and is now a valuable assistant to his father. Mr. and Mrs. Arndt and their son are Lutheran Church people, while the daughter is a member of the Evangelical Society. Mr. Arndt and son are members of the republican party, and Mr. Arndt has served as a member of the advisory board.

**HERMAN H. BADENHOOP.** For forty years Mr. and Mrs. Badenhoop have experienced the joys and trials, the hard work and the comfort, and the responsibilities and growing independence and prosperity of married life. They are among the most esteemed citizens of Railroad Township. They have a fine family of children, own and operate a well cultivated and valuable farm and together have worked out a creditable destiny. Both represent the solid and substantial old German stock which has been so prominent in affairs in Northwestern Indiana, and while they began life with little capital except willing hands and a steadfast ambition, they have lived to see the fruition of many of early life's hopes and aspirations. Throughout these forty years Mrs. Badenhoop has worked and shared responsibilities with her husband and their prosperity must be credited to them equally.

Herman H. Badenhoop was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, March 20, 1849. He comes of an old Hanoverian family, and the heads of all the generations before him lived and died in the old country. The line of ancestry in that part of the present German Empire runs back to: Joachim, who was born in 1688 and died in 1752; Card, born in 1722 and died in 1772; Herman H., born in 1762 and died in 1819; Card H., born in 1792 and died in 1844; Johann H., who was born September 15, 1823, and was the father of Herman H. Badenhoop. Thus Mr. Badenhoop of Starke County has behind him five generations of substantial ancestors. His grandfather was a German farmer and his father followed the same vocation in the old country. Johann H. Badenhoop married Amata Miller. They lived at Brunsbrock in Hanover. Johann Badenhoop died December 27, 1904, when nearly eighty-four years of age, and his wife passed away at the age of fifty-eight. Both were devout Lutherans, and had a family of ten sons and daughters. Three of the sons, Herman, John and Detrich, came to the United States, and the two other brothers are married and live in the State of Kansas.

Herman H. Badenhoop grew up in his native land, received the usual substantial training given to German boys, and in 1871, at the age of twenty-two, embarked on a vessel the steamship Hanza at Bremen, and landed in New York. For several months he was employed in Brooklyn, then went to Buffalo, and finally to Chicago and from that city found his way into Will County, Illinois. There he located permanently, and

it was in Will County that he met and married Miss Elizabeth Klein. Mrs. Badenhoop was born in Will County, Illinois, May 19, 1854, and was educated there. Her parents were Christian and Catherine (Bischmann) Klein, both natives of Hesse Darmstadt, who came to America when young people about the time of the great German emigration resulting from the revolution of 1848. Conspicuous leaders in Germany came at the same time including the noted Carl Schurz. Mr. and Mrs. Klein married in Will County, Illinois, became substantial farming people there, and he died at the age of fifty-eight and his wife in 1914 at the age of eighty-three. Both were members of the Lutheran Church, and he was an esteemed citizen and quite prominent in a local way having served as township collector thirteen years. Politically he was a democrat. Mrs. Badenhoop and two of her sisters are still living, all of them married, one of the sisters living in Iowa and the other in Illinois.

Mr. and Mrs. Badenhoop are the parents of nine children: Herman, who is connected with the cement industry at Hammond; Mata, who is unmarried and lives in Illinois; Louis, a farmer of Illinois; Mary, wife of Frederick Stoltz, of Hammond, and the mother of two daughters and one son; Anna, who lives at the home of her sister in Hammond; Paul, who assists his father in the management of the home farm; Otto, also a valuable assistant at home; Henry, who died at the age of nine months.

The family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and all the children have been confirmed in that faith. Mr. and Mrs. Badenhoop were married in 1875, and since that date have been advancing steadily in prosperity as farmers. They lived in Will County, Illinois, until the spring of 1896, and then transferred their home to the newer section of Railroad Township in Starke County. There Mr. Badenhoop has a fine farm of 240 acres, lying partly in section 31 and partly in section 32. His substantial home and barn and other outbuildings are located in section 31. He has his farm well stocked, and under his energetic control it has been made to produce all the staple crops and he is recognized as one of the leading men in the agricultural district of Railroad Township.

**EDMUND M. SCHWARZENTRAUB.** One of the surest means by which one can establish a reputation for integrity and good citizenship is to maintain a long residence in one community, where an individual becomes known to his neighbors under a great variety of circumstances, and where, after testing his reliability, they still continue to sustain him as a valuable citizen. By this test Edmund M. Schwarzenraub has been placed high in the esteem of an intelligent and highly moral community, that of Oregon Township, where he has resided since 1896 and is now the owner of a handsome property comprising 100 acres in section 11.

Mr. Schwarzenraub was born in Livingston County, Illinois, November 21, 1866, and is a son of Joseph and Barbara (Verkler) Schwarzenraub. His father, born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, in 1834, was six years of age when he came to the United States with his parents on a sailing vessel, the family landing at New York and subsequently making

their way to near Cincinnati, in Butler County, Ohio. When Joseph was about twenty years old his parents, with several aunts and uncles, moved to Illinois and settled in Tazewell County, and there the grandparents continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits during the remainder of their lives, dying as aged people.

A few years after the death of his parents, Joseph Schwarzenraub was married to Miss Barbara Verkler, at Metamora, Woodford County, Illinois, where she was born. Her father, Joseph Verkler, was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France, and as a young man was drafted for duty in the French army, but not believing in forced military service, he left his native land for the hospitable shores of America and settled at Woodford County, Illinois, where he met and married Jacobina Engle, who was a native of the same province. They subsequently became residents of Livingston County, Illinois, where Mr. Verkler purchased a farm of 800 acres, and became widely known throughout that part of the country as a raiser of French Percheron horses. He died when seventy-nine years old, and his wife within two weeks of his death, aged seventy-six. They were Protestants.

After Joseph Schwarzenraub married he resided in Woodford County for two or three years, and then moved into Livingston County, Illinois, where he purchased and improved 120 acres of good prairie land. Later he went to Avoca Township, where he bought 160 acres of land, some being in timber, and there continued to carry on farming until his death in the spring of 1876, when he was still in middle life. Mrs. Schwarzenraub later came to Indiana and passed away at the home of her son, Edmund M., August 5, 1910, at the age of seventy-six years. They were members of the Mennonite Church. In politics Mr. Schwarzenraub was a democrat, as were his four brothers, but all of their sons were republicans. Edmund M. was the only son born to his parents. An elder sister, Louise, died young; and his younger sister, Minnie, became the wife of E. P. Huffman, owner of the telephone exchange at Iroquois, Illinois, and has two children—Barbara and Herbert.

Edmund M. Schwarzenraub grew up as a farmer boy and was given his education in the country and high schools. He was but ten years of age at the time of his father's death, and some time thereafter went to Chicago, where for four years he was engaged in working at various employments. Coming to Starke County in 1896, he purchased his present farm, located in section 11, Oregon Township, which at that time was but poorly cultivated and with few improvements. Mr. Schwarzenraub now has fifteen acres in timber, and eighty-five acres under cultivation, and of the latter twenty acres is muck land, which he devotes to the growing of large crops of potatoes and onions, while the rest of his property is given over to general crops, including the cereals. He has also met with a full measure of success in the breeding of horses, cattle and hogs and, being a good business man, secures excellent prices in the markets for his livestock. His good management, energy and thrift are reflected in the improvements on his property, the greater number of which have been put here by his own hands, and which include a fine

stock barn, 28x44 feet, hay and feed barns and other buildings, and one of the best houses in the township, a two-story structure, with basement and improvements, which in its fresh coat of white presents a very attractive appearance on this well-ordered and prosperous-looking country place.

Mr. Schwarzentraub was married in Oregon Township, Starke County, Indiana, to Miss Minnie Clark, who was born at Grovertown, this township, February 5, 1872, and educated in the public schools here. She is a daughter of William W. and Catherine (Wyland) Clark. Mr. Clark was born at Sandusky, Ohio, in 1834, and as a young man migrated to Marshall County, Indiana, among the early settlers. There he met and married Catherine Wyland, who was born in Elkhart County, Indiana, in 1838, and in 1871 they came on to Starke County, and settled in Oregon Township, where they followed farming during their remaining active years. In their declining years they moved to the Village of Hamlet, and there the father passed away in 1905, aged seventy-one, while the mother survived until three months later. They were members of the German Baptist Church, and Mr. Clark was a republican in political matters. Of the twelve children born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark, six are living, and of these four are married and have families.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schwarzentraub, namely: Edna M., born September 2, 1900, who graduated from the graded schools with the class of 1915; Frances Lucile, born December 17, 1901, now in the seventh grade; Maurice B., born May 7, 1904, and in the fourth grade; and Catherine, born June 2, 1907, in the second grade.

Mr. Schwarzentraub is a republican in politics and has taken some interest and wielded an influence in township and county affairs. In 1912 he became the candidate of his party for the office of sheriff of Starke County, but met with defeat, because the republicans were in the minority at that time.

**JOHN KRIVANEK.** One of the farm homes of Starke County that represent comfort, intelligent enterprise, profitable management, is that of John Krivanek, situated in section 13 of Railroad Township, with post-office at North Judson. Mr. Krivanek is one of a number of people of Bohemian birth and ancestry who have located in Starke County and have done much toward its development. For a number of years Mr. Krivanek was engaged in business in Chicago, but finally became dissatisfied with the routine and the restrictions of city life and has found better opportunities in the country districts of Starke County. Mr. Krivanek is a man of intelligence, keeps himself well informed on all local and foreign news, and is thoroughly devoted to American democracy and a lover of the boundless opportunities of the New World.

John Krivanek was born in the Village of Orlik, Bohemia, September 10, 1858. He came of a good stock, and is a son of Frank and Mary (Kolka) Krivanek. The father was born at Plana, Bohemia, was married there and was a peasant farmer. All their nine children were

born in that locality, and the only ones now living are John, Anna and Mary. Anna is married and lives in Chicago, while Mary is Sister M. Delphina of St. Francis Catholic Parish in Joliet, Illinois. In 1872 the family left Bohemia and took passage on a vessel at Bremen and fourteen days later were landed at Baltimore and from that port came on to Chicago. The father and mother were industrious, hard-working people, who went through not a few hardships in order to establish a home in the New World, and the father died in Chicago at the age of seventy-two and the mother passed away at sixty-nine. They were both devout Catholics and he was a democrat after taking out his citizenship papers in America.

John Krivanek received an early education both in his native town and also in the Foster public school at Chicago. His practical career began when less than twelve years of age he learned the trade of tailor and followed that occupation with sufficient success to provide for his growing family and to accumulate a little surplus until 1889. In that year he came to Starke County and bought eighty-two acres in section 12 of Railroad Township. Nearly all this land was at that time in a wild condition, but hard work has transformed it in many ways. Mr. Krivanek erected a substantial eight-room house on a stone basement, with good barns and other farm buildings, and has also added thirty acres to his original purchase situated in section 13. This farm is, all but a few acres, of black loam soil and will grow in abundance the staple crops of wheat, corn and potatoes, and his average yield in recent years has been sixty bushels of corn to the acre and thirty bushels of wheat. He is a first-class farmer, also a dairyman, and though a man of city training and environment, has made a real success as a factor in country life.

Mr. Krivanek was married in Chicago to Miss Catherine Vana, who was born in Bohemia, November 14, 1858, a daughter of Thomas and Rosa (Zahour) Vana. Her parents spent all their lives in their native town, were laboring people, and devout communicants of the Catholic Church. All their children, five sons and four daughters, came to the United States and located in Chicago, where most of them are still living, and all have families of their own. Mr. Krivanek and wife are the parents of the following children: Mary is the wife of John Bartunek and has a daughter Mary. James, who lives in Knox, is a bookkeeper, and is married, but has no children. The son John is a mechanic living in Chicago and is also married. Charles helps to farm the home place and is still single. Rosa is a capable young business woman employed at Knox. Agnes lives at home, and George is still a schoolboy, attending the parochial schools. Mr. Krivanek and family are members of All Saints Catholic Church at San Pierre, of which he is one of the trustees. Politically he is identified with the democratic party.

CHARLES A. F. PATTERSON. An intelligent and purposeful participation in the happenings which make up the railroad history of Knox during the past quarter of a century gives Charles A. F. Patterson the right to be named among those who have assisted in Starke County's growth



and advancement. It is probable that the railroad has been the greatest agency for civilization that the world has known, and the men connected with it, no matter in what capacity, are carrying on its great work. Thus Mr. Patterson, in capacity of inspector of the Chicago, Indiana & Southern and Nickel Plate railroads, has shared in the accomplishments with which these roads are credited.

Mr. Patterson was born at Kalmarlane, Sweden, November 9, 1860, is of pure Swedish descent, and his parents were natives of the same country but of different localities. The father, Peter Patterson, was engaged in farming at Kalmarlane, and became the owner of what would be about two hundred and sixty acres of land in this country, which he accumulated through a life of industry and well directed effort. The mother died either in 1868 or 1869, leaving one son, Charles A. F., and five daughters, and had lost a son and daughter by death. The father married a second time, but had no children by the last union. He was nearly threescore and ten years of age at the time of his death, and both he and his wife were members of the Lutheran Church. Of the daughters, three were married and came to the United States: Tilda married Krone Karlson, died in Clay County, Nebraska, where Mr. Karlson still resides, and had three sons, Robert, Albert and William. Clara married in Sweden, Swen Moberg, came to the United States and settled in Chicago, and there both died, leaving two children, Otto and Albert. Augusta located and married in Nebraska, her husband being S. N. Peterson, who died at Sutton, Clay County, that state, where she still resides.

Charles A. F. Patterson has been self supporting since he reached the age of twelve years. He was eighteen years old when he left his native place and went to Stockholm, from whence he went to Gottenberg, and on to Liverpool, England, where he boarded a steamer which, after a journey of twelve days, made port at New York City. He then made his way to Aurora, Illinois, where he found employment on a farm, but in 1880 left agricultural pursuits to enter upon his career as a railroad man, entering the service of the Illinois Central, in the car shops. Two years later he went to Kankakee, Illinois, where he worked as a car repairer and inspector for the Illinois Central. He left the Illinois Central in 1887 and came to Knox to work for the Indiana, Illinois & Iowa Railroad (Three 1), now known as the Chicago, Indiana & Southern or the New York Central. In May, 1902, he assumed his extra duties as inspector for the Nickel Plate Railroad, and since that time has filled both positions. He is widely known among railroad men of Indiana and the adjoining states, and during his long service at Knox has attracted to him a wide circle of friends. Mr. Patterson has been successful in a financial way, and is the owner of some valuable realty in Knox. At one time he purchased and improved a farm in the vicinity of Sioux City, Iowa, and developed it so well that he was able to dispose of it at a substantial profit.

Mr. Patterson was married at Kankakee, Illinois, to Miss Amelia Holtz, who was born at Holstein, Germany, in 1861, her parents dying in the fatherland. She came to this country and settled at Kankakee.

Illinois, with her three brothers, Carl, Rudolph and Fred, all of whom are married and reside in Illinois, and all have families. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson have three living children: Ernest, born in 1884, educated in the city schools, and now stenographer in the office of Judge Pentecost, a well known attorney of Knox; Nellie, born in 1889, is living at home; and Sadie, born in 1896, is also residing with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson and their children are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a republican in politics, as is his son, and Mr. Patterson is a member of the Knox Blue Lodge, No. 639, A. F. & A. M.

JAMES L. DENAUT, M. D. Technically educated in one of the greatest and most celebrated medical institutions of America, Doctor Denaut is admirably fortified, both by training and natural predilection, for the exacting profession of which he is an able and popular representative in Starke County, where he is engaged in active general practice, with residence and office headquarters in the attractive Village of Hamlet.

Doctor Denaut is a scion of one of the fine old French families early founded in the Dominion of Canada, where his father passed his entire life, his death having occurred when Doctor Denaut of this review was about twenty years of age.

Doctor Denaut was born at Delta, in the united counties of Leeds and Grenville, Province of Ontario, and the date of his nativity was March 29, 1870. In the schools of Delta he acquired his early educational discipline, which was effectively supplemented by the pursuit of high branches of study in the Collegiate Institute at Brockville, the judicial center of the two counties mentioned, this beautiful little city being a port of entry on the St. Lawrence River and being most picturesquely situated at the foot of the Lake of the Thousand Islands.

Walter H. Denaut, father of the doctor, was born near Prescott, Grenville County, Ontario, on the 10th of September, 1807, and was of patrician French lineage, his uncle, the distinguished Bishop Denaut, having been the tenth Bishop of Quebec, a large portrait of this revered prelate being displayed in the basilica of the great Catholic cathedral in the City of Quebec and the same having been an object of much interest to Doctor Denaut upon the occasion of his visit to that historic city in the summer of 1914. Walter H. Denaut was a citizen of prominence and influence in his native province, held for twenty years a responsible executive position in connection with the county government, and at one time was a candidate for Parliament. He attained to the venerable age of eighty-two years and ever commanded the high regard of his fellow men, his entire life having been passed in the Province of Ontario. He first wedded Miss Julia Easton, of Brockville, and of the four children of this union Roderick E., George C. and Walter H. are deceased, the only daughter, Julia E., being still a resident of Brockville, Ontario. After the demise of his first wife Walter H. Denaut married Miss Harriet Jones, who was a native of the State of Connecticut and who died shortly after her marriage, leaving no children. On the 17th of May, 1859, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Denaut to Miss Caroline A.

Dunham, of Brockville, and of the seven children of this union two died in infancy. Dr. Matthew S. Denaut, the oldest of the surviving children, was graduated in Rush Medical College, Chicago, and is now one of the leading physicians and surgeons at Walkerton, St. Joseph County, Indiana, where he has maintained his residence since 1897. In 1899 he wedded Miss Regina McDonald, and they became the parents of six children, Caroline L., Walter M., Julia G., Harry D., Regina A. and George M., all of whom are living except Harry D. Two sisters, Elizabeth C. and Sarah, reside in the home of their elder brother, Dr. Matthew S. Denaut, at Walkerton. Dr. Harry D. Denaut, the second of the sons, was graduated in the medical department of Queen's College, Kingston, Ontario, in 1892, and thereafter was associated in practice with his brother, Dr. Matthew S., at Walkerton, Indiana, until his death, which occurred on the 7th of June, 1904. Mrs. Caroline A. (Dunham) Denaut survived her honored husband and, like him, became an octogenarian, the closing years of her gentle and gracious life having been passed with her children at Walkerton, Indiana, and she having been for more than seventy years a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church.

After formulating definite plans for his future career, Dr. James L. Denaut came from his native province to the United States and proceeded to the City of Chicago, where he was soon afterward matriculated in the celebrated Rush Medical College, an institution in which he was graduated as a member of the class of 1896 and from which he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine. His professional novitiate was served in the Village of Mark Center, Defiance County, Ohio, and he is licensed to practice not only in that state and Indiana but also in Illinois. After having been engaged in practice at Mark Center for a period of eighteen months Doctor Denaut came to Starke County, Indiana, and established his permanent home at Hamlet, where he has built up a large and representative practice and has gained prestige as one of the most progressive and public-spirited citizens of the county. He has continued a close student of the best standard and periodical literature of his profession, as well as of general scientific and literary works, and is known as a man of fine intellectual attainments, the while his mental ken has been broadened also by extensive travel, both in the East and the West.

Doctor Denaut is one of the most appreciative and popular members of the Starke County Medical Society, of which he is serving as secretary and treasurer at the time of this writing, in 1915, and he is actively identified also with the Indiana State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He is giving most effective service in the office of secretary of the board of health of his home village, was county coroner two years, 1900-1902, is a member of the staff of surgeons retained by the Pennsylvania Railroad System, and from 1898 to 1900 he held the office of treasurer of the Town of Hamlet, his political allegiance being given to the republican party. The doctor is a member of the board of directors of the Sterling Fire Insurance Company, a prosperous Indiana corporation, and was one of the organizers of the Hamlet State Bank,

of which he is vice president and one of the principal stockholders. Doctor Denaut is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, and both he and his wife attend and give earnest support to the Methodist Episcopal Church in their home village, where also they are popular factors in the leading social activities of the community.

The progressiveness and civic loyalty of Doctor Denaut have had many noteworthy exemplifications. In the Village of Hamlet he has made judicious investments in real estate and has erected five modern houses, besides which he has built four houses in the vicinity of Hamlet—in Davis and Hanna townships. Three of the latter are on his admirably improved landed estate of 504 acres, which is situated in Hanna Township and is recognized as one of the best farm properties in the fertile Kankakee Valley, the place being situated about five miles distant from Hamlet. The doctor has made excellent improvements on his land, and is gradually extending its drainage system with the most approved type of tile drains, his ambition being to develop the demesne into one of the model rural estates of Indiana. He is vitally interested in all that touches the general welfare of his home village and county, and manifests this by ready cooperation in the furtherance of normal public enterprises and improvements.

On the 20th of September, 1905, at Hamlet, was solemnized the marriage of Doctor Denaut to Miss Cloe V. Fancher, a daughter of Jonathan W. and Margaret C. (Roe) Fancher, the latter of whom was summoned to the life eternal on the 12th of May, 1908. Mr. Fancher is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of Indiana and was for many years a prominent and influential citizen of Starke County. Now venerable in years, he is living virtually retired, at Merced, California, near which place he is the owner of a splendid landed estate of 5,000 acres. The Roe family likewise has been one of prominence in Indiana for several generations and through this line Mrs. Denaut has kinship with the late Rev. Edward P. Roe, the distinguished American author. In 1914 Doctor and Mrs. Denaut made an idyllic trip to and visit in the Bermuda Islands, and while there had the pleasure of forming the acquaintance of a distant kinsman of Mrs. Denaut, Eltinge Roe, who is an artist of exceptional talent, as a painter in both oils and water colors, Mr. Roe having presented to Doctor and Mrs. Denaut some specially picturesque and artistic photographs which he personally had taken in the Bermudas. Doctor and Mrs. Denaut have three children, M. Elizabeth, James Fancher, and Marjorie M.

FRED SCHACHT. That industry and good management in connection with agricultural pursuits will bring definite independence and prosperity has been significantly shown in the career of this well known and substantial farmer of section 3, Wayne Township, and his well improved homestead gives every evidence of thrift and prosperity, besides which it may consistently be said that no citizen of the township has more secure place in popular confidence and esteem than Mr. Schacht, who has resided on his present homestead for nearly forty years. In Jackson Township

he still retains title to a farm of 120 acres, which was improved by him and his sons and which is now the home of his son Henry, who is well upholding the honors of the family name.

Mr. Schacht purchased his present homestead in the year 1876, and the entire tract was unbroken land, with virtually all improvement represented in a pioneer log cabin. The years of earnest industry and good management have brought a wonderful transformation and the farm is now one of the finely improved and valuable landed estates of Starke County. On the place Mr. Schacht erected his present attractive residence of sixty rooms, and a substantial barn 48 by 24 feet in dimensions, with a 12-foot wing or shed, and at a later period was erected the fine hay and stock barn, which is 38 by 24 feet in dimensions. That Mr. Schacht has kept in line with the march of advancement in later years is further manifested in his erection on his farm of a modern silo with a capacity of ninety tons. He gives his attention to diversified agriculture, to the propagation of onions and potatoes, for which the soil of this section is specially adaptable, and to the raising of excellent grades of horses, cattle and swine. Mr. Schacht came to Starke County from the State of Illinois, where he had established his residence in 1869, his home having been at Lansing, Illinois, for several years prior to his removal to Starke County. While a resident of Illinois he assisted in construction work on the Pennsylvania Railroad, both in that state and in Indiana. Upon coming to Starke County Mr. Schacht first purchased eighty acres, at a tax sale, and later he purchased an additional eighty acres, on the opposite side of the public highway, so that his homestead now comprises 160 acres of most fertile and productive land.

Mr. Schacht was born in the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 16th of January, 1837, and was there reared and educated, being afforded the advantages of the excellent national schools. He is a son of Fred and Sophia (Frank) Schacht, who passed their entire lives in that section of the fatherland and whose financial circumstances were of very modest order. The father died in the prime of life and his widow subsequently contracted a second marriage, both she and her husband having been well advanced in years at the time of their death. All members of the family were confirmed in the Lutheran Church.

He whose name introduces this article was the eldest of the children and he is the only one of the immediate family to establish a home in America. In his native land he continued to reside for a number of years after his marriage, and in 1869 he came with his wife and their four children—Charles, Fred, Jr., Gustav and William—to America, two weeks being consumed in making the voyage and the family having landed in the Port of New York City. Soon afterward Mr. Schacht proceeded to Chicago, and in Illinois his first employment was in railroad construction work and in the cutting of cordwood during the winter seasons. His labors were arduous and unremitting but he had the good judgment to practice economy, with the aid of his devoted wife, and thus was able to save a part of his earnings and to prepare himself for an independent career. In connection with his railroad work he found

it expedient to establish his family home at North Judson, Starke County, in 1871, and there the home was maintained until the removal to the present farm, in 1876.

In his native place was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Schacht to Miss Dora Zomov, and she proved a devoted companion and helpmeet until her death, which occurred August 7, 1899, her age at the time having been fifty-seven years and she having been a devoted communicant of the Lutheran Church. Of the four children who accompanied the parents on their immigration from Germany all are living and two of the number are married. After coming to the United States seven children were added to the family circle: Robert was born in Illinois, in 1871, and still is associated with the work and management of the home farm, being a bachelor. John was born at North Judson, this county, on the 6th of January, 1874, and he likewise is a bachelor and identified with the work of the homestead farm; Henry has been a resident of Starke County from the time of his birth and is now a prosperous farmer in Jackson Township, he wedded Miss Martha Heubner, and their children are Fred, Lydia, Walter, Herbert and Viola; Minnie is the wife of Joseph Aggert and they reside in Pulaski County, no children having been born of this union; Emma is the wife of William Lampke, a farmer of Jackson Township, and they have six children, Freda, Harry, Esther, Raymond, Louis and a baby. The other two children died in infancy. Mr. Schacht and all of his children are earnest communicants of the Lutheran Church, and he and his sons all give their allegiance to the democratic party.

WILLIAM T. COLLINS, who located in Starke County in 1888 was a man to make friends as he met and formed new acquaintances. He located in Wayne Township upon an 80 acre tract of land proceeded to clear it up and otherwise improve the land and the buildings and it was soon shown by his conduct and go-ahead disposition that he was a successful farmer. Mr. Collins was elected county commissioner in 1892 but continued to live on his farm which was located only a short distance south of Toto, a small station on the New York Central Lines.

Mr. Collins was raised in Jay and Randolph counties and in the year 1863 at the age of fifteen years he enlisted in Company A, Nineteenth Indiana Infantry and served a year and a half, being honorably discharged at the end of that time. He again enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and continued in the service until the close of the war when he was again honorably discharged in June, 1865. He was engaged in the battle of South Mountain and other engagements which he went through in a manner praiseworthy of any soldier.

After the close of the war he again assumed the duties of farming, moving to Illinois in 1868, where he married and continued farming for two years when he returned to Randolph County where he remained until his removal to Starke County in the year 1888 as above indicated.

His wife was Mary J. Seymour, and they raised a family of several children who always honored and revered their parents.

Mr. Collins died in the year 1908 and will always be remembered by all those who knew him. He was a democrat politically and always took an active part in conventions and elections, believing that the democratic party was always right, but allowing the republicans and those belonging to other political parties to advocate their choice and hold to the party in which they put their confidence and trust.

DR. LORENZO DOW GLAZEBROOK was one of the early settlers of Starke County having located in the western part of the county in 1858. He was born near Greencastle on the 23d of February, 1830, and died April 20, 1906. He was married December 18, 1860, and moved to Knox from San Pierre in 1873.



L. D. GLAZEBROOK, M. D.

He practiced medicine from the time of his arrival in the county until his death except during the time he served in the State Legislature. He was first elected to the Legislature from Starke and Laporte counties in the year 1872. He was again elected from the counties of Starke and Saint Joseph in 1885.

Dr. Glazebrook was one of the committees selected to draw plans for the present state house at Indianapolis and was one of the reporters of the great Lincoln and Douglas debate and when Stephen A. Douglas died he was chosen as one of the pall-bearers.

Dr. Glazebrook was a man of fine character and was well versed in the moral, religious and political questions of the day. He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow in good standing in both lodges. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

SERENO E. GEISELMAN. When, in 1914, without solicitation on his part, Sereno E. Geiselman was appointed superintendent of public roads

of Starke County, the people of this section of the state felt that no better choice could have been made by the board of county commissioners. Mr. Geiselman had already had experience in this line as superintendent of roads of North Bend Township, and in his private activities had displayed such energy, resource and wealth of ideas that it was agreed in his new capacity he should prove a most capable and trustworthy official. While he has served in this capacity for only a year, Mr. Geiselman has fully vindicated the faith thus placed in him, and through his energetic and efficient discharge of his official duties has but strengthened himself in the confidence of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Geiselman is well known to the people of Starke County, having resided here all of his life. He was born on his father's farm in North Bend Township, March 7, 1866, and is a son of Elijah W. and Catherine (Camp) Geiselman. His grandfather, Michael Geiselman, was born in Pennsylvania, of German ancestry, and after his marriage moved to Ohio and took up his residence in Butler County, where he reared his family. Subsequently he removed to Marshall County, Indiana, and established the first blacksmith shop on Harrison Prairie, as he did also at Bremen, in the same county, when there were but two or three houses at that point. There he continued to reside and follow the blacksmith and repair trade until his death at the age of eighty-two years, he having survived both of his wives, whose names are not now remembered. By his first wife, who died in middle life, all of his children were born. Mr. Geiselman was a democrat and a consistent church member.

Elijah W. Geiselman was born in 1828, in Butler County, Ohio, and was married in Marshall County, Indiana, to Miss Catherine Camp, also of a German descent. He was one of a family of three sons and one daughter, and followed the trade of blacksmith in his early years, as also did one of his brothers, Josiah. Elijah W. Geiselman, however, later turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and as a farmer settled in North Bend Township, Starke County, in 1847, locating on land that had been secured by his father-in-law, Joseph Camp, from the original owner who had acquired it in its virgin state from the Government. There Mr. and Mrs. Camp spent their lives and died as old people. Elijah W. Geiselman continued to carry on operations on this property until 1892, when he retired from active life and moved to Culver, Indiana, where he died April 4, 1903, his wife, who had been born in 1829, surviving him until February 9, 1911. A democrat in his political views, Mr. Geiselman took an active part in public affairs, serving as county commissioner of Starke County for nine years, and as the first town councilman of Culver, a capacity in which he was acting at the time of his demise. He participated as a private in the Civil war, belonging to the One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, but his service occurred in the latter part of the struggle and he took part in no active engagements. Of the fourteen children Elijah W. and Catherine Geiselman, six sons and three daughters grew to maturity, of whom all except the eldest married and had families, and two of these sons are now deceased.

The youngest save two of his parents' children, Serevo E. Geiselman



was reared and educated in North Bend Township, and here his career has been passed as an agriculturist. He is the owner of forty acres of his father's property, in addition to which he carries on operations on 160 acres of rented land, and he has met with much success in the raising of grain and stock, being a progressive and practical farmer and business man of much ability. Politically a democrat, he has served as assessor of his township and in the capacity of road superintendent, and it was his work in the latter position that caused his appointment by the commissioners, in January, 1914, to his present office. He has already traveled more than five thousand miles in his automobile in discharging his duties, has nine assistants in his work, and is using macadam for repairs with much success.

Mr. Geiselman was married in Washington Township, Starke County, to Miss Viola Sprague, who was born in Fulton County, Indiana, January 1, 1874, and educated there and in Marshall and Starke counties. Four children have been born to this union: Chester E., aged twenty-two years, who is associated with his father in farming operations; O. Carlie, who died at the age of fourteen months; and Russell F. and Irma F., who are attending school.

**WILLIAM J. SMITH.** That energy, discrimination and progressive policies as applied to agriculture will result in appreciable success has been significantly demonstrated in the career of Mr. Smith, who, though not an extensive landholder, has given a practical exemplification of the value of concentrated effort and what may consistently be termed intensive farming. He is one of the specially enterprising and prosperous farmers of California Township and he has been specially successful in the commercial propagation of peppermint, to which he devotes an average of 3½ acres, with an average annual yield of forty-five pounds to the acre. His well improved little farm comprises twenty acres and is eligibly situated in section 12, California Township, his farm enterprise also including the cultivation of additional land, which he rents. Mr. Smith has proved in Starke County the leading exploiter of the profitable industry of raising cowpeas, and it is primarily due to his influence that this line of enterprise has here made remarkable advancement within recent years. His success and prestige are the more commendable by reason of the fact that he came to the farm without previous experience and has proved that a man from a great metropolitan center can gain returns from his versatility of talent, even if that talent must needs "grow by what it feeds on." In the case of Mr. Smith this versatility is not so surprising as in the average instance, for he had gained broad and effective knowledge through long identification with the "art preservative of all arts," as a representative of which he resided for twenty years in the City of Chicago, where he was employed as a compositor in the offices of the Chicago Daily News, the Chicago Record-Herald, and the Chicago Tribune, for varying intervals, and where for six years he conducted an independent commercial-printing business, the plant and good will of which he sold shortly before coming to Starke County and purchasing his present homestead farm, in 1908.

Thirty acres of land are devoted by Mr. Smith to the cultivation of cowpeas, and he has the distinction of being the one who introduced the propagation of this profitable crop in Starke County, in 1909. He has become adept in the cultivation of these forage peas and is an authority in the line. He obtains from his land an average yield of ten bushels to the acre, and the average market value of each acre's product is \$250. The seed peas grown by Mr. Smith have been in demand by farmers in practically all parts of Starke County, as well as in adjoining counties, and he has demonstrated that the black-eye type of peas is best adapted to the soil of this section of the state. For six years Mr. Smith has given special attention also to the growing of peppermint, and both of these departments of intensive farm enterprise have given to him excellent return, the while he has greatly enjoyed surcease of metropolitan life and been appreciative of the independence and dignity of the thrifty husbandman, the while he has gained secure place in the confidence and esteem of the people of his adopted county. His attractive little homestead finds its charms augmented by its situation on the north-west shore of Bass Lake, one of the fine little lakes of the Hoosier State. The progressive policies and effective management Mr. Smith has given to his little landed estate have caused the property to double in value since it came into his possession.

William J. Smith claims the Badger State as the place of his nativity. He was born in the City of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on the 1st of August, 1870, and there he was reared to adult age, in the meanwhile being afforded the advantages of the public schools and of the Spencerian Business College. He finally removed to the City of Chicago, and there he was actively identified with the printing business for twenty years, as has been previously stated in this context. Mr. Smith is a son of Carl and Anna (Thomas) Smith, both natives of Wisconsin and representatives of sterling pioneer families of that state. The parents were residents of Milwaukee at the time of their marriage, and though the father learned the trade of cabinetmaker in his youth, virtually his entire active career was given to the conducting of a retail grocery business, in the City of Milwaukee, a line of enterprise from which he retired three years prior to his death, in 1903, just one day prior to the sixty-eighth anniversary of his birth. He was a republican in politics and was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, as is also his widow, who still resides in her native city and who celebrated her sixty-eighth birthday anniversary in 1914. Her father, Theodore Thomas, was one of the pioneer settlers of Milwaukee, where he established his residence in the early '30s, and where he engaged in the hotel business at a time when the Wisconsin metropolis was a mere village. He was long numbered among the honored citizens of Milwaukee and there he died at the venerable age of eighty-four years. Carl and Anna (Thomas) Smith became the parents of four sons and four daughters, of whom William J. of this review was the second in order of birth. All are still living and all are married except Anna, who was never wed and who died in 1913, at the age of forty-one years.

In the City of Chicago was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Smith

to Miss Alice Anderson, who was born at Madison, the capital city of Wisconsin, in the year 1872, a representative of one of the fine old Scandinavian families of the Badger State. Mrs. Smith was reared and educated at Madison, where, in the public schools, she was a classmate of Hon. Robert M. LaFollette, former governor of Wisconsin and present representative of that state in the United States Senate. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three children: Ruth, who remains at the parental home, acquired her education in the City of Chicago, is a talented musician and has been a successful teacher of music in Starke County; Melvin G., sixteen years of age, was graduated in the graded schools in the spring of 1914, and is associated with his father in the work of the home farm; and Hazel, still attending school, is thirteen years of age, in 1914. The family is prominent and popular in the leading social activities of the home community.

**JOSEPH K. HARTZLER.** An excellent example of what perseverance, constancy, industry and self-reliance will accomplish, when combined with a high sense of moral responsibility, is found in the career of the worthy citizen of Starke County whose name appears at the head of this review, and who for thirty-three years was identified with the hardware business at Knox. In this quality of constancy, fixedness of purpose, the undeviating pursuit of a plan of action, is contained the secret of success in a multitude of cases, and to this, in conjunction with the other sterling traits already mentioned, is attributable the creditable and successful career of the late Joseph K. Hartzler, in whose death, May 6, 1914, Knox lost one of its best and mostly highly esteemed citizens.

Joseph K. Hartzler was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, January 10, 1836, and came of Pennsylvania parentage, being a son of John and Lydia (King) Hartzler, who belonged to the same colony of Pennsylvania Dutch residents of Mifflin County, where they were married. Not many years thereafter they removed to Fairfield County, Ohio, from whence, in 1838, they removed with their family to La Grange County, Indiana, and there settled on a farm. They were industrious and hard-working people, faithfully devoting themselves to the establishment of a home and the proper rearing of their children, and stood high in the esteem of the residents of their community, where they were known as devout members of the Mennonite Church. They were the parents of twelve children, all of whom grew to man and womanhood, where married and made a success in the world, and all are now deceased except David, an aged resident and farm owner of La Grange County, who has a large family. The father of these children died at the age of seventy-five years, while the mother was a year or two older at the time of her death. He was a republican in politics, but took little interest in public matters, save that of a good and public-spirited citizen.

Joseph K. Hartzler was the youngest of his parents' children, and his early education was secured in the public schools of Fairfield County, Ohio. He was a lad of twelve years when he accompanied his parents, brothers and sisters in their journey overland, with teams and wagons, to the new home in the wilds of La Grange County, Indiana, and there

he secured such education as could be obtained in the primitive schools of the day. Reared to agricultural pursuits, when he reached man's estate he embarked in farming on his own account, and by reason of intense energy, native thrift and general ability was able to become well-to-do and to establish a home of his own.

At the age of thirty years Mr. Hartzler was married in La Grange County, Indiana, to Miss Catherine Stutzman, who was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1848, a daughter of Emanuel Stutzman, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, born in Miffln County, Pennsylvania, and a member of the Mennonite Church. He accompanied his parents to Fairfield County, Ohio, as a youth, they being Abraham and Catherine (Yoder) Stutzman, who about the close of the Civil war took their family to La Grange County, Indiana, and there settled, improved a farm, and lived to advanced age, becoming prominent and well-to-do people of a community not lacking in citizens of sterling worth. While a resident of Fairfield County, Ohio, Emanuel Stutzman was married to Miss Catherine Burphy, who had been born in sight of the City of Paris, France, a member of a finely educated French family. Her father had died in France, and the widow, with her seven children, seeking a home where she could rear them to honorable man and womanhood, took passage for the United States in 1820, on a sailing vessel, and after a hard and rough voyage of six weeks landed at New York City, from whence she made her way to Pickaway County, Ohio, and a few years later to Wooster, Wayne County, Ohio, where her two elder sons had preceded her. Later she and her daughter, who subsequently became Mrs. Hartzler, moved to Fairfield County, Ohio. After their marriage and the birth of two sons and five daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Stutzman moved to La Grange County, Indiana, settled on a farm and there passed away, the father at the age of sixty-eight years and the mother when seventy-one years old. They were active and lifelong members of the Mennonite Church, and the father was a republican in politics. Their two sons and four daughters are all still living, are all residents of Indiana and married, and all except one have families. Mrs. Hartzler is the eldest of her parents' children, and was given an excellent education in her girlhood.

After their marriage and the birth of one son, Mr. and Mrs. Hartzler came to Starke County, Indiana, in 1871, and located in Washington Township, where Mr. Hartzler was successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. A staunch republican in his political belief, Mr. Hartzler had for some years been active in the ranks of his party, and had served several terms as trustee of Washington Township. In 1881 he was elected treasurer to Starke County, and at that time came to Knox, the county seat, to make his home. At the expiration of his term of office, Mr. Hartzler established himself in the hardware business on Main street, and there continued to carry on a steadily increasing trade during the remaining years of his life. He was a man of excellent reputation in commercial circles, true to his contracts and engagements and absolutely honorable in all his transactions. His business associates placed the utmost confidence in his judgment, and his shrewdness, foresight and acumen enabled him to make the most of opportunities that men of less

caliber were unable to distinguish. As a citizen he had the esteem of the people of Knox, who could depend upon him supporting measures calculated to make for civic betterment, and his long life was, on the whole, a distinctly useful and helpful one.

Mrs. Hartzler, one of the well known ladies of Knox, a woman of intelligence and refinement, and an active worker in the Mennonite Church, still resides in the old home, erected by Mr. Hartzler, at the corner of Main and John streets. She is the mother of two children: Mahlon J., county clerk of Starke County, who is married and has no children; and Lottie, who is the wife of Clifford Fletcher, a railway conductor on the Nickel Plate Railway, out of Fort Wayne, Indiana, has two daughters—Catherine, who is eight years of age, and Helen, who is one year younger.

AUGUSTINE DUSEK. As assistant principal of the public schools of San Pierre and as a business man Augustine Dusek has given his best services to the community, and, though still a young man, has made himself a factor of usefulness and influence beyond his years. He is a young man of fine mind, thorough training, high ideals, and what he is and has done is only the earnest of a bright and promising future. He was connected with the San Pierre schools as assistant principal for two years, and was one of the five teachers who comprise the corps of instruction, but on the 8th of May, 1915, he resigned his position with the schools to accept a place in the business house of Gus Riess & Company, of North Judson.

Augustine Dusek is a graduate of the North Judson High School with the class of 1910, and from that time until entering business circles was active in educational work. All of his teaching was done in Starke County, and at first he was employed in District No. 1 of Wayne Township. He made an excellent record as a teacher, and as a business man his future is equally as promising. He resides in Wayne Township, where he was born on his father's farm August 24, 1892. He grew up on the old farm, attended local schools, and finished in the North Judson High School. His parents are Frank V. and Mary Dusek, both of whom were natives of Bohemia, and both are now past fifty years of age. They came from good old stock, and when young people immigrated to the United States about forty years ago. They both located in Chicago, and it was there they met and married, and not long afterward moved to Wayne Township in Starke County. The father located on a farm in section 18, and that has since been his home. He has been an industrious and thrifty farmer, has improved a farm of 120 acres, has built a good home, and has the visible evidence of prosperity in good stock and well cultivated fields, with a substantial house and barns. Both he and his wife are leading members of St. Cyril's Catholic Church at North Judson. Politically Mr. Dusek is a democrat, and quite active in local affairs.

Augustine Dusek is the seventh in a family of eight children: Joseph, who is unmarried and lives at home; Anton, unmarried and living in Chicago; Sophia, wife of Frank Burijaneck, a miller and business man

of Starke County; Edward, who married Miss May Huda and lives in Chicago; Otto, who is a tailor by trade, is a resident of Chicago, and by his marriage to Emma Krajic has one son; Frank, who lives at home; Augustine, of this review; and Victor, attending the high school of North Judson. Mr. Dusek is prominent in the work of the Catholic Order of Foresters, having membership in St. Joseph Lodge at North Judson. Politically he is a democrat.

CARSON REBSTOCK, a native son of Starke County, exercised potent influence in upholding and advancing the excellent standard of its public schools and was an able and popular representative of the pedagogic profession in the county for more than a decade. At the time of his death he held the dual office of superintendent of the township schools of Center Township and principal of the centralized schools of the township. Mr. Rebstock not only proved himself an able and enthusiastic instructor, but also an executive of much circumspection and discrimination, so that his success was assured and had its reflex in the successful work of the schools under his direction.

Carson Rebstock was born on the old home place north of Knox in Center Township May 28, 1878, and died in the best years of life at the age of thirty-six, on the 5th of April, 1915. He was a son of Nathaniel and Nancy A. (Stewart) Rebstock, both natives of Ohio and both young folk at the time of their removal of their respective families to Starke County, Indiana, their marriage having been solemnized at North Judson, this county, in 1865. Since 1866 they have resided on their fine homestead in Center Township, and Nathaniel Rebstock reclaimed the greater part of this farm from the virgin forest, his original domicile having been a log house of the type common to the pioneer days. He is now the owner of a finely improved and valuable landed estate of 190 acres, with excellent buildings of modern type, and in the fulness of prosperity and comfort he and his wife find themselves compassed by those conditions and influences that should crown years of earnest and worthy endeavor. Mr. Rebstock celebrated his seventieth birthday anniversary on the 11th of March, 1914, and his wife was sixty-eight years of age on the 31st of January of the same year. In politics Mr. Rebstock is an uncompromising democrat, his influence in local affairs of a public order having been loyal and benignant and he served two terms, of four years each, as township trustee. Of their children only one is now living, a daughter, Alice, the wife of Joseph Lancaster, a representative contractor and builder in the City of South Bend. Their only child, Minnie, is the wife of William Meyers, and Mr. and Mrs. Meyers have a daughter, Marie.

Carson Rebstock received his early education in the schools of Center Township, and at an early age qualified himself for the profession of teaching. He began teaching school in the county more than twelve years ago, and continued in the work until the failing condition of his health forced him to retire in the fall of 1914. His whole ambition centered around his profession, and he gave freely of his time and means to better prepare himself along educational lines. In 1911 he was elected

to the principalship of the Center Township centralized school, and he gave his best efforts toward increasing the efficiency of this institution. Mr. Rebstock spent a number of years in the higher educational institutions of the state, and was a graduate of the State Normal College at Terre Haute. He also attended Valparaiso University for a period of three years.

It was while attending school at Valparaiso, on the 14th of August, 1910, that Mr. Rebstock was united in marriage to Miss Nellie J. Courtright, who was born in Kankakee, Illinois, on the 5th of March, 1875, and who was a child at the time of her parents' removal to Coffee County, Kansas, where she acquired her early education in the public schools, later attending the normal department of what is now Valparaiso University. She devoted about twelve years to successful work as a teacher, is a woman of distinctive culture, and is a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Knox, as was also her husband. They had no children.

Mrs. Rebstock is the sixth in order of birth of a family of eleven children, all of whom are living and married and all but two of whom have children. Mrs. Rebstock is a daughter of William D. and Sarah Ann (Flint) Courtright, who were born in Ohio, to which state their parents moved from Pennsylvania in an early day. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Courtright occurred in Jasper County, Indiana, and he was there engaged in farming. Mrs. Rebstock was but eighteen months old at the time of the family removal to Kansas, where her father became a pioneer farmer of Coffee County. But after passing fifteen years in the Sunflower State the family returned to Indiana and established a home in the City of Valparaiso, where the devoted wife and mother died in 1896, at the age of fifty years. Mr. Courtright now makes his home with his children, and is eighty-two years of age. He is a member of the Methodist Church, as was also his wife, and has been from his youth a stalwart supporter of the cause of the republican party.

CARROLL W. CANNON. The public school system of Starke County is fortunate in having as its executive head so able and enthusiastic an official as Mr. Cannon, who is now serving the third year of his six-year term in the position of county superintendent of public instruction with residence and official headquarters at Knox, the judicial center of the county. Under his jurisdiction are seven high schools and graded and district schools aggregating seventy-nine in number. He has not only proved an effective and popular representative of pedagogic interests in the county, but has also, as an executive, gained the earnest support and cooperation of the teachers and the general public—a fact that offers the most effective voucher for the excellence of his administration.

Special interest attaches to the successful career of Mr. Cannon by reason of the fact that he is a native of the village and county that are now his home. He was born at Knox, Starke County, on the 17th of December, 1883, and here he continued his studies in the public schools

until his graduation in the high school, as a member of the class of 1902. Within the same year he engaged in teaching in the schools of his native county, and within a short time he was advanced to the position of principal of the public schools at San Pierre, this county. There he continued in active service during the most of the intervening time until he was elected county superintendent of public instruction, in 1911, for a term of six years, his fidelity and able administration having fully justified this selection for this exacting and important office.

Mr. Cannon is a son of Joseph and Hannah (Speelman) Cannon, the former of whom was born in the State of Delaware, about the year 1850, and the latter of whom was born and reared in Davis Township, Starke County, Indiana, a representative of an honored pioneer family. Joseph Cannon, a scion of remote Scotch ancestry, came with his parents to Starke County about the time of the Civil war and was here reared to manhood on the old homestead farm near Knox, the county seat. His marriage was solemnized in Davis Township, and after being for many years in the service of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad, commonly known as the Nickel Plate, he resigned his position to assume the office of postmaster at Knox. He held this position nine years and then turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and he is now numbered among the representative farmers of Center Township, this county, where both he and his wife command high place in popular esteem, and where he is known as a zealous advocate of the principles of the democratic party. Of the children, Carroll W., of this review, is the eldest; Clyde and Russell are associated in the work and management of the home farm; Ruby is the wife of Gilland V. Hunt, of Knox; Dallas likewise remains at the parental home; and two children died in infancy.

In politics the county superintendent of schools accords allegiance to the democratic party, and in a fraternal way he is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America; with Knox Lodge No. 639, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is senior warden in 1914; and with Yellow River Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Knox. Both he and his wife are zealous members of the Christian Church at Knox and he is serving on its official board.

At San Pierre was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Cannon to Miss Edna Meyers, who was born in Adams County, this state, but who was reared and educated in Miami County, Ohio. Prior to her marriage she had been a successful teacher in the schools of San Pierre, at the time when her husband had initiated his service as county superintendent. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have one child, Eleanor R.

LEONARD TIETZ. A substantial country home, plenty of land, well improved and cultivated fields, and prosperity and well ordered enterprise indicated through house, farms and other surroundings—such are some of the features of the Tietz homestead in section 16 of Railroad Township. The proprietors, Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Tietz, are people too well known in that section of Starke County to require extended introduction. Both have lived here many years, and the results of their



work have been of value not only to themselves and their children, but also to the community in which they live.

Leonard Tietz was born in Laporte County, Indiana, September 9, 1858, and was of German parentage. His parents came to America after their marriage and subsequently located in Starke County, living on a farm in Railroad Township. His father, Michael Tietz, died when eighty-five years of age, and the mother, Louisa (Goldburg) Tietz, passed away at the age of seventy-five. Both were members of the Lutheran Church.

Leonard Tietz was reared and educated chiefly in Starke County, and with the practical judgment and loyal cooperation of his energetic wife has made a success as a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Tietz own 120 acres of fine black loam soil in Railroad Township. Their dwelling is a very comfortable eight-room house and there are a number of other substantial farm buildings. The farm has sufficient timber on it to supply fuel. Mr. and Mrs. Tietz have lived in Starke County and occupied this farm for eighteen years, and its improvements can be credited to their well-directed efforts. While Mr. Tietz has been an industrious worker, he readily acknowledges that his success is chiefly due to the efficient management of his wife, who is a woman of splendid mental and physical gifts and is both a capable home maker and mother and business woman of rare judgment and executive skill.

In 1884 Mr. Tietz was married in Railroad Township to Miss Tone M. Schmidt. She was born in West Prussia, Germany, in the Village of Nichoff, November 9, 1859, a daughter of August and Wilhelmina (Hasse) Schmidt. Both her parents were natives of the same district, and were of fine old German stock. They had three children, all born in Germany, including Mrs. Tietz, Augusta, wife of Julius Warner of Ora, Starke County, and Emil, who is now living in Messabe, Minnesota, a merchant and mine owner. Emil Schmidt is married and has a family of four sons and three daughters, one of the daughters, Anna, being the wife of William Mudge, a millionaire mine owner of Minnesota. Mrs. Tietz' mother died in Germany when thirty-eight years of age, and she possessed some of the qualities of ambition and energy which have characterized Mrs. Tietz. The father also died in Germany when about seventy years of age, having spent his life as a farmer. Both were members of the Lutheran Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Tietz are the parents of the following children: Clara O., who was born March 19, 1885, in Railroad Township, on the old homestead, was educated in Minnesota, where Mr. and Mrs. Tietz lived for some years, and is the former wife of Charles B. England. Anna Annett, who was educated in the public schools of Minnesota and Indiana, is now employed in Chicago. Lucy B., the wife of Oscar Fechner, a farmer in North Bend Township, has a son, Franklin. Benjamin E. is a resident of Chicago and a motorman for the City Railway Company. Martha A. is the wife of Arthur Newell of Hammond, and they have a daughter Alice, aged two years. Grant F., now twenty-one years of age, lives at home and completed his education in the public schools of this county.

**WILLIAM OSBORN.** As the oldest living representative of the Osborn family, which since 1840 has played so conspicuous a part in the development and social and civic life of Starke County, this publication should contain a sketch of William Osborn, now living at the venerable age of eighty-seven in Culver.

William Osborn was born in Delaware County, Ohio, in 1827. The American ancestors of the family were New Yorkers, and his paternal grandfather, James Osborn, was born in that state July 21, 1774. The family removed to Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, and afterwards to Delaware County, Ohio, where James Osborn died January 12, 1844. George M. Osborn, father of William Osborn, was born in Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, July 30, 1802, and died at Eagle Lake in Starke County, Indiana, July 15, 1845. George M. Osborn married Anna Hall, who was born in New Jersey, March 25, 1806, when a child removed with her parents to Delaware County, Ohio, and was married there in 1822. She died at Eagle Lake in Starke County the same year as her husband, on April 25, 1845. Their children were: Japhet, Lucy, William, Eliza, John W. and Samuel. When the parents died the oldest of these children was twenty-one years of age, and the youngest four.

In 1840 George M. Osborn brought his family to Starke County, Indiana, locating at Eagle Lake in what is now Washington Township. As described on other pages, the Osborns gave the name to the lake on account of the many eagles found there. They came to the county a number of years before it was organized, and helped to convert the wilderness into a landscape of farms and make the land available for the uses of civilization. It is told how George Osborn, after bringing his family to the county, walked through the woods thirty miles to Winamac, the seat of the land office, in order to enter his land. They had very few neighbors, and had their farm improvements well under way before other settlers followed their example.

The oldest son in the family, the responsibilities of the household and of the younger children devolved upon William Osborn at the death of his parents. He was at that time a vigorous young man, and had received part of his education in the first primitive schools established in Starke County. He established a home of his own finally in North Bend Township, five miles northwest of Culver, and was successfully engaged in the business of farming until he retired and moved to Culver.

William Osborn married Louisa J. Owens, who died at the age of seventy-six. She was born in Bartholomew County, Indiana, and became the mother of six children.

**PAUL H. JACOB.** While experience is invaluable in the business of farming as in everything else, a more desirable requisite is practical ability. Some men have had years and years of experience and yet are only humdrum farmers, while others who have the energy and the faculty of adapting themselves readily to conditions are successful almost from the beginning. An illustration of this class of farmers in Starke County is Paul H. Jacob, who in 1911 came from Chicago, where he had been

in business as a teaming contractor, bought eighty acres in section 29 of Oregon Township, and in the past four years has shown a remarkable proficiency in his new field of enterprise. It can be said of Mr. Jacob literally that he has made two blades of grass grow where only one had been before on his land. He is in every way progressive, and already has a valuable and productive estate.

Through the work of his own hands he has created a good set of farm buildings, including a large barn 24 feet wide by 106 feet long. The first 32 feet of this barn are used for hay storage and a horse stable, the next 14 feet for a tool house, and the last 60 feet for poultry and other purposes. He has one of the best houses in the township, 24 by 36 feet, two stories and ten rooms. It is built on a solid concrete basement foundation, with a large porch on concrete blocks, and all its equipment and furnishings are first class. Mr. Jacob's land is black sandy loam, and all but seven acres are thoroughly improved. It will grow everything that can be raised on Indiana soil. He has thirty-five acres in corn, with an average yield of seventy bushels per acre. Mr. Jacob also grows wheat, onions and potatoes. For the past two or three years he has had from twelve to eighteen acres in onions, and has grown between six and eight hundred bushels to the acre. Of potatoes his crop runs between a hundred and a hundred and fifty bushels per acre. Mr. Jacob may be classified as a general farmer, one who not only makes the land produce to the full extent of its fertility, but also uses his crops for the feeding of good live stock. He keeps seven head of first-class horses, has a herd of cattle headed by a fine Jersey bull, and keeps some fine hogs of the O. I. C. strain.

In Chicago, where Mr. Jacob was born March 18, 1880, he received a good education in the public and German parochial schools, got into the teaming business under his father, and made the money from teaming contracting which he subsequently invested in Starke County land. His parents were Peter and Rose (Rose) Jacob, who were born in the City of Hesse Kassel, Germany, and came to America when young people, locating in Chicago. In that city the father was employed one year by the Brunswick-Balke-Collender Company, manufacturers of billiard tables. He then went into the general teaming business, and in that line made a modest fortune, and retired about eight years before his death, which occurred February 2, 1914. His wife died in March, 1906, being then about fifty-eight years of age, while the father was sixty-nine. They were members of the Lutheran Church and in politics he was a republican. There were five sons in the family, namely: William, who is a carpenter contractor in Chicago and is married and has two sons; Adam, a lithographer of Chicago, married and has two daughters; John, who died at the age of eight years; Paul II.; and Oscar, a passenger conductor on the Rock Island Railway, and is married and has a son and daughter.

Paul II. Jacob was married in Chicago to Miss Ella Hilt. She was born November 26, 1886, and was well educated in the public and parochial schools. She is a most devoted wife and mother, and interested in

home, and has done much to help her husband in establishing their generous prosperity in Starke County. Her father, John Hilt, was born in Germany, and after several children had been born to him and wife in that country, emigrated to America and located in Chicago some years before the big fire. There he became a carpenter contractor, having learned the trade in Germany, and built up a successful business. The Hilt family are all members of the Catholic Church except Mrs. Jacob. Mr. and Mrs. Jacob are Lutherans, and in politics he is a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Jacob have two children: Walter L., who was born in March, 1905, and is now in the third grade of the public schools; and Paul T., born April 12, 1909.

**JOHN L. MOORMAN.** Since 1898 John L. Moorman has been editor and proprietor of the Starke County Republican, and to his public enterprise and public spirit is due the creditable showing made by that paper and its position as a leading and influential organ of public opinion. The Starke County Republican, as told on other pages, was established in 1875 by William Garner, and until Mr. Moorman took charge had a somewhat uneven career. Mr. Moorman succeeded C. M. Hane in the ownership, and in the past seventeen years has used the Republican as a means of promoting progress in local affairs and for the advocacy of the principles of the republican party. Mr. Moorman is both a farmer and newspaper man, and before coming to Knox was publisher and proprietor of the Idaville Observer at Idaville, Indiana, for four years.

John L. Moorman was born March 17, 1869, in Paulding County, Ohio, and was brought to Indiana in 1870, by his parents, Jacob and Laura (Daggett) Moorman. His father was born in New York and his mother in Indiana, and were married in this state. They were farmers for a number of years in Carroll County. The mother died in 1877 at the age of forty-eight, and the father passed away in Alabama in 1904, aged seventy-nine. They were Methodists, and in politics he was a republican, and a man of fine character, well known for his industry and frugal habits.

John L. Moorman was educated in the public schools, reared on a farm, and has found both profit and recreation in farming. He owns two well improved and valuable places in Starke County, and conducts them on a systematic and efficient basis.

Mr. Moorman was married in White County, Indiana, to Maude M. Pilling. She was born and reared in White County, and they have one son by their marriage, John D., born January 30, 1897, at Idaville and educated in Starke County, and a member of the high school class of 1915. In 1913 Mr. Moorman completed the fine 10-room home on Lake Street in Knox, one of the best and most modern residences of the city.

Outside of his work as a newspaper man and farmer he spends his time largely within the family circle, though he is also a believer in social ties, and is a chapter Mason, a member of the Knights of Pythias, and with his wife is a regular attendant of the Methodist Church.

DANIEL S. NAVE. In 1911 the commercial interests of the flourishing City of Knox were strengthened and augmented by the advent of Daniel S. Nave, who since that time has been the commercial representative of the Illinois Glass Company, of Chicago, Illinois. Mr. Nave's career is expressive of the possibilities of business life when directed by a well-trained mind, an earnest purpose and energetic industry, and his success has placed him among the substantial men of his adopted community.

Mr. Nave was born in the City of Indianapolis, Indiana, March 8, 1865, and was one year old when brought to Wayne Township, Starke County, by his parents, John T. B. and Lovina J. (Jones) Nave, who settled near Toto postoffice, on what was known as the old Matt T. Hebner farm. The paternal grandfather was Teter Nave and the paternal grandmother's name was Bowers. The former was of German parentage, and they passed their lives in Carter County, Tennessee, being farmers and distillers, and passed away in that locality in advanced age. Frederick and Phoebe J. (Lewis) Jones, the maternal grandparents, were of either Welsh or English stock, and passed their lives in Carter County, Tennessee, where Mr. Jones was a foundryman and moulder and attained advanced years, as did his wife. Several members of these families fought in the war between the United States and Mexico. It is probable that their religious faith was that of the Baptist Church.

John T. B. Nave was born in Carter County, Tennessee, October 21, 1829, and was there married to Lovina J. Jones, who was born in the same county February 15, 1833. Subsequently they moved to Indianapolis, and from that city came to Starke County in 1866, as before noted, here passing twenty years in agricultural pursuits. In the fall of the year 1886 they removed to Davis Township, and there the father passed away March 17, 1888, the mother surviving only until December 3d of the same year. They were Baptists in their religious belief and Mr. Nave was a republican, and strong in both his religious and political faith. He was a man of good education, and during his earlier years had been engaged for some time as a school teacher. He was still a resident of his native state when the Civil war broke out, and was impressed into the Confederate service, in which he was compelled to serve a year, although his sympathies were with the North and he had two brothers in the Union service, Lieut. Daniel and Abraham. In order to escape he secured a Union uniform, made his way at once to his home and joined his family, and was able to reach the North after a perilous and exciting journey. Abraham Nave died in Tennessee, while Lieut. Daniel Nave still resides in Carter County, where he is successfully engaged in a mercantile business.

Daniel S. Nave was one of a family of six sons and five daughters, of whom three sons and two daughters still survive: Levi, a resident of South Bend, Indiana, and foreman in the plant of the South Bend Malleable Iron Stove Company, is married and has children; Daniel S., of this review; Pliney, who is engaged in the real estate business at South Bend, is married and has a family; Margaret J., the wife of Perry Miller,

of Knox, and has one son and two daughters; and Lillie, the wife of E. G. Coffin, lives in Chicago and has a large family of children.

Daniel S. Nave was reared on his father's farm in Wayne Township, and there received his education in the district schools, at one time being a student under the lady who afterward became his wife. When he reached the age of twenty-one years he started upon his career as an educator, his first school being in Washington Township, from whence he went to Davis Township and then to Center Township, his teaching career covering a period of eleven years, the greater part of this time being in Davis Township. When he left the schoolroom to enter commercial pursuits, Mr. Nave went to South Bend, and later to Chicago, Illinois, where for two years he represented the Empire Bottle and Supply Company, of New York City. In 1911 he was offered and accepted the position of representative with the Illinois Glass Company, of Chicago, which has numerous branch offices and a home office at Alton, Illinois. Since coming to Knox, Mr. Nave has occupied a well-appointed place of business on West John Street, and has built up an excellent business, having for the past year specialized in the handling of milk bottles. He is known as a capable, energetic and progressive business man, thoroughly alive to modern methods and ideas, and with an excellent reputation for solidity and reliability in his transactions. Since coming to Knox he has evidenced a sincere desire to assist in the advancement of the movements which promise to make for business and civic betterment and has refused his support to no worthy cause.

While a resident of Washington Township, Mr. Nave was married September 5, 1889, to Miss Catherine I. Horner, a sister of John W. Horner, in whose sketch in another part of this work a history of the family will be found. Mrs. Nave was born in Washington Township, April 10, 1868, was well educated, showed herself an apt and assiduous student, and at the age of sixteen years began teaching school. Among her students were Prof. Carson Rebstock, now superintendent of district schools of Starke County; Cora and Bessie Coffin, who are now teachers in the county; the present county sheriff, Mr. Pettes, and his wife, and Agnes Laramore, deputy postmistress of Knox. Some of these pupils also went to school under Mr. Nave, so that both have taken a part in the education of some of the county's prominent people. Mrs. Nave was known as one of the most popular educators the community has known, and universal regret was expressed when she left the schoolroom to enter matrimony. Mr. and Mrs. Nave have had no children, but are foster parents of a nephew, Berwyn Coffin. Mrs. Nave is a member of the Christian Church, while her husband has affiliated with no religious body, although always ready to support movements which will make for good citizenship, morality and religion. He is also independent in his political views, although with leanings toward republicanism.

CHARLES BURIANEK. For upwards of thirty years one of the solid agricultural families of Starke County has been the Burianeks, with residence in section 7 of Wayne Township. Charles Burianek has spent

all his life since childhood in Starke County, grew up on his father's farm and has been its practical manager for a number of years and is now its owner.

Charles Buriánek was born in Cook County in the City of Chicago, Illinois, July 4, 1877, a son of Frank and Barbara (Uchitil) Buriánek. The parents were both born in Bohemian Bavaria. In that country Frank Buriánek was reared, learned the trade of carpenter, and married a farmer's daughter. They lived for some years within about thirty miles of the City of Prague and while there four children were born to them. Two of these died young, and two daughters, Katie and Antoine, are still living, residents of Chicago, and have large families of their own. In 1869 the family left the old country, taking passage on the steamship Baltimore at Bremen and two weeks later reaching New York. They journeyed on to Chicago, where the father was for a time employed in the railroad service, but subsequently resumed his trade as carpenter.

It was in 1887 that the family came to Starke County, where Frank Buriánek bought 160 acres in section 7 of Wayne Township. When he located here his home was in the midst of the wild woods. He and Jacob Keller took the contract to cut off the timber and deliver it to the Erie Railway Company. After the removal of most of the woods Mr. Buriánek improved the land, shipped in lumber from Chicago and built his home with his own hands. In the same year he constructed a barn on a foundation 20 by 20 feet and two years later doubled its size. As a carpenter he found many ways to improve and increase the value of his farm, and also brought under cultivation about forty or fifty acres of the land before his death. He passed away September 15, 1907, at the age of sixty-eight. He was always a hard worker, a man of upright character and had a large number of friends both in Starke County and in Chicago. His widow, Mrs. Buriánek, is still living, having her home with her son in Wayne Township. She is seventy-six years of age, having been born December 4, 1839, and in spite of her years is still active and hearty. She has been a communicant of the Catholic Church all her life, as was her husband. Several years after she came to Chicago she was followed by her mother and two sisters, and the mother died in Chicago, and one of the sisters, Anna, is now married and has a family in Chicago. Frank Buriánek and wife became the parents of several other children after reaching America. Two of them, Mary and Anna, died young. Those living are: Mary, second of the name, who is the wife of James Novak, of Chicago, and has two sons and four daughters; Charles, who is next in age of those living; Barbara, wife of Frank Mašina, a resident of Chicago, and they have a son and two daughters; Anna is the second wife of Frank Pethoua, farmers in Railroad Township of Starke County, and parents of three children; Emma lives at home with her mother and brother, and is unmarried.

Charles Buriánek received his first educational opportunities in Chicago, and attended school for several years after coming to Starke County. He has kept his home on the old farm ever since reaching maturity, and two years after his father's death bought the interests of

the other heirs and for the past five years has been owner of the entire estate. He has been exceptionally successful as a farmer, grows all the crops known to Starke County agriculture, including the grain cereals and potatoes. He keeps some first-class horses, cattle and hogs, and is a progressive farmer who believes in utilizing his land to the highest advantage and at the same time conserving its fertility. Part of his farm is in timber and he also has some pasture land and wild hay. Mr. Burianek has never married, having chosen the unselfish course of looking after his parents, and has been devoted to their interests since early childhood. He was reared in the Catholic faith, but maintains a somewhat independent attitude in religious matters, and in politics is one of the staunch advocates of the grand old party.

JOHN C. FERCH. Now living virtually retired in a pleasant home within the corporate limits of the village of Hamlet, Mr. Ferch has been a resident of Starke County since his infancy, was here reared and educated, and as a youth he assisted materially in the reclamation and improvement of the fine old homestead farm of which he is still the owner and which is eligibly situated in Davis Township. Though he now rents this property to a good tenant he still gives a general supervision to the same and is one of the vigorous and progressive men of the county in which he is a representative of an old and honored family and in which he himself is held in unequivocal esteem.

Mr. Ferch was born in the City of Laporte, Indiana, on the 10th of November, 1870, and in 1872 his parents came to Starke County, where they passed the remainder of their lives. He is a son of John C. and Augusta (Creig) Ferch, both natives of the Province of Posen, Prussia, where the father was born December 25, 1835, and the mother on the 3d of May, 1845. John C. Ferch, Sr., was reared to adult age in his native land, and as a young man he immigrated to the United States and made the City of Laporte, Indiana, his destination. There he established his residence in July, 1861. His marriage was solemnized about three years later, his wife having come on a sailing vessel from Hamburg to New York City and having had a long and weary voyage. In the spring of 1872 John C. Ferch came with his family to Starke County and established his residence in the village of Hamlet. Here he became identified with agricultural pursuits, and eight years after coming to the county he purchased a tract of eighty acres of land in section 13, Davis Township, near the village of Hamlet. This land he reclaimed to effective cultivation and here he continued to reside for a quarter of a century. He made excellent improvements on his original homestead and in 1893 purchased an additional tract of 160 acres, so that at the time of his death he was the owner of a valuable landed estate of 240 acres. Much of the property was reclaimed from a virtually wild condition, and his enterprise and good judgment were specially shown in the excellent drainage system which he installed upon his farm, the dredging and ditching having redeemed much land that was swampy and having made the same rich and prolific soil. Mrs. Ferch was summoned to the life



eternal on the 21st of September, 1891, and her husband survived her by about a decade, his death occurring on the 11th of May, 1902. Both were earnest and consistent members of the Lutheran Church and their lives were guided and governed by those sterling principles that made them loyal and worthy in all the relations of life. Mr. Ferch was a staunch republican in his political proclivities, was a man of industry and mature judgment and was a citizen who commanded the high regard of all who knew him. Of the children five are now living. Emeline is the wife of Rudolph Pett, of Van Wert, Ohio, and they have two sons and three daughters. Rudolph Ferch holds a responsible position in the City of Gary, Indiana, and he has one son and one daughter. Amelia is the wife of Gabriel Doyle, concerning whom individual mention is made on other pages of this publication. John C., Jr., subject of this review, is the next in order of birth. Marie is the wife of Carlton Wright, D. D. S., who is engaged in the successful practice of his profession at Hartford City, Blackford County, and they have one daughter and twin sons.

John C. Ferch, Jr., found the period of his childhood and youth compassed by the conditions and influences of the home farm and he early began to lend his aid in its work, so that he came well fortified when he engaged in independent farming operations. He made good use of the advantages afforded him in the public schools of Davis Township, and after his marriage he assumed the active management of the homestead farm of 240 acres, of which property he is now the owner. The farm is improved with good buildings, including a commodious residence, a barn that is, with its wings, 72 by 62 feet in dimensions, with granary and cribs capable of holding 3,000 bushels of grain, and with good tool sheds and other buildings. The house has seven rooms, is provided with bathroom and other modern facilities. While on his farm Mr. Ferch devoted his attention to diversified agriculture and to the raising of high-grade live stock.

In 1907 Mr. Ferch retired from his farm and established his residence in the village of Hamlet, on a part of the old homestead estate of his wife's parents. Here he has an attractive home and is known and honored as one of the substantial and progressive citizens of Starke County. Though he has had no ambition for political office and has held no public preferment save that of superintendent of roads, he gives unqualified allegiance to the republican party and takes lively interest in local affairs. He and his family are communicants of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Ferch married Miss Wilhelmina Lotter, who was born at Hamilton, Ohio, on the 8th of June, 1876, and who received her education principally at Berne, Adams County, Indiana, whence she finally came with her parents to Starke County. Mrs. Ferch is a daughter of John P. and Catherine (Skeles) Lotter, both natives of Germany, where the former was born in 1840 and the latter in 1842. Of the two children born in Germany one there died in infancy, and in 1870 Mr. Lotter, in company with his wife and their one daughter, Anna, came to the United

States. They located in Butler County, Ohio, later removed to the City of Hamilton, that state, and finally they came to Indiana and established their home on a farm in Adams County, Mr. Lotter having become also the owner of a good farm in Davis Township, Starke County. He died in 1892, and his widow passed her declining years in Starke County, where she was accorded the utmost solicitude in the homes of her children and where she died on the 18th of August, 1912. She was a devout member of the Lutheran Church, as was also her husband, and in politics he was a democrat. They are survived by nine children: John, who is a resident of Michigan; Andrew, who maintains his home in Kentucky and who has five children; Barbara is not married and has charge of the domestic affairs of the home of her brothers who are operating the Ferch farm; Alice is the wife of William Sprague, a railway man, and they reside at Kankakee, Illinois; Mrs. Ferch is the next in order of birth; George, Lawrence and Conrad reside upon and have practical charge of the farm owned by Mr. Ferch of this sketch, all being bachelors and their sister Barbara having her home with them, as already noted; and Cora is the wife of Frederick Mickow, personally mentioned on other pages of this publication. Mr. and Mrs. Ferch have two children: Richard, who was born March 5, 1902; and Carl C. W., who was born January 27, 1906, both sons being pupils in the graded schools of Hamlet.

JACOB KELLER located in North Judson during the Civil war, and there he and his brother Lewis engaged in the mercantile business, doing quite an extensive business for several years. He also engaged in the real estate business, making many sales and causing a fair emigration of foreigners to locate in and around North Judson. The class of farmers that he was instrumental in locating in Wayne Township are a very industrious class of citizens, honest and upright in all their transactions, and have added wonderfully to the progress of that neighborhood. Those people consisted chiefly of Polish and Germans and the farms they occupy tells what this class of people means to any locality.

Mr. Keller was appointed to the very important office of county real estate assessor on June 1, 1891, and held that position for several years. He was a business man throughout, and took great interest in road building, having contracted and built some of the finest gravel roads in the county. He carried on the manufacture of artificial or cement blocks for building purposes, being the first to undertake a thing of that kind in Starke County. Since then others have taken up the work of manufacturing those cement blocks which are now so extensively used in building, and for foundations and cellar walls, and many use those blocks for building barns and automobile garages.

Mr. Keller was one of the leading spirits in locating the sand-line brick factory at North Judson, the manufacture of which was carried on very extensively for several years. The plant is now, however, out of commission, although some parties are talking of reviving it, as there was always a good demand for the brick that was made at this plant. Mr.

Keller always took an active part in whatever enterprise was undertaken for his home town and was instrumental in accomplishing many enterprises that helped so nobly in the growth and development of North Judson and vicinity. He died in 1910, leaving behind him a name that will forever be remembered by all who knew him, for he was always charitable, giving to those in need, and one great trait of Mr. Keller was to give employment to all within his power, thus helping those that would otherwise have been in deep want.

He often said that he would live to see Starke County become the leading county in the state for raising the products so well adapted to our soil and climate. He was a strong advocate of drainage and attributed the progress of Starke County greatly to that account.



JACOB KELLER

Mr. Keller was always a democrat and took an active part in election and the selection of candidates, but never incurred the ill will or enmity of those holding to opposite opinions. A few years before his death he formed a real estate and insurance business with C. W. Weninger, a business they carried on quite successfully up to the time of Mr. Keller's death, after which Mr. Weninger became manager and the administrator of Mr. Keller's affairs, and took a true interest in settling up Mr. Keller's estate and Mr. Weninger conducted the real estate and insurance business without a hitch until he was elected county auditor in the election of 1912. He still conducts that business, although he cannot give it all the personal attention that he did before being elected county auditor. Thus we see that the business and interests established by Mr. Keller so many years ago are carried on the same as they were during his lifetime, an example that it would be well for any good citizen to emulate.

CHARLES J. DANIELSON came to Hamlet from Chicago in or about the year 1900 and lived in and near that town until his death. He opened up a fine farm in Davis Township, but continued to live in Hamlet most of the time, renting his farm out to other parties. He was elected to the office of township trustee for Davis Township, November 6, 1894, and held the office until August, 1899. Taking a great interest in opening up new roads in the township, and the schools, too, he never lost sight of giving much of his time to the care of that branch of business characteristic of every officer that loved good schools and the educational interest of his township.

Mr. Danielson was a heavy assessed landowner, being heavily assessed for the construction of the Place ditch, which was the straightening of



CHARLES J. DANIELSON

the Kankakee River, thus making many acres of the Kankakee Valley fine farm lands. Those expenses he paid without a murmur, believing that this was the only solution to placing Starke County on a plain with the best counties in the state.

He was one of the leading church members of Hamlet, and contributed very liberally towards the building of the Methodist Church. Good churches, good streets and good sidewalks are his pride, and he was instrumental in making much improvement in that line and when he turned his office of trustee over to George Patrick, every one agreed that he had managed the affairs of the township in a good and honest manner, and this will remain in the minds of all down the ages of time.

Mr. Danielson previous to holding the township assessor's office held the office of justice of the peace of his township and made a very desira-

ble officer, using good judgment, and giving universal satisfaction in his decisions of cases tried before him.

JOSEPH NORMAN McCORMICK. Among the earliest recollections of Mr. McCormick are the removal of his family from old Virginia and its establishment as pioneers in the woods of Starke County. He has known this county three score years, and his knowledge of its physical condition and its people is of particular definiteness because of his long service as civil engineer and surveyor, and probably no other citizen has a more intimate and longer acquaintance with the county in its making and progress than Joseph N. McCormick.

While he comes of old Scotch stock, Mr. McCormick has little definite information concerning the family in its earlier generations, a fact which he personally regrets, and which shows the impossibility of maintaining knowledge of ancestry except through the written page. His grandparents were natives of Scotland, and from there moved across the channel to Ulster, Ireland, and lived as farmers in that section of Northern Ireland until their death. Among their children were two sons, one of whom was James, father of Joseph N. McCormick. James and his brother when young men left Ireland, being still under age, and by a long voyage on a sailing vessel landed in New York City. There the brother separated, James going to Virginia and his brother going west, and from that time they were lost to each other, and nothing is now known of the brother's fate. James McCormick, who was born about 1808 or 1810, began life in the New World as a Virginia farmer, and in Bedford County of that state married Miss Louisa Payne. She was born in Bedford County, Virginia, about 1820, of Virginia parents, and of English-Dutch stock. Her parents were James and Sarah Payne, both natives of Virginia, and James Payne died on his farm in Bedford County when about three score years of age. His widow, Mrs. Payne, in 1853, accompanied other members of her family to Starke County, Indiana, where she died in 1855, when about sixty-six years of age. After James McCormick and wife were married they lived on a farm in Bedford County, Virginia, and there four of their children were born: John T., William G., Joseph N. and Mary E. In 1852 all of them moved from Virginia to the West. A team of horses and wagon carried all their earthly possessions overland, and they camped out while on the way, being fifty-four nights and fifty-five days en route. The family arrived at a place called Twelve Miles, being that distance from Logansport in Cass County, Indiana. There they remained until the fall of 1853, and then came into Starke County. Starke County was at that time divided between the high sandy ridges and the low swamps, and the easiest method of entering the county was to follow the high ground on the ridges, and in that way the McCormick family came into this section. They finally preempted forty acres in section 6 of Washington Township, three and a half miles northeast of Knox, which at that time was a hamlet comprising only a few houses, and the village had been laid

out only two years previously. On the forty acres the family established a home in a log cabin, built in the midst of the woods, and there the father and the children employed themselves improving the land and subsequently in adding a frame addition to the log cabin. Eventually the homestead comprised 190 acres. Late in life James McCormick and wife moved to Grovertown, where he died in 1885, and his widow in the City of Knox in 1892. Both were members of the United Brethren Church, and consistent Christian people, kindly as neighbors, workers both for themselves and the community, and in many ways left the impress of their character on the community. James McCormick was a democrat in politics.

Brief mention of their children is made as follows: Margaret, first married Henry Guernsey and had two sons, Urban and Laban, and for her second husband married Horace S. McCumber, by whom she had two daughters, Bernice and Ardice. The son John, who lives in Haulet, Starke County, a merchant, is married and has children, James, Charles, Erwood, Correy and Ruby. William is a carpenter at Knox, and his children: Flora, who lives in Lima, Ohio; Perry, who is cashier in the bank at North Judson and is married and has a family; Marion is a telegraph operator with the Erie Railway at North Judson and has one daughter; Chester is editor of the North Judson News and at the present time representing his district in the State Senate; Della is the wife of Charles Cannon and lives in Starke County; Neva lives at home and is employed in her brother's office; William Floyd is a telegraph operator at Hunter town, is married and has a daughter; Mary is the wife of Andrew J. Uncapher, of Grovertown, Starke County, and has a son Sidney, who is married and has two sons and one daughter; Mark lost his wife three months after marriage: Dora is the wife of Seward Reinhardt and has two daughters and one son.

Joseph Norman McCormick, a son of James McCormick and wife, was born in Bedford County, Virginia, February 7, 1846, and was seven years of age when the family moved to Indiana. He grew up in Washington Township, acquired a fair education, largely in the public schools, and as a young man studied at home and by practical experience acquired a thorough knowledge of civil engineering and surveying. In 1876 Mr. McCormick was elected county surveyor. In 1878 he was again elected to the same office and was chosen for the third time in that position in 1890 and for the fourth time in 1892. During his four terms of service as county surveyor, and also through the private practice of his profession, Mr. McCormick came to know every line stake and has worked over practically every section of land in each township of the county. A large amount of the ditching that has changed Starke County from an area of uncultivable marshes to fertile farm land was constructed during his terms of service as county surveyor. Mr. McCormick has also been a township trustee one term, two terms as town treasurer. His home has been in the City of Knox since 1873. He now lives at 515 South

Main Street, in a substantial modern home erected in 1893, and from 1874 up to that time his family had occupied an adjacent house.

As a democrat Mr. McCormick has done much work for his party, has attended as delegate the congressional convention, and through all his relations has been public spirited and has endeavored to serve his home town and county with disinterested efforts.

Mr. McCormick was married in Starke County to Martha A. Guernsey. She was born in Clark County, Indiana, September 18, 1855, and when a child came to Starke County with her parents, Nathan and Susan (Welch) Guernsey. Her parents died here, and she was reared and educated in the county and died at Knox in 1884. Their children were: Ida B., who was educated in the city schools of Knox and now lives at home; Alvin O., who is a carpenter and also lives at home; Clyde E., who has been a printer all his active career and is now connected with the Muncie Press at Muncie, Indiana, and by his marriage to May Nelson, of Winamac, Indiana, has the following children: Joseph Norman II and Mary Magdalene, twins, born March 10, 1906, and William T., born May 6, 1909; Henry Floyd, who died at the age of thirty-one on November 10, 1913, was a printer, and left one child, Graham, now ten years of age and living with his grandparents.

For his second wife Mr. McCormick was married in Steuben County, Indiana, to Miss Ida E. Weage, who was born in Springfield, Ohio, July 19, 1855. Her parents Daniel E. and Elizabeth (Bryant) Weage, the latter a relative of the William Cullen Bryant family, were both natives of New York State and were married there, moved to Coldwater, Michigan, lived on a farm in Branch County, and died there, the mother at the age of thirty-one and the father when sixty-seven. He was a Methodist and he was a strong republican. Mrs. McCormick was the oldest of four sons and two daughters, one of whom is deceased, and the others have families. Mrs. McCormick for some years before her marriage was a skilled dressmaker. She is the mother of one daughter, Arbie Verle, who was born in Knox, September 26, 1891, was educated in the city high school, graduating in 1910, and afterwards taking four terms of instruction in the Tri-State Normal School at Angola, where she studied music, art, and later completed her musical education in the South Bend Conservatory of Music. She was engaged in teaching music until her marriage on June 21, 1914, to Frederick Charles Farley of North Liberty, Indiana, a graduate of the South Bend Business College and for six years connected with the motor department of the C. I. & S. Railway. They have their home in South Bend. Mr. McCormick and family attend the Methodist Church.

4709



























